

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY,
SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Giving a TRUE and JUST

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

PRESENT STATE of those COUNTRIES;

THEIR

NATURAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL HISTORY; MANNERS, LAWS,
COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, PAINTING, SCULPTURE, ARCHITECTURE,
COINS, ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES of ART and NATURE, &c.

ILLUSTRATED

With COPPER-PLATES, engraved from Drawings taken on the Spot.

By JOHN GEORGE KEYSLER,

Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY in LONDON.

Carefully translated from the Second Edition of the GERMAN.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for A. LINDE, Bookseller to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager
of WALES, in Catherine-street in the Strand; and T. FIELD, at the Wheat-sheaf,
the Corner of Pater-Noster-Row, Cheap-side.

MDCCCLVI.

FRANKS

ROYAL HIGHNESS

GEORGE

PRINCE OF WALES



The Author of these TRAVELS was a Man of
excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition; con-
sequently his Observations are so other than became
a Scholar and a good Man to make.

The Author of these TRAVELS was a Man of
excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition; con-
sequently his Observations are so other than became
a Scholar and a good Man to make.

In A 2

TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
GEORGE
PRINCE of WALES.



May it please Your ROYAL HIGHNESS,

TO permit me to approach Your ROYAL HIGHNESS with all the Regard and Submission that is due from one of the most humble of the People to the illustrious Heir of our most gracious SOVEREIGN; and that the Presumption may not be unpardonable, I bear an Offering, the Merit of which will, I hope, be permitted to atone for the Unworthiness of the Hand that presents it.

The Author of these TRAVELS was a Man of excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition; consequently his Observations are no other than became a Scholar and a good Man to make.

DEDICATION.

In travelling here, the Reader is as secure in his Religion and Morals as in his Person. Here is nothing to prejudice him in favour of Superstition or Slavery ; Evils from which the Inhabitants of this Country have been happily preserved by the most illustrious House of HANOVER.

That GOD may long continue, as the greatest Blessing to Your ROYAL FAMILY and these Kingdoms, Your ROYAL GRANDFATHER's Reign ; and that we may for ever be made happy in a Race of Princes, in lineal Descent from him, to perpetuate those Blessings derived from his wife and gracious Government, is the constant Prayer of,

Your ROYAL HIGHNESS's

most faithful,

most obedient,

most devoted

humble Servant,

A. LINDE.

THE P R E F A C E.

AS this work met with universal approbation in *Germany* from men of learning and taste, it is hoped the following sheets will be received with candour by the *English* reader; especially as the editor has spared no pains to render the translation worthy of the original.

It is true that a great number of *Memoirs* and *Travels* have been translated into our language, which are stuffed with amorous intrigues, fictitious stories, and trivial observations, and consequently convey neither useful instruction, nor rational entertainment to the reader. But it is presumed nothing romantic or immoral will be found in our Author; and that men of taste in every branch of literature will here find some entertainment; as the reader's attention is kept up by a succession of lively descriptions, curious anecdotes, and ingenious remarks. He points out how a traveller may best improve his time, mingles instruction with entertainment, and gives many useful informations relating to oeconomy. If perhaps the Author should be thought a little partial

P R E F A C E.

partial to his native country, it is an honest prejudice, and inspired by a patriot-spirit. And though great and noble minds extend the circle of their benevolence to all mankind, and embrace with a cordial affection the wife and good of all nations; yet their native country lies nearest their hearts, and they will study to promote its honour and welfare.

Nescio quâ natale solum dulcedine cunctos

Ducit —————

OVID.

— *Dulcis moriens reminiscitur Argos.* VIRG.

The first *German* edition of this work met with a quick sale, and a *second* was published by the Reverend Mr. *Schütz*, with a *Preface*, and some *additional Notes*. A short account of the Author's Life, extracted from that *Preface*, is inserted here, which, it is hoped, will not be unacceptable to the reader.

‘ *John George Keysser* was born in the year 1689, at
 ‘ *Tburnau*, a town belonging to the counts of *Giech*.
 ‘ His father, who was of the count's council, took an extraordinary care of his education; and the sincere piety
 ‘ which he imbibed in his childhood from his mother,
 ‘ strongly influenced him during his whole life. His early
 ‘ years were not squandered away in the dissipations of
 ‘ youth, but seriously consecrated to the great Author of
 ‘ Being. He was so well fixed in his religious principles,
 ‘ that he never was carried away by the torrent of libertinism,
 ‘ or tainted by the prevalence of custom and fashion in a
 ‘ degenerate age. His inclination for learning was visible
 ‘ very

‘ very early, and he received his first instructions under the
‘ best masters that could be procured. With their recom-
‘ mendation he was removed to the university of *Hall*,
‘ which from its first foundation is known to have been
‘ composed of the greatest proficient in literature. Here
‘ *Keysser*, from the custom of his country, and the con-
‘ sideration of its great utility, became enamoured with
‘ the study of the civil law. But he was not so attached
‘ to this branch of learning, as to neglect the *Latin*, *Greek*,
‘ and *Hebrew* languages, history, the antiquity of his coun-
‘ try, and the whole circle of the sciences.

‘ Such distinguished abilities, improved with a due cul-
‘ tivation, could not long remain unnoticed. He had for
‘ some time left the university of *Hall*, and had scarce be-
‘ gun to enjoy the endearing company of his parents, when
‘ an honourable field was opened to him for the exercise of
‘ his talents, in the quality of preceptor to *Charles Maximi-
‘ lian* and *Christian Charles*, counts of *Giech-Buchau*; with
‘ whom, in the year 1713, he returned to *Hall*, and after-
‘ wards attended them in their travels. Nothing could
‘ be more agreeable to Mr. *Keysser*’s inclination of knowing
‘ the world from his own experience. The first place of
‘ note they visited was *Utrecht*, where he commenced an
‘ acquaintance with the learned *Reland*, who soon per-
‘ ceiving in him a superior capacity, contracted an intimate
‘ acquaintance with him. It was the persuasion of this pro-
‘ fessor that determined my friend to put in practice what
‘ he had before some thoughts of; this was to honour *Ger-
‘ many*, his native country, with an accurate history of its
‘ antiquities.

‘ Mr.

‘ Mr. *Keysser*’s sense of his duty to the two young counts
 ‘ carried him from that delightful city sooner than he
 ‘ otherwise could have wished. With them he visited the
 ‘ chief cities of *Germany*, *France*, and the *Netherlands*, and
 ‘ in all those places he never failed to make some new
 ‘ literary acquisition. This was very different from the
 ‘ general misconduct of travellers, who lavish away their
 ‘ time in trifling or frivolous amusements; but *Keysser* was
 ‘ a better manager of opportunities, and bestowed his at-
 ‘ tention only on such objects as made him the wiser and
 ‘ better man. His acquaintance with books was of con-
 ‘ siderable advantage to him in visiting public and private
 ‘ libraries and the learned societies he every where con-
 ‘ versed with, and did not reflect a little honour on his
 ‘ country. *Baudolot*, *Montfaucon*, and other learned per-
 ‘ sons in *France*, departed from their prejudices against the
 ‘ *Germans* which that self-conceited nation generally enter-
 ‘ tain with regard to the rest of the world. They heartily
 ‘ joined in friendship with him, and admired his abilities in
 ‘ illustrating some monuments of antiquity, particularly
 ‘ some fragments of *Celtic* idols lately discovered in the
 ‘ cathedral at *Paris*. *Keysser* drew up some observations
 ‘ on these antiquities, and impartial judges have given
 ‘ the palm to them, preferably to the determinations of the
 ‘ *French* antiquarians.

‘ My friend returned safe with his pupils, and acquired
 ‘ so much honour, that his qualifications for such a
 ‘ trust were spoken of in the highest terms to baron *Bern-
 ‘ storf*, first minister of state to his *Britannic* majesty as elector
 ‘ of *Brunswic-Lunenbourg*. This nobleman was at that
 ‘ time desirous of a proper person for undertaking the
 education

' education of his grandson, a youth of the greatest hopes.
 ' *Keysser* was pitched upon, and the happy consequences
 ' have shewn that no person could be more worthy of the
 ' baron's choice and approbation. It was in the autumn
 ' of 1716 that he came to *Hanover*, where his applica-
 ' tion to his trust, and his whole behaviour surpassed the
 ' expectations of his *Mæcenæ*s. His talent of insinuating
 ' himself into the affections of young persons of quality, and
 ' restraining their natural impetuosity and love of pleasure
 ' by delicate remonstrances, delivered with great mildness
 ' and cordiality, appeared with the greater advantage, as
 ' proceeding from a mind actuated by virtue and undif-
 ' fembled religion, and a singular disinterestedness in the
 ' discharge of his duty. These were the generous and
 ' laudable means by which he so established himself in the
 ' favour of the family, the fruits of which he enjoyed to the
 ' day of his death; these two noble brothers, one of whom
 ' is gentleman of the bedchamber to the king of *Denmark*,
 ' and the other the present baron *Bernstorff*, having rewarded
 ' the singular fidelity of this worthy guide of their youth
 ' with extraordinary liberality. In the year 1718, Mr. *Keysser*
 ' obtained leave to make a voyage to *England*; to which,
 ' whatever other commissions he might execute, he gave
 ' the appearance of a philosophical journey; and the same
 ' free access to learned societies by which he had reaped
 ' such great advantages in *France* and the *Low Countries*,
 ' rendered *London* and *Oxford* highly agreeable to him. A
 ' signal proof of the esteem he acquired in *England* is,
 ' that he was unanimously chosen a member of the
 ' Royal Society; the only title which my worthy friend,
 ' who is now exalted above all sublunary ambition ever

' bore. This honour he particularly owed to a learned
 ' essay *De Dea Nebalennia numine veterum Walachrorum*
 ' *topico*. In this treatise he shewed a very profound know-
 ' ledge of the antiquities of his country. That learned
 ' society could not but be better pleased with such a
 ' piece, from the indisputable connection betwixt the
 ' *German* and *British* antiquities. There is no piece of
 ' antiquity more famous in *England* than the *Anglo-Saxon*
 ' monument on *Salisbury* plain, called *Stone-henge*. This
 ' remainder of the first ages of the world has been cleared
 ' up by my friend with such solidity and learning, as ma-
 ' nifest that the honour conferred on him did not ex-
 ' ceed his merit. He next distinguished himself at *Lon-*
 ' *don* by an ingenious *Dissertation on the consecrated Mistletoe*
 ' *of the Druids*, which he dedicated to his worthy friend
 ' Dr. *James Douglas*. All these detached essays were af-
 ' terwards published with great applause in the periodical
 ' collections of the learned. Soon after his return to *Hanover*
 ' in 1720, he published an entire collection of select dis-
 ' courses on the *Celtic* and *Northern Antiquities*, which
 ' met with universal approbation.

' The two young barons *Bernstorff* were above ten years
 ' under Mr. *Keysser*'s care, who by his judicious instructions
 ' and acquaintance with the sciences, fitted them for seeing
 ' the world with advantage. He first went with them,
 ' in the year 1727, to *Tubingen*, where after a stay of
 ' a year and a half in that university, they set out in
 ' *April*, 1729, on that tour which terminated so much
 ' to Mr. *Keysser*'s benefit and reputation. They visited the
 ' upper part of *Germany*, *Switzerland*, and took a particu-
 ' lar

P R E F A C E.

xi

' lar view of *Italy*, which has ever been accounted *the*
 ' *land of curiosities*. In the month of *June* of the following
 ' year they came to *Vienna*, where they spent three months
 ' in viewing the infinite variety of remarkable objects
 ' which attract the eye in that city. The name of such
 ' an eminent minister of state as baron *Bernstorff* procured
 ' them every where admittance to the most private re-
 ' positories of antiquities, and to the intimate conversation
 ' of men of rank and letters; so that all things concurred
 ' to answer the noble design of their travels. Their next
 ' progress was into *Upper Hungary*, *Bohemia*, and the other
 ' parts of *Germany*. In 1731 they passed through *Lor-*
 ' *rain* into *France*, from thence crossed the channel into
 ' *England*, making *Holland* the last stage of their travels.
 ' To this tour we are obliged for this valuable book. My
 ' worthy friend, on several occasions, gave such distinguish-
 ' ing proofs of learning, sagacity, and experience, that he
 ' had very considerable offers made him by several courts to
 ' fix him among them; but the singular esteem and pa-
 ' tronage of the two barons *Bernstorff* with the ease and
 ' retirement he was so fond of, seemed to him more eligible
 ' than splendor and authority; so that he declined several
 ' honourable posts, looking upon them as avocations from
 ' his public-spirited view of a very different nature. The
 ' youngest baron having been nominated envoy to the dyet
 ' from the king of *Denmark*, as duke of *Holstein-Gluchstadt*,
 ' Mr. *Keyssler* attended him to the *Danish* court, and af-
 ' terwards to *Ratisbon*; after which he spent the remainder
 ' of his days with the eldest of his pupils, who allowed
 ' him a very handsome income, as an acknowledgment of
 ' the noble and useful instructions he had received from

‘ him whilst under his care. As the two brothers had all
 ‘ the reason in the world to be convinced of his talents
 ‘ and integrity, they committed to his care not only their
 ‘ fine Library and Museum, but likewise the most weighty
 ‘ concerns of the family ; and to a person of his ingenious
 ‘ temper, it gave the best relish to his prosperity, that it
 ‘ was accompanied with the entire and unreserved confidence
 ‘ of his benefactors.

‘ We must not imagine that Mr. *Keyser* passed the re-
 ‘ mainder of his life in a culpable inactivity. The love of
 ‘ science is incompatible with the indulgences of a lazy in-
 ‘ dolent repose. He had, in his travels, laid the foundation
 ‘ of a small library of his own, in which were some very
 ‘ scarce and valuable books. He led a tranquil happy life,
 ‘ while he daily conversed with the illustrious dead, who
 ‘ were the companions of his retirement. From the same
 ‘ principle on which he had declined public employments,
 ‘ he secured his heart against the attracting charms of the
 ‘ fair Sex. He particularly delighted in those objects that
 ‘ exhibit to us the riches of nature in her various producti-
 ‘ ons. It was his opinion, there could not be a nobler
 ‘ employment for a person of the greatest learning than to
 ‘ attend to the voice of the Creator, speaking to him in
 ‘ the works of creation ; so that his cabinet of natural cu-
 ‘ riosities, which he had collected with the most critical
 ‘ nicety, and at no small expence, was an inexhaustible fund
 ‘ of entertainment to him.

‘ There is in the world a despicable race of useless men
 ‘ into whose unworthy hands fortune has thrown those
 ‘ treasures

‘ treasures of learning, which their little minds and envi-
‘ ous temper keep secluded from being a public benefit.
‘ Their libraries and cabinets are *dumb idols*, and are the
‘ more highly esteemed, as they are kept like reliques, which
‘ must not be profaned by use. But Mr. *Keyser* was sensi-
‘ ble that mankind were created for a social life, and was
‘ not for burying himself among the *Adyta* of literature. A
‘ warm vein of benevolence and public spirit shews itself
‘ in several parts of his *Celtic Antiquities*; and in these
‘ *Travels* he has very happily led the way in shewing the
‘ great beauty and advantage of connecting natural philo-
‘ sophy with geographical descriptions. His house was
‘ honoured as a temple of the muses, and resorted to for
‘ the solution of all literary doubts. He corresponded with
‘ the most eminent *Literati* of his time, and his sincerity
‘ was no less admired than his extensive knowledge.

‘ May I be permitted to say, that a person of so many
‘ accomplishments, and who made such an excellent use
‘ of them, was taken from the world too soon. He died
‘ in the fifty-fifth year of his age, on the 20th of *June*,
‘ 1743, of an asthma, after viewing, with intrepidity, the
‘ gradual approach of death. The serenity of his mind in
‘ that awful crisis, shewed that his hopes were full of im-
‘ mortality, and the whole tenor of his life demonstrated,
‘ that these hopes were well grounded. The exact order in
‘ which he left his manuscripts is a proof that he quitted
‘ this world in a well-prepared disposition.

‘ Had it pleased the divine providence to have added a
‘ few years to the author’s life, the present new edition of
‘ his

‘ his TRAVELS might have received from the author’s own
 ‘ hand those embellishments which I am not capable of giv-
 ‘ ing it: however, being in some measure qualified to in-
 ‘ spect his manuscripts, I could not refuse the publisher’s
 ‘ request; and I hope this impression is free from the many
 ‘ errors of the first edition. I have taken the liberty to
 ‘ add several notes from ecclesiastical, natural, and literary
 ‘ history, in order to explain or illustrate the text.

‘ *Altena, March 25, 1751.*’

It may not be improper to add, that the reviser of these sheets has retrenched some passages and notes which might seem superfluous, and omitted some circumstances that might appear little interesting to the *English* reader. He has likewise thrown in a few remarks by way of notes, where such illustrations were thought necessary, which he submits to the judgment of the public.



C O N-

CONTENTS

OF THE



FIRST VOLUME.

LETTER I.

Of the City of *Schaffhausen*, and the Trade of *Switzerland*, Page 1

LETTER II.

Of the Falls in the *Rhine*, near *Schaffhausen*; and the Castle of *Hobentwiel*, ——— ——— ——— 7

LETTER III.

Of the *Black-Forest*, the Forest Towns, and the Part of *Swabia* near the Source of the *Danube*, ——— ——— ——— 10

LETTER IV.

Account of the Lake of *Boden*, and the Towns situated thereon, 13

LETTER V.

Journey through *Tirol*, and Account of the City of *Inspruck*, 21

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER VI.

Description of the Imperial Castle and Palace of *Ambras*, with its valuable Curiosities, ———— page 29

LETTER VII.

Continuance of the Journey through *Tirol*, and the Archbishopric of *Salzburg*; with an Account of the Salt-works at *Reichen-hall* in *Bavaria*, ———— 44

LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of *Bavaria's* Court, and the Palace of *Munich*, 56

LETTER IX.

Account of the Elector of *Bavaria's* Palaces of *Sleisheim*, *Nymphenburg*, *Starenberg*, with other Observations relating to *Bavaria*, 66

LETTER X.

Account of the city of *Augsburg*, ———— 71

LETTER XI.

Description of the City of *Ulm*, and the Country of *Swabia* round it, 77

LETTER XII.

Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, 82

LETTER XIII.

Account of *Stutgard*, *Ludwigsburg*, and *Tubingen*, ———— 93

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER XIV.

Account of some things relating to the State of Learning and Sciences
in the Dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, ———— page 99

LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the Natural History of the Country of *Wur-*
temberg, ———— 107

LETTER XVI.

Journey through *Durlach*, *Karlsruh*, and *Rastadt*, to *Strasburg*, 121

LETTER XVII.

An Account of *Strasburg*, ———— 127

LETTER XVIII.

A Description of old and new *Brisac*, *Hunningen*, and *Basil*, 135

LETTER XIX.

Observations on *Switzerland* and the *Alps*. Description of the Cantons,
and the City of *Bern*, ———— 140

LETTER XX.

Journey through *Freyburg* and *Murten* to *Lausanne*. The *Pais de Vaud*
described, ———— 153

LETTER XXI.

An Account of the Republic of *Geneva*, ———— 169

CONTENTS.

LETTER XXII.

Journey through *Savoy*, and over Mount *Senis*, — page 179

LETTER XXIII.

Person and Character of the King of *Sardinia*, — 197

LETTER XXIV.

Account of the King of *Sardinia's* Family and Court, — 214

LETTER XXV.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Household, — — 220

LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Palace in *Turin*, — 227

LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Palaces near *Turin*, — 235

LETTER XXVIII.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Revenues, and Power in ecclesiastical Affairs, — — — — 241

LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* military Forces, with their Order and Disposition, — — — — 247

LETTER XXX.

Description of the City of *Turin*, — — 261

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER XXXI.

State of the Sciences in *Piedmont*. ———— page 272

LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of *Sardinia* has enacted, 281

LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the *Piedmontese*, 283

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the depressed State of the *Piedmontese* Nobility, ———— 293

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from *Turin* to the *Borronean* Islands, ———— 301

LETTER XXXVI.

Observations on the City of *Milan*, ———— 309

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from *Milan* through *Pavia*, *Voghera*, *Tortona*, *Alessandria* and
Asti, to *Turin*, ———— 354

LETTER XXXVIII.

A Journey from *Turin* to *Genoa*, with some Account of the last City, 363

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the *Genoese* Territories, and the City of
Leghorn, ———— 388

CONTENTS.

LETTER XL.

Account of *Pisa*, ———— page 397

LETTER XLI.

Account of *Lucca* and *Pistoia*, ———— 410

LETTER XLII.

Account of the Household, Palace, Treasury, *Museum*, Gallery, &c. of
the great Duke at *Florence*, ———— 418

LETTER XLIII.

Account of the Churches and other religious Buildings at *Florence*, 451

LETTER XLIV.

Of the private Palaces and other Curiosities of the City of *Florence*, 480

LETTER XLV.

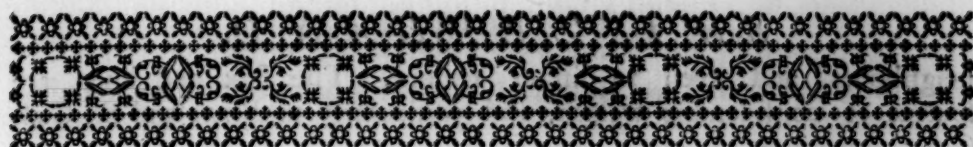
Journey from *Florence* to *Sienna*, with some Account of the last City, 489

LETTER XLVI.

Journey through *Radicofani*, *Aquapendente*, *Bolsena*, *Montefiascone*, *Viterbo*, &c. to *Rome*, ———— 495



TRAVELS



T R A V E L S

T H R O U G H

GERMANY, ITALY, SWITZERLAND, &c.

L E T T E R I.

Of the city of *Schaffhausen*, and the trade of *Switzerland*.



S I R,

EING safely arrived at *Schaffhausen*, a few days ago, I was not unmindful of your commands and my promise, to give you a true and circumstantial account of every particular occurrence in my travels which I should judge worthy of observation.

I begin with this city, which, besides its pleasant situation in a plain, *Schaffhausen* is of itself very handsome, with broad streets and fine houses. The *Rhine* washing the south part of it, divides it from the canton of *Zurich*, (which begins on the other side of a stately stone bridge) and is of considerable advantage to the commerce of *Schaffhausen*. At my first entrance into *Switzerland*, I must by no means omit, what a former visit I paid to these countries fully convinced me of, that a great many are egregiously deceived in their notions of these people, and of their trade, imagining *Switzerland* to be little else than a confused chaos of barren rocks, craggy mountains, perpetual snows and gloomy vallies, scarcely affording to its wretched inhabitants wherewith to support a toilsome calamitous life. But this is very far from truth; for the country yields not only good wine, fish, wood, flax, horses, sheep, wool, black-cattle, deer, with all the necessaries of human life; but of many other things such an abundance, as to make large exports among their

Numb. I. VOL. I. B neigh-

*Manufactures
and commerce
of Switzer-
land.*

S W I T Z E R L A N D.

Sulphur vir-
gineum.

neighbours, and even to distant nations. The flax and linen are sources of considerable wealth, and particularly to *Berne* and *St. Gall*. Great quantities of crape, coarse hempen cloth, drugs, geneva and other kinds of spirituous liquors, are sent to *Holland* and *Germany*. The *Switzerland* cheese is famed all over *Europe*; and there is likewise, from all parts, a great demand for their butter. Near *Bex*, in the district of *Aigle*, a dependency on the *Pais de Vaud*, is found *sulphur virgineum*, far surpassing that hitherto brought from *America* as a precious rarity; it is used against pectoral or nervous weaknesses. Not a few *Switzers* flatter themselves that this sulphur of theirs, is the only one of that species in *Europe*: but 'tis a mistake; the like, and very good, being found in the *Brunswick* mines, the mountains of *Rammel* * and the waters of *Aix la Chapelle*. The number of sheep and black cattle killed annually is such, that besides home consumption, the skins and hides, are a fund of no inconsiderable dealings with their neighbours: vast droves of oxen and sheep are sent to very distant countries; and as in some parts the *Jutland* and *Holstein* breed of cattle are much in request, so in *Bavaria*, *Austria*, and far off as *Hungary*, men of large fortunes stand at no price for *Swiss* cattle, though they degenerate so soon that a constant supply is necessary. It is *Switzerland* that furnishes *Lombardy* with the best part of its coach-horses, and *Savoy* with horses both for the cavalry and artillery. The *French*, indeed, have, for some time past, been very intent on the improvement of their steeds, yet hitherto a great part of the horses for their military service of all kinds, have come from *Switzerland*, and sometimes to the amount of ten thousand in one year. A war betwixt *Germany* and *France* throws this particular advantage into the hands of the *Swiss*, that the passes being guarded, and a prohibition laid against sending horses from *Germany* into *France*; this lucrative trade almost entirely takes its course through *Switzerland*, as a neutral country. The inhabitants can never want a brisk trade, with a considerable balance on their side; because they stand in no absolute need of any thing from several of their neighbours, as from the *Tyrolese*, or *Bavarians*, or from *Franche-Comté*; salt alone excepted, the saline springs lately discovered near *Aigle* in the canton of *Bern*, not, yet supplying all *Switzerland*. But it is not to necessities alone that the imports are limited: that distemper which rages in so many *European* nations, has spread its contagion hither; sensuality, luxury, pomp, and

* Another confirmation of this mistake is, that besides *India*, *England* produces this kind of quick sulphur, which owes this appellation to its spontaneous growth, and resistance of the fire. The excellence of the *rammel sulphur vivum* is set forth by *Jac. Tollius Epist. itiner.* 1. p. 12. *Sustuli virginei, ut vocatur, sulphuris particulas, permittentibus, ut fieri solet, ductoribus, tam puri, ut ipsos vulgares sulphuris flores superaret.* i. e. I picked up some particles of sulphur vivum, which was preferable even to the flowers of sulphur.

S W I T Z E R L A N D.

3

infatuation for every thing foreign, has enlarged trade, but with those commodities, which besides draining the money out of the country, are of little or no utility or benefit; such as the most costly products of the *Indies*, china, jewels, spices, of which the consumption is excessive, silver and gold stuffs, silks, laces, and plate, with a long *et cetera*, all which are so many outlets to the current specie. To check this growing evil, good regulations have not been wanting, and proper endeavours have been employed to restrain the indiscriminate use of foreign commodities: But it is here as else where, many wholsom laws are made, but in general, little observed, especially when a subterfuge offers itself, and the spirit of the law can be explained away by an arbitrary interpretation. At *Geneva*, the very richest inhabitants are not allowed a service of plate; on this very account, it is the more frequent, and at the same time, the more costly in the adjacent country-houses of persons, who, in point of fortune, have many their superiors.

In some parts of *Switzerland*, the fair sex are under sumptuary laws in respect of fine cloaths, and new modes, and the consequence is, that summer does not come soon enough for them to begin their progress to *Zellerbad*, or *Teinach*, *Seltze*, *Embs*, and other *German* spas, there to give a full scope to their gaiety, in spite of any coercions of their own laws; and it is no uncommon thing for these annual excursions to make an article in the marriage contract. But to curb all abuses and licentiousness by laws being impracticable in this world, especially in a sex, so impatient under the checks of authority; other means have been thought of to prevent the large drains of money out of the land, and to this purpose, manufactures have been set up in several places. At first, this scheme was attended with many embarrassments, but which were gradually mastered, especially, in the reformed Cantons; these, in such matters, far outstripping the *Roman*, from which, on several accounts, no great commercial matters are to be expected. *Zurich* excels in good cloth; and the silk manufactures in the *Pais de Vaud*, answer very well; *Geneva's* humane reception of the *french* refugees, has furnished it with great numbers of ingenious artificers and workmen in hard-ware, watches, silks, stockings, and other branches; and it were to be wished, that this commendable example had prevailed throughout *Switzerland*, without any of those difficulties against naturalizing such a worthy and useful set of men. *Zurich* especially, has long since been noted for the superiority of its traffic, and next are *Basil*, *Geneva*, and *Schaffhausen*, so that these four may be accounted the staple towns of the commodities of the whole country. The *Rhone*, and the *Rbine*, are convenient for their foreign trade; the former conveying their goods from thence into *France*, and the *Mediterranean*;

The Swiss ladies fond of going to the German spas.

and the latter distributing them in *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*, and to the *North-sea*. Thus *Basil*, and *Schaffhausen*, are the great marts towards *Germany*; but the trade of the latter, has, for some years past, been on the decline, so that at present, its merchants deal more by commission, than on their own bottoms.

The arsenal at
Schaffhausen.

The burghers of *Schaffhausen*, are computed at two thousand; the arsenal, is far from being considerable, yet, on an emergency, sufficient to arm the townsmen, and other subjects; who, otherwise, are not without necessary arms, every common inhabitant, or peasant, going to

The common-
ty appear arm-
ed even in
churches.

church with his sword by his side: and whoever appears before the magistracy, without that weapon, and his cloak, incurs a severe penalty; the sword, besides an ornament, being a mark of their freedom. Over all the district of mount *Jura*, as far as it is dependent on the canton of *Berne*, the men go to church, not only with their swords, but bayonets, and firelocks, which, during the service, they either keep by them, or hang up in a particular corner of the church; * an usage, not improbably, derived from the frequent commotions of former times, and the wars with the *Burgundians*, against whom, as an adjacent and dangerous enemy, it behoved them to be continually upon their guard. However, to appear in church with a sword, has, sometimes, been solemnly prohibited †.

Principal
churches in
Schaffhausen.

St. *John's* church at *Schaffhausen*, has the name of being the largest in all *Switzerland*. The minster, or church of the old convent, having been enlarged and beautified at the city's expence, is accounted a fine structure, and on the largest bell is this inscription,

Remarkable
inscription on
bells.

Vivos voco, mortuos plango, fulgura frango.

I summon the living, I bewail the dead, and break lightening.

* This custom seems to indicate, that the blood of the old *Germans* runs in the veins of these gallant *Switzers*, the most ancient historians relating, that they used to assist at their religious ceremonies, with their swords by their sides. And tho' *Herodotus*, *Lucian*, and *Ammianus Marcellinus*, betray an absurd credulity in advancing, that our ancestors used to pray to their weapons; yet it is too apparent, that even in later times, they attributed a kind of sacredness to their swords. But this is in some sort excusable in a people, who maintain the reputation of intrepidity, as an inherent, hereditary quality, and therefore called war *Oerlogh*, i. e. the oldest law. According to *Cromer's* account of *Poland*, the nobility of that kingdom, even since the more enlightened times of christianity, long retained the custom of half-drawing their swords when the priest read the gospel, to testify their readiness to defend the truths of the sacred books, with their lives and fortunes.

† The decrees of a council held under the emperor *Conrad II.* cited by the anonymous author of *Meinwer's* life, § LXXVI. p. 552. expressly enjoin, Chap. VII. *Ut nemo gladium in ecclesiam portet, regali tantum excepto*, i. e. The regal sword alone shall be seen in church.

S W I T Z E R L A N D.

5

It was the superstition of dark ages, to fancy, that bells derived a power of dispersing tempests, supposed to be raised by evil spirits, from the baptizing them, which was performed with a deal of show and ceremony; the natural cause, the vibrations of the air by the sound, was little in their thoughts. Accordingly round a bell at *Steckborn*, in the county of *Thurgau* are these words,

*Colo verum Deum, plebem voco et congreco clerum,
Divos adoro, festa decoro, defunctos ploro,
Pestes dæmonemque fugo.*

*I worship the true God; I call together the people and clergy; I adore
the saints; I adorn the festivals; I lament the deceased; I drive
away the devil, and the pestilence.*

I remember also to have seen on a bell in *St. Emeran's* church, at *Ratisbon*, the following words,

*Magnæ virgini campana maxima ore et ære supplex esto. Ite nubes,
jussæ preces ad Virginem penetrabunt.*

*Thou greatest of bells, with thy mouth and metal, supplicate the great
virgin. Be gone ye clouds, such prayers will reach the virgin.*

On another,

*Divis Emmerano et Cælestino Cælestinus pontificibus abbas, patronis
cliens, æs judit campanam, ut aëreas confundat potestates. O cælum
fave Cælestino.*

*In honour of the saints and prelates, Emmeran and Celestine, his
patrons, and for the confusion of the powers of the air, the abbot
Celestine caused this brazen bell to be cast: God be gracious to Ce-
lestine *.*

* Against ringing of bells for the conjuring of tempests, the elector of *Saxony*, in 1573, issued an ordinance, of which the 39th article runs thus, " particularly the superstitious and idolatrous usage of ringing bells to disperse tempests, (which in the papistical times, by a horrible abuse of *Christ's* sacred institution, gave occasion to the baptizing of bells, as if thereby they were endued with a power over hail and storms,) shall where ever it is practised be suppressed and abolished; and in lieu thereof, the people shall be exhorted to give themselves to repentance, and fervent prayer, that the anger of the Almighty being thus appeased, such visitations may effectually be turned aside." *St. Austin*, and not a few more of the fathers of the church, thought storms and tempests to be the works of evil spirits. And that the Heathens believed evil spirits might be put to flight by the sounds of brass utensils, and particularly that in eclipses of the Moon the struggling planet might receive immediate relief from the same method, appears from *Alexander Aphrodisæus* in *problematis*, *Ovid's Fasti lib. v.* *Livy*, *Lucan*, and others (a). But the supineness of the clergy having multiplied abuses, to such an excess in the Christian religion, that its essence became quite disfigured with pageantry of external institutions, it was also thought fit to invest the above-mentioned pagan superstition with the garb of christianity; adding to it a kind

I have some thoughts of staying here a while longer; but wherever I am, shall always be &c.

Schaffhausen, May 1, 1729.

kind of baptism, and thereby giving it another appearance. But that even in those remote times some were not wanting to declare against bell baptism, may be seen in *Capitul. Caroli M. de diversis rebus*, by *Labbeus*, Tom. VII. p. 990. *Capitul* 18. where it is said, *Ut cloccæ non baptizentur, nec chartæ per peticas pendeant propter grandinem. Bells shall not be baptized, nor papers be hung on poles as charms against hail.* Venerable *Bede*, who lived in the seventh century, I conceive to be the first who makes any mention of bells (b). The writers in *Charlemagne's* time, speak of them as generally known. In the East they are of a later date; as the organ came from thence into Europe, the Franks being strangers to that instrument till the year 757.

(a) This superstition struck its roots no where so deep as among the ancient Germans, and the inhabitants of the north, *Charles the Fat*, condemns with execration their absurd practices, in *ind. superstit. et Pagan*, §. 21. *De lunæ defectione, quæ dicitur: vince luna.* Concerning the import of these words, historians have given themselves a deal of unnecessary pains; with the *Pater Noster* they have intermixed sometimes a deliquum and fainting, and sometimes a fascination of the moon. See *Meinders de statu relig. sub Carolo*, M. p. 199. seq. and *Calvoer Saxon infer. antiq. et gentil.* p. 81. According to *Edda of Iceland*, it was a doctrine among our forefathers, that the moon was pursued by a ravenous wolf, to whose voracity at last it must become a prey. *Myth.* 10. and *Volusp. stroph.* 34. 37. and at the lunar-eclipses being apprehensive that this fierce wolf was getting the better of the planet, they strenuously used their endeavours for animating it to a vigorous defence. However, the compassionate fears of the rough Germans are not so much to be wondered at as the blindness of the polished Romans, *Plutarchus in Emilio.* *Luna obscurari capit, tandemq. nusquam adparuit, Romani: ut consuetudo est, tinuit æris lumen ejus revocantibus.* The moon began to be darkened, and at length became totally invisible, whilst the Romans, according to custom, endeavoured to recover its light by the tinkling of brass utensils.

Plinius: In luna veneficia arguit mortalitas, et ob id crepitu dissono auxiliatur. The moon when eclipsed is supposed to be under some malignant enchantment, and they endeavour to relieve it by a confusion of noises.

Livius: Disposita in muris multitudo, tantum cum æris crepitu, qualis in defectu lunæ fieri solet, edidit clamorem. The multitude standing on the walls, fell to the same vociferations and beatings on brass utensils as in an eclipse of the moon.

(b) The want of authentic monuments makes it something uncertain in what year of the world, and by whom bells were first cast. *Angelus Rocha*, who in the year 1612, published a *duodecimo* treatise *de campanis*, seems as much at a loss as *Polydor Virgil*, *de rer. inventor.* That bells were not unknown in the fifth and sixth century of the Christian Era, is evident, both from *Guid. Pancirollus*, *rer. mem. et deperd.* 11. tit. 9. as likewise from the following story of *Simon Maiolus*, in *disch. canicul. colloqu.* 19. p. 226. "That *Clotarius* the first, who yet died in 561, having caused a very clear bell in *St. Steven's church* at *Sens* to be removed to *Paris*, it could not be made to sound, and continued actually dumb till it was restored to its former place. *Paulinus* bishop of *Nola*, generally passes for the inventor of them, he indeed might be the first who introduced them into churches, but they were unquestionably known before his time. See *Rudolph. Hospinian. de templ. c.* 26. *de Orig. campanar.* p. 332. and *M. Steph. Andr. Mizler, diss. de campanis Viteb.* 1695. bell baptism though condemned by *Charles the Fat*, pope *John XIV.* sanctified by his own example, baptizing a new bell in the *Lateran steeple* by the name of *John's bell*. An account of the superstitious practices accompanying this frivolous ceremony, is to be read in *Job. Wolfii, lect. memor.* Tom. II. p. 117. seq. he likewise relates, p. 218. that in the middle ages, the baptizing of bells was attended with much festivity, both in the towns and villages, and was of too great moment to be performed by a suffragan, or common priest. The godfathers, who were unlimited, and chosen out of the most wealthy, gave grand entertainments, and this festival was closed with all kinds of licentious mirth, &c.

L E T.

L E T T E R II.

Of the falls in the *Rhine*, near *Schaffhausen*; and the castle of *Hobentwiel*.

S I R,

THE great conveniency of the *Rhine* to the commerce of *Schaffhausen*, is twice interrupted betwixt this town and *Basil*, by violent falls of the river; which occasion an absolute necessity at these places of taking out the whole lading and putting it aboard other vessels. One of these falls is near *Rheinfelden*, and though called *Hellbaken*, is not of any remarkable height, and nothing near so tremendous as the other at about a quarter of a league from *Schaffhausen*, near the little fort of *Laufen* which stands on the other side; *Laufen* formerly was in the possession of *Austria*, and from it the fall derives its name. I had not an opportunity, of taking with any precision, the height of the rock, from which the river here precipitates itself, so must rely on the information of the people, who make the height 70 feet, and the breadth about 90 paces. Even before the *Rhine* reaches this cataract the ground is very rocky; and at the fall divides itself into three streams, of which, the green beds and silver vortices make an agreeable contrast to the beholder; but at the same time his mind cannot help being filled with a mixture of dread and amazement at the roar of the waters: on the south, or the *Zurich* side, is the most impetuous breach, the violence of the fall altering the water as it were to a white dust, part of which like a light cloud or mist hovers in the air, and with the intercepted sun-beams forms a variety of most brilliant rainbows *. On

Falls in the
Rhine, near
Schaffhausen.

* The waterfall at the mountain of *Barenboden*, is famed for a similar rainbow mentioned by *Scheuchzer* in *itin. Alpin.* IV. p. 185. *Catadupæ hujus pulchritudinem auxit iridis pulcherrimæ segmentum, quod per longum satis viæ spatium mire oculos nostros mentemque adfecit, i. e. The beauty of this waterfall was heightened by a segment of a most charming rainbow, which being seen for a considerable way, extremely delighted us.* The same accurate naturalist, also gives us an account of another rainbow at the cataract in the district of *Plurs*, where the water pours from mount *Savon*, down a fall of a hundred feet, and moistens the adjacent farms, in *itin.* II. p. 107. *Irrorantur continua hac adspersione vicina prædia, et qui adstant homines ab aqua in guttulas resoluta brevi madent. Ast omne incommodum, quod sentit curiosus aqua perfusus, discutit tum catadupæ ipsius, tum iridis circularis et pulcherrimæ aspectus, cujus peripheriam ipse pedibus calcatur. i. e. By this continual sprinkling the neighbouring grounds are watered, and the person standing near soon feels it: but who that has any curiosity would mind this inconveniency, when 'tis to see such a stupendous cataract, and a lucid circular iris, especially himself standing on its circumference? Vertical rainbows in the sky are not uncommon, whereas the horizontal are very ex-*

Petrifications.

*Hoentwiel
castle.*

On the rocks which thus divide the *Rhine* into three streams, grow pines and other trees, and close by them, on the *Schaffhausen* side, near the village of *Neubausen*, is an iron-manufacture, which turns to very good account. In the iron ore, of which there is great plenty hereabouts, are frequently found petrified muscles and cockles: as, on the mountain of *Randenbergh* near *Schaffhausen*, (which likewise affords iron) one meets with abundance of *lapides judaici*, *ostreitæ spinosi majores et minores*, and also *radioli*, and *scutula echinitarum*.

North-east from *Schaffhausen*, at the distance of four leagues, is the celebrated castle of *Hobentwiel*, (in latin *Duellium*) belonging to the duke of *Wirtemberg-Stuttgart*, and entirely hemmed in within the territories of *Nellenburg*, so that it has not an inch of ground belonging to it, and thus may be concluded a possession of more honour than advantage. On any dangerous exigency, it would, indeed, be a secure Place for records, papers, jewels, and other valuable effects, lying out of the way of any enemy who should invade the country, and of course it need not for some time fear an attack; but it were to be wished, that it stood in some other place where it might be of more service to the circle of *Swabia*, than it can be on this spot, no hostilities being to be apprehended from the vicinity of the *Switzers*. At present, those of the *Lutheran* religion living hereabouts, have an opportunity of attending their worship on *Sundays* and holy-days at this castle, whereas formerly no strangers, not even princes, were admitted to the upper castle without an express licence from the reigning duke. This fortress has a garrison under a lieutenant, major, &c. being gentlemen whose long services his highness is pleased to reward with an honourable repose, strictly clogged, however, with this inconvenience, that no officer presume to lye a night from his duty.

*Height of the
mountain.*

Hobentwiel stands in a fine fruitful country, amidst pleasant villages, and old ruined castles on high mountains, which together with the lake of *Boden* only two miles distant, form on all sides a height of the most delightful prospect. The mountain up to the lower castle, which yet stands very high, produces a good wine. In hazy weather, the neighbouring country, covered with clouds and mists, appears from *Ho-*

extraordinary, and naturally producible only from a concurrence of the afore-mentioned circumstances; but an horizontal rainbow in a wet meadow is still a more rare phenomenon. Dr. *Mentzel*, physician to the elector of *Brandenburg*, being in company with Dr. *Marchens*, had a sight of such a curiosity at *Potsdam*, on the 30th of Sept. 1686. *Procedimus*, says he, *ambo ad locum, ubi iridem integram quaquaversum nos comitantem in prati graminibus rore et araneolarum telis undique et dense obstitis perlustramus: erat hora nona matutina; being come to the place, we saw on the grass which was dewy and covered with cobwebs, a perfect circular iris, that seemed to accompany us which way soever we walked: the time was about nine in the morning.*

bentwiel

bentwiel like a sea, and as the sky clears up, the mountains and castles gradually shew themselves like islands. Tempests and bad weather, ^{Subject to tempests.} may be supposed very frequent, it being much lower * here than the horizon of the upper fort; especially, according to the probable system of the new philosophy, which explodes the generation of thunder and lightening in very lofty clouds: experience however, has evidenced the summit of this mountain not to be of such a height, as to exempt it from the effects of lightning; and it is but a few years ago, since an officer, together with some soldiers in the upper fort, were killed by it. There is a custom here, that any prince, or other person of rank coming to this fortress, is obliged to carry a stone of ten pound weight, from the lower to the upper castle; and accordingly, there is a considerable number of such stones, some having the initial names of those who were at the pains to bring them up. *Niewentygt*, in his excellent work, demonstrating, a deity from the works of nature, mentions an observation, that the direction of the veins of minerals, is from west to east, and farther, that all remarkable disruptions, or precipices of mountains face the west, whereas on the east side the ascent is easy and gradual: but, I have seen several exceptions to both these rules, and the latter is particularly contradicted by the position of the mountain and rocks of *Hobentwiel*, the eastern side of which is so steep, as to be impracticable either to man or beast, and on the contrary, the west side admits even of carriages going up it, although not without some difficulty. From this situation it likewise arises, that the enormous height of the mountain, with the large buildings on it, strike the eye, much more agreeably from that quarter than in its western view. To conclude, duke *Ulrich*, in the year 1520, being in exile, bought this castle of a widow, of the house of *Klingenberg*, since which time it has continued in the hands of the dukes of *Wurtemberg*. ^{Directions of mineral veins and stratas.}

* This observation is confirmed by experience, several persons being now living who climbed up *Blackberg*, which is the highest mountain in the forest of *Hartz*, in a bright sunshine and settled clear weather, when in the lower parts of the mountain there was nothing but wind, thunder, and lightening.

LETTER III.

Of the *Black-Forest*, the Forest towns, and the part of *Swabia* near the source of the *Danube*.

Source and
praise of the
Danube.

Whether pre-
ferable to the
Nile.

Remarkable
situation of a
chapel.

I am far from accounting lost labour the excursion I have made from hence into the neighbouring parts of *Swabia*, which pride themselves not a little, in the source of that famous river the *Danube*: its course is not less than four hundred *German* miles; it flows by fifty large cities, and takes in twelve great rivers, besides above eighty lesser streams, so that few rivers can be brought into competition with it, not even the *Nile* itself, to which, however, a *Turk* by a smart turn, is for giving the preference; the *Nile* not having drunk in so much human blood as the *Danube*. This celebrated river rises near *Don-Eschingen*, in the territories of *Furstenberg*, and by the conflux of several rivulets soon becomes considerable. I can't pass by a geographical curiosity, which I observed at a chapel built by Mr. *Conier*, a captain of horse in the imperial service, on an eminence near *Burlatingen*, a hunting-seat of the prince of *Hohenzollern*; namely, its being so situated, that the rain dropping from one side by means of the *Lauchart* passes into the *Danube*, and on the other side through the *Starzel* and *Neckar* into the *Rhine*. On the chapel is a very suitable inscription taken out of the *Psalms*.

Sit nomen Domini laudabile ab oriente ad occidentem.

'Blessed be the name of the Lord from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same.'

The situation of this mountain naturally called to my mind these lines of *Claudian de Bello Getico*.

————— *Sublimis in Arcton*
Prominet Hercyniæ confinis Rætia sylvae,
Quæ se Danubii jactat Rhenique parentem,
Utraque Romuleo prætendens flumina regno.

Furstenberg
estate.
Hohenzollern
estate.

The *Furstenberg* territories lye scattered here and there, yet are of larger income than that of *Hohenzollern*, the whole annual produce of which does not exceed sixty thousand guilders*; and of these eighteen or twenty thousand go to the *Sigmarine* branch. The income of the

* A german guilder is 2s. 6d. english money.

Hechingen lands, which are the most considerable part, were some years since farmed to the hereditary prince himself, for thirty-two thousand guilders. But the present prince of *Hobenzollern-Hechingen*, has a pretty addition in his regiment of imperialists, besides six thousand guilders a year from the emperor, in consideration of his cession to that prince of the right of garrisoning the castle of *Hobenzollern*. At another opportunity I intend to lay before you a fuller state of this transaction. The *Hechingen* tenure is allodial, and though it pays the imperial subsidy, yet the criminal jurisdiction is the only homage it yields. The prince of *Furstenberg*, a nobleman of distinguished parts and merit, is married to the rich heiress of the family of *Wallenstein*, whereby he is enabled not only to make considerable savings out of his present income, but also to employ large sums in elegant buildings, and such as are of public utility, besides an inheritance of eighty thousand guilders a year at the decease of his father-in-law. The prince's mother, born countess of *Konigsack*, at first had another match in view for her son: she entrusted her secret to a lady of great distinction, and this lady ungenerously took advantage of it in favour of her own son, setting aside his marriage with a princess which was on the point of being concluded, under pretence that her father could not pay down a hundred thousand dollars for her portion. What to the injured parties, namely, the prince of *Furstenberg*, and the rejected princess, at first seemed a detriment, time turned to their very great advantage: the prince married the abovementioned opulent countess; and the princess, by a wonderful change, came to sit on the most powerful throne in *Europe*. The other princess, who was at first intended for the house of *Furstenberg*, became indeed the bride of the only son to their former confidante*; but she was unluckily disappointed in her expectation of being one of the greatest fortunes in all *Germany*: for after the consummation of this ungenerous marriage, her parents who had lived asunder fourteen years became reconciled, and a consequence of this reconciliation was, by the intercession of St. *John Nepomucenus*, (as was pretended) the birth of a son, who at once dispossessed his sister of her vast fortune.

In fertility of soil the territories of the circle of *Swabia* are very different; which is a constant source of complaints to the assemblies of *Diet of Swabia*. the circle, from districts which imagine themselves aggrieved in the assessments of the public contributions, so that the abolition of such ine-

* This princess also retracted her promise of her daughter to the prince *de la Tour Taxis*, at the solicitation of the duke of *Orleans* by his secretary *M. d'Argenson*. But the glories of this new alliance were soon brought to a period, the bride being cut off in the bloom of life.

Large map.

qualities, and the introduction of more exact proportions, has already been the business of many years. For which end, a plan of the whole country was taken by expert surveyors at the expence of the several districts, and makes a map of nine sheets, being engraved by *Scutter* at *Augsburg*: but as hereby the largeness and opulence of the lands in the *Roman catholic* districts, and particularly those dependant on some prelates became more conspicuous; a happy, and equitable accommodation of these matters seems further off than ever. In these assemblies of the circle, there must ever remain a great deal of business undecided, and it is not every motion or decree made there, which would stand the test of the *Areopagus*; for not to speak of princes, bishops, counts, rich dignitaries, abbots, and the principal cities; many places, especially the imperial towns, are in such a low condition, that their representatives are not always the best qualified for such a trust, which must naturally be an inlet to many abuses *.

Commendation
of the Swa-
bians.

Abundance of comical stories are wrongfully told of the *Swabians*, but they have the good sense to be themselves the first at diverting the company with them, and like other nations, whether right or wrong, make themselves amends on the *Switzers*. Some years ago, the lord of *Berga*, a *Swabian*, went to *Paris*, where turning *Roman catholic*, he entered into orders, with the view of attaining some great preferments. After a few years, being in company with the imperial minister count *Harrach*, he talked highly of his great learning, and that in a little time he was to enter upon converting other protestants, the jesuits having but a few days before given him a *Swiss* to make the first experiment of his abilities.

Yet I must say, that in general in *Swabia* one meets with as much good sense, and perhaps more of the old *German* frankness and honesty, than in many other parts †. In the dutchy of *Wurtemberg* especially,

* *Numerantur enim sententiæ non ponderantur, nec aliud in publico consilio potest fieri, in quo nihil est tam inæquale, quam æqualitas ipsa. Nam cum sit impar prudentia, par omnium jus est.* Plin. lib. II. Ep. XII.

† In the earliest times an irreproachable probity was the characteristic of the *Swabians*, and they have maintained it in its purest lustre, down to the middle ages, and even at the time when *Salvian* and *Vopiscus* asperse the integrity of the *Franks*: *Francis familiare est ridendo fidem frangere.* i. e. It is common with the *Franks* to break their faith with a laugh. Nothing can on this head exceed this observation of the alliance of old *German* honesty, with wit and sense. Do not all *Roman* historians agree, in highly extolling the integrity, and unshaken fidelity of our most distant ancestors; and though such enemies to the *German* name, can they forbear acknowledging, though with a falsity, *Germanos in summa feritate versutissimos fuisse?* i. e. The *Germans*, amidst all their savageness, are very subtle: may our modern degenerate *Germans*, never separate what their ancestors so happily united.

the

the peasants are as sharp, and as ready as the inhabitants of many other places, which I partly attribute to their country-courts among themselves, whereby they are freed from a blind submission, to the stewards or *Amptmen*, even in the minutest matters.

LETTER IV.

Account of the lake of *Boden*, and the towns situated thereon.

S I R,

FROM *Schaffhausen*, I went through *Singen* to *Ratolszell*, or *Zell*, ^{The lake of Boden.} (as by way of abbreviation it is called,) where we, and our carriage, embarked on a vessel, and paid seven *Rhine* guilders for our Passage to *Constance*, which though computed at four leagues, is performed with a fair wind in two hours. From *Constance* we reached *Lindau* in five hours, whereas sometimes, by cross winds, eight days are spent in this passage, which is reckoned to be six *German* miles. As the *Bodensee*, or lake of *Boden*, reaches to *Bregentz*, its whole length may be about eighteen leagues; from *Schaffhausen* to *Bregentz*, is two and twenty leagues.

The *Bodensee*, † *Lacus Brigantinus*, or *Podamicus*, divides itself towards *Germany* into two arms, one of which is called the *Zellersee*, or *Venetus Lacus*, and the other the *Bodmer*, or *Uberlingersee*, *Lacus Acronius*; in this is the island of *Meinau*, as in the former that of *Reichenau*. The whole lake from *Bregentz* to *Zell* is also divided under two appellations, that part from *Bregentz* to *Constance* being called the upper lake, and that from *Constance* to *Zell*, the lower lake. The latter is betwixt twenty and thirty fathom deep, and reckons along its banks, near forty cities, towns, and villages; yet the upper lake surpasses it, having no less than fifty, and the depth of it, where greatest, is said to be three hundred and fifty fathom; here is likewise its greatest breadth, namely betwixt *Buckhorn* and *Rosbach*, which lye at the distance of five leagues from each other. *Romanshorne*, or *Romintzborn* is situated something nearer, over-against

† This lake derives its appellations from the ancient *Castro Botami*, *Potami*, or *Potini*, mentioned by *Ekkehardus junior de casibus monasterii S. Galli*. cap. 1. p. 15, 16. *Monachus Weingartensis, de principibus Guelphis* p. 784. *Ladislaus Sundheimius in historia de Guelphis*. It lies at no great distance from *Constance*, and is at present called *Podman*, or *Bodman*. Under *Solomon* the third, by a donation of the emperor *Arnolf* it came to the bishopric of *Constance*: there is also in this country a celebrated noble family, of the name of *Bodman*, of which *Bucelinus* gives a copious account.

Buckhorn;

LAKE of BODEN,

Remarkable
fish, and way
of securing
them.

Buckborn. In the year 1596, the lake being frozen over, (which very seldom happens) two inhabitants of *Constance*, as *Wagner* relates, measured the breadth of the lake, and found it to be at the aforesaid places, 7275 perches, but along its upper part, it is much narrower: *Job. George Schienbain*, or *Tibianus*, in his map of *Bodentzsee*, which came out in 1578, settles the breadth of it near *Merspurg* at 2900 fathom, and the depth at 108. Near *Lindau*, and *Brugentz*, besides the fish usually caught in these parts, there is also a kind of salmon-trouts called *gangfische*, which being pickled, are exported as a rarity, when full grown. They are generally an ell and a half, or two ells long, weighing betwixt thirty and forty pound, and are then called *rheinlanken*, *innlanken*, or *rheinlacher*, i. e. *Rhine salmon*. As the fishermen cannot always make a good market of such large fish, they tie a bit of wood to a line, which having passed through the fishes gills, or the hinder part of the head, close up to the wood, the other end of the line they fasten to a stake on the shore, near their hutts: thus without any danger of loosing it, they can allow the fish a range of thirty or forty paces, to swim in, and preserve it alive and sound, till they meet with a company of purchasers, or have an opportunity of selling it for some marriage, or other entertainment, where a fish of that size is required.

Maychasers.

Betwixt *Constance* and *Lindau*, I have seen an incredible multitude of chafers, some single, others in heaps of thousands, floating dead upon the lake; whether driven thither by the wind, or themselves had rashly attempted to fly over it, there they expired: for that the water is an element, in anywise appointed by nature, for the winter retreat of those insects, wherein they as it were sleep, till the spring of the ensuing year, cannot be well supported; although, there be such instances of swallows, † which, in the winter time have often been drawn out of large lakes, as dead, in the fishermen's nets, and have yet perfectly recovered, upon being put into a warm room. But the chafers, at the expiration of their flying time, constantly make their way under the earth, and in spring and harvest, are often turned up in multitudes along with the earth, which is also their proper native place, where they live two years, in the form of thick white worms, with a dark red head. In *Saxe Lauenburg* and *Mecklenburg*, they are called *Krabben*, or *Aker-crabben*, i. e. field-crabs, but in *Holstein*, *Engern*: they do vast prejudice to the

Their winter-
mansions.

† Contrary to *Aristotle*, *Pliny*, and all ancient and modern naturalists, it may confidently be affirmed, that all kinds of swallows remain with us during the winter, and that their departure is no more than a fable of a long standing: the banks of morasses, hollow trees, and the clefts in old buildings, are the usual winter retreats of swallows: consult hereupon *Thomasius's* treatise *de Hibernaculis Hirundinum*, Leipzig 1668, 4to. but especially *Kleins Enquiry into the winter abodes of swallows and storks*, which is to be found in the first volume of the essays of the *Dantzic Philosophical Society*, from page 466 to 494.

corn,

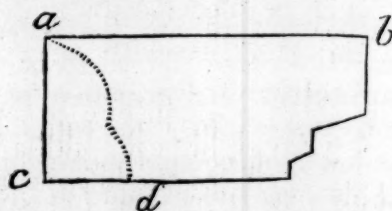
corn, and especially so eat away the roots of the grass, that the cattle have nothing left, and thus a meadow is quite bare. In the dutchy of *Holslein* they make so great a havock, that in the leases of the dairy grounds, such damages are particularly stipulated against by the farmers. The crows are observed to be very diligent in seeking after the abovementioned worms in new plowed lands, for food both for themselves and young ones; the swine also don't spare them, but this gives the bacon an ill taste, and hinders it from keeping. After the worms have spent two years in their subterraneous nursery, they divest themselves of the hinder part of the body, become chafers, and take their flight; an almost similar origin have beetles, and glow-worms, which in their reptile state appear like maggots, and are frequent in decayed oaks.

In half an hour you may go from *Zell* to the island of *Reichenau*, which is in the middle of the lower lake, and on account of its fertility, and the wealth of the abbey built there, not improperly stiled *Reiche Au*, or *Augia Dives*. The abbot formerly had five hundred vassals noble, and his yearly income amounted to above sixty thousand guilders: but since the year 1540, on a representation from the bishop of *Constance* to the pope, that by the increase of the *Lutheran* doctrines, his income had suffered many considerable diminutions, this opulent abbey, together with that of *Oenigen* were annexed to the see of *Constance*. The last free abbot was *Marcus von Knerringen*. This the *Switzers*, as sovereigns of *Thurgau*, immediately opposed; but the affair was accommodated, and the bishop and chapter signed an instrument, that this union should at no time be of any prejudice to the sovereignty, or the rights, and privileges, belonging to the *Swiss*; and that no fortifications should be erected upon the island. It is about a league in length, and a league and a half broad; we must distinguish it from *Augia minor*, which is not the island *Meinau* in *Bodmersee*, as some writers pretend, but the cloyster and abbey of *Weissenau*, near *Ratisbon*. The abbey of Reichenau.

The abbey of *Reichnau* is a handsom building, particularly remarkable, for the large emerald, presented to it by *Charles the Great*: since the attempt to rob the abbey, about four years ago, a fight of it is not to be had without some difficulty; the prior for the greater security of this treasure lets but few even of the brethren of the order, know where it is concealed. It was a considerable time before this gem was brought into the prior's chamber, where it was shewed to us; the prior assured us, that it would not be carried back to its place before night, and then by him only, and that it was now and then removed, in order the better to prevent a surprize: they keep it in a red wooden frame, something larger than a folio, weighing twenty-eight pounds, and three quarters; several jewel- Large Emerald.

LAKE of BODEN,

jewellers have offered fifty thousand guilders *per* pound for it; its thickness is two inches, and its figure as beneath.



This valuable stone at its greatest length, namely in a diagonal line, from C. to B. is three spans and a half; from A. to C. is a span and an half; the line from A. to D. denotes a flaw; there are also the initial letters of some names scratched upon it, but such fancies are now no longer permitted.

In the church of this abbey, lies the abovementioned liberal emperor, *Charles* the Fat, once so powerful and glorious, but afterwards forsaken by every one, so that he died in extreme indigence, or was put to death by his own people, at *Neidingen* on the *Danube*, in the year 888. In the sixteenth century his tomb was repaired, and the following epitaph added,

Carolus crassus, rex Sueviæ, pronepos Caroli magni, Italiam potenter intravit eamque devicit, imperiumque Romanum, ubi Cæsar coronatus, obtinuit; ac mortuo-fratre Ludovico, universam Germaniam & Galliam jure hæreditario acquisivit. Demum animo, mente & corpore deficiens, ab imperio, sane magno cum fortunæ ludibrio, dejectus, a suis omnibus postpositus, humili hoc in loco sepultus jacet. Obiit An. Dom. DCCCLXXXVIII. Idib. Jan.

‘ *Charles* the fat king of *Suevia*, great grandson of *Charles* the great, having forcibly entred *Italy*, subdued it, and caused himself to be crowned emperor of *Rome*; and upon the demise of his brother *Lewis* acquired all *Germany*, and *France*, by inheritance: at length growing weak in body and mind, by a deplorable reverse of fortune he was dethroned, forsaken by all his dependants, and buried in this obscure place. *Obiit An. Dom. 888, on the ides of January.*’

This tomb-stone is at present removed, and the building of the new sacristy has been the cause that the grave itself is not seen. Whether they will vouchsafe any new memorial to their benefactor, time must discover. The monks shew here, upon their altar, one of the water-pots used at the marriage of *Cana* of *Galilee*; two of the like are also seen at the cathedral of *Bamberg*, one at *Hildesheim*, besides those at *St. Denis*, *Angers*, *Quedlinburg*, and more than twenty other places. I myself have seen

seen six or eight of them, all different in size, colour and shape. The small ones with a narrow neck sufficiently betray themselves, it being impossible they could be used for the customary purifications of the Jews, in which they plunge their arm into the water up to the elbow.

In the cloysters of this abbey is the picture of a nobleman who died *A long beard.* in 1675, and in the 70th year of his age, with a beard reaching to his knees; but the weather has so effaced the inscription underneath that it is no longer legible. This puts me in mind of *John Meyo*, or *Mermey-men*, the *Flemish* painter, whose beard was of such a length that, stooping, he could tread upon it, and from this peculiarity he was nicknamed *Johannes Barbatus*. He attended *Charles V.* in all his wars, and the tapestry at the escurial, representing the achievements of that martial prince, is wrought from his designs.

Constance (by the neighbouring country-people called *Coschstantz*) *Constance.* is a middling city, which towards *Lindau* makes a good appearance; its burghers are reckoned not to exceed five hundred and fifty, whereas *Lindau* has not less than six or seven hundred. The pulpit of the cathedral is supported by a statue of *John Hufs*, † who was here sentenced to be burnt: the making a representation of him serve for a pedestal, as it were, to the pulpit, was intended as a mark of further disgrace; though it more naturally admits of a very honourable construction. Of a piece with this is the superstition

† It is but too evident, from the whole tenor of the proceedings of the council of *Constance*, that the *Romish* clergy absolutely sacrificed *John Hufs* to their rancor, without having convicted him of one single error. *John Zacharias*, of *Erfurt*, was the renowned champion pitched upon, to encounter *Hufs*, and on account of his pretended victory, was presented with a rose. *John Schiphofer* bestows the following encomium on him.

Ap. Meibom, rer. germ. tom. II, p. 170: Egregius et doctissimus. M. Joh. Zacharias de conventu Eschwegeusi ordinis fratrum eremitarum divi Augustini eruditissimus theologus, et utriusque juris vir consultissimus, per hæc tempora Erfordiae et alibi, quam maxime autem in Constantiensis synodo ob ejus doctrinam et elegantiam clarissimus fuit, et suæ eruditionis experimentum fecit. Hic invictissimum Iob. Hussum hæreticum disputando superavit, ac immersum igni cremari fecit. Nemo enim theologorum potuit eundem Hussum convincere, nisi iste senex pater solus. i. e.

‘About this time *John Zacharia* of the *Augustin* order of the hermits, a consummate divine, and remarkably skilled in cannon and civil law, besides other parts of learning, signalised his erudition and parts at *Erford* and other places, but no where so eminently as at the council of *Constance* in a solemn dispute, first confounding that so much and vaunted heretic *John Hufs*, afterwards causing him to be burnt. *John* had shewn himself a match for all the other divines, so that the glory of his defeat was reserved for this aged father.’ Yet do all the historians of those times agree, that it was merely to sophistry, cavils, and a perversion of a passage in scripture, from *Ezekiel xxxiv. 11*, that he owed that shadow of a victory. Since then it was only by artifice that this selected champion triumphed, it is plain what may be concluded of the rest. *Andrew Proles*, a witness of the truth, made a very just estimate of this triumph of *Zachariah*. *Ego revera nolle honorem causa gestare rosam. i. e. ‘I am not for wearing a rose as a badge of such honour.’*

LAKE of BODEN,

of the vulgar here, with whom it is current that the place where *John Huss* was burnt is cursed, so that no grass will grow on it. Our guide, a substantial citizen, but a *Roman Catholic*, was infatuated with this notion, and maintained it whilst we were actually walking about the place, whose agreeable verdure, at this time of the year, has gained it the appellation of *Paradise*; so that we might have convinced him by an appeal to his very senses, had we thought proper to enter into a dispute with him: possibly indeed he would not have acquiesced in the decision of his senses, those of his profession rejecting them in a controversy with the protestants, on a weightier article. *Christian Juncker*, in his gold and silver monuments of *Luther*, p. 32, 522, 525, inserts several medals, old and new, in commemoration of *John Huss*, to which I shall add some more recent, which on one side have the Effigies of *John Huss*, with this Inscription,

He was burnt at Constance, 1415, on the 6th of July.

On the other side is the bust of *Luther*, with these words,

*What that goose planned, this swan has executed. **

The exergue on the former side is M. JOHANNES HUSS.

On this D. MARTIN LUTHER.

Chrysolaras's
tomb.

In the Dominican convent lies the famous *Emanuel Chrysolaras*, who in the year 1389, being driven by the *Turks* out of *Greece*, escaped into *Italy*, and was deputed by *John Palæologus* to the courts of *Italy*, *England*, *France* and other states, to solicit assistance against that inveterate enemy of the Christian name. After this commission, which, by no fault of his, proved abortive, he was invited to stay in *Italy*, and accordingly taught the *Greek* language at *Venice*, *Padua*, *Florence* and *Rome*: and considering the able persons who came out of his school, as among others, *Philelphus*, *Poggio*, and *Aretine*; *Europe* is unquestion-

* The memory of a sentence which indeed does little honour to christianity is preserved on two other remarkable medals. On the one is the image of *Huss* with these words, *Joa. Huss.* and the inscription *Credo unam esse ecclesiam, sanctam, catholicam. i. e.* 'I believe in one holy catholic church;' the other side represents him naked on a pile of wood bound to a stake, with this word, *condemnatur*. The inner inscription, *Joa. Hus, anno a Christo nato, 1415.* the upper inscription, *Centum revolutis annis Deo respondebitis et mihi.* 'He is condemned. At the end of a hundred years, you shall answer it to God and me.' The second medal differs from the first only in the inscriptions, the representations being exactly the same; round *Huss's* image are these words, *Sanctus Joannes Hus martyr Christi combustus Constant, 1415.* 'John Huss a holy martyr of Christ burnt at Constance, 1415.' On the other side, *Gratiosa mors sanctorum in conspectu Domini:* 'Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.' The following prophecy of *Huss* found written in *St. Wenceslaus's* church, appears to be the ground of the contents of the first medal.

Anni abeunt centum, causam Christoque mibique

Dicetis, cygnus quem anseris ulior erit.

'When a hundred years shall be elapsed, the swan shall avenge the goose, and all of you answer to Christ for the wrong done to me.

ably

ably, not a little indebted to him for the restoration of letters, and especially of the Greek language.

On the wall near the altar, in the said Dominican convent, is this inscription to his memory,

*Ante aram banc situs
Dominus Manuel Chrysolara, miles Constantinopolitanus,
Ex vetusto genere Romanorum, qui cum Constantino imp.
Migrarunt. Vir doctissimus, prudentissimus, optimus;
Qui tempore generalis concilii Constantiensis obiit.
Ea exultatione, ut ab omnibus summo inter mortales
Sacerdotio dignus haberetur, die xv Aprilis MCCCCXV.
Conditus est apud Dominicanos.*

Fronting this altar lies *Manuel Chrysolara*, a knight of *Constantinople*, descended from a noble family, among those *Romans* who removed thither with the emperor *Constantine*. A person of singular learning, wisdom and goodness. He died on the 15th of *April*, 1415, at the time of the general council of *Constance*, and in such reputation that all orders of men agreed in judging him worthy of the highest ecclesiastical dignity on earth. He lies buried among the *Dominicans*.

Adjoining to it is the fine epitaph composed by *Æneas Sylvius*, in honour of this eminent scholar; the ingenious conclusion of which deserves particular notice. The whole runs thus,

*Ille ego, qui Latium priscas imitarius artes
Explofis docui sermonum ambagibus, & qui
Eloquium magni Demosthenis & Ciceronis
In lucem retuli, Chrysolaras nomine notus
Hic sum post vitam, & peregrina in sede quiesco.
Huc me concilii deduxit cura, trium dum
Pontificum ecclesiam vexaret sæva tyrannis:
Roma meos genuit majores, me bona tellus
Bisantina tulit, cinerem Constantia servat.
Quo moriare loco nil refert; undique cælum
Pænarumque domus mensura distat eadem.*

I *Chrysolaras*, who rest here in a foreign ground, exploding all needless circumlocutions, endeavoured to restore the *Roman* and *Grecian* literature, and the eloquence of *Demosthenes* and *Cicero*. To attend the council, whilst the church laboured under the tyranny of three popes, was the motive which drew me hither. My extraction is from ancient *Rome*; to me imperial *Constantinople* gave birth; my remains

LAKE of BODEN, &c.

'lye at *Constance*. But what imports it where we die, the seat of felicity, and the place of torment, being every where at the same distance ?'

How it lost its freedom.

Constance was formerly a free imperial city, but the religious commotions, and the *Interim* in 1551, brought it under the power of the house of *Austria*; so that the bishop has little or no authority there, and accordingly resides at *Merspurg*, on the other side of the *Bodensee*.

Every *Thursday* a passage-boat, which they call *Ledi*, goes from *Constance* to *Lindau*; but I thought it more advisable to save the time of waiting for it, and hire one for thirteen guilders. The country of *Lindau* on the continent is very fine, and deserving the elegant map made of it, and all its dependances and frontiers, by *John Andrew Rauken*. The town itself stands in the *Bodensee*, and is therefore called the *Venice* of *Swabia*; the bridge, which joins it to the continent, is two hundred and ninety paces in length. The several pieces published in the paper war concerning the charter, by virtue of which the nunnery claims many privileges in opposition to the town, are known to every body: and I heartily wish that the new defence of the rights of the town, which the learned professor *Helffrich* at *Tubingen* has taken in hand, may soon see the light. The last fire, by which the abbey and part of the town suffered, has not a little enhanced the claims on both sides, and consequently rendered the decision more intricate. The *Heidenmauer*, or *Pagan-wall*, passes for a *Roman* work, but otherwise scarce deserves notice.

Strange custom of the Bre-gentz peasants.

In this neighbourhood is the forest of *Bregentz*, in the villages of which there has been hitherto a strange custom, that the unmarried sons, or servants of the peasants, are allowed to have carnal conversation with a girl till she proves with child, and then indeed, but not before, are obliged, under very severe penalties, to marry her. This kind of galantry they look upon as very innocent; they call it *fuegen*, and are so strongly attached to it, that when, a few years ago, the government were for suppressing such a scandalous practice, it was near occasioning an open insurrection, and the dispute is not yet determined.* In a meeting of the peasants on this important affair, an old grey-headed fellow rose up, and backed the prosecution of the suit, in this laconic speech, *My grandfather fueged, my father fueged, I fueged, and so shall my son and all his generation.*

Lindau, June 3, 1729.

* An unhappy effect of an attachment to hereditary traditions, and which with regard to indecent customs, must be considered as a national foible of the *Germans*, even of our most early ancestors. *Herodotus* in his *Melpomene* relates, *Capitis supplicio in eos animadvertisse, qui novos ritus novaque instituta et peregrina ad patrios mores transferre ausi fuerint. i. e.* 'They punished with death all innovations and introducements of foreign usages contrary to those of their forefathers;' and this zeal for ancient privileges is the stronger in the modern *Germans*, as they are more prone to imitate the vices than the virtues of their predecessors.

L E T T E R V.

Journey through *Tirol*, and account of the city of *Inspruck*.

S I R,

FROM *Lindau* to *Tirol* the country in general is very indifferent, a great part of it hilly, with woods and bad roads, especially betwixt *Kempton* and *Kemptonwald*; and what makes these bad roads the worse, is the humour of some travellers in using their own carriages, by which the ruts are made too narrow and inconvenient for any other. *Bad roads through Swabia.*

Fussen lies on the frontiers towards *Tirol*, is well built with uniform and broad streets, and belongs to the bishop of *Augsburg*: in approaching it you go a considerable way along the river *Leck*, which forms several agreeable cascades.

A quarter of a league beyond *Fussen* begins the *Tirolese* chain of mountains. At the *Kniepafs* the passports required of travellers are signed, and at *Reuten*, a middling town in the valley, they are produced to the commanding officer there, by whom another certificate of the bigness of half a sheet, and stamped with the *Tirolese* eagle must be signed; as without this there's no passing through the *Ehrenburgber-clause*. The like precaution is used on the other sides of this county, by which means the governor at *Inspruck*, daily knows within twenty-four hours what persons are come into his province. The passes into this country are so far from being free and easy, that it is entirely surrounded with a continued chain of mountains: at a distance you are often at a loss to distinguish the passage, and when after many windings you are come to an opening, you find it secured by strong forts. *Charles Philip*, elector palatine, brother to the empress *Eleonora*, in 1712, when he was governor of this country, assured M. *Forstner* the privy counsellor, that 7000 men could defend the whole county against the attempts of any number of enemies. They who hold *Tyrol* to be the most considerable county in the world seem to have forgot *Flanders*. However, to the emperor it is one of his most profitable countries; and it was not without reason *Maximilian I.* used to say, that '*Tyrol* was like a peasant's frock very coarse indeed, but also very warm.' Exclusive of its silver, and other mines now greatly exhausted, in its mountains are found amethysts, jasper, onyxes, garnets, hyacinths, malachites, and a species of crystal so hard as to be used instead of a diamond for cutting glass. The country abounds in salts, and if the middle parts do not afford the grape, this is compensated by the excellence of the wines towards *Trent* and *Bolsano*, particularly the celebrated *Tirolese mountains and passes.*
Mines, and Gems.
Wine.

brated *Traminer* wine, so called from a neighbouring village of that name. Coming into this province from *Germany*, one beholds with amazement the lofty mountains, which from *Ulmünster* are seen covered with snow even in *July*. In several parts, especially before noon, not only light mists, but heavy clouds are seen resting on the middle of a mountain, and higher up it is quite clear, till at the summit again it is enveloped in clouds; a sight which sometimes represented to me an idea of the lower part of mount *Sinai* at the promulgation of the law. These mountains instead of high trees produce only dwarf pines, and shrubs, and the upper part of all is generally a rocky precipice. Towards the centre of the country stands the *Berner* or *Brenner*, which is never clear of Ice or snow. The *Shamoy* is a native of *Tyrol*, as well as the principality of *Salzburg*. In summer they are spared, their flesh not being then in season; the huntsmen have sharp crooked bits of iron on their shoes, and sometimes fastened to their hands for better pursuing this swift footed creature among the precipices. The balls found in their body have the qualities of the bezoar, and in the country here the price they bear is from three to ten guilders *.

Shamoy.

The peasants.

Garb.
Character.

Houses.

Ehrenberg
Clause.

The meaner sort of peasants in *Tirol* make so wretched an appearance, that one would almost take them for gypsies: men and women wear hats of all sorts of colours. They are however, very zealous in their religion, and of a warm fidelity to their sovereign, of which in the beginning of this century they gave signal proofs against the elector of *Bavaria*. Their farm-houses, barns, and stables, are very mean in respect to those of other countries, being only covered with boards almost horizontally, on which are laid heavy stones to secure them from being blown off.

From *Füssen* it is two leagues to *Ehrenbergber-Clause*, the lower part of which is better fortified than *Hobentwiel*, but it is neither so high nor makes so good an appearance. Engravers usually represent this pass as two forts opposite to each other; but 'tis a mistake, the rock on the left of the valley being quite bare, and without any fort at all.

* The best account of these balls is in the *Ephem. nat. cur. dec. II. an. I. de rupicaprarum interaneis et ægagropilis*. But that they are a preservative against blows or stabs is a vulgar error of the worst sort, and the medical virtues of these balls fall in reality far short of common report. *Etmüller in comment. ad Ludovici pharmac. p. 102.* says very rightly, *Rupicaprarum glomi, si rite considerantur, sunt nihil aliud quam filamenta tenaciora graminum, radicum et fructuum, quibus vescuntur rupicaprae, inviscata mucositate quodam chyloso in ventriculo, hinc consistentiam mollem representantia. Ceterum horum globulorum vires paucae sunt, praesertim quum et non raro in nostrarum caprarum ventriculis reperiuntur. i. e.* 'The balls of *Shamois*, if rightly examined into, are no other than the more tenacious filaments of the grass-roots and fruits which these creatures feed upon, conglomerated into a soft substance by a chylous mucus in the stomach.' But they are of very little use in physic, and our common she-goats often have the like.

From

From *Füssen* to *Innsbruck* are six stages, which may be dispatched in one day. The roads are excellent, all the stones being thrown on each side, and in different parts a wide passage made at a vast expence through the rocks; and though there are many circuits about a valley, a mountain, or a lake, the road is all along very safe and pleasant. I was especially taken with that from *Lermes* to *Nazareth*. On the left side are some stupendous rocks, thro' which, at the distance of a hundred paces, not the least opening can be perceived: at the extremity of them you are led into a delicious valley, echoing with the sounds of many natural cascades. The road runs along the middle of the height of the mountain, and is inclosed with wooden rails, (with stone posts here and there to strengthen the work) besides in some places a wall the eighth part of a league in length, that carriages may not miss the road, nor horses startle at the precipice. This way reaches to the old and wildly situated castle of *Wernstein*, near whose customhouse, and on the right hand side of the way, is a pretty natural cascade, from which through a wooden pipe the water runs into a statue of our blessed Saviour, and issues again out of his side with great impetuosity and noise.

In the last stage, and a long league from *Innsbruck*, you pass through *Zurl* a small town, and immediately after close by the river *Inn*, (nothing but the road separating them) you come to the rock on which *Maximilian* I. too eagerly pursuing a *Shamois*, climbed to such a height, that nothing but the help and guidance of an angel could have delivered him from such manifest danger. And in the castle of *Ambras* is still kept the *Ostenorium* in which a consecrated host is said to have appeared to the emperor at a distance, to his great comfort as a token of heavenly succour. In a niche in the mountain of *Zurl*, which also from its perpendicular steepness is called *St. Martin's wall*, and on which the said emperor is reported to have stood, is a wooden cross forty feet in height, and near it the images of *St. John*, and the blessed Virgin as big as the life; yet such is the height, that to those who are below the cross seems not to exceed two feet. By the erection of this memorial the ascent is become something easier, and the country boys make nothing of creeping along the sides of the rocks into this cavity, which is not much short of two hundred feet from the ground. This adventure indeed is related by *Stephen Pigbius*, *Birken*, *Sabinus*, and *Merian*, and others who have copied it from them; but when the affair comes to be impartially canvassed, many of its circumstances must be set aside as idle tales. Neither *Cuspinian* in his life of this emperor, nor the provost *Pfinzing* in his account, mention a word of this miraculous preservation. All *Pfinzing's* account amounts to this, that the emperor at a shamoy-hunting near *Innsbruck*, was in no small danger; when at a vast height, the flank, and all

the

the sparables of his foot-irons, used in the hunting those creatures, had given way, one only excepted, which still held, though very much bent. *Heuter*, indeed, mentions the dangerous consequence of the emperor's ardor, in chasing the shamoy, but without any other circumstance, than that the peasants safely let him down by ropes. If you have any further curiosity concerning this story, you may gratify yourself in a periodical paper lately published, by a very judicious historian named *Kboler*.

In'spruck
monasteries.

In'spruck is a fine city, with well paved streets, and stately flat roofed palaces, after the *Italian* manner. The Jesuits-college, and Franciscan monasteries, occupy whole streets; the town-house and the governor's palace are also beautiful buildings. In the knights hall in the Palace, *Hercules's* exploits are finely painted in *fresco*, the garden has some handsome fallons, where assemblies are held; there is also a fine brass equestrian statue of duke *Ferdinand*, which though of such a weight, rests only upon the hind feet of the horse. The famous golden roof is over a balcony of the chancery; the pieces of copper of which it consists, are overlaid with plates of gold, at the expence of about two hundred thousand dollars: the common people imagine the copper, by length of time, and its cohesion to the gold, to have been transmuted into this metal, which *credat Judeus Appella, non Ego*.

Golden ceiling.

The parish-church is remarkable for its beautiful stucco-work, its lofty roof, and marble pillars. The Jesuits have also laid out great sums on their church; but what renders that of the *Franciscan's* particularly worth seeing, is the exquisite monument erected to the emperor *Maximilian* the first, whose body lies without any epitaph in the cathedral of *Vienna*. Over the monument is a brass statue of the emperor kneeling, betwixt four other smaller statues, also of brass, representing four virtues: round the tomb, which is of white marble; the most remarkable actions of *Maximilian* are expressed in *basso relievo's*. The sculptor *Alexander Collin*, was a native of *Mechlin*; and if the whole had been done in wax in the most delicate manner, it could not exceed the present performance. In the nave of this church are eight and twenty statues of brass, standing in two rows, so far beyond the life, that many of them are ten feet high. Some have the names of the personages they represent, as 1. *Clovis*; 2. *Godfrey of Bouillon*; 3. *Albert I*; 4. *Albert II*; 5. the emperor *Frederic III*; 6. *Ferdinand* the catholic king of *Spain*; 7. *Charles*, duke of *Burgundy*; 8. *Albert the wise*, duke of *Austria*; 9. *Frederic* duke of *Austria*, and count of *Tyrol*; 10. *Maria Blanca*; 11. *Joan of Castile*, consort to *Philip* the first; 12. *Elizabeth*, consort to *Albert II*. The rest of the statues are without any inscriptions, so that the monks make what they please of them; thus they shew a statue of an *Arthur*, but whether it be the old *British* king, or *Henry* the eighth's elder brother,

Monument of
Maximilian
the first.

Brass statues
in the Franciscan
church.

is

is what they cannot tell. The last conjecture is founded on the affinity of that prince to the house of *Austria*, by his marriage with the princess *Catherine* of *Arragon*; the former, on the high idea which has been in all ages entertained of king *Arthur's* achievements, to which also *Clovis*, and *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*, probably owe their honourable station.

On the right hand in this church is a chappel called the silver chappel, the altar being enriched with plates of silver, on which are engraven several historical passages; here also is the tomb of the emperor *Ferdinand*, and *Philippina Welferin*, the latter having this inscription,

Ferdinandus D. G. archidux Austriae, dux Burgundiae, comes Tyrol. Philippinae conjugii charissimae feri curavit. Obiit 24. m. Aprilis, anno salutis 1580.

‘*Ferdinand* by the grace of God, arch-duke of *Austria*, duke of *Burgundy*, count of *Tyrol*, has caused this monument to be erected to *Philippina* his dear consort. She died the fourteenth day of *April*, 1580.’

This lady came to an unfortunate end in the castle of *Ambrafs*, having opium administered to her, and afterwards her veins opened; her crime was that she lived too long, and was too fruitful for those who were impatient after a legitimate governess, and a regular succession of princes. But that she was more than a mere mistress is sufficiently evident from the words *most dear consort*; although by compact, the children born of such a marriage inherit neither the princely dignity nor the lands. The two known sons of this marriage, were *Charles* Margrave of *Burgau*; and *Andrew* of *Austria*, bishop of *Constance* and *Brixen*, likewise cardinal, and governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, where he died in the year 1600.

This ecclesiastic is said to have had four of his children castrated, in order to make them court-musicians; from a fifth, is descended *Rigas*, the present Burgrave of the palace at *Inspruck*, who makes no secret of his extraction. *Charles* Margrave of *Burgau* died in the year 1618, leaving also some illegitimate issue known by the name of *Hobberg*, and in the year 1677, raised to the degree of *freyherrn*, or *i. e. free-lords*. They enjoyed, according to *Charles's* will, the estate in *Rotenburg*, in the county of *Hobberg*, and were persons of great worth; but by various misfortunes this family became extinct in the year 1728, in the fourth generation from *Charles*. Having had a sight of his will, I cannot forbear setting down the following passage, upon the account of its particular expression.

‘Whereas living single, I have, through human frailty, begotten two sons and a daughter; and likewise a natural son, of our late brother
Numb. II. Vol. I. E of

Cardinal Andrea's son.

Origin of the Hobberg family.

Remarkable preamble of a will.

' of pious memory cardinal *Andrew*, is still living, we will and direct, that *Ec. Ec. Charles's* daughter had five and twenty thousand guilders: *Albizi*, hereafter mentioned, had a like sum, besides a house in *Inspruck*. Of this gentleman I could get no further account; possibly, it is from him that the above-mentioned Mr. *Rigas* is descended. After the death of *Philippina*, duke *Ferdinand* married a second time, with a princess of the house of *Mantua*; but this marriage being attended with no male-issue, the county of *Tyrol* again devolved to the *Austrian* line.'

Inspruck, 7 June, 1729.

I am, Ec.

P.S. After I had finished my letter, it appeared worth while to subjoin a fuller extract from *Charles's* will, as I conceive it not to be generally known, and it clears up some points of genealogy. It is a common saying, and not without good grounds, that the mother is always certainly known, but that the difficulty is on the side of the father: in *Charles's* issue it happens to be the very reverse, neither the condition, nor so much as the name of their mother being known*, which has given rise to a conjecture that she was a nun, whom love seduced from her vow of chastity. The extract is as follows,

In the Name of the most holy, and undivided Trinity, God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Amen.

Larger extract
from Charles's
will.

' We *Charles*, by the grace of God, margrave of the holy *Roman* empire, and of *Burgau*, landgrave of *Nellenburg*, count of *Hobenberg*, lord of *Veldkirche*, *Bregentz* and *Hocheneeg*, &c. by these presents acknowledge, publicly declare, in behalf of ourselves and our heirs, and make known to all whom it may concern, that we of our own motion, having seriously, and inwardly considered, and with the highest concern laid to heart that all men are absolutely destined to die, and that as

* Remarkable as this account is, yet parallel instances are not wanting. The famous Don *John* of *Austria*, was a natural son of the emperor *Charles V*: at first he believed no otherwise than that *Magdalen Ulloa*, wife to *Lewis Quixsada*, a *Spaniard* of note, was his real mother; but afterwards he found himself in an error, and then was as positively persuaded that he owed his being to a young lady of *Ratisbon*, whose name was *Barbara Blomberginn*. *Strada de bell. Belg. dec. 1. l. 10.* affirms, that this prince never could know with any clearness, that he came from the womb of no less a person than *Mary* the emperor's own sister. This was a close secret to all but the father and mother, and *Quixsada* the grand marshal, till at last *Philip II.* the legitimate son of that emperor, heard it from the mouth of his dying father, and afterwards was wanting in that silence which such a transaction required. This as it is truth, entirely overthrows the false assertion of some foreigners who make the virtuous *Catherine of Cardenna*, a *Neapolitan*, to have been mother of this prince.

' no-

' nothing is more certain than death, nothing is more uncertain than
' the particular time thereof, have voluntarily, without any necessity
' or constraint, neither imposed upon by any craft, nor terrified by any
' danger, but with a clear composed judgment, directed, appointed
' and ordered, in this our last will and testament, in what manner, after
' our departure out of this world, all our goods, effects, possessions, mort-
' gages, &c. which we leave behind us, shall be disposed of: this we di-
' rect and command according to the best and most valid form of the
' laws, that there be a strict and continual observation of the several
' particulars which follow, &c.

' And whereas, having lived single, we through human frailty, have
begotten two sons, viz. *Charles*, and *Ferdinand*, and a daughter by
' name *Anne Elisabeth* of *Hohenberg*; and our brother the lord *Andrew*,
' cardinal of *Austria*, &c. of pious memory, having also left a like natural
' son, *Hans George Albizi*, and we being by natural equity obliged to
' provide for their support, we therefore bequeath to the two brothers
' *Charles* and *Ferdinand*, our two villages of *Bubisheim* and *Holdzheim*,
' of which they shall immediately be put in possession, and hold them
' for ever; but one village being worth more than the other, the two
' brothers shall agree about a fair equality, besides which *Charles* shall
' have our seat at *Weyerburg*, near *Innsbruck*, and *Ferdinand* our mill at
' *Weitbingen*, in our county of *Hohenberg*.

' To my natural nephew *Albizi*, I leave twenty-five thousand guilders,
' in lieu of a support to be paid him down in hand, or to be deposited in
' some place of unexceptionable security; likewise my dwelling called
' *Bixen Haus*, at *Innsbruck*, of which money and house, as his own abso-
' lute property, he may dispose as he pleases.

' To my daughter *Anne Elisabeth*, we bequeath five and twenty thou-
' sand guilders, in the same manner, and with the same free disposal of
' them as granted to *Albizi*. Item, to the three above named, *Charles*,
' *Ferdinand*, and *Albizi*, we give our wardrobe, and all our horse-furni-
' ture, to be equally shared among them.

' N. B. We also here beseech the august house of *Austria*, that it will
' be pleased for our sake, to take the above-mentioned four persons into
' its most gracious favour, conferring good preferment on them, and
' granting them continual patronage, defence, protection, and benevo-
' lence, &c.

' After the due performance of the abovementioned grants and lega-
' cies, and the discharge of our debts both under our hand, or otherwise
' justly demandable, (the which we passionately intreat may be dispatch-
' ed, to prevent any foul aspersions against us, or that august house,)
' whatever shall remain of our goods, moveable and immoveable, and of

' claims and rights appertaining to us, shall escheat to the august house of
 ' *Austria*; (as from which we have received infinite favours, and to which
 ' we have always paid the most profound respect, directing the whole
 ' tenor of our lives, our passions, and actions, to its advantage, grandeur,
 ' and reputation,) and such our remaining goods, and effects, we give to
 ' this house as to our true and lawful heirs, and this we do, and would
 ' make known by virtue of this instrument, in the strongest and fullest
 ' form, manner, and expression. All and every particular of the premises,
 ' as our last will and direction we would have perfectly observed and ac-
 ' complished, both now and hereafter, that all persons, judges and tribu-
 ' nals, spiritual and temporal, account them of proper force and validity,
 ' and conform to them, as to what now or hereafter can shall or may
 ' happen. In case this our disposition and last will for want of the usual
 ' requisites and ceremonies (which however we do not apprehend)
 ' should not be admitted as legal and valid; it is our express intention
 ' and pleasure, that the disposition shall be in full force, according to the
 ' rights *codicillorum donationis inter vivos*, and every last will whatsoever:
 ' yet we have herein so far reserved and secured, that this will and in-
 ' strument of ours be hereafter for a longer or shorter time lessened,
 ' enlarged, altered, contradicted, repealed, or totally cancelled, and be
 ' drawn up anew, as to us shall at any time seem fit and convenient.
 ' But in case that we should be inclined to give and bequeath to any of
 ' them, or add a codicil written or signed by our own hand, it shall be
 ' of equal force as if we had actually inserted it in the body of this our
 ' will. And herewith and by virtue of this instrument we appoint execu-
 ' tors of this our last and final will, the most illustrious high and mighty
 ' prince and lord *Ferdinand* the second, king of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*,
 ' archduke of *Austria*, duke of *Burgundy*, *Stiria*, *Carinthia*, *Croatia*, and
 ' *Wirtemberg*, count of *Habsburg*, and *Tyrol*; the illustrious and most
 ' noble prince *Maximilian*, archduke of *Austria*, duke of *Burgundy*, ad-
 ' ministrator of *Prussia*, grand master of the *Teutonic* order in *Germany*
 ' and *Italy*, and count of *Tyrol*; as reigning sovereigns and lords of up-
 ' per and lower *Austria*, our most gracious lords, and dear kinsmen, in
 ' whom we place the greatest and most absolute confidence, and we
 ' hereby most humbly intreat them that out of their paternal affection,
 ' and out of regard to God's goodness, and the last judgment, they will
 ' take upon themselves the trouble of the execution of the present, and
 ' use the best and most expeditious measures for its exact and entire ac-
 ' complishment, as they shall answer it to God, the world, their own
 ' consciences, and at the great and terrible day of the Lord, and as every
 ' one would desire that in like cases it should be done to them and
 ' theirs.

‘ In witness and confirmation of the same, we have signed it with our own hand, and have caused our princely annular seal to be put to it, and in order to give unexceptionable validity and force to this last will, we have expressly sent for the reverend, noble, learned, pious, and prudent Mr. *Christopher Ullan*, doctor of divinity, minister and dean of the collegiate church of *St. Nicolas* in *Yberlingen*; *Andrew Wibel*, burgo-master of *Yberlingen*, a city of the holy Roman empire; *Jacob Kessering*, ancient burgo-master of the said city; *John Schultze Stublin*, Mr. *Onopbrius*, and *John* of *Freyburg*, governors of the hospital; likewise counsellor *Andrew Messmer*, doctor of both laws, and syndic of the above town of *Yberlingen*, that they jointly and separately may be witnesses to this my last will, and confirm the contents thereof, both by their signatures and seals, together with ours, which unanimously and agreeably to the law has been complied with.

‘ Executed in *Yberlingen*, a city of the holy Roman empire, on the twentieth of *October*, and in the 1618th year from the birth of our dear lord and saviour *Jesus Christ*.’

L E T T E R VI.

Description of the imperial castle and palace of *Ambras*, with its valuable curiosities.

S I R,

YESTERDAY I went to see the castle of *Ambras*, which lies half a league from hence: The *Tyrolese* call it *Ombras*, often pronouncing an A as O. This is a seat of the archduke's, which was built on this spot on account of both the beauty and conveniency of the situation, commanding *Innsbruck* and the *Inntal*. Here are seen a multitude of curiosities, collected at a great expence by the former lords of this country, and especially by the archduke *Ferdinand*. In the first place there is a large quantity of armour both for pomp and use, some for unhorfing an antagonist in a turnament, and others for bloodshed in a real combat: among these are the coats of armour and the weapons made use of by several famous princes and noblemen, viz.

1. The cuirass and horse-armour of *Alexander Farnese*, gilt and enriched with jewels.

2. King *Francis I.* as armed at the battle of *Pavia*, together with his black cloth hose which he wore at that time, together with the stockings

Description of the treasury and chamber of curiosities at Ambras.

Armour.

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

ings made but of one piece. But these relicks of *Francis I.* like many of a very different nature, have multiplied in a wonderful manner; for in the *Royal Wardrobe* at *Paris*, they shew you the whole suit of armour which *Francis* wore on that memorable day; however, I knew of none on which this wonder has so often been practised as on the armour of *Charles* duke of *Burgundy*.

3. The armour of a *Roman* knight on horseback, with a coat of mail.

4. The armour of the renowned *Scanderbeg*, together with the sword with which in a single combat, he clove his gigantic antagonist quite through the head down the body; but the *Venetians* likewise boast of having this sword.

5. The armour and *Star* of *Ziska*, who after he had lost his sight, distinguished the monks by feeling their bald pates, and so cut their heads off.

6. The duke of *Alva's* armour.

7. The cuirass and truncheon, both cast, of *Matthew Langen*, cardinal and archbishop of *Saltzburg*; this martial ecclesiastic, who held the see of *Saltzburg* from the year 1519 to 1540, is by some said to have been a natural son of the emperor *Maximilian I.* by a very beautiful young lady of *Augsburg*, of the *Langen* family.

8. Duke *Ferdinand's* *Bobemian* ear-picker, or truncheon, of a hard knotty wood. This prince used to say that it was with such an ear-picker, the ears and understandings of the rebellious *Bobemians* should be cleared; and from hence among the *Austrians*, a *Bobemian* ear-picker is a proverbial word for a thick cudgel.

9. The armour of *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, the crest on the helmet being an eagle's beak.

10. The armour of Don *John* of *Austria*, in the blade of whose sword is a smaller sword, and in that again a knife.

11. The armour of a *French* knight called *Claude de Batre*, with whom *Maximilian* the 1st. at the diet he held at *Worms* in 1495, entered the lists for having spoken contumeliously of the *German* nobility, no other person daring to encounter him by reason of his extraordinary strength and dexterity. At last with a great deal of difficulty *Maximilian* foiled his antagonist.

I shall not dwell any longer on these rooms, the effigies and lives of the emperors, kings, princes, and other illustrious persons whose armour is either entirely, or in part in *Ambras* castle, (which is also called *Arx Ambrosiana*;) being published in *Latin* by *James Schenck* of *Nozingen* 1601, and in the following year came out a *German* translation of that work. The *Latin* account, or *Armamentarium Heroicum Ambrosianum*, was republished in 4to at *Nuremberg*, in 1735, under the care of the
justly

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

31

justly celebrated Mr. *Kobler*. I only add, that to every armour they have annexed the image, name and titles of the great personage who wore it.

Many of the suits of armour belonging to the arch-dukes of *Austria*, have iron shoes, with very long points, which like cases came over the common shoes and boots: possibly the champions drove these points into their antagonists horse, immediately drawing back their feet. But that in the common course of life, shoes with long points or spikes, and therefore called *calcei lunati*, *cornuti*, *rostrati* were worn, appears from numberless instances in the history of the middle ages. Some of these spikes were an ell long, till at last particular laws were made for suppressing such mischievous pride. This fashion I have observed not only in some ancient *German* statues, but also in several pieces of tapestry in the palace of *Brussels*, which were made in the time of *Philip* the good duke of *Burgundy*. In some places this vanity was carried further, little bells being fastened to these spikes; which yet will appear the less ridiculous, as the great men of those times wore cymbals and bells on their cloaths, to give notice that such a person was approaching. Of this last fashion the stone-statues of several dukes and dutchesses of *Brunswic*, in the *Autorshofe* at *Brunswic*, and the pictures of the princes in the townhouse at *Lunenburg*, are unquestionable evidences. Other images of this kind may be seen in *Bucelini* topographia *Germaniæ*, part II, p. 385, 414, seq. And the words of *Petrus Dresdensis*, in the beginning of the hymn, *in dulci jubilo*, made in the 15th century, allude to it.

Ubi sunt gaudia?

‘ ’Tis only where

‘ Angels sing

Nova Cantica

‘ And bells ring,

In Regis curia.

‘ Oh were we there!

In the abovementioned armory are also a great number of old *Roman* shields and helmets, and little coats of armour for young princes, whom it was customary to train up very early to the fatigue of martial exercises.

Against the wall stands the wooden-image of one *Aymon*, who belonged to the archduke *Ferdinand*’s body guards: he was eleven feet in height, but did not live much above his fortieth year. The famous baron *Bentenrieder* the *Imperial* minister, who also did not reach any great age, was eight feet eight inches high: travelling this way, some years ago, he measured himself with this wooden giant, but hardly reached up to *Aymon*’s armpits. At his side stands also a wooden image but three spans high,

*Instances of
large men.*

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

high, of a dwarf, who was living at the same time in archduke *Ferdinand's* court. As *Aymon* frequently bantered the dwarf on his diminutive figure, the dwarf privately desired the duke that when at table he would drop one of his gloves, and order *Aymon* to take it up; he in the mean time crept under the duke's chair, and as *Aymon* was stooping for the glove, he gave him a blow on the face, to the great diversion of all the company. Here is also a stuffed horse, which in archduke *Sigismund's* time, at one sudden start leaped sixteen paces, in memory of which two stones were set up at the place, near the village of *Ambras*, and are still to be seen; the horse, and the young nobleman its rider, expired on the spot. In this same place a bit of the rope with which *Judas* hanged himself, is kept in a box, and near it the certificate of a nobleman of the name of *Schertch*, that he got this relick in a church at the sacking of *Rome*, under *Charles* duke of *Bourbon*, and that the other part of it he had made a present of to his family at *Mauren*, in the dutchy of *Wirtemberg*. Here I had the opportunity of observing the behaviour of some *Roman-catholics* in regard to relics: the housekeeper of the palace, who has all these curiosities in his keeping, when he perceives any *Roman-catholics*, of the lower class, to mingle with the company, that they may not miss seeing every thing anywise remarkable, at opening the abovementioned box, says, here is a rope which was used at the sufferings of *Jesus*: these words excite the zealous *Catholics*, who fall a kissing the rope with the greatest reverence and devotion; after this he goes on with his tale, by whom and to what purpose this rope was used, which sets the company a laughing at those who had been so much mistaken in the object of their devotion.

On the wall also hangs the skin of a serpent; betwixt twelve and thirteen feet long, * together with three smaller; the largest was shot near *Kehl*,

* If a regard were to be paid to some viper-critics, this serpent-skin instead of being a real work of nature, must be looked upon only as a contrivance of art. But it is not without grounds that *Conr. Lycosthenes in chron. prodig. ac ostent.* p. 510. informs us, *ad a. 1499: Lucerne Helvetiorum vigesimo primo die Maii draco igneus immani specie, patulis auribus, crassitudine vituli, longitudine vero octo cubitorum ad pontem Russi fluvii volare visus est.* 'That in the year 1499, on the twenty-first day of May, at *Lucerne*, in *Switzerland*, a huge dragon of a very terrible appearance, with broad flat ears, of the bigness of a calf, and eight cubits in length, was seen flying towards a bridge on the river *Russ*.' Something still more remarkable is related by *Gellius noct. attic. l. vi. c. 3.* *Attilius Regulus consul in Africa, castris apud Bagradam flumen positus, prælium grande atque acre fecit adversus unum serpentem illic stabulantem, inusitate immanitatis, eumque magna totius exercitus confusione ballistis atque catapultis diu oppugnatum, ejusque interfecti corium longum pedes centum & viginti Romam misit.* i. e. 'The consul *Attilius Regulus* being encamped near the river *Bagrad* in *Africa*, had a very sharp encounter with a serpent of an astonishing bigness, whose haunt was thereabouts, that it held his whole army in play a long time, till they at length killed it by means of their battering engines, and that the skin of it, which he sent to *Rome*, measured a hundred and twenty

Kebl, on the *Rhine*. There is a valley in *Tirol* remarkable for the height of its juniper trees: the elector *Palatine*, when governor of this country, ordered a straight pole, thirty feet long, besides some shorter, to be placed in this repository; these were cut from trees, which according to an ancient custom, were set up before the palace on the first of *May*. Here likewise is shewn a pair of *Turkish* pistols, ornamented with silver, and of different length, after the usage of that people, one being to fire at a distance, and the other when near: a whole chamber is also hung with *Turkish* arms, among which are several enriched with gold, silver and real jewels; also the horse furniture of a *Bashaw* and an *Aga*, who were both taken by general *Swendi*. This custom of wearing such costly furniture and arms in the day of battle, begins now to be laid aside among the *Turks*; so that our soldiers must expect no more such valuable plunder.

In this chamber are likewise two stuffed *shamois*, a creature now grown rare in *Europe*, and formerly abounding most in *Switzerland*, *Tirol*, and

twenty-five Feet. The monstrous size of the *Norway* serpents is generally set forth in a manner beyond all probability. *Olaus Magnus in breviar. hist. gent. septentr. l. XXI. c. 27.* appeals to the testimonies of fishermen and mariners, left upon his bare word it should not be credited, 'That the north has produced a serpent two hundred feet long, and twenty in thickness.' Professor *Frank*, of *Frankenau*, speaks of a still larger species of water-serpents, in a small piece of his, with the title of *Fluxus maris vorticosi arctandris Moscoe-strom aliis Maal-strom dicti, ejusdem qualitatum variorumque ibidem admirandorum descriptio*. 'An account of the northern vortex called *Moscoe-strom*, or *Maal-strom*, its nature and wonderful properties.' By the following passage it will appear what degree of historical faith this narrative requires: *Placet relationem adjungere de stupendæ magnitudinis serpente marino, a Norvegis Caars Trolde nomine insignito, & bis mille orgyiarum longitudinem habente, quæ vere ita se habet, et haud ita pridem loci illius incolis æque ac aliis in Nordlandia innotuit. Lofotenses adcolæ a. 1700, quum pro more visitaret ibidem vir venerabilis ecclesiæ, narrabant ipsi, quod a. 1697 monstrum ejusmodi marinum tam ipsorum littora, quam aliorum versus Westfjorden Lodingen & Sennien præterierit, seque aliquoties spectandum dederit. A non paucis res habetur ficta, non desunt tamen oculati hujus rei testes plus quam viginti imo centum, idem uno ore adferentes, qui ingens hoc monstrum suis viderunt oculis per integras tres septimanas quotidie circa Altvigen in Sennien, mediæ æstate, nocte eandem cum die habente lucem, ob solem inocciduum. Amplitudinem vel longitudinem eius, prout fidiissimi certissimique de hac testimonium perhibent incolæ, sese ab Erwig flumine ad kirche Baagnas prope Altwage usque extendisse.* 'Here I cannot forbear subjoining an account of a sea-serpent of wonderful largeness, by the *Norwegians* called *Caars Trolde*; it is not long since it became known to the inhabitants of that part, and also others of *Nordland*, and is two thousand fathoms in length. In the year 1700 a reverend ecclesiastic, being upon his stated visitation, the people of *Lofot* acquainted him that in the year 1697, a like sea-monster passed along their coasts towards *Westfjorden*, *Lodingen*, *Senien* and other parts, and that they had several times sight of it. Some have looked upon this as a fiction, but above twenty, I may say a hundred, good witnesses are living, who all agree, that they actually saw this vast monster for three weeks together, near *Altvigen* and *Senien*, in the middle of summer, when there's a continual light, the sun never setting; and the same credible inhabitants affirm of its length, that it reached from the river *Erwig* to *Bagnaas* church, near *Altwige*.' If this account be admitted, those of the *East-India* serpents, which swallow buffaloes, will meet with the better reception. *Andrew Clyn*, who spent most of his life in *India*, would have us believe that the huntsmen, upon cutting open these serpents, have found whole stags, wild goats and boars in them. See *Ephem. nat. cur. dec. II. a. 2. obs. 7.*

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

the archbishopric of Salzburg. They are still found among the mountains in the islands of *Candia* and *Cyprus*, and about the cape of *Good Hope*, in *Africa*: their body nearly resembles that of a stag, the horns are black, and three or four spans long, including their bendings, so that such a horn sometimes weighs near fifteen pounds.

Horse-tail.

The most valuable things are preserved in the upper gallery, in large high closets; in the first, among other things, is the horse-tail of the grand vizir, who in the year 1683 commanded at the siege of *Vienna*; there are also a number of consecrated caps and swords, which the popes used to send to crowned-heads or eminent warriors.

Glass-work.

Here they likewise shew a great variety of enamelled work, beads, and many old *Welcomes*, or goblets of glass. Formerly the drinking vessels of gold and crystal were for the ladies, those of silver for princes and counts, and the glass ones served the knights. Whoever, after the old *German* usage, drank off a *Welcome*, with a good air, was admitted to write his name, and a sentence in a book kept for that use; and some such are to be seen in this place. The ladies had a particular book, and I observed most of their sentences to be of a devout import; but those of the men were generally of another kind; and one whose brain was probably as empty as his paunch was full, before he emptied the *cup of honour*, wrote against his name: *Præstitit, quantum potuit*. The detestable *welcome bowls*, together with many other riotous customs, are daily disappearing in *Germany*; and he who in this particular, forms his idea of the modern *Germans*, from the practice of their ancestors, does them no little injustice; whereas of late, some foreign nations in regard to excessive drinking, * equal or rather exceed *Germany*, even

Old German welcomes.

* And even our first ancestors, in comparison of other nations, were temperate. The silent testimony of *Pliny* the elder, *hist. nat. book 14. c. 22.* sufficiently invalidates the current prejudice. He sets out sensuality in the most hateful colours, and inveighs against the *Gauls* and *Spaniards*, without sparing even his own countrymen the *Romans*; but of the *Germans* he says not a single word, yet he had a thorough knowledge of *Germany*. I don't deny but the north in former times produc'd its hard-drinkers, for in *Edda* of *Iceland*, myth. 41 plain traces of it occurs: still I confidently maintain that foreigners cannot justly reproach our fore-fathers. For granting that the old *Germans* did in some measure love a glass, this may be indulged to them as a warlike people, who on account of their continual fatigues, and the largeness and strength of their bodies, must naturally be subject to a violent thirst. Would to God the middle and later times, by introducing the drinking of healths so promotive of ebriety, had not fixed that scandalous brand on the *German* nation! The many severe laws though enacted by general diets, having failed of the effects which were to be expected from them, are melancholy proofs that it was with too much reason said by the emperor *Charles Vth.* *Tam mihi erit difficile, claudere Germanis ora, ne se inebrient, quam constringere Hispanis manus, ne furentur.* 'I may as well pretend to tie up the *Spaniards* * hands from thieving, as to shut the *Germans* mouths that they may not get drunk.' It is always with an inward concern that I reflect on *Henry IV.* king of *France*, who reading in a *German* church these words of *Psalms* 116. v. 12. *What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits?* said, that the *Germans* had forgot the next words; *calicem accibiam: I will receive the cup.*

when

when carousing was at its height. I remember, concerning this, a *Polish* grandee, who before dinner offered a bowl of brandy to a young prince, and upon the prince's marshal pleading that it would be death to the prince, abruptly answered, *Bibat et moriatur*. 'Let him drink and die.'

The third closet is filled with natural corals, and curiosities made thereof. I was particularly pleased with one, which was fished up from the bottom of the sea, being a fine branch growing out of the head of a small sea-dog: this immediately put me in mind of one that grew on a glass bottle, which I saw at London, in Sir *Hans Sloane's* incomparable collection. *Curiosities of coral.*

The fourth closet contains a great number of antiquities, both *Greek* and *Roman*, and of nations, not with the greatest justice, * termed *Barbarians*: these are Idols, conjuring looking-glasses, or *specula veritatis*, with which the priests used to impose upon credulous minds; but what is most remarkable here, are some fragments of the old *Roman* laws, on thin tables of brass. *Antiquities.*

In the fifth closet are curious utensils, of porcelain and earth, and among the latter, are several valuable pieces, said to have been painted before they were put into the furnace, by *Raphael* of *Urbino* in his youth. I have indeed met with the like in a great many other places, but no where in such quantities, as at *Loretto*, and at the duke of *Brunswick's* palace of *Saltsdahl*, where they have above seven hundred such pieces, some of them attributed to *Raphael* himself, and others only to his earliest imitators. *Porcelanes.*

In the sixth closet are several small desks, all filled with ancient coins, and medals: one, in honour of *Virgil*, is shewn as an inestimable curiosity; but I am apt to question whether its antiquity would stand the test of a strict examination. Six large folio's, bound in black velvet, with silver clasps, contain indeed a very valuable collection of medals of the old *Roman* emperors, ranged in chronological order; the leaves of these books are of very thin wood, in which the medals are so incased in rows, that both sides may be viewed only by turning over the leaf. It was the learned *Heraus* of *Vienna*, who digested this work, a person *Coins.*

* The contemptuous names which the *Greeks* and *Romans* so liberally bestowed on other nations proceeded from a blind vanity; so infatuated were they with their own superiority, that they imagined all intellectual and moral excellences belonged to themselves alone. The ancient *Germans* had the misfortune of being particularly stigmatised by them as *Barbarians*. But let us here remember what *Hert* says in his account of ancient *Germany*, *Non sane majores nostri tales fuerunt, quorum pudere debeamus, imo mores eorum & instituta in quam multis melius se habuere, quam illorum populorum, qui de cultura maxime gloriabantur, et ipsos aliisque populos barbarorum vocabulo insigniebant.* 'Our ancestors were not such as we need be ashamed of, nay, in regard to manners and laws they in some measure excelled those nations which prided themselves in their politeness, and could afford to them and others no better name than that of *Barbarians*.'

indeed of general learning, but who at last fell into disgrace, from a suspicion of a breach of trust in regard to the medals, which he had under his care. Next to these is a collection of old gold medals, to the weight of thirteen pounds, among which is also an *Otho*, but they have not one copper piece of that emperor. It would require the whole attention of some very able antiquarian, to arrange this single closet, which contains six and thirty thousand ancient medals of silver, not to mention the many thousand copper pieces which lie scattered about. Here is also shewn a gold medal which baron *Pfenniger*, great huntsman to the elector *Palatine*, changed from lead into gold in the emperor's presence. The following verse makes part of the inscription,

Transmutation
of lead into
gold.

Aurea progenies plumbo prognata parente.

'A golden offspring begot by a leaden parent.'

The person from whom the baron had this miraculous powder, was himself unacquainted with the manner of using it, but received it from his deceased father, who at the same time told him, that the powder cost a great deal more than gold itself. But possibly the whole art consisted, not so much in a transmutation, as in a substitution of one thing in the place of another, in which the sticklers, for this falsely-celebrated art, will not find their account; so that notwithstanding this, it still may be called *Mulier quæ omnes invitat, neminem admittit, ars sine arte, cujus principium est cupere, medium mentiri, et finis mendicare vel patibulari.* 'A woman, inviting all, and admitting none, an art whose beginning is covetousness, whose progress is fallacy, and its end beggary, or the gallows.' †

Amber.

They here shew one of the silver pieces given to *Judas*, for betraying his master *Jesus*; two of the like are also seen at *Hall*, two leagues from *Inspruck*. Besides these, are several pieces of ingenious workmanship in

† This verdict of the author's, cannot but seem too severe to those who have entertained very magnificent ideas of the art of making gold. *Drechsler* has intirely confuted the possibility of the thing in two treatises, *De metallorum transmutatione et imprimis de chrysopoëia*, 'Of the transmutation of metals, and chiefly of making gold,' *Leipzig*, 1673. Instances of the contrary have been produced from *Morhof*, *epist. ad Langelottum de metallorum transmutatione*, *Hamb.* 1673. *Sam. Reyher. diss. de nummis quibusdam ex chymico metallo factis*, *Kil.* 1692. *Jo. Lud. Hannemann. Jafon, s. catal. testimoniorum veritatis metamorphosis metallorum ignobiliorum in aurum nativo præstantius adserente*, *Kil.* 1709; 'Morhof in his epistle to Langelott of the transmutation of metals, *Hamb.* 1673. Samuel Reyher, in a dissertation on 'some coins made of a chemical metal, *Kil.* 1692. John Lewis Hannemann. *Jafon, viz.* 'his catalogue of the testimonies of the truth, who maintain the metamorphosis of ignoble metals into gold which excels their native value:' with which compare *Budeus's* treatise, *An alchemistæ sint in republica tolerandi?* *Hal.* 1702. i. e. 'whether alchymists are to be tolerated in a state?'

Tyrolese agate, with a very curious piece of ambergris, * representing an elephant with a castle on its back; it is near a finger's breadth long, and together with the castle is of the same height, and set in gold, with some sparks of diamonds.

In a particular marble repository representing a castle, are kept several fine seals, *Cameo's*, and *Intaglio's*, in the former of which the images are in relievo, whereas, the latter are concave; some are cut in *Tyrolese* jasper and agate, and the whole number amounts to above 3300. In one of these stones the difference of the colours has been so ingeniously improved, as to raise three distinct faces of quite different colours. On a ring there is a face which when inverted shews a cup. Among the antiques the most remarkable piece is of *Alaric* king of the *Goths*.

Cameos
Intaglios.

The seventh closet is full of old armour, such as an *Indian* halbert of *Brazil* wood; a musket of the earliest invention, consisting only of a barrel and stock without any lock; to fire it a match must be put to the touch-hole; but as this might endanger the hand, a broad piece of leather like a blind is fastened round the stock close to the touch-hole. What chiefly deserves notice, is an ivory stock of a gun, of very curious workmanship, made by that same *Collin*, who gave such proofs of his skill in the monument of *Maximilian I.* at *Innsbruck*. The other curiosities are a cross-bow, which at once discharged four and thirty arrows; the truncheon of *Maximilian* the 1st. likewise his spying-glass of ebony; also a machine for firing grenades.

* Amber-gris is brought from the *East* and *West-Indian* seas, and valued above gold. The name is much better known than the thing itself, especially as by the depraved taste of ancient times, the very poorest poets used strongly to perfume their paltry lines with amber, musk, and civet, although now it is fifteen, or twenty dollars an ounce. Of the two kinds of grey and white amber, the former is most preferable on account of its incomparable virtues: the toys made of it are usually set in gold; but the smaller bits fall to the apothecaries. In the year 1694, the *Amsterdam East-India* company received a piece of amber, weighing an hundred and eighty-two pounds, which *Nic. Chevalier* has described, and *Valentini* in his *Museo Museorum*, Tom. I. p. 480. has given a copper-plate of it. At first it was not well known whether amber was to be classed among the minerals, vegetables, or animals; being often cut out of the *India* whales, it was concluded to be an animal. *Clodius* on the contrary, in his treatise *de Ambra odorata*, Viteb. 1672, proves that amber is rather a mineral. The *Philosophus in cunis*, as he is called, published in the beginning of this century, dreams of a certain metallic body, but *Henry Anhalt* teaches him better in a piece written on purpose, and printed at *Neuruppin*, 1707. *Qua Ambram a philosopho in cunis ad aërem & meteora usque velut in exilium relegatam ad avitas sedes b. e. ad mineralia jure quodam postliminii revocatam naturæ curiosi examinandam sistit*, 'in which, by a kind of recovery or reprisal, he restores Amber, which the infant *Philosopher* had as it were banished up among the ethereal meteors, to its primordial mansions, that is among the minerals, and recommends it to the further researches of the naturalists.' But the most authentic accounts of amber-gris such as are founded on chemical experiments, are to be met with in *Nesmann's disqu. de ambra-grysea*, *Dresden*, 1736.

In

Natural
curiosities.

In the eighth, are to be seen plants, animals, and other natural products, as fine tortoises, large shamoy-balls, a buffolo's horn of a very extraordinary size, weighing twenty hundred weight, &c.

Curiosities in
wood.

The ninth, is for the most part full of curiosities cut in wood, among which, that of the rape of the *Sabines*, performed by *Collin*, on cedar, is truly admirable; as also a pair of beads, the largest of which are of peach, and the smaller of cherry stones, yet with several faces cut on them. I pass by the kinds of strange wood, and shall mention only one piece said to have been found in the stomach of a stag; likewise a musick book the work of a woman, etched upon satin with all the fineness of a copper-plate.

Portraits.

On the other side of the gallery in six closets, are seen twelve hundred small portraits of famous personages; these are curiosities truly estimable no place affording the like for number, beauty, and genuineness.

Aaron's
golden cymbals.

Among other remarkable things in the tenth closet, is a drinking vessel of a rhinoceros's horn; a large ivory fan of ancient *Gothic* workmanship; a table-board made of an ore interlaced with very fine gold and silver veins; also two cymbals *bene sonantia*, as they are called; and being of pure gold, their clear sound is the more to be admired; it is further said, they belonged to *Aaron's* vestment, but the difficulty is to prove it. They are about the bigness of a common billiard-ball, without the least aperture; and what is most remarkable they sound of themselves, even when held and covered betwixt both hands so that no part of their surface is to be seen. They who are better acquainted with the origin and properties of sound may explain this mystery; for my part I cannot, but think that within the outward golden ball there is another cymbal concealed.

Rare birds.

The next closet contains rare birds, and feather-work of all kinds, among the former is the bird of *Paradise*, which few *Museums* are without; and thus ocular demonstration overthrows the notion of their having no feet. Here is also shewn another small bird called *Bachamsel*, which being amphibious, was caught like a fish with an angling-line by archduke *Sigismund Franc.* in the year 1664. Among the feather-works, the fans of white heron-feathers tipped with black, are the most admired.

Writings.

In the twelfth closet, are preserved pieces of penmanship by persons who had neither hands nor feet. Among these artists who by industry and practise supplied the deficiencies of nature, is *Schweickard* a native of *Hall* in *Swabia*. In this same closet is kept the artillery book of the emperor *Maximilian Ist* in 1 vol. folio, wherein are described his several pieces of ordnance, with their figures, and at what place they are to be seen. Here also they shew you the prayer-book of the unfortunate *Philippina*

lippina Welferinn, besides a very considerable number of other books, which belonged to illustrious persons; in most of them you find devices, or sentences written with their own hands, and some have no despicable annotations.

The thirteenth closet consists of works in steel, and iron, and among *Steel work.* the latter, is an excellent basso-relievo, representing a battle. In this place also stands a vexing chair, for upon sitting down in it you immediately find your hands and feet in irons.

In the fourteenth are several petrifications, as plants, muscles, fishes, *Petrifications.* fruits, and the like, turned into stone; a middling chest of red *Tyrolese* agate; a spoon of green *Tyrolese* jasper, bespeckled with pretty small red spots, in which chiefly the value of this stone consists.

The fifteenth shews all kind of mathematical works, watches of a *Mathematical Works.* particular make, together with musical instruments, among which, is a pipe, such as the *Fauni* are supposed to play on, consisting of seven reeds.

The sixteenth repository contains all kinds of ores, and rough gems, *Ores and gems.* particularly a piece of massy silver as white as snow, of twenty pound weight, as it was found in a silver mine of *Tyrol*; this is indeed worth notice, tho' in beauty inferior to a smaller piece lying by it, which was brought from *Peru*. In the matrix of an emerald, you may see how this gem concretes in round stones like green crystals: and the diamond in its matrix is seen, but with difference of colour, to have a similar formation. Here is a seal of the *Tyrolese* arms, curiously cut on a fine emerald; also a block consisting of pieces of wood, silver, gold, and a silver medal still very plain, all incorporated into one mass, and partly melted, being a remainder of the fire which many years ago consumed the palace of *Rubelust* in *Innsbruck*. Here is likewise a very remarkable piece of a stump of a tree, its bark being in its natural state, and the wood within petrified.

The seventeenth closet shines with a vast variety of very valuable *Gold and silver works.* pieces of workmanship, in gold and silver, among the rest is a cup as big as two mens heads, made of a *Maldivia* nut, and on which an exceeding value is placed; here are also several other vessels, particularly the *Ostenforium* aforementioned, supposed to have appeared to the emperor *Maximilian I.*

The eighteenth, and the following, are assigned to crystal works, *Crystal utensils.* among which are also several of gold, and likewise *Welcomes*, or goblets for the ladies, all of crystal, which is so far preferable to the finest glass, as being continually cool, it imparts a freshness to the liquor. The most valuable crystals are quite plain without any figures, that the clearness and purity may be the better seen; the figures on fine crystals, are generally no more than an artifice for hiding any flaw in them. This contrivance

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

trivance the ancients were not unacquainted with, as appears from *Plinius Hist. Nat. lib. xxxvii. c. 2. Infestantur plurimis vitiis — aliis capillamentum rimæ simile. Hoc artifices cælatura occultant. Quæ vero sine vitio sunt, pura esse malunt.* 'They are subject to very many flaws, some of which appear like a crack, but this the workmen artfully conceal by cut figures; whereas those which are without any flaw they leave plain.' A piece of rock crystal with a tuft of roe's hairs in it, likewise deserves notice. I formerly saw at *London*, other hairs in crystal, in the above-mentioned collection of *Sir Hans Sloane*. Here they also shew you the sword, which the emperor *Charles V.* used to wear on court-festivals; an agate, with variety of beautiful colours, on which, with admirable skill, is represented the rape of *Proserpine*; a tea-pot, with its cups, of onyx set in gold; a bowl or dish, of a single piece of chalcedony. There is indeed at *Saltzburg* a bowl of equal bigness, but it wants the clearness and transparency of this. In this closet also is an ivory crucifix, so small as to be put on a ring; besides many gold and silver vessels which ladies used to fasten on their cloaths, and fill with water, in order the better to keep the natural flowers which were to be put in them. Along this gallery are several pictures, viz. of a hare, with four feet growing out of its back, shot in the mountains of *Tyrol*; another of a *Tyrolese* lady of a hundred and forty years of age; likewise the portrait of a man with a face all over hairy, but his children so different, that a son of his was quite smooth, and the daughter hairy up to the eyes. On the wall also hangs the skin of a shamoy, with two horns growing out of its hump; the optician may also find here several drawings relating to that science.

Remarkable
naturalia.

The library.

The library is in a very indifferent condition, being unprovided with the best modern books. Here is a model of the *Schwatz* mine, made of ore; a stag with particular scales and weights; a stag's attires of very extraordinary largeness, under which is a tree compactly grown together, a hole is made on both sides through the wood to remove all suspicion of fraud, the whole head of the stag being plainly seen sticking in the tree. The like curiosity I also observed in the royal *Museum* at *Copenhagen*. This matter cannot well be cleared, but by supposing that a stag enfeebled by age, or mortally wounded, rested its head on a young tree, and there dying, the tree in time grew above, and round his head. Here is a picture of a huge tame hog, which weighed four hundred and fifty pounds; and another still larger, though but eighteen months old, which weighed eight hundred weight. To me these are the less incredible, having seen in *England*, a living tame hog shewn about the country, ten hands high, and nine feet long, and the distance of the ears from one to the other two feet five inches.

What

What historical mistakes * even the most ingenious painters fall into, ^{Mistakes of} may be seen in some pieces of this library. In the adoration of the wise ^{painters.} men from the east, done by *Holwein*, the babe *Jesus*, has a rosary in his hand, and about the necks of the three kings hangs the splendid order of the golden fleece. In a picture of *Christ* breaking bread at *Emmaus*, the two disciples are in the garb of pilgrims, and one of them with a chaplet; besides the imperial arms of the spread eagle are displayed on the hangings; the bread on the table is as thick as a common household loaf; the drinking vessels are glass chalices; the waiter has a hat and feather, and under the table is a dog and cat fighting together. This piece however came from the hand of the celebrated *Titian*, who, besides the historical errors, seems not to have considered, that by representing this quarrel betwixt the dog and cat, he utterly diverts the attention of the beholder from the main transaction, and raises in him improper emotions. If example can justify a thing in itself defective, *Titian* would have had no reproach to fear. *Julius Romanus*, in his representation of the heavenly vision of *Constantine* the Great, which is to be seen in the *Sala Constantini* M. in the *Vatican*, has most improperly given place there to an idiotical lumpish dwarf, then belonging to Cardinal *Hoppolito de Medicis*; a figure which rather tends to set one a laughing, than to excite any serious reflections on the event, or an attentive consideration of the picture. The famous *Domenichini*, in his *St. Cecilia* giving alms, was so weak as to represent some beggars scuffling and fighting about the money. In another picture by the same artist, viz. the martyrdom of *St. Andrew*, one of the executioner's assistants pulling hard at a rope, is made to slip, so that he tumbles backwards, to the great merriment of his comrades, whose mockeries and laughter are but too strongly remarked in their ludicrous gestures and grimaces. And even on *Trajan's* pillar, in the representation of that emperor haranguing the people, several of his hearers are seen to turn their eyes from him, and look backwards to a man whom his ass has thrown. But errors are errors, though they may have the sanctions of the greatest persons of ancient and modern ages. I return to the curiosities of the palace of *Ambras*; in the library they have the copper plate of the tomb of the emperor *Maximilian* I. finely executed; this is not to be had any where for money. The lover of sculpture meets here with twenty brass bustos of emperors, and other famous personages of ancient ages, besides many others of marble, among which are some *Greek*, and these are distinguishable by their yellowish cast. Here are also pictures of some natives of *Tyrol* of an extraordinary height. A person named *Hans*

* The many mistakes of painters have given occasion to the following writings; *Phil. Robr. diff. de pictore errante in historia sacra, Lips. 1679.* *Martin Fris. de erroribus pictorum, Hafn. 1703.* And *Hulderic. Pulsnicenf. of the errors of painters, Frankfurt and Leipfick, 1723.*

CASTLE of AMBRAS.

Braw, who was drawn in 1550, being then in the 58th year of his age, exceeds the above-mentioned *Aymon* by a foot *, and is not inferior to *Goliath* whose stature is with great appearance of justness, estimated at twelve feet and something above eight inches *English* measure; the woman named the tall spinster, hangs near him, and is but very little short of *Aymon* *.

Welferinn's
bath.

Mistake of the
elector of Ba-
varia.

In the upper apartments of this palace is a large hall, adorned with the pictures of the counts of *Tirol*, at full length, with large horns of elks, stags, and shamoyes; and near it is the bath where the beautiful *Welferinn* expired. In a chamber facing the *Intbal*, is a copy of the last tournament which was held by *Charles V.* at *Augsburg*, the original being in the arsenal of that City. Among other paintings in this castle, a *Noah's* ark by *Bassano*, is particularly admired. The king of ——— is said to have offered thirty thousand dollars for four large pieces here, but of such obscenity, that they are not generally shewn; and tradition makes them to have belonged to one of *Nero's* palaces. Many of these pictures are very much damaged, by the carelessness of packing them up in 1703, when the elector of *Bavaria* had made himself master of this place, and was for hurrying away the most valuable things to *Munich*, not knowing how long he should be able to keep possession of this part of the country. This removal, in effect, was of infinite prejudice to the *Bavarian* arms, the *Tirolese* concluding from it, that the elector instead of defending them, meant only to plunder and destroy an enemy's country; which apprehension revived their zeal for the house of *Austria* their ancient sovereigns: and it may be owing to a prudent care of not irritating

* All the accounts and monuments of antiquity agree, that our earliest ancestors were distinguished above all other nations by the height and largeness of their bodies. *Columella, de re rust. l. iii. p. 225.* *Germaniam natura decoravit altissimorum hominum exercitibus.* 'Nature has made Germany remarkable for armies of very tall men.' *Vegetius, de re milit. l. i. 1:* *Quid adversus Germanorum proceritatem nostra brevitudo potuisset?* 'What could our undersized men have done against the tall Germans?' *Egesippus l. 2:* *Germani magnitudine corporum & contentu mortis ceteris validiores.* 'The Germans are superior to other nations by the largeness of their bodies and the contempt of death.' *Solin. polyb. c. 20:* *Dives virorum terra, frequens populis numerosis & immanibus.* 'A country abounding in men, and those of huge bodies and no less fierceness.' The truth of these testimonies is confirmed by the arsenals met with up and down Germany, wherein are kept as valuable memorials the armour used in former ages. The cause of the decrease of stature among us is not difficult to be unravelled, by him who reflects on the intemperate way of living of the degenerate modern Germans.

Nam genus hoc vivo jam decrefcebat Homero,

Terra malos homines nunc educat atque pusillos. ---- JUVENAL sat. 15.

* Among the yeomen of the guard at the court of duke *John Frederic* at *Hanover*, was one *Christopher Munster*, who according to the epitaph and the image on his tomb, in the church-yard of the new town in *Hanover*, was four ells and six inches high. He died in 1676 aged but forty-four years and two months. He chose the text for his funeral sermon, which was out of the 7th chapter of *St. Mark*: *The Lord hath made every thing well.*

the *Tirolese*, that this superb collection is not entirely removed from *Ambras* to *Vienna*; tho' independently of these, this city is sufficiently furnished with valuable curiosities.

I have detained you too long at *Ambras*, knowing your taste and judgment for such things, and further I am persuaded that the survey of a fine museum, or a valuable cabinet of curiosities, cannot but be of considerable advantage to young gentlemen, who before their travels have made a progress in the sciences; as they throw a great light upon the knowledge of medals, upon natural and political history, mechanics, mathematics and antiquities. And it were to be wished that such men could always be found for superintendants of valuable collections, as have not only a competent knowledge of the things committed to their care, but also the patience requisite for informing others. This would also be so far to the advantage of the prince, that the curiosities would be kept in better order and condition; but the contrary often happens, and the very best pieces in such collections, are of no more value to the superintendants themselves, than to the most ignorant peasant.

What a man knows not the use of he is apt to slight, and such people may be compared to the eunuchs of a *Turkish* seraglio in regard of the beauties, which naturally they must watch with some malevolence and rancour. This reformation, however necessary at other places, *Ambras* stands in no need of; the present housekeeper of the palace, *M. Seidler* of *Roseneck*, having in his travels acquired not only a knowledge of several languages, but of all the literature requisite to the complete discharge of his Office. The distance, indeed, of the palace of *Ambras* from *Inspruck*, puts him to some inconveniency in gratifying travellers. The proper residence of the officers belonging to the palace, was formerly at *Ambras*, as a delightful place, with a prospect beyond any in all *Tyrol*, extending over *Inspruck* to *Hall*, in the lower *Inntal*; to both which counties nothing is wanting except the growth of vines. But for sometime past the air about *Ambras* is become very unhealthy, and especially the night air is attended with fevers and fluxes. The occasion is said to be, that the imperial treasury had formerly a large lake betwixt *Inspruck* and *Ambras* for breeding fish, but by an unseasonable thriftiness the lake became neglected, and at present is little better than a morass, whose noxious exhalations spread over the neighbourhood. The housekeeper having represented this, is permitted with his family to reside at *Inspruck*. The fees for viewing these curiosities have been settled by a late regulation; to the housekeeper not less than two ducats; to the under-servants who open the doors and closets two guilders; and one to the two soldiers who every where attend the company as a guard.

Inspruck, June 9th, 1729.

I am, &c.

G 2

LET-

L E T T E R VII.

Continuance of the journey through *Tyrol* and the arch-
bishopric of *Saltzburg*, with an account of the Salt-
works at *Reichen-hall* in *Bavaria*.

S I R,

Hall in Tyrol.
Its mint.

Manner of a
general's death.

Schwatz.

HALL, a pretty town in *Innthal*, is about three quarters of a Ger-
man mile from *Innsbruck*, and remarkable for its mint which is
worked by water, and stamps a hundred and fifty dollars within a minute:
the engine consists of two steel cylinders or rowlers, betwixt which the
gold and silver pieces being prepared of a proper thickness, are in-
serted and driven through; this is the work of one man. In one of the
cylinders are fixed the stamps for one side of a considerable number of
pieces, and on the other cylinder stamps of the other side. The forcible
collision of these cylinders not only makes a clear impresson on both sides
of the pieces, but cuts them so that they immediately drop out. Here
is also shewn the place where, in the last war, the *Tirolese* killed the *Ba-*
varian general *Berita*, by beating him with hammers.* At a long league
from this town are high mountains, where for three hundred years past
they have dug up salt, in the form of large stones, out of large subterra-
neous pits. These stones resemble allum, but are of various colours; the
taste is not less pungent than that of pure salt, but being mixed with a
great deal of dirt and other coarse substances, it is dissolved in pits filled
with fresh water, which is afterwards conveyed in wooden-pipes to *Hall*,
where it is boiled white in large iron pans. The wood necessary in such
work is brought by the river *Inn*. The mine and the boiling employ
daily near a thousand hands; yet after all charges defrayed, the neat an-
nual produce to the imperial chamber, is very little short of two hundred
thousand rixdollars. For seeing *Hall*, it is best to make a particular ex-
cursion, the stage being not here, but at *Volters*, from whence two *German*
miles bring you to *Schwatz*, and in the way you pass by a stately mo-
nastery of *Servites*. The Imperial mine lies a quarter of a league be-
yond the town, the labourers in it amount to nine hundred, and the
whole complement of persons, great and small belonging to it, is near two
thousand. The ore is nothing near so rich as formerly, the quintal of

* This strange cruelty of the *Tirolese* peasants, proceeded from an absurd conceit that
Berita knew how to make himself invulnerable.

stone

stone yielding only betwixt three and five ounces of silver, with some copper, and blue and green colours. Every month three thousand small tubs full are dug out, and the ore being struck off from the light stone, is *Silver mines.* brought hither by water in an hour and a half, where on account of the conveniency of wood the smelting houses are situated. What I particularly liked in the mine, was that where the wooden shores decay, they begin to supply their places with stone pillars. In the pits which lie very deep, one is conveniently carried about the level passages in little carriages, and some hours may soon slide away in this manner. At present they are busy in fixing a large wheel, by means of which they intend to drain the water from a depth of a hundred and fifty fathom, in hopes of getting again to a former shaft, known to be very rich. It appears by former accounts that from the year 1525 to 1564, besides an inexpressible quantity of copper, *Schwatz* has produced two millions, three hundred and twenty eight thousand and five hundred marcs of pure silver. *Cuspinian* reckoned the yearly produce in his time at three tuns of gold, or three hundred thousand dollars; particularly in the year 1523, it amounted to fifty five thousand eight hundred and fifty five marcs and half an ounce of fine silver; but in 1525 it rose to seventy seven thousand eight hundred and seventy marcs five ounces and a half. But immediately after the demise of that excellent emperor, *Ferdinand* the first, this mine is said to have decreased; so that in the year 1564 it yielded only seventeen thousand five hundred and eighteen marcs five ounces and a half, and ever since in no year has it exceeded twenty thousand marcs. The copper made here is computed at least to be forty pounds to every marc of silver. Those who are fond of natural curiosities, never fail to carry away with them, *Flores ferri*; the latter are particularly beautiful, resembling large flakes of snow upon grounds of emeralds.

Some miles from *Schwatz*, in one of the mountainous parts, where ice *Sternbach* is to be seen throughout the whole year, is a mine belonging to the lords *copper-mines.* of *Sternbach*, the copper of which may be hardened at pleasure, but naturally is so soft and malleable as to be used in the laces of *Lyons*. Near the town of *Schwatz*, is a good glass-house, in which are made several *Glass-house.* sorts of utensils, and particularly vast quantities of round panes for windows, according to the fashion of upper *Germany*. A considerable part of the employment of the inhabitants of the town, consists in fining, polishing, and selling the several remarkable stones, which are found in the neighbouring mountains, as crystal, dragons-blood, malachites, asteria's or star-stones, and the like.

Except in the mines and salt-works, the commonalty of *Tyrol* find *Coke-mines of the Tyrolese.* little employment at home; and being withal very prolific, as is the case in all mountainous countries where the aliments are ordinary and simple, without

Children
marked.

without any of the adulterations of cookery; they find themselves under a necessity of seeking bread in other parts either by trade or labour. Parents who send their Children when young, mark some image on their arm with a needle, or the point of a knife; and these marks being rubbed over with a particular black ink, they never wear out, but many years after prove the means of evincing their consanguinity (a).

Ratenberg.

Between *Schwatz* and *Gundel*, which places are three German miles from each other, stands the fort of *Ratenberg*, on a narrow way.

Fish in the
Hintensteiner
lake.

From *Gundel* to *Elmau* is also a stage and a half; these parts afford a particular fish with nine small eyes, but not above one or two fingers long, and scarce of the thickness of a quill; they are very palatable and allowed by the physicians to be extremely innocent. They are caught in *Hintensteiner*-lake belonging to the manour of *Kuffstein*, which and *Turin* are the only places where I have met with them; the *Parven* was another kind of fish unknown to me till I came to *Fussen*, and the first *Asche* or *Tbyme* fish I saw was at *Inspruck*. The garrison of fort *Kuffstein* consists at present only of eighty men.

Between

(a) These marks were by the ancient *Romans* called *Stigmata*, and the emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius* in *Cod. de Fabricens.* l. 3. *Stigmata, hoc est notæ publicæ, fabricensium brachiis ad imitationem Tironum infligantur, ut hoc saltem modo possint latitantes agnoscere.* 'Public marks shall be made on the arms of the armourers in imitation of new raised soldiers, that by this means they may be known wherever they conceal themselves.' The emperor *Zeno*, *lege 10. fin. Cod. de Aquæductu: Aquarios singulis manibus nomine Pietatis nostræ impressio signari decernimus, ut hujusmodi adnotatione manifesti sint omnibus.* 'It is our pleasure that each hand of the men belonging to the *Aqueducts*, be marked with the impressing of the name of our majesty, that by this all people may know them.' Concerning this marking of the new raised soldiers, *Vegetius* lib. 11. c. 5: *Picturis in cute punctis milites scripti et matriculis inserti jurare solent*, says 'the soldiers being inrolled, and images pricked on their skin, have an oath administered to them.' And in the eighth chapter of his first book, it appears that these marks were burnt in. *Aetius Medicus* also certifies that the soldiers bore such marks on their hands, and that they consisted of the emperor's name, or at least of the initial letter, appears both from the above-mentioned order of *Zeno*, and from *St. Augustin, epist. 1.* where he calls it *Regium Characterem*, 'the royal mark.' Compare *Chrysost. Homil. III, in 2 ad Corinth.* Saint *Paul* seems to allude to this custom in the last chapter of the *Galatians*, verse 17. speaking of the marks and stripes, which he had suffered and bore on his body for the profession and gospel of *Christ*, which he calls the marks of our Lord *Jesus Christ*. Besides the view of distinguishing and knowing with more certainty the soldiers thus marked from other people; this custom among the *Romans* may possibly take its rise from a Pagan ceremony, of consecrating and devoting by marks burnt in not only persons but particular parts of the body, to one or other of their deities, (+) as *Prudentius Hymn. 1.* particularizes it in the following words,

*Quid, cum sacrandas accipit sfragitidas?
Acus minutas ingerunt fornacibus,
His membra pergunt urere; utque igniverint,
Quamcunque partem corporis fervens nota
Stigmatit, hanc sic consecratam prædicant.*

Compare *Lipf. de militia Rom. lib. I, Dial. IX. p. m. 32.*



*CLAVSEN, a pass thro' the Mountain of LUG in the Bishoprick
of SALZBURG*

Vol. I. page 47.



H. Morricen sc.

Betwixt *Watring* and *Unkin*, near the pass of *Strube*, and the *Tyrolese Pass* opposite to *Salzburg*, the dominions; and the nearer one comes to the frontiers of *Salzburg*, the narrower are the intervals betwixt the mountains. On the right hand, along a stream which runs on the left hand of the road with a very noisy rapidity, are high mountains covered with pine trees; and on the other side likewise vast mountains, and above them straight steep rocks, with even summits, as if they were the walls of some town situated there. Beyond the *Salzburg* barrier near *Strube*, at the river *Sal* which empties itself into the *Salza*, the valley betwixt the high mountains contracts itself so, as hardly to afford room for the road, which is not amiss, except that it lies up a high mountain perpendicular to the river; the like inconvenience, and from the same cause occurs, in the road betwixt *Bischofshoven*, *Golling*, to the right beyond the *Lueg* straits towards *Salzburg*, with

‘i. e. They thrust the slender needles into the furnaces, and when red hot, they pierce the tormented flesh with them, and whatsoever part of the body has received the mark of these ignited needles, they look upon it as being consecrated.’

It is customary for those who visit the holy sepulchre at *Jerusalem*, to have figures of several kinds as it were etched on their skin with a needle, as a memorial of their pilgrimage, and these being afterwards rubbed over with gunpowder, become indelible. Some images are ready formed by a frame of needles suitably disposed, and these can be impressed at once on the part. Sometimes *Protestants* also by way of diversion have such marks made on them, as I particularly saw on an arm of professor *Enemann* of *Upsal*, who assured me, that he saw a zealous *Papist* who had the images of all the twelve apostles scratched on his body, and among them the traitor *Judas*, on his posteriors, but the many lacerations occasioned such a fever, that his whimsical devotion had near cost him his life. It was a like danger, but not till a man had lost his life, that made general ----- desist from his purpose, that all the soldiers should be marked on one hand and arm with the name of his regiment, to prevent desertion.

That the ancient *Germans*, and the northern people in general, mixed some similar superstition with their religious ceremonies, appears not only from *Tertullian*, *de vel. virg. c. 10.* where he mentions the *stigmata* of the *Celts*, but the savage custom of the northern *Pagans* who branded themselves with *Odin*’s mark. *Odin* himself had led the way by his example, and nothing came nearer to self-murder than the ready imitation of his superstitious worshippers; see *Bartholin. antiq. Dan. l. II, c. 7.* possibly it was the tender love of the primitive *Christians* towards their Redeemer, which induced them to adopt this old heathenish custom. *Procop. Gaz. in Jes. c. 44, n. 5. Hoc aut manu quamplurimum solabant insculpere, vel in carpis vel in brachiis, seu crucis signum seu Christi nomen.* ‘They used to cut on their hand, or on their wrist, the cross, or the name of *Christ*.’ But those christian emperors seemed to have acted a wiser part, who instead of marking the soldiers limbs with the sign of the cross, had it stamped on their weapons, *Euseb. hist. eccl. l. 4. Jam vero in armis ipsorum militum salutaris trophæi signum jussit exstare.* ‘By his order the mark of safety and victory was seen on the weapons of the common soldiers.’

*Agnoscas regina lubens mea signa necesse est,
In quibus effigies crucis aut gemmata refulget,
Aut longis solido ex auro præfertur in hastis.
Prudent. adv. Symmach.*

‘Now, oh queen, my standards cannot fail of being known and favoured by thee, since on some the cross glitters with gems, and on others is marked on the long spears of polished massy gold.’

this

this only difference, that on the former road the *Salza* is to the right, and here the *Salza* is on the left.

Some Wal-
denses in the
Mountains of
Salzburg.
Lueg defiles.

The desarts in the *Tyrolese* mountains towards *Trent*, and those of *Salzburg* offering a secure retreat, the persecuted *Waldenses* fled hither, and dispersed themselves in these desolate valleys, where they propagated a system of faith in many points corresponding with that of the Protestants. *Luther's* doctrine was afterwards openly professed, though under many difficulties; till at length the fiery zeal of the bishop of *Brixen*, in whose diocese one of these *Tyrolese* vallies lay, obliged above twenty thousand of its inhabitants, whose religion had hitherto been unknown, to quit the country in 1681, and disperse themselves among some Protestant states of *Germany*. In 1688 the valley of *Tefferecker* also saw itself forsaken by its inhabitants *.

Salt works of
Reichenhall.

Between *Uncken* and *Salzburg*, which lie four *German* miles from each other, are the *Bavarian* salt works at *Reichenhall*. Its salt springs which are styled *God's goodness*, are raised by means of a wheel thirty-six feet in diameter with iron chains, and another of a smaller size (on whose edges are fastened little leathern buckets which throw out the water that is raised) to a high work-house where it is separated into two equal parts, one of which, is conveyed in leaden pipes three *German* miles over high mountains to *Traunstein*. And for this purpose on the mountains along the way are little houses and machines, which by the force of the springs gushing out of the rock raise the salt-water still higher, and at length convey it thither; where by reason of the greater plenty of wood, more salt is boiled than at *Reichenhall*, and afterwards they can both dispose of it and send it away with greater conveniency. At *Reichenhall* are six pans, in some of which, alternately, the salt is boiled every day, and in six days the whole work is completed. The weekly charges amount to five hundred guilders. That the pans may not be too much damaged by the salt-water, they are first overlaid with lime

* Of the restlessness of the spirit of persecution in later times, there are instances so melancholy as will scarce be credited by posterity. Of the deplorable circumstances of our Protestant brethren in *Austria*, *Raupach* has collected an authentic account; and concerning the *Tefferecker* persecution, the following piece is not to be read without the tenderest emotions, *Job. Georg. Schelhorn. comment. hist. eccl. de religionis evangelicæ in provincia Salisburgensi ortu, progressu & fatis, Lips. 1732.* Voluminous as the old martyrologies are, their lustre would be very much diminished were secretary *Pfaff's* wish to take place; *hist. eccles. P. III. p. 309. Operæ pretium esset, dare martyrologium protestantis Germaniæ, quod ingrederentur & martyria nostratum in bello tricennali subita. i. e. 'it would be worth while to publish a martyrology of the Protestants in Germany, including all the sufferings of our fellow believers 'in the thirty years war.' Verger a Romish bishop has computed, that only in *Luther's* time within 30 years above 15000 Christians were put to death by order of the unchristian Inquisition. Who at this can forbear thinking on the words of *Ammianus Marcellinus, hist. l. II, c. 5. Nullas infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi feræ plerique christianorum. i. e. 'no beasts are such enemies to men, as some sects of Christians are to others.'**

mixed

mixed with fern and straw. In the boiling a sediment of a kind of bastard salt adheres to this layer, and every quarter of a year, or sooner if it becomes scabrous, is hewn out again, dissolved, and with some additional salt-water boiled to a fine salt. The *Saal* at *Reichenball* has previously from nature all the proper strength of salt to be boiled and refined; by which they have one trouble less than at *Hall* in *Inntal*, or at *Halley* near *Salzburg*, where to dissolve the rock-salt fresh water must be first brought to the mine and put into the pits. At *Hall* in *Saxony*, they put bullocks blood, and eggs, into the salt-pans to promote the separation of the saline parts from the remaining water: but no such thing is done here, nor at *Hall* in *Swabia*, *Naubeim*, or *Luneburg*; at which last place formerly, private interest joined itself with a religious scruple, when in a particular treatise they endeavoured to maintain, that the prohibition of eating blood, extended to all Christians of all times. The necessary inference from this was, that conscientious Christians, no less than *Jews*, should abstain from the *Saxon* salt, and according to the situation of the place, rather furnish themselves with salt from the *Lunenburg* merchants *. But possibly, the salt boilers at *Hall* in *Saxony*, do not stand in need of bullocks blood, and could easily, were it necessary or advantageous, lay aside the old custom; as in the refining of sugars, the fat, and other feculencies are raised to the top among the froth, and then skimmed away with it, only by throwing into the boiling-copper some dozens of eggs, with the shells, the white, and yolks, though roughly broken together, in cold water.

*Blood used in
boiling of salt.*

Notwithstanding the great quantity of salt-water used at *Reichenball*, besides what is conveyed to *Traunstein*, yet is the spring so abundant, that a great deal remains. Near it has also been found a stream of fresh water, by the swift current of which their wheels and water engines are worked; but as both springs are surrounded with hills, and the place was in danger of being overflowed by the conflux of these waters, an aqueduct was undertaken above three hundred years ago, and completed at a prodigious charge. This is indeed a work which cannot be beheld without amazement; its channel runs under the town of *Reichenball*, and several gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathom from the surface, and is half a league in length; there the water breaks out into daylight, with great impetuosity. One passes through this aqueduct within a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light; and the motion is so rapid, that the

*Subterraneous
aqueduct.*

* These found themselves on the known apostolical commands of abstaining from eating blood. Ecclesiastical history informs us that this order was originally of only particular obligation, but after it became general. Accordingly in the western churches it was religiously observ'd till the eleventh century, but in the eastern churches it still continues in force: See *Arnold's* account of the primitive fathers. l. iv. c. 3. and *Baumgarten's* church-history, vol. i. 763.

S A L T S B U R G.

boat must often be checked. The water is commonly betwixt three and four feet deep, but is often swelled by the rains, so as not to leave room for the boat with passengers sitting upright. The breadth of this canal is five feet, and every eight or ten years, the bottom is cleared of any stones carried thither by the floods, or fresh water, or wantonly thrown down the openings, or spiracles, which in the form of towers rise into the open air, and through some of which, one may speak from the walls of the city, with those who are going along the aqueduct. The roof in respect of its duration, appears to be an everlasting work, being not only of free-stone, but in many places overlayed with a very hard kind of rosin, as with a varnish, that it looks like one intire solid piece. The descent to this subterraneous canal is by the steps of a tower near the spring of the *Saal*, whose water overflowing, runs about fifty paces before it discharges itself into the fresh-water stream, and then does not immediately mingle with it. Whilst the salt-water runs separately, all the aquatic animals avoid it; but when by the influx of the other it becomes only brackish, this canal is seen to abound with very fine trouts, thyme fish, and others.

Saltzburg.

Saltzburg is a fine city, the greatest part of the houses are five stories high; but the streets are narrow, and being paved after the old fashion, the course of the water and filth is in the middle, and the spouts consequently project to some distance from the houses. The roofs from the street appear to be intirely flat, but they only consist of several small low gable ends, which are hid by the four main walls of the houses. One part of the city stands on a steep rock, and the small houses by the side of the river *Salza*, seem to be stuck on them like swallows nests. Before the palace, fronting the new apartments is a fountain which passes for the largest and finest in all *Germany*; the figures are all of white marble, but in the grotesque taste. The reservoir is an hundred and seven feet in circumference exclusive of the steps; four large horses spout the water out of their mouths and nostrils, although not in such quantities as the statues above them; the height of the whole work exceeds fifty feet, and is surmounted by a column of water, some inches in diameter, and eighteen feet high.

The palace.

The palace is magnificent, abounding with fine pictures, tables of inlaid marble, and superb stoves of all colours, and ornamented with statues: the furniture has nothing remarkable; and tho' the tapestries are valuable on account of the gold and silver, yet, age has deprived them of the greatest part of their beauty. From the roof of the palace, which you may go quite round upon boards laid over the little gables, is a charming prospect. The citadel stands near it upon a high mountain. The new apartments though not in the exact rules of symmetry, are a considerable decoration to the place, and contain all the offices of the archbishop.

The Mews is in three very long and high arched divisions; the horses, whose number amounts to a hundred and fifty, eat out of white marble mangers; and twice a week a running water is turned in through both sides of the stalls, and carries away any filth which may have gathered there: the number of the archbishop's horses in the city, and at his country palaces, are said to be two hundred and fifty. Over this stable is the fencing school, and before it a pond for watering the horses, ninety-three feet in length; within it stands a very large horse, made of one piece of marble, with water gushing out of its mouth.

The winter riding school is very lofty, placed with seats on both sides of the walls betwixt the windows, for the accommodation of spectators of distinction, that the riders may not be incommoded in their exercises. *Riding school.* The summer riding school, which also serves for baiting wild beasts, is in the open air; it has three distinct galleries, one side of which are all cut out of the rock, and is situated on one part of the *Monchberg*, through which Saint *Arno*, a former bishop, ordered the river *Albe* to be twice brought into the city, under the direction of *Chuno* of *Guelreth*. Above this riding school lies the *Edmunburg*, which belongs to the monastery of St. *Peter*: below it in St. *Peter's* church, lies buried Saint *Rupert*; opposite to it is a hermitage, with windows hewn out of the highest and steepest rocks, but at present it is uninhabited.

In the cathedral all the altars are of beautiful marble of different kinds; *The cathedral.* under the cupola are four altars with an organ over each; the fifth and finest organ is over the chief entrance, and consists of three thousand two hundred and sixty six pipes, of which the longest is thirty three feet; to this organ belong four keys and forty two registers, of which seventeen are of clock-work. The roof of this church is covered with copper; the gallery betwixt the cathedral and the palace is of white marble; and nothing of the kind can make finer music, than the chimes of this cathedral.

The new university church of the immaculate conception of the blessed *University church.* *Virgin Mary* is a noble building, the inside ornamented with very fine stucco-work*. Before the *Theatin* convent stands a marble pillar of one single block, four and twenty feet high.

In St. *Sebastian's* church lies the famous *Switzer*, *Theophrastus Bombast*, *Theophrastus Paracelsus's* surnamed *Paracelsus*, one of the greatest puffers that ever lived, with the following ostentatious epitaph, *grave.*

* Doubtless the author had very good reasons for not saying more of the *Salzburg* university; for its foundation cannot boast of any great antiquity. *Marcus Sitticus* the four and fortieth archbishop, and born count of *Hohenembs*, was the first founder of it in the year 1617, when he filled the professorships with Benedictine monks. His successor *Paris*, count of *Lodron*, obtained from the emperor *Ferdinand II.* and pope *Urban VIII.* in the year 1623, that the college should be raised to an university; but it has never been able to make the figure; and attain to the reputation of other universities.

Conditur hic Philippus Theophrastus, insignis medicinæ doctor, qui dira illa vulnera, lepram, podagram, hydropisim, aliaque insanabilia corporis contagia mirifica arte sustulit, ac bona sua in pauperes distribuenda collocandaque honoravit. Anno MDXLI. die 24 Septembris vitam cum morte mutavit.

‘ Here lies interred *Philip Theophrastus* a celebrated doctor of physick, ‘ who with wonderful skill removed those dreadful plagues the leprosy, ‘ the gout and dropsy, with every other incurable malady; his wealth ‘ he liberally distributed, and afterwards bequeathed to the poor. On the ‘ 24th September 1541, he departed this life.’

The following idle story is here told, of the circumstances of his death, that perceiving his apothecary had given him poison, and that it was too late to hinder its operation, he drew the effigy of the apothecary on the wall, and having fired a pistol at it, the apothecary, tho’ absent, fell down dead immediately, by magic art.

*The palace of
Mirabello.*

From the lower part of the city you go over a covered bridge to the archbishop’s palace of *Mirabella*, whose fine chapel constitutes the middle part of the capital side. Facing it is a mount *Parnassus*, with a *Pegassus* of brass on the top, but the water falls from it by cascades as in a wilderness. In the palace is a grand marble stair-case finely painted; the great hall is adorned with fish and curious tables, with many exquisite landscapes: the floors, as in the city palace, are inlaid with red and white marble; and the hangings and such furniture, are mostly red, embroidered with gold and silver. The garden does not want beauty, having been ingeniously laid out within a part of the fortification; the *Salza*, running close by it adds to the agreeableness of the prospect from the garden wall. Within the garden is a large aviary, with springs and spreading arbours, where during the summer heats, the arch-bishop frequently takes his repast. The theatre decorated with green turf deserves its praise. Here are four large marble groupes, viz. 1. The rape of *Proserpine*; 2. The rape of *Helen*; 3. *Hercules* wrestling with *Antheus*; 4. *Aeneas* carrying his father out of *Troy*. The orangery loses much of its beauty by the many wastes in it; at present it has only nine straight trees of any considerable dimensions, and these were brought from *Italy* several years ago, at the expence of eleven hundred guilders; the middling trees indeed are so numerous that two years ago they yielded above twenty thousand oranges. The city of *Salzburg* is fortified with eleven bastions: the arch-bishop’s troops consist of a thousand men, whose uniform is generally white faced with red, and sometimes only plain brown. The carabiners who are the life guards, and the other Officers wear black with red facings and gold lace.

Another

Another palace of the arch-bishop's is *Klesheim*, three quarters of a league from the city: it is said that four princes with their retinue may conveniently lodge in it, and that each prince may step out of his coach into his own apartment. But now it is so far from being such a building, especially since the present arch-bishop caused a part of it to be pulled down, that it scarce affords room for him and a few of his household. The garden lies entirely waste; and indeed from the whole one would little conceive that three arch-bishops have already bestowed no small care, and considerable sums of money on it. The great hall is the finest part of the whole building: the arch-bishop's apartment consists of about four or five chambers, and on the other side of the hall towards *Salzburg* his favourite and nephew the count of *Arco*, great huntsman, a young nobleman of about five and twenty, together with his lady the countess of *Kbunnenberg* are lodged. The other officers of the court live in *Salzburg*, and the sovereign himself would not be so straitned, did not his passion for hunting make him prefer this palace to others, more spacious and convenient. Near *Klesheim* is the pheasant nursery called *Belvidere*, but affords nothing remarkable. The present arch-bishop is *Leopold Anthony* lord of *Firmian*, a nobleman of a fine presence betwixt forty and fifty years of age: as he is not fond of much company he always dines alone, although there is a daily table at the grand marshall's of sixteen or eighteen covers. This is the third year of his government, and he is very attentive in gradually discharging its debts, agreeably to a compact at his election. His two immediate predecessors were of very different dispositions; one of them born count of *Thun* left behind him a full treasury, though he laid out no inconsiderable sums in architecture, and among others built seven churches in *Salzburg* only; his immediate predecessor one of the counts of *Harrach* lived in singular splendor, having an utter aversion to parsimony: his magnificent manner of living, and the many diversions and entertainments of his court, in which nothing but pomp and festivity was to be seen, drew a vast concourse of foreigners to this city. Which of these three noblemen was the best sovereign I shall not take upon me to determine, but which was most beloved you yourself will without difficulty conceive.

The arch-bishop has his lords of the bed-chamber; the other principal officers are the following, *Household.*

1. Count *Christoph* of *Kbuenburg*, chief minister and grand marshal.
2. Count *Zeil* master of the horse, a nobleman of great reputation.
3. Count *Arco* great huntsman.
4. Baron *Fill* knight of *Malta*, lord steward.
5. Baron *Auer* lord chamberlain.
6. Count *Ladrone* land marshal.

7. Count

7. Count *Kbuenburg* cup-bearer.
8. Count *Torring*.

Both the civil and military officers at *Salzburg* have a considerable advantage of other countries, half of their salary being continued to their widows during life, or 'till they alter their condition.

The present canons of this arch-bishopric are as follows,

1. *Charles Joseph* count of *Kbuenburg* provost of the cathedral, arch-priest and ordained-bishop, likewise bishop and prince of *Chimsee*, who has a particular palace in the city of *Salzburg*.
2. *Francis* count of *Dietrichstein* dean of the cathedral.
3. *Sigismund Felix* count *Schrattenbach*.
4. *Joseph Dominick* count *Lamberg*, bishop of *Passau*.
5. *Andrew Jacob* count *Dietrichstein*.
6. *Joseph Oswald* count *Altembs*, bishop of *Lavant*.
7. *Francis Henry* count *Kunigle*, lord of *Ehrenburg*.
8. *Francis Aloisius* count *Lamberg*.
9. *Jacob Ernest* count *Lichtenstein*, bishop of *Seccau*.
10. *Philip Lewis* count *Zinzendorf*, cardinal and bishop of *Rahab*.
11. *Joseph Felix* count *Thrun*, and *Valsassina*.
12. *Jacob Ernst* count *Harrach*.
13. *Francis Charles Eusebius* hereditary Sewer of the holy *Roman* empire, count of *Friedberg* and *Trauchenberg*.
14. *John Trautson* count *Falkenstein*.
15. *Joseph France* baron *Arco*.
16. *Gaspar Ignatius* count *Kunigl*, lord of *Ehrenburg*, bishop of *Brixen*.
17. *Leopold* count *Stabrenberg*.
18. *John George*, count *Schrattenbach*.
19. *John Richard*, count *Gallenberg*.
20. *Leopold Ernst* lord *Firmian*.
21. *Vigil Maria* baron *Firmian*.
22. *Wolfgang Leopold* count *Wildenstein*.

All these canons take place in the church, and at all public solemnities; according to the seniority of their canonship; but on coming to the font of holy water the bishops, though junior canons, have the precedence. The suffragans to the arch-bishop of *Salzburg*, are the bishops of *Freisingen*, *Ratisbonne*, *Passau*, *Brixen*, *Gurk*, *Chimsee*, *Seccau*, and *Lavant*. The four latter he styles your friendship. The arch-bishop's income is computed at eight hundred thousand dollars.

Hellbrunn, another of the arch-bishop's seats, is about a quarter of a league from *Salzburg*; the building of itself contains nothing remarkable, but the garden is extremely pleasant, being laid out in the manner of a wilder-

wildernefs, and abounding with the fineft water-works, refervoirs, ponds and bafons, all fo clear that one fees the trouts and other fifh sporting in them, and nibbling the calves and ox livers with which they are fed. By thefe waters all kinds of little figures of mills, fciffar-grinders, pots, &c. are thrown about the garden; and in the grotto you are fure of being fprinkled by the artificial playing of the water. Among other beautiful grotto's is an old decayed brick roof of very curious workmanfhip. Over one of the many fprings in this garden is the ftatue of a monfter, which might be taken for a favage or wild-man, were it not for its cock's-comb and eagle's feet. Under it is this infcription,

' The original of this monftrous figure called a *forest devil*, was caught Anno 1531.
' a hunting near *Havensburg*, *Matthew Lang* being then cardinal and
' arch-bifhop; his fkin was yellowifh, he had all the marks of favenenefs,
' and never looked at any one, but hiding himfelf in corners; he had
' the face of a man with a beard, eagle's feet with lion's claws, the tail
' of a dog, and on his head grew a large cock's-comb; he foon died
' with hunger, as neither allurements nor violence could bring him to
' eat or drink.'

In the *Menagery* are to be feen fome cranes, a pelican, which in effect Menagery. is nothing but a kind of bittern, with a large bag at his throat, in which he can lay up ftore of provifion. There are alfo rock-eagles, lynxes and two bevers which have a young one, three being the moft they ever breed; they live in the water, and are fed with the barks of trees and fmall fifhes. The warren is furrounded with a deep moat, whereby the rabbits are prevented from roving beyond their bounds.

At the diftance of a *German* mile from the city of *Salzburg* are the Salt-works at Halleyn. falt-works of *Halle*, a particular view of which does not take up lefs than half an hour: the falt ftone has a fine luftre, which with the variety of its colours, yellow, red, blue and white, makes a very agreeable appearance to thofe who walk by torch light along the drifts; this rock-falt is managed after the fame procefs as that at *Hall* in *Tyrol*. To conclude; in this and other tours thro' the territory of *Salzburg*, I made ufe of *Beyer's* map of this arch-bifhopric, published by *Homann* of *Nuremberg*, and found it with the account annexed to it, fo juft and compleat, that it may be looked upon as a mafter-piece in geography.

I am, &c.

Salzburg, 13 *June*, 1729.

L E T.

L E T T E R VIII.

Account of the elector of *Bavaria's* court, and the palace of *Munich*.

S I R,

*Procession of
Corpus
Christi.*

I Arrived at *Munich* just in the right time to have the pleasure of seeing the festival of *Corpus Christi*: the procession consisted of several thousand persons, and it was a full hour and a half before the whole passed by. Deputies of all trades and handicrafts assisted at it with costly flags carried before them: the same was done also by the religious orders, every member of which joined the procession. All manner of religious histories were exhibited on a great number of triumphal cars by children richly dressed. At the head of their respective fraternities, among which were several courtiers of distinction, rode St. *George*, and St. *Maurice* in *Roman* habits. St. *Margaret* was represented by a young lady in the attire of a *Roman* vestal, leading after her a large dragon in which two men were inclosed to give it the necessary movements. The four *Mendicant* orders preceded the venerable host, which was carried under a splendid canopy: immediately after it came the elector in person, and his consort on his left, both holding a lighted taper. Next to the electress came her master of the household, who was followed by some court ladies, and after these the whole court. The garrison, burghers, and peasants closed the procession; and when the clergy stopped at four several places to give the Benediction, they were answered by salutes of eight guns from the ramparts.

Ladies.

Besides boarding the streets along which the procession passed, in many places they were strewed with herbs and flowers; but as it reached along the *Fausse Braye*, and quite round the city within, the excessive heat of the weather must have rendered it very uneasy to the prince and princess, as well as to the quality. The court ladies were dressed after the *Spanish* fashion; but their complexions visibly suffer from their attendance in all weathers, heat and cold, rain, wind and sun, on the elector's parties of pleasure, and huntings. The electress is so very fond of her husband, that she is seldom out of his company, she eats and plays with him, accompanies him to the stable, shoots very well both at a beast or a mark, and at a hunting makes nothing of trampling up to the knees in a morass. If her coachman at any rate brings her in at the death of a stag, he is sure of a piece of gold. It is not many weeks since she was by this means overturned twice in one morning; yet her highness not only gave him the usual gratuity,

gratuity, but likewise prevailed on the elector to forgive him, which he the less deserved as the electress was then known to be pretty far advanced in her pregnancy. Her hunting-dress is a green coat and a little fair wig, as it was also that in which she made her first appearance in *Bavaria*, and at *Sleisheim* she stands painted in this garb. She is extremely fond of dogs, of which the fine scarlet damask hangings and beds at *Nymphenburg* more especially bear the marks. Her distinguished favourites are the little *English* greyhounds, with which she is surrounded at table, besides one on each side of her highness, all snatching whatever comes within their reach. The elector also has a great number of hounds, which was the taste of his father to such a degree, that even when he was obliged to retire into *France*, he constantly kept up the finest pack in that kingdom. There goes a story, that *Lewis* XIV. said jestingly to Baron *Freyberg*, the elector's great huntsman, concerning a bitch which the elector particularly valued, 'I am told your bitch often loses scent of the game;' to which, the baron piqued at a reflection on the flower of his pack, warmly answered, 'How! she's as true as the gospel.'

I have here been informed of a remedy against the bite of a mad dog, which the late elector himself often made use of with success for his officers, and once for one of the chief princesses of the court; it is to make the patient eat the raw liver of the dog that did the mischief. Another excellent remedy in this case is the stone first brought by the Jesuits into *Portugal*, and by them named *pietra cobra*, or serpent-stones, being as they say, taken out of the serpents in *Indostan*. They are bought in *Italy* for a trifle, and if genuine, they stick strongly to the tongue or lips; they are applied to the wound, which if too small or closed, is enlarged with a sharp knife; it is also used in the hurt by a tarantula, a scorpion, or in a plague-sore when near ripe. Whilst any poison remains in the wound, the stone adheres to it, not falling off till it has sucked itself full; it is then laid in wine, milk, or warm water, for about two or three hours, that it may discharge the noxious juices which it imbibed: the liquor in which it is put receives a yellowish tinge, and being very dangerous must be immediately thrown away. Whilst the first stone is purifying itself in this manner in order to be again used with equal effect; a second is laid on the wound in order by its attraction to know if any more venom be lurking. If by reason of agglutinated blood it does not come easily off again, it may be detached with warm water. *Valisnieri* in a letter from *Milan* to *Georgi*, a physician of *Florence*, written in 1725, and inserted in the 4th edition of *Valisnieri's* works published at *Padua*, 1726, affirms that this stone by the *Portuguese* called *Cobra de cavelos*, is no more than a piece of bone, which after burning it over a fire, the crafty *Indians* polish

Remedy against
the bite of a
mad dog.

Pietra cobra.

lish and prepare in such a manner as to impose them on *Europeans* as a stone formed in a serpent. But if the effect answers, the fraud may be the more easily forgiven, the purchase of such a stone not exceeding a shilling, or sixteen-pence. I am inclined however to think, that 'tis only when the slaver and foam of the mad dog have not yet impregnated the blood and caused a fermentation, that these external applications can prove effectual.

Electoral table. The electoral court at *Munich* has no marshal's table; the elector dines only with his consort to whom he gives the right hand.

Ministry. State affairs are generally under the direction of four privy counsellors, with whom the elector almost daily confers. The domestic concerns, together with the administration of justice, is the department of count *Tbierheim*, privy counsellor, lord chamberlain, and knight of the order of *St. George*. At the head of the revenue is count *Preisling*, a nobleman betwixt thirty and forty, and who having been brought up, and travelled with the elector, is in great favour. He thoroughly understands the nature of the revenues, and is a strict economist in improving them: but whether he will surmount the difficulties which thwart his salutary views, or at last be obliged to slacken the reins, and let things go on in the old train, time will shew. He is also master of the horse, and a knight of *St. George*. His father is very urgent with him to a second marriage, that the family of which he is the only branch may not become extinct.

The minister for foreign affairs is count *Thering of Jettenbach*, privy counsellor, master of the ordnance, and knight of the aforesaid order.

The fourth minister is baron *Unortel*, secretary of state.

Household. The chief person both of the court and of the country is count *Seefeld*, lord steward, generalissimo, privy counsellor, and knight of the golden fleece.

The lords of the bedchamber are very numerous, but with a slender salary, being only six hundred *Rhenish* guilders, and therefore must serve without it. All are obliged to attend, and are a fortnight in waiting.

Debts. The late elector left debts to the amount of above thirty millions of florins, great part of which the states of the country have engaged to discharge, in consideration of the transfer of a fund producing two hundred thousand guilders *per annum*. In order to a further liquidation of the debts a considerable reduction has been made of unnecessary officers, however with the lenitive, that they receive half their salary, and are preferred as vacancies fall. The late elector had thirty-six lords of the bed-chamber, whereas now the number is only twelve; and instead of twelve or fourteen hundred horses, the present elector contents himself with seven hundred. Of the footmen sixty-five are kept in pay. *Blame* the famous musician, who in travelling and other disbursements, cost the

the late elector above twenty thousand guilders, is now a titular gentleman of the bed-chamber to duke *Ferdinand*. This man prejudiced himself extremely by his marriage with the daughter of the noted *German* buffoon at *Vienna*. Whether the large inheritance of the electress mother * who lives at *Venice*, will be appropriated to the clearing of the debts, time will shew; possibly a greater dependance is now made on this, than experience may one day confirm. Another important legacy of more than a million of guilders, besides other things of great value, is expected from duke *Ferdinand's* mother-in-law *Maria Francisca*, daughter to duke *Julius Francis* of *Saxe Lawenburg*.

Concerning the incomes of the knights of *St. George* nothing has hitherto been determined; but it is thought they will be provided with commanderies, of which, in the whole electorate there are a hundred and thirty, and from 500 to 1000 guilders *per annum*. This office is no more than the seneschalship or bailiwick in the territories of *Wurtemberg*, and in *Lower Saxony*. The institutes of this new order are so strict not only in regard to pedigree, which is extended to the eighth generation; but also in the succession of like coats of arms, and even the colours of their liveries, that baron *Closen*, count *Arco*, and others are still under some difficulties on these articles. Agreeably to the hereditary zeal of the house of *Bavaria* for the honour of the virgin *Mary*, the knights of this new order solemnly engage to assert and maintain her immaculate conception; although the council of *Trent* is pleased on that head to leave every one to their own thoughts. The sentiments of the monks, and the more recent revelations in the *Romish* church, not only differ, but are directly opposite in regard to this article; *Catharine* of *Siena* having had a divine inspiration against the immaculate conception; whereas *St. Bridget* had a like illumination in favour of it: and these clashing visions are pleaded by the sticklers of each side of the question. *Sixtus IV.* probably had the same opinion of both, enjoining silence to the controvertists; yet *Launoi* without regard to the papal mandate, attacked not only *Mary's* immaculate conception, but also her corporeal ascension into heaven. Pope *Urban VIII.* said, that as pope he believed the immaculate conception, not as *Maffeo Barberini*; but possibly what he meant by such a speech he himself did not know. The Cardinal of *S. Clemente* hurt himself by declaring for the maculate conception; this opinion, and his apparent inclination to *Jansenism*, inducing several cardinals to oppose his exaltation to the papal chair when vacant by the demise of *Innocent X.* And the history of the conclaves relates, that

Order of *St. George*.

Of the immaculate conception of the virgin *Mary*.

* This princess *Theresa Kunigunda*, daughter of *John Sobieski*, king of *Poland*, dyed in 1730. Her succession amounted to two millions of guilders, which she left equally to her four sons.

cardinal *Lugo* at one of the assemblies loudly declared, that if the cardinal of *S. Clemente* should come to be pope there would be an end of the Christian religion. It was in the time of *Lotharius II.* that the festival of the conception of the virgin *Mary* came to be introduced in several places, but this does not prove that her immaculate conception was held as an article of faith; * for the present opposers of it make no scruple of keeping this festival in such a manner, as in the martyrologies of *Ussard*, *Ado* and others, the conception of *St. Anne*, and also of *St. John* the baptist are found to be inserted. But that at first the festival of the conception of *Mary* was strongly opposed, appears in the third book *Pothonis, Prumiensis Presbyteri, de Statu domus Dei*, p. 502. Tom. XXI. *Bibliothecæ maximæ Patrum*; where after several reflections on the superfluous institution of holy days, he adds, *Quæ igitur ratio hæc festa celebranda nobis induxit? Festum videlicet Sanctæ Trinitatis, Festum Transfigurationis Domini. Additur bis a quibusdam, quod magis absurdum videtur, Festum quoque Conceptionis Sanctæ Mariæ.* 'What reason therefore has induced us to keep these holy days? namely, the feast of the Holy Trinity, and that of the transfiguration of the Lord; but what seems still a greater absurdity, some have further added, the conception of *St. Mary*.'

Days of Gala.

At the court of *Bavaria*, from its numerous family and alliance with the imperial house, are no less than thirty-three state festivals, and the number still increases, but not much to the joy of those who on these occasions would not chuse to appear often in the same dress, yet have not wherewith to lavish away much money on shew and parade. Upon the happy marriage of the present elector † several medals were struck; one of the best is, that on one side of which are the *Danube* and *Iser* with this legend.

Jam juncti rursus junguntur & Isara & Iser,

'The antient junction of the *Danube* and *Iser* renewed.'

* When on the 4th of *February* 1734, the elector of *Bavaria*'s plenipotentiaries, count *Preising*, and *M. Mormann* received from the emperor sitting on his throne, the investiture of territories and lordships in the *Upper Palatinate*, which acknowledge the king of *Bohemia* as lord paramount, upon comparing the form of other investitures, this difference was observed, that in this oath the words, 'the blessed and immaculate mother of God, and of all saints,' occur twice. The immaculate conception seems also to be coming into vogue in other countries, as no longer ago than in *December* 1733, the royal academy of sciences at *Lisbon*, chose the virgin *Mary* for their patroness, and solemnly swore to her immaculate conception; at the same time the king as protector of the academy, together with the prince of *Brasil* kneeling at the altar, took the same oath which was read by the marquis *Alagrette Manuel Telles da Sylva* as secretary to the academy.

† We shall only mention that this excellent prince who died a few years since, was advanced to the imperial throne; and that the present elector who is married to a princess of the royal family of *Poland*, has happily restored order and plenty in his dominions which had suffered extremely in the last war.

On

On the reverse are the *Austrian* and *Bavarian* arms in one shield, with this chronogram, containing 1722.

CaroLVs BaVarVs & AMaLIa De AVstria.

'*Charles of Bavaria, and Amelia of Austria.*'

And in the *exergue*,

Desponsati d. 5. Oct.

Married the 5th of *October*.

The elector at present keeps only a small body of troops, but is able in a short time to bring into the field a gallant army all raised in his own dominions. *Troops.*

The corn trade, beach-mast, white beer and salt, bring in large sums to his treasury. At *Munich* from spring to the beginning of *June*, is brewed a kind of white beer called *Ambock*, very strong, and in taste not unlike the *English* fine ale, but will not keep like the latter. The monopoly of this liquor only brings in annually above a million of guilders. *Monopolies.*

The *Bavarian* salt of *Reichenhall* and *Traunstein*, is indeed not so pure and white as that of *Hall* in *Swabia*, or of *Salzburg*, but is very acrid and cheap. Several contracts have been anciently made between *Salzburg* and *Bavaria*, by virtue of which they are to furnish each other at a stated price, the former salt, and the latter corn; *Salzburg* else would be at a loss how to dispose of salt, as *Austria* on one side, and *Bavaria* on the other, might preclude the exportation of it. The elector of *Bavaria* however sells this salt at such an advanced price, that his annual profit amounts to some tons of gold, as he supplies with this and his own salt not only his subjects, but exports great quantities to *France*, *Swabia*, *Bohemia*, and up the *Rhine* to *Switzerland*, and into *Italy*. *Ratisbon*, serves for a very important salt staple, from whence this so necessary to *Europeans* is forwarded on a small river to *Amberg* and the *Upper Palatinate*, and by the *Danube* into other countries. Particular contracts have been made with *Ratisbon* relating to this trade and its magazines; whereby the city gets about 20,000 guilders a year.

The elector's palace consists of four courts, of which the finest are the prince's court adorned with several brass statues, and the emperor's court, the latter of which is constructed in such a manner, that combats of wild beasts may be exhibited in it. The kitchen court is the largest: and at the last nuptials a very magnificent tournament was held there. The *Old-Barbican* in respect to the other three passes for the meanest. *The palace.*

The ascent to the emperor's hall is a flight of wide and beautiful red marble steps; the hall itself is one hundred and eighteen foot long, and fifty- *Emperor's ball.*

Museum.

fifty-two in breadth. The greatest curiosity in it is a statue of Virtue of one single piece of porphyry; but 'tis pity that this stately chamber and the others contiguous to it, have no cielings. The elector's bath consists of a grotto and three rooms.

In the *Museum* are some hundred statues and bustos of the old *Roman* emperors, together with five hundred other antiques, as lamps, inscriptions, *basso relievos*, &c. most of which were brought from *Italy*. Here also is to be seen a model of *Nymphenberg*, and also what *Sleisheim* is intended to be. Among other things to exercise curiosity is a small statue of brass weighing seventy odd pounds, and yet hardly to be lifted by the strongest man, unless he places himself so as to give it a certain equilibrium; but by observing to advance the left foot before the statue, it is so easily managed, as to be lifted up without any effort by a single finger put in a hole. The fault of this fine building is, that it lies too low, and thus its beautiful pavement of red and white marble is extremely damaged and eroded by the salt-petre. The grotto before the museum is composed of all kinds of shell fish, being a very fightly decoration to a pretty garden adjacent to it.

The elector's treasure.

By his serene highness's permission, his first gentleman of the bed-chamber *M. Du Lac*, shews the treasury which before the unfortunate commotions in the beginning of the present century was much richer, yet at present has few equals in all *Europe*. Among other valuable pieces I observed 1. A hill with a castle on it all of oriental pearls. 2. Several vessels of green jasper. 3. A cabinet of many large pieces of crystal work, among the rest a ship some spans long, the pilot and all the tackling of the finest gold. 4. A large lazule bowl. 5. Paterns of a gold service of the finest gold, for three large tables which belong to the elector, but are now mortgaged at *Augsburg*. 6. A ruby of the bigness of a walnut. 7. *St. George* on horseback, cut from a fine piece of red agate, his armour of diamonds set in gold. 8. A double brilliant diamond of the bigness of a middling nutmeg. 9. A larger which cost one hundred thousand guilders. 10. A set of buttons and loops of diamonds, with rubies set between. 11. A like set only of diamonds, the buttons of exceeding beauty, and in dimensions not inferior to those which were worn by *Lewis XIV.* when he gave public audience to the *Persian* ambassador, and of a superior lustre to the *French*; the late elector having been twenty years with great difficulty and incredible charge in completing the collection. 12. The images of the *Bavarian* family of blue calcedony. 13. An ivory closet with figures in relievo of most curious workmanship, in which are preserved eleven hundred and forty-four gold *Roman* medals. 14. Several large *China* vases very much esteemed. After the battle of *Hochstet*, before the imperialists could lay hands on this trea-

treasure, some faithful gentlemen conveyed it away with such secrecy, that the enemy never could get any account of it. They concealed it even from the elector himself, nor was it delivered to him till after his happy restoration and return to his dominions.

On the left hand by the door of the *Old Barbican* lies a large black stone, and on the wall near it this inscription,

*Monuments
of duke
Christopher's
strength.*

' In the year one thousand four hundred and nine, from the birth of
' *Christ*, the illustrious duke *Christopher* the renowned hero of *Bavaria*,
' lifted this large stone weighing three hundred and forty pound, and
' threw it to some distance, as is certified by the stone and the inscrip-
' tion near it.'

About a year ago a *Bavarian* country girl is known to have lifted this stone a hand high from the ground.

Near the same door are also three iron nails driven into the wall with this inscription;

' Let every leaper behold with wonder these three nails, the first
' which is twelve feet from the ground, indicates a leap of the noble
' duke *Christopher*; the second nail which is ten feet and a half, was
' reached by *Zundritt*; the third tho' but nine and an half shews the
' activity of *Philip Springer*. He who can outdo these leaps let him try.'

On the main front of the electoral palace stands an image of the virgin *Mary* with this inscription;

*Patrona Bojaria!
Sub tuum Præsidium confugimus,
Sub quo securi latique degimus.*

' i. e. Patroness of *Bavaria* thou art our refuge and defence, under
' thee we live in security and chearfulness.'

*Beauty of the
city.*

Gustavus Adolphus was so taken with the city of *Munich*, that he said he wanted nothing but rowlers to remove it to another place, being thoroughly sensible that there was no keeping possession of this country. But could he have seen *Munich* in its present condition, with its broad streets extended in a direct line, and its numerous stately buildings of all kinds, in which it rivals most places in *Europe*; that great prince would have been still more charmed with this capital.

*Count Prei-
sing's house.*

Count *Preising* master of the horse, has built opposite to the palace an hotel which is a great ornament to the city, the four sides of it answering to so many streets. The pillars of his stable are of red marble, and every horse feeds out of a particular marble of twenty-five gilders value.

*Theatines
church.*

Of the ecclesiastic buildings the churches of *St. Anne*, and the *Theatines* deserve to be seen on account of their stucco-work with which they are ornamented.

In

In the latter on the left hand is a holy sepulchre, and on the right a *Scala Santa*, or twenty-eight steps or rounds as at *Rome*. No body is permitted to walk up, but must go kneeling from one step to another, saying on each a certain number of *Pater noster's* and *Ave Maria's*. This cannot but be exceeding painful to some, whom I have beheld ascending with extended arms and the most intense devotion; and this takes them up little less than half an hour. Before I had seen this act of worship I could not imagine what the beggar boys meant by promising, that for a few *Pfenning's* they would say the *Pater noster* for the good of their benefactors, with extended arms.

Tomb of
Lewis of
Bavaria.

In the church of our lady which has two large towers, is the stately black marble monument of the emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, with six large and several lesser statues of brass; where is also a large organ of box wood. Not far from one of the doors is a stone with a mark on it, and to him who stands there the multitude of pillars takes away the sight of every window of the church. It must however be owned to be something dark, and it is certainly more advantageous to a church to be very light-som than to have no windows.

Jesuits church.

The *Jesuits* church is remarkable for its high roof, and is likewise thirty three paces broad. The general character given of it is no more than its being a rash undertaking, in which, however, it is not equal to the new bridge which *Sauli* has undertaken at *Genoa*. The college is large and the library not inconsiderable, but is bare of the most modern works. The books are easily come at by a gallery seven or eight feet high, which runs all round it. In the college is shewn a part of *St. Christopher's* back bone; but I apprehend, that if the creature to whose body this piece belonged should come to fetch it back, it would appear to be rather some dreadful elephant or whale, and not a propitious saint.

Library.

Relick of St.
Christopher.

Under the choir of the church are the sepulchres of the old dukes of *Bavaria*; the new electoral family rest in the before-mentioned *Theatine* church which is near the palace.

Of the electoral
princess.

The *Theresian* monastery has the honour of seeing among its recluses the electoral princess sister to the present elector, who submits to its most rigid rules except some dispensation in the article of diet; the other nuns never eat meat, and always lye upon a sack of straw. Amidst all these severities the princess is serene and chearful, and retains a good complexion; her portion was to have been one hundred thousand gilders; but this sum now remains in the hands of the elector, who as an equivalent for the same pays the nunnery an annuity of six thousand gilders. Her picture is to be seen in the *Museum*; as for the elector, his image on the golden *Carolus's* gives a very just representation of him.

The

The palace and other electoral buildings, together with the brew-houses, sixteen monasteries, churches, and such religious structures, take up near half the city; the precinct of the *Augustins* alone consists of several streets, which bring them in an annual rent of three thousand gilders. The arsenal is not at present in a very good condition, having been near exhausted in the late war. Some descriptions of the city of *Munich* mention a tower by the old court terminating in a cone above and below; but this is no more than a common balcony, and the whole account a ridiculous misrepresentation.

In a house near the *Augsburg* gate is painted the story of a wheelwright, who about twenty years ago won a wager, that in the morning he would make a wheel at *Augsburg*, and before sun-set drive it to *Munich*, tho' these two places are nine German miles distant from each other.

The feast of *Corpus Christi* and the great resort of people it occasions, gave me an opportunity of seeing many different dresses of the *Bavarian* country people; among others I took particular notice of the peasants wives of *Weild* eight leagues from *Munich*, in broad felt hats or bonnets, with a small knob behind towards the neck no bigger than a walnut. On holidays the maids of the principal inns and publick houses at *Munich*, wear about their necks a silver chain of three rows, and their breasts are also laced with two other such chains; a piece of finery which generally costs them fifty gilders.

I took notice here of a particular custom of placing before a house a large green garland upon a truss of straw, as a sign that an unmarried person lies dead in that house. The like is also usual in some places in *Brabant* bordering upon *Holland*: and in *Overysfel* at the door of a house which has a corpse in it, they hang a large lanthorn without a candle.

The Inhabitants of *Munich* are computed at forty thousand.

Number of the inhabitants.

I am, Sir, &c.

Munich, 18 January, 1729.

LETTER IX.

Account of the elector of *Bavaria's* palaces of *Sleisheim*, *Nymphenburg*, *Starenberg*, with other observations relating to *Bavaria*.

SIR,

Sleisheim.

FROM *Munich* to *Sleisheim* is reckoned three leagues; which is generally performed in an hour and an half, and the elector takes but half that time. The road is level a great many miles about *Munich*, but the soil gravelly.

Paintings.

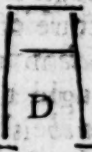
The entrance of the palace of *Sleisheim* is very grand; both the pavement and rows of pillars are of red and grey marble. The stairs are adorned with columns of green marble brought from *Brixen*, but the red marble is a product of *Bavaria*. In the first hall are two large paintings of the raising the siege of *Vienna*, and the battle of *Hagaz*. In the *Victory-Hall* contiguous to it are the battles of *Belgrade*, *Pest*, and other places, where the late elector gained so much glory, done by *Bruch*, who is still living. The *Fresco* paintings are by *Amadoni*. The electress's bed-chamber is furnished with yellow and silver damask, and near her highness's bed is a little tent and cushion of the same for a favourite dog. On one side of it hangs a half length *Jesus* with a crown of thorns, as natural and fine as if painted, though it came from *Latour's* loom. There is also in another chamber a picture of *Penelope* hard at work with her women, done by *Abrabam de Lele* in 1503. In an apartment over it is a stucco cabinet so curiously wrought as to appear like the finest marble: On the other side towards *Munich* is a noble gallery of Pictures, the largest of which are hunting-pieces by *Rubens*. Here are two pieces of *Annibal Caracci*, for each of which *Maximilian*, the first elector of the *Bavarian* family, paid forty thousand guilders. In another chamber is the slaughter of the Innocents at *Bethlehem*, finely painted by *Peter Paul Rubens*, in which the various agitations of the mothers supplicating, lamenting, biting, striking and fainting, are incomparably expressed. In the colouring this painter surpassed most of his predecessors, and no less in the figure he made in life, having been honoured with the confidence of the *Infanta Isabella* in state affairs of great importance, and by her sent to the court of *Spain* with some secret commission. He also undertook a journey to *England* for restoring a perfect harmony between the two crowns; and is said to have been master of seven languages. He was

born

born at *Cologne* in the year 1577, and died of the gout in 1640. Of *Rubens's* excellence in painting the *Luxemburg* gallery at *Paris* is esteemed a perpetual monument.

At *Sleisheim* there also is another piece, which every man understands, as it represents the victory of duke *Maximilian* over *Frederick* elector *Palatine*, who had been elected king of *Bobemia*. On the ceiling are some performances by *Stubber* of *Munich*, who is still living.

The greatest collection is in a particular apartment, which is covered with small pictures; nothing has a place here but what is esteemed among the noblest productions of that art: to make such a collection was the less difficult to the late elector, as he was possessed of a multitude of choice pieces, and at once had made a purchase of pictures in the *Netherlands*, to the value of two millions of guilders. The lower floor is hung with beautiful *Flanders* and other silk tapestry; here is also a table of cast silver, and a clock which plays like an organ, within side there is a ball continually running up and down as in a labyrinth, at last it loses itself, and then like a *perpetuum mobile*, mounts up to repeat its former course. In another chamber is a most admirable piece of *Alexander's* first battle against *Darius*, done in the year 1529 by *Albert Durer*, who seems to have bestow'd incredible labour on it. The piece contains several thousand men, yet the hairs of the head and beard, and the smallest joints of their armour, and other *minutiae*, are all distinctly expressed, according to the custom of that master, for which he was censured by some, who otherwise could not deny him the encomium of a most expert draftsman. The usual mark of his works is the following



Near this is another very valuable painting of the battle of the *Alexandrians* against *Julius Caesar*, done by *Fesle* in the year 1533.

The electors bedchamber is directly under that of the electress, and communicates with it by a back stairs. Near the elector's bed is a sort of kennel for a dog, and the like for twelve others in a fine closet adjoining to it.

In the garden behind the palace of *Sleisheim*, in the canals on each side the middle walk are little fountains up to the large basin, which at present is dry. From thence begins a mall planted on both sides with large and beautiful lime trees, and tho' it be nine hundred and fifty paces long the late elector used to drive a ball to the end of it in three strokes: it terminates

PALACE of NYMPHENBURG.

minates at a very elegant building called *Lustheim*. The whole garden at *Sleisheim* is surrounded with moats and walks of trees.

Lustheim.

At *Lustheim* are several capital pieces of different hunting-matches held by the present elector's grandfather; the persons were all drawn from life, but the only one now surviving is old baron *Frieberg* the great falconer. When all the gates are open, from old through new *Sleisheim*, there is a view of the great walk and of *Lustheim*, and of the country half a league beyond the canal, which on one side is carried on to *Dachau* and on the other into the *Isar*, so that marble and other materials for building may be easily brought hither and to *Dachau*. The long canal which begins at *Lustheim* was dug by the *Turkish* prisoners taken at *Buda*. The roof of *Lustheim* is flat and affords a charming prospect along the spacious walks cut through the woods; one of which is terminated by *Freyssingm*, which city is situated two *German* miles from hence. On the side of a road to this last place are the elector's studs, and towards *Munich* one has a sight of the fine electoral palace of *Dachau*.

Close by the house of *Lustheim* on the left hand is a treble echo. The lodgings for the officers of the household are at some distance from the edifice itself, and form an amphitheatre which heightens the appearance of the place. On the left hand is a stable for sixteen of the elector's horses; it has a very beautiful ceiling, besides a large red marble trough for the horses. At present, partly for economical reasons, and partly from *Nymphenburg's* being the favorite both of the elector and the electress, the buildings do not go forward either here or at *Sleisheim*; otherwise *Sleisheim* for architecture might be justly set in competition with the so much boasted palace of *Versailles*.

Nymphenburg.

Nymphenburg lies on the other side at the distance of half a league from *Munich*; the building itself has not the grandeur of *Sleisheim*, but its fine gardens and water-works render it a more agreeable summer residence. In some of the apartments are the portraits of the beauties of the *French* court; also views of the palaces of *Dachau*, *Starenberg*, *Sleisheim* and *Nymphenburg*; likewise a chimney-piece and two tables of white marble inlaid with gold and colours, in imitation of enamel. These three pieces which were made at *Paris*, cost the late elector one hundred thousand dollars, tho' he owned only sixty thousand. In the garden is a grand cascade and basin with several figures of brass gilt. Among the fine walks and trees of this garden is *Bademburg* a delightful structure, consisting of elegant grottos and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Along the roof is an iron lattice partly gilt and of very curious workmanship, from whence

Garden of Bademburg.

whence one has a sight of the bath. The little chambers adjoining are furnished with beds.

Over against this place is the mall and the bowling green, and contiguous thereto stands *Pagodenburg*; the chief use of which is for the elector after violent exercise at those games to change his linnen and apparel. Here you see also several little cabinets in the *Chinese* taste, and other contrivances equally ornamental and convenient. *Pagodenburg.*

On this side nearer to the palace stands a very pretty hermitage so naturally imitating a ruinous building, that it never fails to raise the beholder's admiration. In some places it appears as if endeavors had been used with lime and stones to give it some repair; in another part you are afraid that the cracked walls and the bricks scarce hanging together, will immediately give way and crush you in their Ruins. All this is done with such art, that one of our company who had not yet been here before with the elector, seriously by way of contempt ask'd our guide who was the architect of this ill contrived work? The late elector had some thoughts of retiring to this place to give himself up to devout contemplations, without any other attendance than his father confessor and a valet de chambre; but death prevented him also in this design. In this structure which stands in a kind of desert, is a large grotto, with a consecrated altar, and on it a crucifix and two candlesticks, all three made out of the horn of an unicorn. The other chambers are very simple and without any ornament, except a small library of books of devotion in *French* bindings. Underneath is a kitchen and cellar, where the utensils are only a neat sort of earthen ware. The altar was consecrated by the archbishop of *Cologne* about a year ago, on which occasion the company seems to have made themselves very merry, breaking glasses to the amount of no less than two hundred dollars. *Hermitage.*

The sides of the canal from *Nymphenburg* to *Munich* are to be adorned with gardens and houses of a particular taste; and from the delight which the present elector takes in this seat, some are not without apprehensions that the improvements carrying here may come to be, some time or other, prejudicial to *Munich* itself.

Three leagues from *Munich* lies another electoral seat called *Starenberg*, where the court sometimes takes the particular diversion of water-hunting. A stag is forced into a lake in the neighbourhood, the hounds pursuing him, and then followed by the huntsmen in boats, and their highnesses in a splendid barge, which carries twenty-four brass guns. At *Nymphenburg* there is a large picture representing this sort of hunting. This lake affords a particular kind of fish called *Rencken*, whose flesh is as white as milk and very palatable; but on being taken out of the water it instantly expires, whereas the other fishes, as Trout, Carp, Perch, which *Starenberg Palace.*

PALACE of STARRENBURG.

also are caught in this lake, do not at all differ in this respect from others of their species.

Hunting of Herons.

In this palace the court often diverts itself with hunting the Heron, and every year at the conclusion of it, a Heron whose good fortune it has been to be taken alive, is for memorial set at liberty with a silver ring on its foot, on which the name of the reigning elector is engraven. No longer ago than last spring, one of these birds was taken a second time, having on its ring the name of duke *Ferdinand*, grand-father to the present elector, so that it had survived its former adventure above sixty-years; they put a ring with the present elector's name upon its leg, and gave it its liberty again. In the year 1719 an Eagle died at *Vienna* after a confinement of one hundred and four years; and it is probable that these and the like birds, in the enjoyment of their natural freedom, reach to a much greater longevity.

Another natural curiosity in this country is the *Wallersee* not far from *Benedict-Bavaria*; it lies upon an eminence, and its banks together with the adjacent soil are so porous, that the water oozes through into the *Knockelsee* under it. In a place called the grotto of *Munich*, a Mass is daily said to deprecate any breach in the *Wallersee*, as by such an accident all the neighbouring country would run the danger of being overflowed.

Bavarian Idioms.

To those who travel for improvement in the *German* language, it will be no disadvantage, if they don't visit any of the southern parts of our dear country. The *Swabians* no less than the *Switzers*, *Bavarians* and *Austrians* treating our mother tongue with too little regard, so as often to adulterate it with such expressions as to a *Saxon* appear quite barbarous. For an instance of which among many others, I shall now only mention the word *Schnupstuch*, a handkerchief, instead of which the *Bavarians* say a *Nosenwischer*, the *Swiss* a *Nosenlumpen*, and the *Austrians* a *Fazonetla*, which they borrowed from the *Italian*.

New popish salutation.

The commonalty of late are by their salutation come to be immediately known, whether they are Protestants or Papists *Sixtus V.* so long ago as the year 1587, granted an indulgence of 100 days to the salutation *Praised be Jesus Christ*, and the answer *for Ever* or *amen*; but either it never came into use, or had for a long time been laid aside, when *Benedict XIII.* in the year 1728, renewed the grant. Notwithstanding this injunction and the promises which accompany it, one hears over all *Italy* nothing, or very little of this new compliment; but in the *German* catholic provinces, which by the *Italians* are usually styled *Terra obedientiae*, Or the land of obedience; it has in a short time prevailed most surprisingly. The courtiers indeed have not yet adopted it; yet among the nobility, and especially the fair sex, many are very punctual in observing it: and t'other day my worthy friend *V. B.* taking leave of his aunt in these

these words, 'I humbly recommend myself to your ladyship,' she called him back, and before me whispered to him, 'It appears by your compliments that you herd with *Heretics*; and so your religion will all wear away.' That Christ is to be praised and exalted through every age, no Christian will deny; but whether he be in any wise really honoured, by a customary form, which comes to be repeated and answered to, without the least devout thought on our heavenly redeemer, is another question. That it occasions a frequent abuse of the name of Christ, is obvious to any one in passing in the evening by the public-houses, where I have often seen a fellow, so drunk as scarce able to stand, taking his leave with a 'Prais'd be Jesus Christ,' and the company sottishly stammering out 'For ever amen.' But what think you of count N——, who sent for a prostitute to his lodgings, and she upon her entrance into the room saluting him with 'Praised be Jesus Christ,' he made answer 'for ever amen; down with your breast-lace.'

I conclude with informing you that without a written licence from the marshal of the court, or his deputy, for which you must pay twelve kreitzers (about 6d. sterling) there's no going out of *Munich* with post-horses. This exaction also obtains at *Cassel*, *Paris*, and some other places.

Munich, June 21, 1729.

LETTER X.

Account of the city of *Augsburg*.

SIR,

WHEN I was in *Tyrol* I was surpris'd that so fine a country as the *Inntal* should be without vineyards; but concluded on meeting with a wine country, when I should get clear of the mountains. Between *Salzburg* and *Augsburg* there is no want of level ground, and likewise from *Munich* hither, I particularly observed woods and corn-land in a continual plain, yet still I am not come to the sight of a vineyard. *Augsburg* is a fine city, though like *Munich*, not what it has been. Formerly it was the most considerable in all *Germany* for commerce, but the declension of that of *Venice* was a severe stroke to it. The burghers are reckoned to be 6000; the council mixed, consisting of an equal number of *Reformed* and *Papists*; the latter are daily increasing

increasing; and this must be acknowledged to their commendation, that they live with more decorum and economy. The professors of both religions are easily distinguishable by their dress.

The Town-house.

The town-house is accounted the finest in all *Germany*; on the two fronts stand the city arms, in appearance not unlike a pine-nut, which trees are not uncommon in this country. The main entrance is of polished red marble, supported by two pillars of white. In the great hall adjoining to the street, are eight large pillars of red marble fourteen feet and a half high; here the city main-guard is kept, being provided with six field pieces; round it are brass bustos of the twelve *Roman Cæsars*. On the other story is a still larger hall of red marble corinthian pillars, sixteen feet high, with bases and capitals of brass. The chambers adjoining contain abundance of historical and political paintings, with well chosen apothegms, exhorting the judges to impartial justice, prudence, peace and the fear of God. In the third and uppermost hall, called the *golden*, are fifty three windows, which render it extremely lightsome; but it has no pillars. Instead of being arched, the cieling is divided into a number of little brown and gilded compartments, on which, as on the walls, are good paintings. The floor is of red, white, and grey marble, whereas in the other two halls it is only of a white plaster. The height of this upper hall is fifty two feet, its breadth fifty-eight, and its length a hundred and ten. The four contiguous chambers, in which are held the meetings for assaying the coin, for giving audience to envoys, and for other important affairs, bear the appellation of the four princes chambers, from having been the residence of the four electors, who assisted on the election-day of *Ferdinand* the fourth king of the *Romans*, in the year 1663: Every part abounds with historical paintings, illustrated by ingenious inscriptions. The whole breadth of the town-house is one hundred and forty seven feet, its length one hundred and ten; its height towards the west one hundred and fifty-two; but its eastern height from the ground to the *Lisenberg* measures one hundred and seventy-five.

Perlach-tower. The *Perlach* tower, which stands near the town-house, is three hundred steps high, and the woman which stands above the weather-cock as big as life. In an area adjoining to the *Perlach* tower, is a very fine Fountain with the four seasons in brass, and in the center the emperor *Augustus* with apposite inscriptions. The wine-market also has a pretty fountain with a *Hercules* in metal. In the bishop's palace, which otherwise is but a mean building, you may see the hall, in which the *Augsburg* confession was presented to the emperor *Charles* the fifth in the year 1730; its present furniture consists of some old tables and benches.

A fine fountain.

The bishop's palace.

In

On the brass door of the cathedral among other scriptural stories is represented the virgin *Mary*, taking *Eve* out of *Adam's* hip. The revenues of this see are so considerable that it is generally filled by the younger princes of the electoral houses of *Bavaria* and *Palatine*. The canonicates are worth from one thousand to seventeen hundred guilders a year, according to the price of grain. Those of *Ratisbonne* and *Eichstadt* are about the same value, those of *Constantz* smaller, those of *Passau* better, and these again greatly surpassed by the canonicates of *Salzburg*. The church of saint *Maurice* belongs to the catholics and is worth seeing.

The monks of saint *Ulrich* dispose of a dust or powder, called saint *Ulrich's* earth, recommending it by the name of that holy man, who is said to have banished all the rats out of the city and neighbourhood into a hole, which is to this day shewn in the church of that saint. This dust is dug up from the place where he lies buried, and derives its virtue from being near if not mixed with his sacred bones. If it were true that no rats are to be found in *Augsburg*, and that any brought there alive immediately die, it's a wonder to me that the physicians and naturalists have not yet examined whether such an effect proceeds from the soil, water, air, herbage or other natural causes; as in other places and countries some species of animals cannot live. In the islands of *Malta* and *Candia*, and in *Macedonia* there are no venomous serpents or vipers. The islands of *Gozo*, *Ivica*, and *Ireland*, are immediately fatal to all poisonous creatures. At *Einsidel* a hunting seat of the duke of *Wirtemberg*, about a league from *Tubingen*, not a rat is to be seen; and being brought there, by way of experiment, they soon die, tho' there is no interposition of a saint. The earth of *Herenberg* church-yard, about three leagues from *Tubingen*, is used as a preservative against rats, no less than that of saint *Ulrich*. That the bones of dead bodies are a real safeguard against some species of vermin is beyond dispute, and possibly the earth of a church-yard, where great numbers of corps are mouldered away, may be effectual against rats. This however I know, that saint *Ulrich's* earth, tho' so highly extolled, fails of its power over the rats in other places.

The church of the barefooted fryars, which belongs to the *Lutherans*, has a lofty roof, and is painted after the manner of those of the *Roman Catholics*; it has also a great number of silver utensils, among which are twelve large tankards, which were used formerly, when the sacrament was administered only every six weeks, and the communicants often amounted to above twelve hundred.

The evangelical college called *Gymnasium Annæum* has a library worth visiting.

The arsenal.

The arsenal is in good condition, and has recovered most of what in the last war the *Bavarians* either carried away, or buried in several places.

Fuggers house.

The *Fuggers* house in the wine-market, is of an uncommon bigness; the present inn of the *three moors*, which has a hundred and thirteen chambers, and stabling for a hundred and fifty horses, was formerly a part of it. In the former lives count *Fugger Wellenburg*, who is said to have seven estates, which bring him in above sixty thousand guilders a year; he is now very young, so that in his minority all the debts and incumbrances may be cleared. The other counts *Fugger* have extremely weakened themselves by a multiplicity of divisions. In the year fifteen

Noble donation.

hundred and nineteen the two brothers *Udalric* and *George Jacob*, by a most noble munificence, gave for the use of the burghers, fallen to decay by misfortunes, one hundred and six houses, in the suburbs of saint *Jame*, which to this day are called the *Fuggery*. In commemoration of these benefactors to the poor, the following inscription is cut in stone.

MDXIX *Udalricus Georg. Jac. Fuggeri August. geron. fratres, qua bono reipublicæ se natos, qua fortunam maximarum opum Dei O. M. acceptam imprimis referendam rati, ob pietatem & eximiam in exemplum largitatem, ædes CVI, cum opere & cultu municipibus suis frugi sed pauperie laborantibus D. D. D.*

‘ MDXIX *Udalric* and *George James Fugger* brothers, accounting themselves born for the public good, and that their immense wealth was owing to the divine goodness, by an exemplary gratitude and charity to their industrious, but poor fellow citizens, gave one hundred and six furnished houses.’

Cuno's cabinet.

A crucifix in wood.

Mr. *Cosmo Conrad Cuno* entertained me in his *Museum* with the sight of a considerable number of curiosities, and among others several pieces of wood within which a crucifix, the name of *Maria*, and other words or figures are discernible. The matter is no more than natural, proceeding certainly from deep incisions in the rind whilst the tree was yet young: the circles which are yearly formed in the tree during its growth, extending themselves under the rind, receive that form which they meet with previously impressed in the rind and the contiguous wood; and in length of time the incision made on the outward bark closes up. All this is manifest from the very appearance of the wood. Mr. *Cuno* has also a little piece of the fustian made by the *Fuggers* in the year 1461: but in *Weavers hall* there is a larger piece. Here is also a collection of about seventy sorts of birds nests, the like of which is also to be seen among the king of *Poland's* rarities at *Dresden*: a chain so small that a flea may be fastned to

to it; likewise ivory cups with a ring round the middle, and so small that they must be viewed with microscopes, one hundred of them going into one hollow pepper corn. These however are things of no great art, as with the necessary small tools such minute cups are made in an instant with one single impression. Another instrument of paste-board which by means of peas in it very naturally imitates the noise of a heavy rain. Mr. *Muschbroek* of *Leyden*, makes the like but in a more ornamental manner, and sells them for nine dollars. *Augsburg* like *Nuremberg* has always been famed for ingenious artists, and at this time is not without eminent hands *. The *Augsburg* maps, and copper plates by *Rugendas*, *Seuter*, *Bodenebr*, *Pfeffel* and *Erben*, are in great esteem all over the world. *Rauner's* shop for gold and silversmiths ware has not its equal, except in *St. Paul's* church-yard at *London*. *Sperling* the copper-plate engraver has a wife who excels in miniature. An incredible quantity of *Turkish*, as it is called, and other sorts of gold and silver paper is made here, and at so cheap a rate, that the workmen can scarce earn half a guilder a day. Mr. *Mann* a silversmith, has cabinets, looking-glasses, and scrutores of excellent workmanship, finely painted and decorated with amber, mother of pearl, *lapis Lazuli*, and agate, and columns of amethyst. The master himself is now at *Vienna*, disposing of a looking-glass, a table, and two stands for candlesticks of this kind of work, for twenty thousand dollars. *Seuter* sells the finest porcellane, most of which he has plain and white from *Dresden*; but afterwards he adds greatly to their value by nice paintings and enamels. He also has by him above a hundred earthen dishes painted by *Francisco Duranei*, who lived about the middle of the sixteenth century, and though not comparable to *Raphael* of *Urbino's*, are not without their beauty. This work must immediately be varnished, and but once put into the fire; which as yet is the *ne plus ultra* of that art. The pewterer *Obrecht* imitates the finest silver work, his metal has also a clear sound, but this fails if in a hundred weight there be but so much as half an ounce of lead. This incomparable pewter is withal so solid and hard, that snips of the common pewter may be melted in it over the fire: and yet a pound of it does not cost quite half a dollar; and for a hundred guilders one may buy a complete assortment.

Among the publick buildings the *Einlaß*, i. e. *Admittance*, as it is called, is a very ingenious work, invented by a *Tirolese* peasant, and ma-

* In our days the admirable *burin* of *Haidt*, a copper-plate engraver of *Augsburg*, does honour to our country. His set of prints of the present celebrated writers, and his temple of honour of *German* literature, cannot fail of general applause, having been recommended by the learned pen of a *Brucker*. Impartial Connoisseurs who have seen the most esteemed pieces of *London* and *Paris*, cannot but pronounce him one of the completest artists in his manner.

nageable only by two men: it saves the trouble and danger they had formerly of opening the city gates at night for travellers or couriers; and may be made so, that many at once either horse or foot may come into the city as well as a single person. To this end a bridge goes up and down, and as often as one gate shuts, another opens with a great noise; and nothing can be better contrived for security and conveniency.

Hydraulics.

Another thing worth seeing is the engine, which by means of twenty-eight springs (of which one is brass) the water is raised up to three towers. The spring-water is brought hither from some distance, but the engine itself is worked by the *Lecke*. From these three towers the water is conveyed to the house of every burgher for thirteen guilders a year. In one of the towers are painted a wild boar and a roe-buck, the former of which in 1503, and the latter in 1592, were brought into the city by the force of the water. This city also is not without fine gardens; among which, that of *Rauner* is distinguished for its extent and build-ings, as that of *Rad* for its prospect and labyrinth.

Gardens.

In the *Gulman* gardens are some water-works and fine shady walks, which render it an agreeable retreat in the summer heats. But in water-works it is surpassed by the *Schaver* gardens, which have also a pretty aviary; its owner is famous for his excellent balsam, of which prince *Eugene* used to order a large quantity against the opening of every campaign.

*Medal on its
deliverance
from the Ba-
varians.*

The deliverance of this city from the *Bavarian* yoke is commemorated by the following medal of the fourth magnitude; on one side sit two women with mural crowns pointing with joy to each other at the broken *French* chains; their shields and arms shew them to be *Augsburg* and *Ulm*. Near them the goddess of victory pursues the enemy across a river. The inscription is,

*Augusta Vindelicorum liberata, Ulma recuperata, hostes ultra Rhenum fu-
gati.*

‘*Augsburg* rescued, *Ulm* restored, and the enemy drove beyond the
‘*Rhine*.

Underneath,

Tranquillitas Redux.

‘*Tranquillity* restored.’

On the other side is the emperor in a *Roman* military habit, with a woman at his feet, laying a shield before him, with the *Bavarian* arms. The inscription is,

Bavaria ad obsequium rediens.

‘*Bavaria* returning to its allegiance.’

And

And beneath,

Clementia Augusti.

‘ Imperial Clemency.

On the margin,

BaVaria sVpplex atqVe DeVota aVgVstI CæsarIs gratIaM eXperta.

‘ *i. e.* *Bavaria* by submissive requests obtains pardon from *Cæsar*.

I am, &c.

Augsburg, July 1, 1729.

LETTER XI.

Description of the city of *Ulm*, and the country of *Swabia* round it.

SIR,

THE road from *Augsburg* to *Ulm* is for the most part sandy, and the many sloughs in the second stage render it so difficult, that it takes up nine hours to perform a journey of so many small *German* miles.

Ulm in comparison of the other neighbouring cities is a good fortification; they have here a very particular practice, not to suffer any strangers to go on the ramparts without paying a guilder. All the burgers are under the same restraint, it being only the privilege of the Patricians and their friends: And this does not so much proceed from any apprehension of clandestine correspondence, as from avarice; for these Patricians share the hay and fruits growing upon the ramparts among themselves, which makes them so strictly cautious against whatever might occasion any diminution of their profit.

The steeple of the cathedral is four hundred and one steps high; nothing can be finer than the prospects from thence, the whole country round it being level. In the year 1492, the emperor *Maximilian* the 1st. climbed up to one of the upper galleries, as appears from an inscription on the wall; it is also said, that standing with one foot on the edge of the wall, with the other he made a cross in the air. In case of fire, especially from lightning, sixty-three large copper kettles always filled, hang in several parts of the tower, and along the roof of the church, with a machine for drawing up provisions and other necessaries up to the watchmen on the tower.

CITY of ULM.

In the beginning of this century this city met with a severe misfortune, the *Bavarian* forces having by stratagem got possession of the *Goose Tower* as it is called, and as soon their rear guard appeared from behind an eminence covered with trees, they made themselves masters of the city. But at length the battles of *Schellenberg* and *Hockstadt* gave a turn to affairs; so that after a short siege *Ulm* recovered its ancient freedom. Upon this a square piece of money was coined, one side of which had the arms of *Ulm*, with this inscription,

Moneta argentea Reip. Ulmenfis.

‘The silver coin of the republick of *Ulm*.’

On the other side is a spread eagle with these words,

Da pacem nobis Domine. ‘Give us peace, O Lord, 1704.

Medals.

The medal struck on its deliverance exhibits the bust of field marshal *Thungen* in a cuirass, with the chain of the *Prussian* order of knighthood, and the inscription,

Hans Carl liber Baro de Thungen Sacræ Cæsareæ Majestatis Generalis Campi Marefchallus.

‘*Hans Carl* free baron of *Thungen*, Camp marshal General to his Sacred Imperial Majesty.’

On the other side this general is seen in a *Roman* habit, a *hastia pura* in his hand, and attended by *Valour* which crowns him with laurel. Before him stands a woman with a civic crown, offering her hand to him and thanking him for her deliverance. On a pedestal ornamented with the arms of *Ulm*, lies a wreath of oak which among the *Romans* was the reward of him who had saved his country, or a great number of citizens: within this wreath are these words,

Ob cives Servatos. ‘For preserving his fellow citizens.

The upper inscription,

Adfertori Libertatis. ‘To the assertor of liberty.’

The under inscription,

Ulma Gallis erepta, d. 13. Sept. 1704.

‘*Ulm* rescued from the *French*, Sept. 13, 1704.’

On

CITY of U L M.

79

On the edge they have alluded to general *Thungen's* Age, with these words taken from the ninth book of *Virgil's Æneid*,

— Non tarda senectus
Debilitat vires animi mutatque vigorem.

‘ Nor does creeping old age weaken or diminish the strength and vigour of his Mind.’

I must not omit a little silver coin, on one side of which is

Augusta
Vindelicor.
D. XIV. Dec. MDCCIII.
In angustiis
inopinato
ex
angustiisque
liberata
D. XIV. Aug.
MDCCIV.

‘ *Augsburg* suddenly reduced to great distress, the fourteenth of December 1703, and delivered out of its distress the 14th of August 1704.’

On the other side,

Ulma
ab
Oui, Oui
subusque
liberata
XIII Sept.
MDCCIV.

‘ *Ulm* delivered from *Oui, Oui*, and the swine, the 13th of September, 1704.’

Possibly the words *Oui, Oui*, in the third line, may allude either to the grunting of swine, or to the *French* affirmative adverb. The *Bavarians* are often bantered by their neighbours about their breeding of swine; and it is very probable that the fourth line is levelled at both nations, the *French* and *Bavarians* being then in alliance.

The author of this device I know nothing of, nor the place where this *Sarcastical* medal was struck; however it is to be looked upon as an indiscrete temerity, utterly repugnant to the respect due to the illustrious personages, whose medals, &c. on it are declared.

declared enemies. Had mademoiselle Neu-----le never committed any other trespass against decency and prudence, this alone must blast her character, that in the year 1713 she had a medal struck, tho' but three of them worked off, in which Mr. St. John held queen Anne standing in his lap with her posteriors exposed, and the ambassadors of France and Savoy hastening to thrust their nose in, with an insipid motto annexed. In a German, however such a licentiousness is less excusable, than in a Person brought up in Holland, where the common people from their youth speak of princes with little regard, and imagine that all the changes in the world, the exaltation and dethronement of kings, war and peace, proceed from them alone as the supreme arbiters. It was such a Disposition which gave birth to a coarse satyrical print, published in Holland after the battle of La Hogue, where in 1692 the Dutch and English fleets obtained a signal victory over that of France. This print represents a Dutch sailor who with one stroke of his oar sweeps away the whole French fleet, with this ridiculous inscription,

Canaille uyt the Canal.

‘ Out of the channel you scoundrels.’

There are in Holland as in other parts many persons of understanding and politeness, and these are so from being included in these reflections, that I am very certain such scurrilous freedoms will never have their countenance.

*Anecdote of the
campaign a-
gainst Bavaria.*

But to return to the disturbance of this country; at that time the elector of Bavaria might be said to hold the knife at the circle of Swabia's throat, and Franconia would not have fared much better, had not the allies wisely determined to quench the fire before it got to too great a head, and fall upon the elector of Bavaria. The author of this scheme was baron Bernstorff envoy from the court of Zell, who represented to the English ministry that Germany would never be able to exert its strength abroad with any effect, till the heart was set at liberty. Prince Eugene, the duke of Marlborough, Mr. Heinsius and a few others were let into the secret; and when the English and Dutch forces began their march towards upper Germany, it was the universal opinion that they were to be employed on the Rhine against France. Mr. R. at that time secretary to the said baron Bernstorff, had also a knowledge of this secret plan, and in hopes of making a great advantage by it, but especially of acquiring the reputation that the most important affairs passed through his hands, he laid a considerable wager, contrary to the expectation of every body, that Landau would not be besieged that year. But the matter fell out otherwise, the enterprize to which he was privy, and on which he

he relied, was by the glorious victories near *Donawaert* and *Hochstat* executed with such success and expedition, that the *Imperialists* that same year, besieged and took *Landau*, and Mr. R. was obliged to pay his wager, in which he rather shew'd he had been carried away by a frivolous ambition, than careful in concealing his secret, which is so essential a quality in a politician.

The City of *Ulm* is however very far from being what it formerly was, when it used to be a common saying, 'the lords of *Ulm*, the merchants of *Nuremberg*, and the burgers of *Augsburg*.' And this also was equally current, 'the power of *Venice*, the ingenuity of *Nuremberg*, the wealth of *Ulm*, the splendor of *Augsburg*, the fire-arms of *Strasburg*, let the whole world shew the like.' But this declension is not the peculiar misfortune of *Ulm*: many other *Imperial* free towns join in the like complaint. However in my former excursions through this country, I have observed that the smaller and poorer the *Imperial* towns, the more they give themselves up to feasting, and a variety of riotous and expensive diversions, without the least forecast of what's to come or regard to the public good. Indeed they are sometimes roused from their lethargy by the neighbouring states of greater power: but as in their processes they can depend on the assistance of their fellow members, and the favour of the judge, the managers of the finances lay them very little to heart. Experience also shews, the *Imperial* towns to have hitherto enjoyed their privileges with less oppression and fewer restrictions, than the *Franconian* and *Swabian Imperial* knights, who of late have been treated with extreme severity. The hatred which some princes bear to them being such, that a certain court-preacher having once given out the hymn,

O heilger Geist kehr bey uns ein,

' O holy spirit come in unto us.

Found it behoved him for the future, to omit it on account of the following lines.

*Lafs uns dein' edle Salbungskraft
Empfinden, und zur Ritterschaft
Dadurch gestarket werden.*

' May we feel the elevating virtue of thy unction, and be thereby strengthened to behave as valorous knights.

This puts me in mind of some zealous *English* republicans, who in *Cromwel's* time, from the abhorrence of monarchy, altered those words
Numb. IV. Vol. I. M in

in the Lord's Prayer 'thy kingdom come,' saying in lieu thereof 'thy commonwealth come.' Concerning the grievances which these knights lately apprehended from the league formed against them in 1713, by some powerful princes of *Germany*, this *Imperial* fraternity has great obligation to the king of *Great-Britain*, *George* the first, who caused such a declaration to be made to the *Imperial* court, relative to the powerful assistance expected from him, as both the above court and the nobility could desire. The person employed by the *Imperial* minister, count *Sinzendorf*, in the transaction of this affair was *M. Huldenberg*; and on the happy termination of it, the *Swabian* knights as an acknowledgment chose him a member.

Ulm the 6th of *July*, 1729.

I am, &c.

L E T T E R XII.

Account of the court and territories of the dutchy of
Wurtemberg.

*Wurtemberg a
good country.*

IF we except a few mountainous tracts in the *Black-forest*, and on the *Alb*, or the *Wurtemberg Alps*, the dutchy of *Wurtemberg* may be reckoned among the best parts of *Germany*, and in respect of the pleasant alternations of hills and valleys is justly compared to *Transylvania*. By computation it has fourteen prelates and Abbots, four of which are jointly general superintendants, thirty six *speciales*, or particular superintendants, about five hundred and seventy ministers in the towns and villages, * and in all near four hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. In 1734 the number of the inhabitants amounted to four hundred and twenty eight thousand one hundred and fifty-three. This last supputation, though in other countries their manner of calculating is generally the most dubious, is here the most certain and punctual, the special superintendents being by a very commendable prescript obliged in their annual visitations carefully to inform themselves, and take an account of the number of inhabitants of every place or village,

* The parish pastors of *Hesse Cassel* are about three hundred and twenty; and in the year 1712 the clergy of the electorate of *Brunswick*, when they assisted at the consistory of *Hanover*, and consequently exclusive of *Bremen*, *Verden* and *Lunenbourg*, consisted of one director, two court chaplains, two general superintendants, thirty-six special superintendants, provosts, &c. about eight hundred ordained priests, and at least double the number of teachers in large schools, clerks and country school-masters.

and

and to deliver such accounts to their generals, along with the report of their visitation; the generals afterwards laying them before the yearly synod, which consists of the princely consistory and the four above-mentioned general-superintendents. In the year 1686 and 1687 the number was equal to the present; but the ravages of the *French*, and the dearth in 1690 and some subsequent years, occasioned such a decrease; that in 1696 the whole number was little above three hundred thousand. It must however be observed, that formerly neither the enquiry nor the computation were made with the most accurate precision.

After the repeal of the edict of *Nantes*, the duke of *Wurtemberg* might have reaped very considerable advantages by granting shelter and encouragement to the *French Refugees*, there being among them many rich people; and those profitable manufactures had been introduced here, which enriched *Brandenburg*, and other countries: but a blind zeal for orthodoxy, and the clamours of many of the clergy that this was setting up altar against altar, and that even *Mahometanism* was preferable to *Calvinism*, filled the assembly of the states with such jealousies and apprehensions, that the court was disappointed in its good intentions. An after-reflection opened peoples eyes, when it was seen what a valuable opportunity they had rejected. The reception given to the poor banished *Waldenses*, by settling them in several hamlets, now distinguished by the name of the *Italian Villages*, and particularly in the bailiwicks of *Maulbrunn* and *Brakenheim*, was indeed praise-worthy, and agreeable both to sound policy and true religion, but by no means balances the advantages which had been let slip; though these people at present prosper greatly in their hat and stocking manufacturies. There is a trading company at *Calwe*, of no small benefit to the country, being so extensive as to have warehouses in many foreign parts. * The revenues of the whole dutchy, or the joint produce of the excise, and ecclesiastical and civil chambers, amounts, in peaceable times, and under good management, to two millions of guilders. It is many years since the civil chamber has been involved in such confusion, that some time ago as the privy-counsellor Mr. *Forstner*, was paying his compliments to M. *Maximilian Schutz*, heretofore minister of *Baden Dourlach*, on his being appointed president of the chamber, he did not conceal from him, that were the angel *Gabriel* himself to come from heaven, to regulate this branch of

* Of the vast benefits accruing to a country from such companies a strong instance is that in 1734; the country of *Wurtemberg* being under the greatest consternation on account of the sums required by the *French* to save it from military execution, and no money to be had under a very burdensome interest, the *Calwe* company offered a loan of three hundred thousand guilders on very reasonable terms.

the finances, he would gain but little honours whilst other circumstances remained in *statu quo* *.

After the decease of the late duke of *Mompeliard*, this territory, together with the lordships of *Etoban* and *Magni d'Anegon*, as German fiefs, descended to the house of *Wurtemberg Stutgard*; but the best pieces of this inheritance, namely the four lordships of *Blamont*, *Clement*, *Chatelot*, and *Hericourt*, which together bring in above four hundred thousand *French* livres, remain in the hands of the *French*.

It is an opinion in *England*, that many opportunities have been omitted, when its friendship might have been of manifest advantages to the house of *Wurtemberg* even in this affair; and especially in 1727, its strenuous mediation at the court of *France* would have had some effect: but that was not considered, and application was made to another powerful court, as better able to promote the private designs of a family, which hitherto has sat at the helm of the court of *Wurtemberg*.

At *Stutgard* I had the honour of paying my respects to the duchess, and could not but greatly admire her goodness and resignation. The duke has a majestic presence, and is deservedly adored by his subjects, who wish for nothing more than a male succession of hereditary princes, from an apprehension that a popish line will be productive of very bad consequences to that country. Prince *Charles Alexander*, indeed, is universally respected, and though from his administration nothing is to be feared, it is beyond his power to prevent any of his successors, continuing in the Roman-Catholic persuasion, from being swayed by priests and others (who imagine to merit heaven by persecuting the Protestants) more than is consistent with the public welfare.

Before the chapel of *Ludwigsburg* palace was completed, and they had begun the new apartments, there might possibly have been an opportunity of having the duke's presence once more at *Stutgard*, and possibly also prince *Alexander* might have been kept single, and prince *Frederic* his brother, who is a hearty protestant, been induced to marry; but the parsimony of the states, as some think, defeated every hope, and such fair opportunities came to nothing. In mentioning these things, I say possibly, as the states may plead that at all events the money would be irrecoverably issued, and yet the assurances of performing the several stipulations relating thereto were scarce practicable, so that they had given no just cause of offence by adhering to their laws, and to frugality, which was never more necessary.

† Duke *Everard Lewis*, who died in 1733, is an instance that those states are not always the happiest whose sovereigns are inclined to pleasure. A mistress and a selfish prime minister acting in concert, and easing the prince of the load of government, may often exhaust a country more than a tyrannical administration in other places.

In

In any application to the duke, a memorial is first delivered into the privy-council, from whence it is sent to the chief minister; by him it is given to the privy-secretary, when the matter is to be laid before the cabinet council, who usually first ask the opinion of the privy-council. When this is reported to the cabinet-council, and is there approved, then, and not before, the duke's order concerning the answer is issued to the privy-council. You observe, Sir, from hence, how an affair which is not agreeable may be long retarded, and likewise that the privy-council have not the power here as in many other places; further on what sort of persons a favourable or unfavourable issue originally depends.

Course of affairs at this court.

Besides the duke, the present members of the cabinet-council are, *Cabinet council.*

1. The lady *Gravenitz*, steward of the household, and countess of *Wurben*.

2. *Frederic William* count *Gravenitz*, chief minister and grand marshal, knight of the *Prussian* order of the *Eagle*, and of the *Wurtemberg* order of the *Hunters*.

3. Baron *Schutz*, who is also comital envoy. This gentleman rose intirely by his personal merit, is a man of learning and clear judgment; no body better understands the affairs of the dyet, and the way of negotiating at the court of *Vienna*; some, however, charge him with dealing too much in finesses, and a low cunning, &c.

4. *Victor Sigismund* count *Gravenitz*, knight of the *Prussian* and *Wurtemberg* orders, youngest son to the chief minister.

5. *M. Pfau*, privy-secretary, a gentleman of considerable learning, and possessed of a curious collection of medals.

Among all the members of the cabinet and privy-council, there is but one native of the country; as of seventeen counsellors of commissions, only three are *Wurtembergers*.

The accomptants and comptrollers of accompts, which office in other places is performed by doctors and clerks, are called chamber-counsellors. The affairs of this chamber are properly the province of the council of Commissions. At the reformation seventeen opulent monasteries were secularised; the charters of their foundation and donatives were afterwards published by *Besoldo*, with many falsifications, and against repeated manifestoes from the house of *Wurtemberg* were again assailed at *Vienna*. The monasteries, and other church-lands, are managed by an ecclesiastical chamber, who, by the laws of the land, are to see that the moneys be employed to no other use than, 1. To the support of churches, schools, and the clergy. 2. To the general ease of the country. 3. To the redemption of mortgages. 4. To the discharge of debts. 5. To the disburdening of the lands and people. But this

Ecclesiastical chamber.

this chamber has gradually been incumbered with several other expences, particularly by the costly building at *Ludwigsburg*, by the payment of half the salaries of some counsellors and clerks, and by sums borrowed of it. As to exactness of payment, the professors of *Tubingen* are on the best footing, the tythes and lands appropriated to the support of the university being in their own hands, so that they pay themselves. The mine-affairs are under the direction of a particular office, but there is too much probability that it will again be discontinued; some silver ore hath indeed both formerly and in the present year been found in the mine of *The wise mens star* to the amount of some hundreds of dollars; but how long this dividend will last, experience must shew: however, by reason of the heavy contributions to the works, things are at such a pass, that every dollar of such dividend stands the stock in twenty. The above-mentioned mine also yields very good cobalt, but not so easily come at as that at half a league from thence, namely near the *Witichen* mountains, in the territories of *Furstenberg*.

Among the privileges of the *Wurtemberg* family, the court-judicature is a jewel equal to the judicature of appeal among the electors; the learned treatise written by *Schopf* concerning it, shews their whole manner of proceeding, which might with advantage be used in other higher courts. A very considerable benefit of this tribunal is the speedy administration of justice, the pleadings being verbal, and a sentence being given every day.

Formerly there was a contest betwixt the state-counsellors and the assessors of the court-tribunal; but the new regulation has settled it in favour of the state-counsellors. The salary of the members of the court-judicature is very small, the president during the sessions having but three guilders *per diem*; the assistants who are noble, two guilders; others who do not live in *Tubingen* (for there it is held) a dollar; and such as are inhabitants, one guilder; besides a runlet of wine or two, though none of the best, presented to each assistant at the end of the session. According to its original institute, this court is to sit four times a year, and by a rescript of 1699, twice every year, at stated times; but that is now little regarded, and the session seldom continues above six weeks.

The present chief justice of this court is *Christopher Peter* baron *Forstner*, of the illustrious college at *Tubingen*, steward of the household, governor of *Tubingen*, and knight of the *Wirtemberg* order of *Hunters*; a nobleman of singular merit, and whom hitherto nothing had excluded from the highest posts of the government, but an impartial and constant attachment to the real good of the country, which would not permit him

him to use any mean adulations, or to call that white which he knew to be black *

I never knew any country where so many commissions are issued, and for trivial things, as here; this not only occasions delays in affairs of general concern, the state and commission-counsellors being mostly absent on these commissions, so that often not above three or four of the whole body shall be in *Ludwigsburg*; but these long-winded and expensive enquiries also drain the subjects, the commissioners being the only gainers. Mr. *Kulpis* used to call the territories of *Wurtemberg*, *Regnum Phariseorum et Scribarum*, 'a kingdom of Pharisees and Scribes;' and possibly it is this which, among other things, gave rise to this farcism. Having mentioned this person, I cannot forbear adding, that in his youth he had been a charity-boy at *Hailbronn*, and rose afterwards purely by his learning. His chief fault was an ungovernable heat and passion, with too little regard to politeness of behaviour or expression, and the latter never shewed itself more than in talking about the king of *France*. He was also extremely wanting in gratitude to his benefactor duke *Charles Frederic*. Another egregious false step which he committed, was his precipitately signing the peace of *Ryswic*, the ixth article of which seemeth so contrary to the *Protestant* interest; and *Kulpis* is not the more to be excusable that at such a juncture he was in liquor, or that he was desirous of hawking his new arms and seal on so important an occasion. His signature ran in this manner: *Joh. Georgius Nobilis de Kulpis, S. R. Imp. Eques, Consil. Status intimus & Consil. Director*. 'John George of the noble family of *de Kulpis*, knight of the sacred *Roman* empire, and president of the privy-council.' His relations pretend that he was made away with by poison; but it is more probable that the loss of his credit on his return from *Ryswic*, affected him so, as to hasten his death.

The duke's troops amount to four thousand men, including the The duke's troops. Circle quota of eighteen hundred.

* The many alterations which since happened in the court of *Wurtemberg*, have added a greater lustre to the firmness, prudence, and magnanimity of this minister; for at two several junctures, upon the decease of duke *Everard Lewis*, and of duke *Charles Alexander*, when the new government was for recommending itself to the people by a course of salutary measures, he was with one voice, his very enemies joining in it, acknowledged to be the fittest person to assist the country as president of the privy-council, in which station he eminently promoted the public welfare, and secured religion by projecting and accomplishing the celebrated *Reversalia*, and brought many considerable advantages both to the prince and the people. No menaces, no danger, could deter him from a steady pursuit of his patriot views; and we have seen him, in the unfortunate times of duke *Charles Alexander*, strenuously oppose the pernicious schemes of the minion *Suffe*, and all his creatures; but wrong prevailing, he resigned his post, and preferred a virtuous privacy to a splendor founded on injustice, or to a criminal silence.

The

Wurtemberg
order of Hunt-
ing.

The above-mentioned *Wurtemberg* order of *Hunting* was instituted in the beginning of this century, and in 1719 its statutes were renewed and augmented. One privilege of the companions is, that they are preferred to other persons in the nomination to commanderies, each of which is worth five hundred guilders. The ensign of this knighthood is a hunting-horn, as the usual arms of the ancient counts of *Urach*, hereditary great huntsman of the *Roman* empire, whose lands some hundred years since escheated to the house of *Wurtemberg*. The knights of this order may be present at all the public entertainments, especially the huntings both of the sovereign, the grand master, and the companions of the order. Besides an unlimited number of princes and persons of high birth, this order has also twelve ancient imperial counts, thirty knights, and a secretary. The device of the order is a gold *Maltese* cross, set with rubies, four golden eagles at its fore angles, and betwixt the middle and lower point a hunting-horn. In the center is a round green-enamelled shield; on one side is a golden *W*, surmounted with a ducal coronet, denoting the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*; and on the other side, three golden hunting-horns slung together, being the *Wurtemberg* arms. This cross is fastened to a crimson watered ribband of a hand's breadth, and is worn over the left shoulder down to the right side. On the left breast of the coat is also a silver star, with the device of the order, together with its motto, *Amicitiae virtutisque fœdus*, i. e. *The bond of virtue and friendship*, embroidered with gold in a green circle. All knights are obliged to wear these ensigns of the order, those only excepted who are of higher orders, and have already a star in that place; these nevertheless are found to wear the *Wurtemberg* star on their waistcoat, and a little cross of the order hanging on a narrow red ribband round their neck. Every knight is to annex the cross and collar of the order at the basis of the coat of arms of his family. This collar consists of green enamelled little shields, on which are alternately the golden *W*, as before, with a ducal coronet over; and next are three golden hunting-horns. Betwixt each shield stands a golden eagle, with its wings extended, and its talons on the shields. The festival for a general chapter of the order is held annually on St. *Hubert's* day, at the place where the sovereign happens to be, when there is always a hunting-match. The companions who are hindered from making their appearance, are obliged, wherever they are, if it be any ways possible, and they are not disabled by sickness, or prevented by affairs of very great concern, to celebrate the day in honour of the order with a hunt and other entertainments. If a knight happens to be found in public without the cross of the order, he forfeits to the informer a handsome pair of

of pistols, and twenty dollars to the poor; but he who neglects to wear the order for a year and a day, is degraded.

The duke is a great lover of hunting, and has opportunities and means of gratifying that passion beyond most princes in *Germany*. At *London*, *Paris*, and other large cities, the number of inhabitants is calculated by the bills of mortality; in like manner a conjecture may be formed of the multitudes of deer in this country, by considering, that in one single hard winter, above seven thousand of them expired*, to use the expression of a prince concerning his wild boars, though for the poor peasants he could afford no better word than *they are rotted*.

The duke of *Wurtemberg* has several hunting seats, which he visits alternately in the deer or boar seasons, so that every five years he sees his principal forests. On these occasions the ducal family are conveniently lodged, but the court officers are very much streightened. I have often wondered that these houses are not furnished with necessaries for the duke's retinue; but the neighbouring manors must provide beds and many other things, which very probably the subjects would choose to supply once for all, by paying the purchase, if thereby they were freed from such inconveniencies, and could hope that the furniture and utensils thus bought would remain in their respective places.

It is an old custom over all the country of *Wurtemberg* to adorn chambers and galleries with large branches of deers horns†, so that it is natural to imagine the hunting seats are still more abundantly supplied with these decorations. At *Waldenburg*, over most of the remarkable branches is inscribed the name of the person who shot the deer; and the dexterity of the present duke has filled some rooms with them. Another also is hung all over with the horns of such deer as were killed by the favourite countess of *Wurben*‡. At the hunting-seat of *Einsidel* in *Schonbuch*, half a mile from *Tubingen*, among others, are two remarkable branches, which, in rutting time, the deer to whom they belonged thrust into each other, and twisted together with such force, that they cannot be disengaged;

* The two winters of 1731 and 1733 carried off above twenty thousand head of deer and boars.

† This may have proceeded from a quarter in the *Wurtemberg* arms, or chiefly from the multitude of deer. These ornaments, as *Ovid. Metam. lib. xii. v. 211*: says, *Votivi cornua cervi*, 'The votive horns of a stag,' were not uncommon in the temple of *Diana*, as the goddess of hunting: and *Plutarch*, in his *Roman Questions*, asks, why in the *Aventine* temple only oxen-horns were to be seen? *Nicetas, lib. ii.* relates, that the emperor *Andronicus* had buck-horns nailed to those houses where the wives had pleased him, *Spicie ostentandæ magnitudinis ferarum, quas cepisset*, 'As an ostentatious token of the great number of wild beasts he had taken.' From *Artemidorus Oneirocrit. lib. ii. c. 12. p. 46.* it appears, that so long ago as that writer's time, to *cornute* a man, signified to debauch his wife.

‡ This lady being disgraced in the year 1731, these memorials of her achievements were taken down.

Large haw-
thorn.

and the creatures died on the spot. The like is also shewn in the royal chamber of curiosities at *Copenhagen*: At *Einsidel* is also a large hawthorn grown from a twig, brought above two hundred years ago from the *Holy Land*, by *Everhardus Barbatus*, on his hat, and afterwards set here with his own hands. In *Crusus's* time this shrub had spread to a circumference of fifty-two ells, its branches were supported by forty stone pillars, and no single person could grasp its stock *. This gave rise to a superstition, that the decay of this tree would be the epocha of the declension of the *Wurtemberg* family. But it is now many years since this remarkable thorn has been damaged in its trunk and branches, and at present the whole tree bears the marks of the injuries of time.

Anecdotes of
prince Maxi-
milian.

All the princes of the house of *Wurtemberg Stutgard* are brave, and as it were born for military achievements. Prince *Maximilian* especially, gave the greatest hopes of himself; when scarce fourteen he entered as a volunteer under *Charles XII.* of *Sweden*, and continued to attend that prince in all his campaigns. At the surprise of the town of *Pultausk* in 1703, though so young, he attacked sword in hand an old *Saxon* trooper, who turning about with some astonishment, said to him, 'Thou little son of a whore, what art thou already for cracking a stout fellow's skull?' and was going to dispatch the prince, had not *Charles XII.* come up to his assistance. An illustrious personage was desirous of having the circumstances from the young prince himself, who accordingly gave a detail of the affair, till he came to the trooper's speech, which seeming to affect his honour, he broke off, only adding, 'What the *Saxon* trooper said, you cannot but know.' The king had a great affection for him, and depended on finding in him a temper intirely clear of prepossessions, which would be moulded to an intire conformity with his inclinacious and views. This chagrined the prince of *S. G.* who could not brook that one whom he looked upon only as a boy, should be preferred to him. The king observed this discontent, and also put on a coldness, imagining the prince of *S. G.* meant no more than to ingratiate himself with the king's sister *Ulrica*; but the ensuing campaign this prince staying at home, as unwilling to draw his sword against *Saxony* †, prince *Maximilian* became the king's sole favourite, forming himself to all his sentiments and inclinations. Once in a dark night, in the year 1703, the prince riding full speed before the king, suddenly stopped at a deep pit; the king supposing it was from fear of

* At *Frankfort* on the *Mayne* is a hazel-tree forty feet in height, and its stock, where thickest, ten feet and three inches.

† Yet is it the opinion of others that it would have been a match between this prince and the king's sister, had he not soon after lost his life at the siege of *Toulon*, whither he went much against *Charles's* will.

the enemy, called out, *forward, forward*; upon which the prince, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and fell into the pit; and the king being close behind, had the same fate, and with his horse fell upon the prince, who was half dead. This so endeared him to *Charles*, that he set up a whole night with him. At the unfortunate battle of *Pultowa*, where he acted as colonel of the *Schonen* regiment of dragoons, he was taken prisoner. The Czar offering him a commission, his answer was, 'That whilst he had a drop of blood, it should be employed in the service of his *Swedish* majesty, as his benefactor.' This so charmed the generous Czar, that, on certain conditions, he gave him his liberty, and presented him with the sword he then wore. Whether from a mistaken gratitude he drank too freely at taking his leave of the *Russians*, or whether his activity in the former fatiguing campaign had hurt his constitution, this heroic prince, on his return to his native country of *Wurtemberg*, was that same year, 1709, seized with a fever, which proved fatal to him, in the twenty-first year of his age, dying in the bloom of his youth, and in the certain hopes, that by his marriage with the king's sister *Ulrica*, he should one day come to sit on the throne of *Sweden*.

The country of *Wurtemberg* is divided into the high and low lands; the former includes *Tubingen*, together with the country near, and on the *Alb*, and neither in fertility nor in warmth of the climate, is equal to the low lands: however, it doth not want excellent woods, good corn ground, nor pastures, and has been remarkable for its breed of cattle, and especially of sheep, which, above forty years ago, the family of *Knieslat*, to the considerable emolument both of themselves and the country, first introduced here from *Lower Saxony*, and particularly from the neighbourhood of *Hildesheim*, from whence this family originally came. If some abuses have of late crept in with regard to the chambers, these are not chargeable upon the trade itself. I remember, on this head, to have read in a memorial of the minister of *Brunswick Wolfenbuttle*, delivered to the dyet of *Ratisbon* on the 27th of *October*, 1663, that in the time of *Henry Julius* there were in that country eighteen thousand shepherds, to the no small advantage of the dukedom. *Upper Wurtemberg* has indeed its vineyards, but the wine is so very poor, that it is something strange the increase of vineyards is not prohibited, and the subjects rather encouraged to turn such tracts into tillage and pasture. No longer ago than this present year new vineyards have been made at *Hageloch* near *Tubingen*, on the north-side of the mountain, from which nothing can naturally be expected but a sour unwholesome liquor. As for the *Herrenberg* grapes, they are so hard, that before the press can have any power over them, they must undergo a lusty threshing on a floor; and

and the wines of *Reutling*, *Osterberg*, *Pfubling*, &c. are no better. The lower lands, on the contrary, abound in good Necker wine, especially about *Brackenbeim*, *Uhlbach*, *Hailbron*, *Unterturkheim*; and *Stetten* produces a very strong white wine, which they call bread-water. Amongst the most celebrated Necker wines are also reckoned the *rosswager* and the *effinger*. Formerly, and even in the beginning of this present century, the *Wurtembergers* drove a great trade of their Necker wines with *Bavaria*, whereby both provinces found their account, the *Bavarians* making their returns for the wine in salt, instead of money. But *Bavaria* falling into the hands of the Imperialists, matters were so ordered, that the conquered electorate was supplied with wine from the neighbouring *Austrian* territories, and likewise from *Tirol* and *Franconia*. The imperial administrator, count *Lowenstein*, greatly promoted the importation of the *Franconian* wines, no small advantage accruing thereby to his estates in that country. This has been a double detriment to the *Wurtembergers*, their wine, which will not keep long, remaining upon their hands; and for salt, a commodity which they cannot be without, they must now carry ready specie out of the country. Since the restoration of the elector of *Bavaria*, there has been time enough to set the trade again on its former footing by proper negotiations; but, without any apparent cause, it has been neglected. If future princes should bring about a favourable alteration in this point, it would, in my opinion, be necessary to lay the trade open to every subject, without monopolies, or any such narrow practices, which however they may in a short time fill the coffers of some particular men, are always pernicious to the public good.

Mineral waters.

Besides its plowed lands and vineyards, this country has also several mineral springs, of which I shall now only mention the baths and waters of *Boller*, *Zaisenbauser*, *Wild*, *Teinacher*, *Libenzeller*, *Ritkenauer*, and *Goppinger*, &c.

Inquisitors.

Concerning the policy of this country I must add, that in all the cities, towns, and large villages, there are certain officers, called private overseers, who inspect into the offences, clandestine meetings, and other misdemeanors of their fellow-citizens, making a report of the same to the magistracy of the place, in order that, as it shall appear fit to them, the matter may be further enquired into. These inquisitors are private, and swear to the faithful execution of their office; instead of a salary, they are generally rewarded with a counsellor's place, or some other office in the government. No body knows his accuser, which may be an inlet to many abuses, if their bare informations pass for sufficient proofs, and are not considered only as premonitions in respect of the judge, or as incentives to more regularity or caution. This usage is pretty

pretty much of a piece with the *Venetian Denuncie secrete*, or 'Secret informing;' and I question whether the like is to be met with in all Germany.

Ludwigsburg, August 1, 1729.

LETTER XIII.

Account of *Stutgard*, *Ludwigsburg*, and *Tubingen*.

SIR,

STUTGARD lies in a delightful country, full of gardens and vineyards, so that it is great pity the sums buried in *Ludwigsburg* were not employed here in building a princely palace towards *Berge* and *Canstadt*, which would have been an incomparable situation. At present little notice is taken of the noble palace in *Stutgard*; and this is more particularly felt in the pleasure-house, where formerly the *ridottos* were held. This edifice, were it only on account of its hall, which has few equals in all *Europe*, very well deserves seeing. It is two hundred and twenty feet in length, eighty broad, and ninety high, without a single pillar; its roof, which is arched, being fastened in a masterly manner with wooden screws. In the year 1707, marshal *Villars*, the French general, coming into this hall, mistook it, and said, with some admiration, *Voici un beau temple!* i. e. 'This is a fine church indeed!' On the roof are painted several scriptural histories, but the sides are taken up with views of all the forests of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, and some merry adventures which happened in the huntings.

Account of
Stutgard,
Ludwigsburg,
and Tabin-
gen.

Near it is the orangery, which indeed is composed of very large and high trees, but not well contrived; the covering, which with the wall is removed every spring, for want of height occasions many of the trees to bend at the top, and the grottoes near it are not the most beautiful.

The new building, as it is called, is of fine free stone, with a grand stair-case of the same, and a spacious hall, whose gallery rests on twelve pillars of a great height; on these are painted the twelve months; the roof shews the most ancient transactions of the family of *Wurtemberg*, and the sides are filled with masquerades and public entries. The wall is hung with cuirasses of princes, and a large painting of the battle of *Hochstadt*. The uppermost chambers serve for armories, and besides old and new armour and tournament equipages, contain some stuffed horses, which were particular favourites of the dukes, with stags, wild boars,

The new build-
ing.

Armory.

boars, and hounds; and among the latter, one which used to lead the others, and is said to have cost the present duke eleven hundred guilders.

Museum.

In the museum are several portraits of the ducal family, with petrifications, mechanical and mathematical inventions, curious pieces of penmanship, and of turnery, gems, costly vessels, mummies, old medals, &c. among others, you see the picture of a woman with a large beard*, according to her natural appearance in her twenty-fifth year, 1587; her name was *Barteld Gratje*, and she is again painted here as she looked in her old age. On the fore-part of this building is a collection of many ancient monuments and inscriptions, of which I propose in time to give a particular account. I am sorry to add, that they imagine mightily to set off these antiquities, by dawbing them all over with white, and to improve or multiply them by new inscriptions, which, in time, cannot but lessen their value and authority†.

A bearded woman.

Stair-case.

The ducal palace affords little to be seen, except the main stair-case, which ascends gradually without steps, so that one may ride up and down it.

Ludwigsburg.

Ludwigsburg, two leagues from *Stutgard*, was formerly but an house for breeding of cattle, and on which probably the duke at first had little

* The seeming contradiction of a bearded woman is accounted an error of nature, which is commonly proved from an excess of humidity, and the deficiency of the catamenia. In this case it is possible for bearded women to enjoy a lasting health, an instance of which we have in *Margaret* formerly governess of the *Low Countries*, whose great beard was a very singular ornament to her robust body. In the year 1726 the people at *Venice* were wonderfully diverted at the carnival with a bearded female rope-dancer. Few things are more known than the bearded *Amazon*, who served as a grenadier in all the campaigns of *Charles XII.* of *Sweden*, and giving more than masculine proofs of courage, till she was taken prisoner at the battle of *Pultowa*. In the year 1724 she was brought from *Siberia* to *Petersburg*, and with a beard an ell and an half long introduced to the *Cæsarina*. The picture of *Elizabeth Knechtin*, a *Swiss* country-woman, was drawn with her venerable beard by the direction of duke *Ernest Lewis* of *Saxe Meinungen*, of which a copy is to be seen in the *Breslau* collection, B. 29. p. 73. It were needless to multiply instances, since *Hippocrates* makes mention of bearded women, *De morbis vulgar.* l. vi. sect. 7. *Abderis Phaetusa*, *Pythæi* conjux, antea per juventam secunda erat, viro autem ejus diu exulante menses defecerunt, ex quo postea dolores & rubores ad articulos exorti sunt. Quæ ubi contigerunt, tum corpus virile & in universum hirsutum est redditum, barbaque est enata, & vox adspersa reddita; i. e. 'Phaetusa of Abderis, the wife of Pytheus, had in her youth brought forth several children; but afterwards, by the long absence of her husband, her menses came to fail, which was followed by painful swellings in her joints, her body also grew all over hairy, with a thick beard, and a rough voice.'

† Nothing is more odious than the poor blind subtilty of some learned blunderers, who are for mending *The remains of the first ages of the world*, and rob antiquity of its antiquity. How many monuments have been disfigured by a new appearance given to them! the old inscription has been planed away, to make room for one adapted to our times. Thus on *Wittekind's* tomb, at *Engern* in *Westphalia*, some silly collegian has introduced such absurd alterations, that in the epitaph this line is fairly to be read:

O medici! medici! mediam pertundite venam.

thought

thought of laying out so much money as he has since the countess of *Gravenitz* gained the ascendant, and his highness began to conceive a greater dislike to *Stutgard*, where his consort resided. Whether at present it be a residence or a country seat of the duke's, and will so continue, I shall not take upon me to decide; but possibly what was said of the Pope may be applicable to this place, *Nec Deus es, nec homo, sed inter utrumque*; i. e. 'Thou art not God, nor man, but between both. It was but a coarse saying of an imperial minister, who about two years ago was here upon some negotiations, and being asked at table what he thought of *Ludwigsburg*, said to M. *Nicholas Narrn*, that it would be greatly to the honour of the village wherein he was born, if the sovereign of the country had made a town of it. At a feast made on this occasion, the whole company being in a flow of mirth, and the duke's buffoon alone hanging his head, every one urged him to tell what made him so unseasonably dull? Why, said he, it is this, that instead of saying of *Ludwigsburg*, this is a pretty village, for the future it will be said, what a dirty hole of a town this is!

The palace must be acknowledged one of the finest edifices in all *Germany*: many think that it is at present carried too far, and that by the ascent of the new buildings, which intercepts the prospect of the gardens, it has lost no small part of its former beauty. On account of the continual conveyance of stone, wood, lime, &c. no pavement has as yet been thought on, so that one is extremely incommoded by the dust, and in rainy weather it is difficult, even with boots on, to make one's way through the clay and mud: yet hither most of the chambers and offices are removed, to the great prejudice of those who belong to them, and have houses of their own in *Stutgard*. Building is very expensive at *Ludwigsburg*, stone, lime, and wood fetching a great price, and a middling load of sand cannot be had under a dollar. At first they were under some difficulty about water; but at present they are plentifully provided with it, both for drinking and culinary uses, and also for the tanning of leather, though as yet it is not fit for dying. Firing is so dear, that in hard winters, for want of proper regulations, the wood has no sooner been put into the stoves than stolen away again.

The palace is now entirely new furnished, and the looking-glass and lackered closet are well worth seeing; as also the large stair-case for ambassadors with its grand cieling, and the gallery of pictures: among these are some admirable night-pieces, and great numbers of pictures of fine dogs and horses, likewise that of a black wolf, which was kept a long time in the court; he was called *Melac*, followed the duke every where, and slept at his bed's foot. Being once with the duke in the army upon the *Rhine*, and the campaign continuing in the cold weather, *Me-*

lac

lac grew tired of the field, and was seen very unexpectedly at the duke's chamber-door at *Ludwigsburg*, no body knowing how he got over the *Rhine*. He also stole away in the same manner, without taking his leave, from *Francfort*, at the coronation of the emperor in the year 1711, possibly not liking the firing of so many guns. Whatever might be his fidelity to the duke, he was very sly and malicious to others; and once, by surprise, he gave lieutenant-colonel *Forstener* a terrible bite on the back.

The chapel belonging to the palace is very elegant, but something too little, and with this great fault, that near the vestry several common sewers are made to meet, which one would be apt to think had been done designedly by the popish architects, of whom *Frisoni* was the principal. Opposite to the lower part of the palace, on an eminence in a pheasant-garden, stands the *Favorita*, a charming building in the newest *Italian* taste, and from whence, when the doors are open, one might have seen through the palace of *Ludwigsburg* into the pleasure-garden; but this is now obstructed by the new buildings. Here is also a curious menagery of outlandish fowls.

Band of music. The duke's band of music may be said to equal that of any court in *Europe*; the hereditary prince is a great lover of music, and even composes.

The green-house of *Ludwigsburg* is one of the finest I ever saw, consisting of some hundreds of straight trees, which about three years ago the duke procured from *Sardinia*. The body of several are in thickness equal to that of a well-built man, and they are at present carefully pruned, in order to form a fine top, as in the first year after being transported hither, when they shot out branches to the length of seven or eight feet.

Stables. The duke also employs considerable sums in studs and horses, of which he is a great lover and a good judge. He has at present three sets, each of eight horses, which one coachman*, without a postilion, can manage, so that in travelling they perform all the paces and curvettings of the manage; and sometimes the duke himself has been the coachman. It must be said, to the praise of this prince, that hard drinking is not so much in vogue at this court as formerly: however, any one who is inclined to be honoured with a carouse according to the ancient custom, always finds persons here ready to gratify him. And his head need not be as strong as that of Mr. K. minister of state to the bishop of

Drinking at court.

* A greater rarity than this was seen at the magnificent court of *Augustus* king of *Poland*, namely, six white stags drawing a light chariot, likewise driven by a single coachman.

Wurtzburg,

Wurtzburg, who being here upon some affairs of his master, in one day drank off ten *Wurtemberg* quarts of *Burgundy*, without any visible alteration in his discourse or behaviour. The courtiers seasonably relieved one another, but it appeared that he was able to stand them all; and it is affirmed that the said bishop's court affords five more as stout bottle-men as himself, and whose gauge, if I may use the expression, is ten such quarts.

The castle of *Hobentubingen* is now looked upon only as a hunting-seat, where the duke usually comes with his court once in five years. The city of *Tubingen*, which lies near it on the mountain, consists of about five thousand inhabitants, and is famous for its university. The *Ammer*, *Necker*, and *Luftenauer* valleys give this place such an agreeable situation and beautiful prospects, as few cities in *Germany* can shew. This castle has good apartments, and in former times must have been reckoned very strong, being besides the steep declivity of the mountain, surrounded by a deep trench. It is every where vaulted underneath, and, among other cellars, there is one which perhaps has not its equal, being in a rock, and lined with free-stone, in length three hundred feet, twenty in height. The thickness of the arch of the cellar is twenty-two feet, and at one end of it lies an empty wine cask *, made in the year 1548, twenty-four feet long, and sixteen high. This vault communicates with another, in which is a large well of fine clear water, walled in, being three hundred fathom deep, so that there is no coming at the water. The undulating sound caused by dropping a stone, or firing a pistol down the mouth, has something amazing and dreadful. This castle was built by the old counts of *Tubingen*, in times when artificers worked for a crutzer a day. In *Holland* a piece of ten doits is now called a *brassennig*, whereas formerly it was a very genteel day's subsistence. It must be with some surprise that we read in ancient accounts how formerly the expences of the nuptials of a prince, which lasted eight days, and where many persons of high rank assisted, with numerous retinues, scarce amounted to thirty or forty dollars. A treasurer of a certain dukedom, in a manuscript chronicle of his country, has the following article, 'This day our duke, with his young nobility,

Palace of Hobentubingen.

Vaults.

Cheapness of former times.

* At the beginning of this century *Germany* saw three empty wine-casks, from the construction of which no great honour could redound to our country among foreigners. The first is that of *Tubingen*, the second that of *Heidelberg*, and the third at *Gruningen* near *Halberstadt*, and their dimensions are not greatly different: the *Tubingen* cask is in length twenty-four, in depth sixteen feet; that of *Heidelberg* thirty-one feet in length, and twenty-one deep; and that of *Gruningen* thirty feet long, and eighteen deep. These enormous vessels were sufficient to create in foreigners a suspicion of our degeneracy; but to complete the disgrace of *Germany*, in the year 1725 a fourth was made at *Honigstein*, larger than any of the former.

(a) A half-pfeninge is the twelfth of a grosche, which is the twenty-fourth of a dollar.

‘ went to the wine-house, where they feasted and rioted at such a rate, that I paid eight dollars, being the reckoning for their frolick.’ In *Pomerania*, in the last war, every acre of land was assessed at eleven dollars contribution-money; whereas an ancient record informs us, that a duke of this country being engaged in a war, required from every acre of land three sossling, or five (a) half-pfeninge; yet this small subsidy the states of the country at that time refused; thereupon he wrote to them, *This shall be complained of to God*. In those times the appanage of a prince of *Wurtemberg* was ninety guilders, and ten guilders for a habit of state. The privy-council of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, according to the ancient establishment of salaries, have also, among their other appointments, ten guilders for a like habit of state; and to the country-administrators there is an allowance of six guilders on the same account. In what manner, not much above two hundred years ago, a prince of an ancient and ducal family was equipped for his travels, appears from a letter of his father to the elector of—, to whom he was sending his son, which letter is still existing in the archives at—; and among other contents is the following: ‘ Our son being well grown and clownish *, we find it necessary to send him abroad, and especially to your highness’s court, which we so greatly esteem, that he may there learn good breeding. We have also taken care to furnish him with a travelling servant, &c. †’

But as the value of money has lowered, titles have risen. In the letters of homage of the fourteenth century, the stile is the *honourable or worthy sovereign*; afterwards the princes came to be termed *well-born*; and in a good part of the fifteenth century the counts had only the appellation of *noble*; those of simple nobility *your capacity* was usual, and afterwards *your mightiness* or *gravity*. From *Corneri Chron. Lubecens.* it appears, that in the year 1350, the cities of *Lubeck*, *Hamburg*, and *Lunenburg* gave duke *Albert* of *Mecklenburg* the title of *your magnificence*. The emperor himself for a long time was satisfied with the title of *grace*; the princesses were *fraulen*, or ladies, and the *fraulen* were *jungfern*, or misses, and the *jungfern* *dirnen*, or girls; though, in my opinion,

* This word, in some parts of *Lower Saxony*, is to this day used without any contemptuous meaning, it being a common expression, speaking of a boy that grows apace, to say, *He’s a half-grown clown*.

† The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries may well be called the times of cheapness; for in the sixteenth century an hundred dollars were required for the yearly maintenance of a prince in a foreign school. *Philip the Magnanimous*, landgrave of *Hesse*, being desirous of committing one of his sons by his first consort princess *Christina* of *Saxony*, to the particular tuition of *John Sturm*, a *Strasburg* professor, expressed himself in these words: ‘ And we will allow him yearly, for every person whom we shall send, an hundred dollars for the two meals, pottages, collations, sleeping-draught, light, washing, &c.’ See the *Collection of various accounts from the History of all Sciences*, vol. II.

fuch

such alterations have neither made the world better nor worse; and if two hundred years ago one dollar would go as far as ten at present, the plain inference is, that the income of persons of all ranks was then at least ten times less.

Stutgard, August 10, 1729.

L E T T E R XIV.

Account of some things relating to the state of learning and sciences in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

S I R,

YOUR enquiry into the state of learning in these countries gives me an opportunity of mentioning with due praise those noble foundations for training up good divines: and though it be impossible to bring every plan to perfection; yet I will venture to affirm, that in all Germany there is not a Protestant province which, in proportion to its extent, affords so many learned and able preachers as the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*. By what means such a valuable superiority is acquired well deserves a farther consideration. So early as in the common schools the capacity of the boys who by their parents are designed for the study of divinity, or whom their own inclinations prompt to it, is strictly examined, and afterwards for some years a watchful eye is kept over their application and acquirements; then it is they commence *petentes*, and afterwards *expectantes*. Besides the examinations in the town-schools, several times in a year performed before the magistracy of the place, two scholarchæ or visitors are appointed by the duke, who every year go a circuit for inspecting into the state of the schools. The youths who for some years stand the test of these inspectors, and appear to answer well the hope at first conceived of them, are for two or three years successively examined before the consistorial council at *Stutgard*, and if judged capable, are sent to one of the two monasteries of *Blaubeurn* and *Denkendorf*: here they bind themselves by oath, constantly and at home or abroad, to serve the house of *Wurtemberg*; and upon any misbehaviour by which they render themselves unworthy of the sacred function, to repay to the states the expences.

pences of their maintenance, which are computed at fifty guilders *per annum*. Such a one is termed *rejectus*, and is to be distinguished from a *dimissus*, who pays his charges, and with the consent of the states, goes into foreign service. In case the parents have given occasion to the misbehaviour of the *rejectus*, his charges must be immediately repaid by them; but if they are not in fault, the inheritance from the time of the rejection is out of the power of the parents, and arrested by the princely ecclesiastical chest; and after the death of the parents, the solicitation of the recovery of it is attended with no small trouble: concerning this article, not only the person himself who is received upon the foundation enters into an obligation, but also his parents. The youths remain in the above-mentioned cloisters two years for their improvement in the languages, and other essential sciences; at the end of which time they are removed to higher seminaries, from *Blaubeuern* to *Bebenhausen*, and from *Denkendorf* to *Maulbrunn*. These promotions are made every year, but alternately, and it is not before a novice has spent other two years in one of these upper cloisters that they are first admitted on the great foundation at *Tubingen*, into which also are received students from the *Stutgard* college. The cloister teachers are men of eminent learning and parts, and in time come to be professors, special superintendants, and lastly prelates. In these cloisters, youth are furnished *gratis* with food, candle, fuel, washing, lodging, physic, paper, most of their apparel, and two pair of shoes a year. In the *Tubingen* foundation, which formerly was an *Augustinian* monastery, besides their lodging and diet, they have every quarter of a year a dollar and a quire of paper. The five places above-mentioned have two vacations, *i. e.* a fortnight at *Easter*, and three weeks at *Autumn*. At these times scarce a single youth is to be seen in all the four cloisters, every one going to visit his relations or acquaintance; and for viaticum-money, receives as many *grusches* as he has miles to travel home. The stated number of pupils in each cloister is twenty-five. As every two years a colony is usually sent from the lower cloisters to the upper, so promotions are made from these to the *Tubingen* foundation; and they who are admitted from *Stutgard* College, or sent hither *ex gratia*, as is sometimes the case, being also computed, the annual new members make about thirty, which balances the number of those who are called from thence to the ministerial office, or who leave it on other accounts. The new-comers here are for the first year called *novitii*, and are more than one in a room; their charge is to heat the stove, bring water for washing, &c. but with discretion, and not subject to any insulting language or ill treatment. The first two years are again employed in philosophy, in frequent disputations and other exercises introductory to the degree

degree of *magister*. Their next stage is to devote some years to divinity, partly under the professors of the university and foundation, and partly under the most capable persons of their society, who are distinguished by the name of *repetentes*, and are allowed a better diet, and more money. Lastly, they undergo an examination from the consistory of *Stutgard*, by whom they are declared qualified for all the offices of a minister, and to act as vicars during the illness of a country minister, or the vacancy of a parish. This vicarship the *magister* enters upon by an order of the president or of the consistory: in the first case he receives from the pastor, whose place he supplies, half a guilder per week, besides lodging and board; and in the latter, three half guilders a week from the parish. Every quarter of a year the laws and institutes of the foundation are read in the public auditory; at the same time a certificate drawn up by one of the *repetentes*, and signed by their *superattendentes*, must be delivered to the consistory, specifying the dwelling, application, and other parts of the behaviour of the stipendiaries. Those who are not *magistri*, the *repetentes* are diligently to exercise in lectures of philology and philosophy; and how beneficial this practice is to the instructed appears from the public quarterly examinations. Once a week, before the president, the *repetentes* discuss a theological thesis, the *magistri* being present, divided into classes. At this exercise the chancellor of the university often assists. The directors are the two *superattendentes* and the *magister domus*; the latter is a professor of philosophy, but the former are chosen from among the professors of divinity.

Thus is the *Tubingen* foundation a seminary* from whence fit subjects may always be selected for the ministerial function; and as time and opportunity both concur in their favour, it affords many young divines, who besides their assiduity in their main employments, successfully bestow part of their time in other entertaining parts of knowledge, as foreign languages, mathematics, geography, civil and literary history, physic, &c. which not only improves their genius, but gives an agreeableness to their conversation, especially as some of them are continually travelling at the duke's

* History informs us that all nations have manifested a sense of the great importance of a public ministry. I omit at present the Pagans, although they afford innumerable documents of their attention and liberality on this head. What were the schools of the prophets among the Jews but nurseries for the public ministry; and the chief end of founding cloisters in the middle ages was no other than for the training up persons qualified to impress the sacred truths of our faith on the people. *Neque enim, says Hospinian. de orig. templ. l. iii. c. 5. priscorum monasteria erant latibula ignavorum suorum & ventri, hoc est, luxui omnibusque voluptatibus deditorum hominum, ut hodie pleraque sunt, sed potius scholæ, in quibus artes & philosophia una cum theologia & vera religione pietateque tradebantur, eam maxime ob causam, ut semper docti & idonei viri in promptu essent, quos ecclesiis præficere possent; i. e. The*
 ' ancient

duke's charge; all which circumstances taken together, must necessarily make them other sort of people than some of their station which one meets with in many other places. On the *Tubingen* foundation, those in the country vicarages included, there are constantly three hundred students in divinity, whose diligence and good behaviour is under a rigid inspection. They meet twice a day in a very orderly manner at their meals, when one of them, every day, by turns, pronounces a sermon. You will easily conceive, Sir, that the maintenance of so many buildings at the five places before mentioned, the salaries of so many professors, overseers, teachers, and the disbursements in food and wine, and apparel for four or five hundred persons, and other articles pertaining to a foundation of this nature, must stand the duke or the country in above fifty thousand dollars *per annum*: but, in my opinion, it is an expence never to be sufficiently praised, as from whence considerable advantages may accrue not only to this country, but likewise to Christendom in general; and the charges of it being taken from the sequestered monasteries, it cannot be said, in this respect, that the foundations of our forefathers are diverted from the original end and intention of the donor *. The hereditary benefice of *Bulach*, in the country of *Wurtemberg*, annexed to the *Gruckler* family by virtue of a reserve made by one of its ancestors who lived at the beginning of the reformation, and which he greatly promoted here, must be looked upon as a particular case.

* ancient monasteries were not as most of our times, the haunts of slothful drones, of fellows wallowing in all kinds of sensuality and voluptuousness, but rather colleges where the sciences, philosophy and divinity were taught, and true religion and piety inculcated, chiefly to this end, that there might be always learned and fit persons for the ecclesiastical function. After religion was restored to its former purity by the happy reformation, this concern was by no means neglected; but possibly our times are not without blame, that the views of the generous founders are not always sufficiently answered.

* The ancient foundations generally contain dreadful threatenings against all who shall go about to frustrate the original design and scope of the founder, and to this all possible regard was shewn at the reformation, the monasteries and other pious foundations having been altered into schools and colleges of literature and good manners; even most of the old universities derive their incomes from the monasteries: yet too much of such donations, it must be owned, have been applied to the public treasury, although very lamentable fruits of such alienation have often been but too apparent. *M. Henning Brosenius*, Lutheran abbot of *Michelsstein*, complains bitterly of it in his *Aurum Tolosanum*, or *An account of spiritual and temporal possessions, also of the curse and vengeance which attend sacrilege*. Halberstadt 1637, 4to. The *Romish* clergy have carried their watchfulness much farther, yet were not able totally to prevent alienations. The last advices from *France* contain such an instance as must be a bitter potion to the *Romish* clergy; the king not only forbids any foundations without a particular licence, but annuls those which have been made since the year 1666, applying them to the liquidation of the crown debts, those foundations alone remaining in force which are so in the strictest sense of the word.

According

According to the old laws of the *Wurtemberg* dominions, the ecclesiastical employments were entirely in the disposal of the consistory, but many malversations having for several years been observed to obtain under such a power, the best livings being bestowed on the relations of the members of the consistorial council, or on such as would marry into their families, or those who had recommendation of another kind, the duke thought fit to curtail this privilege of the consistory, so that now his highness alone appoints the superintendants, prelates, and abbots; for the inferior parsonages, the consistory recommends three persons, of whom the privy-council nominates one. It must be observed, that in this country the service of the church is without the allurements of riches, a living of three hundred guilders a year being accounted a thing very considerable, and few of the prelacies bring in above seven hundred.

You wonder, Sir, in your last letter, that nothing more appears of any writings relating to the union among Protestants, which were begun anew, and continued till our times, chiefly by some divines of *Tubingen*. Secretary *Pfaff*'s enemies, who are not few, give out, that having obtained what he had been seeking for, he now keeps himself quiet. Others are of opinion, that the court has thought it unadvisable that the matter should be prosecuted with the former heat; because a Catholic minister of a powerful court having looked upon this union as prejudicial to the *Roman Catholics*, gave to understand, that it would be more agreeable to them, and create a better understanding if more coolness was observed in this affair. Secretary *Pfaff* himself throws the blame on the *Protestant* courts, for not supporting him in the prosecution of the motion he had made, both by sharp injunctions against the refractory old ecclesiastics, and also in the diet, where not a few envoys had assured him of their vigorous support, and afterwards deserted him. It is not for me to determine which of these three is the real cause, or whether they may not all three be true or false. I shall only add, that Mr. secretary *Pfaff* exceeds with regard to an eminent statesman, in believing that he entirely opposed it; as I can confidently affirm this great man only disapproved of violent proceedings, accounting an external union with another party to be too dearly purchased, when not obtainable but by persecuting many people in their own church, who in their hearts may be of another opinion. It is not outward coercions which can command sentiments, and force conviction upon the mind. The *Calvinists* have some hot-headed clergy no less than the *Lutherans*, and the latter are not without men of parts and equity no more than the former. An instance of which happened not long ago at *E*, where a student of divinity travelling post was taken sick, and

Union of Tubingen.

and being given over, for want of a *Calvinistical* minister, he ordered that a *Lutheran* might be sent for, to administer him the sacrament with common bread, which was done accordingly. In the landgraviate of *Hesse-Cassel*, and district of *Escheweg*, a *Lutheran* priest, of the name of *Steuben*, has now for above twenty years officiated in one *Lutheran* and two *Calvinistical* congregations, with perfect harmony and good neighbourhood, as had his predecessor, a *Calvinistical* preacher. The former being at the meeting and love-feast of the *Escheweg* district (which consists of twenty *Calvinistical* and six *Lutheran* preachers) and jocularly asked of what religion he was, made answer, *I am a good Christian, and you are Sectaries.*

Subscription to
the Formula
concordiæ.

At *Tubingen*, all professors, of whatsoever faculty they be, must sign the *Formula Concordiæ*. Mr. N's signature was *Divinis veritatibus in hoc libro contentis subscribo*; i. e. 'I subscribe to the divine truths contained in this book.' True it is, that in this manner one may also subscribe to the *Koran*; yet perhaps it is more advisable to admit of such indefinite expressions, than to shackle the consciences with human restrictions, and thus increase the number of hypocrites or of the perjured. And moreover all officers, ecclesiastical and civil, of all ranks and degrees are, at their admission into their employments, to subscribe the said *Formula concordiæ*; but of late this is in some measure winked at; and I have been assured, that Mr. —, though he continues a firm *Calvinist*, made no manner of scruple to sign this test*.

Pleasant dis-
putations with
the Jesuits of
Rottenburg.

Some time ago the *Jesuits* of *Rottenburg*, a place two leagues distant from *Tubingen*, were invited to the public theological disputations; but the following adventure it is presumed, has put them out of conceit to come again. Professor *Muller* presided at the act, and by the metaphysical distinctions and subtilties of the *Jesuits*, was so hard pressed as to be almost at a nonplus, so that the audience began to fear for the president, which would have been a flagrant disgrace to the whole body. Upon this, some hastened away to *D. O.* and informed him of the distress they were in. At that time he had not dressed himself, but inspired with zeal against the adversary, he huddled on his cloaths and cloak, and flew

* In the melancholy divisions which have run in the *Lutheran* churches concerning the signing of this symbolical book, the contending parties of late have generally made a distinction where there is no difference. Much it is to be lamented that many among those who are most inveterate against the *Formula concordiæ* betray the greatest ignorance. Are there not known instances of men who charge it with all kinds of false doctrines, contradictions, and other absurdities, without having ever read it. *Hospinian*, in his *Concordia discors*, and *Hutter*, in his *Concordia concors*, published in opposition to the former, have collected the oldest accounts, and to these may be added the third part of *Lofcher's history of the religious disturbances*, c. 5 and 9.

away

away to the college. At his entrance into the hall, he was still putting up his stockings, when he heard one of the two chosen champions of the Jesuits declaiming with an exultation which could only proceed from the certain hope of an approaching triumph. Such a sound alone was sufficient so to inflame *D. O.* that, before he had sight of his antagonist, he cried out, *Mentiris, Jesuita, mentiris!* i. e. 'Thou liest, Jesuit; thou liest.' Upon taking his place, he first prudently asked the subject of the dispute, and the Jesuit's objection, and now the engagement was renewed. The Jesuit exerting the utmost strength both of his understanding and lungs to mention the advantage he had gained; and on the other side, the impending scandal that the enemy should carry the day in such a place, raised such a ferment and almost desperate defence, that *Boileau* might have greatly improved his heroic poem of the *Lutrin*, could he have been present at this altercation. By the superior dexterity of *D. O.* at the scholastic weapons, the scene soon changed, and the Jesuits at last confounded, by the declaration of some impartial judges who were present, quitted the field in such a manner, as shewed they would hardly ever shew their faces there again.

Among the curiosities of the university-library here, are shewn above seven thousand sermons, which the celebrated *Crusius*, hearing in *German*, immediately took down in *Greek*.

Mr. *Gramlich*, the court chaplain, who is not less known by his excellent writings than by some singular incidents that befel him, has lately exchanged this life for a better. When a boy, some of his rude play-fellows thrust a bean in his ear, which remained there till at last it struck root, and it was not without great danger of his life, that it could be extracted. As he grew up, a tumor in his mouth swelled to the bigness of a hen's egg, and must necessarily have ended in a suffocation, had it not been cauterised. This torturing cure lasted above a quarter of a year, in which he received into his mouth above six hundred red-hot cauteries. Under this exigency, he made a solemn vow, that on the recovery of his health, he would devote himself to the service of God in a life of uniform holiness and zeal in his ministerial functions.

The learned consistorial counsellor Mr. *Datt* also died on the 24th of *February*, 1722, another instance that no prophet is honoured in his own country. He had left behind him some excellent additions to his valuable work, *De pace publica*; but, after his death, what is become of them no body so much as knows.

Your former good friend *P. O.* has likewise some years since paid the great debt of nature; a man who went through so many adventures and vicissitudes of life, that few such instances occur, and I know not

whom I can better compare him to than to the famous *Caramuel* *, His universal genius signalized itself as a courtier, a politician, a man of letters, and no less as a military officer; and though I do not set him forth as the model of a Christian hero, yet he has frequently prevented a great deal of mischief: and once to a lady of great sway, who was desirous of being included along with the duke in the public form of prayer, he boldly answered, that it was needless, she being comprehended in the clause of the pater-noster, *Deliver us from evil*.

Academy at
Esslingen.

In this account of the state of literature in these countries, it would be an injustice to omit the academy founded by Mr. *Muller*, in *Esslingen*, three leagues from *Ludwigsburg*, and six from *Tubingen*. It is indeed as yet short of the perfection which it may one day see; yet I found there twenty-six young gentlemen who are instructed in the *Latin* and *French* languages, history, geography, mathematics, music, dancing, writing, and in the principles of the civil law. Every scholar, for instruction, fuel, candle, lodging, washing, and board, pays no more than an hundred dollars a year, so that it must be owing to the great number of pupils, if the undertaking be carried on without loss; and it is not already looked upon with a very favourable eye, either by the university of *Tubingen*, or the *Wurtemberg* consistories, on account of the college at *Stuttgart*, or even by those of the duke's ministers, who are not well affected to the imperial nobility †. The town of *Esslingen* of itself is but mean, yet has a stately riding-school; and its town-house, which is built in the new taste, next to that of *Augsburg*, passes for the finest in all *Germany*.

Tubingen, August 20, 1729.

I am, &c.

* This *Caramuel* was a native of *Madrid*, his mother was a *German*, and his father a *Fleming*. After finishing his studies he became a *Cistercian* monk, and soon after abbot of *Moolrose* and *Disfenburg*; he was afterwards promoted to be the superior abbot of the *Benedictines* at *Vienna* and *Prague*. His next appearance is as a soldier, in the quality of a captain of foot, in the wars against the *Swedes*, in which he raised himself to be surveyor-general of the fortifications, and chief of the engineers in *Bohemia*. Some time after resigning these offices, he returned to the church, and died bishop of *Vigevano*. He was so celebrated for his wit and good sense, that being once in a place where he was not known, at a public disputation, he entered the lists with a learned monk, whom he pushed so hard, that full of rage and shame the monk cried out, *Aut Diabolus es, aut Caramuel*; 'Either thou art the Devil, or *Caramuel*.' A like story is told of *Peter Lombard*.

† This academy sunk in the year 1702, upon Mr. *Muller's* receiving a call to *Worms*.

LETTER

LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the natural history of the country
of Wurtemberg.

SIR,

I AM always extremely delighted with the contents of your letters; and the adventure of the stork, which preferred being burned along with her young-ones, which she could not save from the fire, rather than suffer them to perish by themselves, gave occasion to many not unpleasing reflections. A worthy friend of mine, to whom I communicated that part of your letter, returned the favour, by sending me the next day the following verses:

Viderat arsueros flagranti in culmine nidos;

Nec teneras voluit linguere mater aves.

Undique prostantes animosa ciconia flammæ

Sprevit, & in medio maluit igne mori.

Hanc modo Phœnici deceat præferre volucrem,

Non datur ex isto vita secunda rogo.

*Verses on a
stork which
burned itself
out of love to
its young-ones.*

' The grieving dam saw the fire approaching the nest, yet could not
' forsake her helpless brood; but despising the rising flame, bravely with
' them expired in the fire. The Phœnix must there own itself surpassed,
' this flame-producing no second life.'

De eadem.

Effæta hæc docuit pietas succurrere matri,

Nec minus in natos nunc animavit amor.

Cum subita in charos furerent incendia nidos,

Pullorum haut renuit tristia fata sequi.

Noluit orba parens cineri superesse suorum,

Funera num vidit splendidiora Mogol?

Claruerit quamvis fumanti Scævola dextra,

Clarior incensæ fama volucris erit.

Fortius hæc certe facinus quam Mutius ausa est:

Torruit ille manum, tota sed arsit avis.

On the same.

' This bird has long been distinguished for its affectionate assistance to its helpless dam, and here we have a no less signal instance of fondness for its young. Though the flames were raging about its nest, it would not survive the cruel destiny of its beloved brood. A more noble funeral *India* never beheld. If, enraged at disappointment, *Scaevola* be celebrated for thrusting his right-hand into the fire, how much more this bird, which from maternal affection suffered her whole body to be consumed.'

Remarkable
story of a stork
in Tübingen.

How far rationality, mutual affection, harmony of sentiments, and comparison of ideas, may be attributed to animals, I shall not at present embark in the consideration of, only mentioning as a certain matter of fact, the adventure of a tame stork some years ago in the *Collegio illustri of Tübingen*. This bird had lived quietly in the court-yard till count *Victor Gravenitz*, at that time a student there, shot with ball at a stork's nest near the college, and probably wounded the stork in it, as for some weeks he was not observed to stir from his nest. This happened in autumn, when the foreign storks set out on their periodical emigration. The following spring a stork was observed upon the roof of the college, and by its continual chattering, gave the tame stork which was walking in the college-court to understand, that it was desirous of its company; but this being impracticable by reason of its wings being clipped, the stranger with the greatest caution came down to the upper gallery, the next day something lower, and lastly, after abundance of ceremonies, alighted in the court. The tame stork, not conscious of any crime, went and met him, with a soft cheerful note, a sincere indication of courtesy and friendship, when, to his astonishment, the other furiously fell upon him. Some spectators of this interview, for that time, immediately put the foreign stork to flight; yet was it so little discouraged that the very next day it returned to the charge, and during the whole summer frequent skirmishes passed betwixt these birds: for Mr. T. had given orders, that the tame stork having but one antagonist to deal with, should not be assisted. Being thus put to its shifts, it began to stand better upon its guard, and made such a vigorous resistance, that at the end of the campaign the stranger had little to boast of; but the spring ensuing, instead of a single stork, came four, which, without any of the foregoing ceremonies, lighted at once in the college-court, and made at the tame stork. This peaceable fowl, in presence of many spectators from the galleries, performed exploits, if I may be permitted the expression, above the valour of man, defending itself, and assaulting its enemies with the most vigorous intrepidity, till at length overpowered,

and its strength being spent, it was falling under the redoubled strokes of the enemy, when some very unexpected auxiliaries appeared. All the turkey-cocks, ducks, geese, and the whole posse of fowls which were brought up in the court, and to whom this gallant stork had unquestionably endeared itself by its mild and friendly carriage, braving the danger, formed as it were a rampart for it, by means of which it might make an honourable retreat from so unequal a fight: even a peacock, which before would never be upon good terms with it, on this occasion, however, sided with oppressed innocence, and was, if not a staunch friend, at least a favourable judge on the stork's side. This occasioned a stricter watch to be kept against all such treacherous incursions, and a stop was put to any further blood-shed, till in the beginning of the third spring above twenty storks made a sudden stoop into the court, and before the poor stork's life-guards could form themselves, or any people come to its assistance, they murdered it: however, under such disparity, it exerted all its former heroism, and made them pay dear for their base assassination. The rancour of these strangers against the innocent creature could proceed only from the gun fired by count *Victor*, and falsely construed to be done by the instigation of the tame stork*.

Being fallen upon natural history, I must not omit some petrifications which I have seen and collected in this country, previously supposing you still retain your taste for such things; for, should your mind be altered in this respect, it will be best not to proceed any farther in reading this letter, as it must be dry and tedious. All mountainous coun-

* Whoever is inclined to read a judicious abridgment of all that has, in all ages, been advanced in favour of the souls and understanding of brutes, will be gratified in Mr. *Ribous's* treatise *De anima brutorum*. I am inclined to think that some philosophers have carried the matter too far; and some, on the other side of the question, have erred a different way; but shall only here offer to the reader's consideration the adventure of *D. Gabriliop's* tame fox. Every evening *Gabriliop* had his tame fox carefully chained up, a confinement which this beast, used to liberty, could not well digest; and it was not long before, by frequent trials, he found that he could slip his collar over his head. In the night he was not wanting to make use of such a fine opportunity, and made a terrible havock among the neighbour's fowls and geese; but he always took care to be at home before day-break, and immediately put the collar again upon his neck, thus imagining he avoided so much as the suspicion of being the author of these depredations. Amidst all the heavy complaints of the neighbours, the innocence of the fox seemed the more certain, as *Gabriliop's* poultry had enjoyed an undisturbed repose, till at last the spoiler being caught in *flagranti*, by a vigilant neighbour, the doctor was condemned to costs and damages, and, he in revenge, made a skeleton of the perpetrator of this mischief. I refer the reader to *Joh. Henr. Muller diss. de brutorum actionibus mechanice inexplicabilibus*, *Altorf*. 1719; and *Hier. Ror. Quod animalia bruta saepe ratione utantur melius homine*; but especially to two learned treatises, viz. *Professor Winckler's enquiry into the existence and nature of the soul of brutes*. *Leips*. 1745; and *professor Meier's essay towards a new system of the souls of brutes*. *Halle* 1749.

tries

countries have the property of affording rather a greater quantity and variety of the above-mentioned and other natural curiosities, than the plain and level lands, and this is fully verified in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

Among the principal articles relative hereto, may be justly ranked the black slate-table, belonging to the late D. *Hiemer* *, court-chaplain; it is three feet ten inches long, and three feet three inches in breadth, with raised *stellæ marinae* of a particular kind lying upon one another. That which was usually called the tail consists of pentagonal, unequal, cineritious, and lucid *asteriæ*. The place where this stone was found is called *Ombden*, and lies between *Kirchheim* and *Goppingen*. D. *Hiemer*, in a printed account of this rarity addressed to Dr. *Scheuchzer*, concludes it to be such an aquatic animal as *Rumphius*, in his cabinet of *Ambayna* curiosities, describes under the name of *Caput Medusæ*. It is in the straits of *Waigat*, and near *Spitsberg*, that this *Caput Medusæ* is chiefly found, as also in the *White Sea*, and near *Archangel*, where the inhabitants call them sea-spiders. Any number of these creatures together are reckoned a sure sign of whales being near, these greedily preying upon their flesh, and following them for that purpose. They are caught alive on floating pieces of wood, on which they crawl about in the sea. One of these *Capita Medusæ* was sent as a present by *Peter the Great* to *Augustus* king of *Poland*, and is still to be seen in the gallery of natural curiosities at *Dresden*; but D. *Kisner* at *Francfort* on the *Mayne* has a finer. The middle or *centrum* of this creature is broad and thick, branching out on all sides into a great number of limbs, which terminate in a multitude of minute jointed filaments of the thinness of horse-hairs. At the death of the creature, their limbs or branches contract themselves inwardly towards the center of the body; but, whilst living, they are the instruments of its local motion in swimming; it at once draws in their ends, and afterwards, as an oar, strikes them out again. In the valuable collection of petrifications of Mr. *Sprekelsen* the licentiate at *Hamburg*, I have also met with a remarkable piece of this kind, the body of which, in its thickest part, consisted of orbicular raised *concamerationes* resembling the *Alveoli belemnitarum*. This, and several other beautiful petrifications, are found near *Granville* in *Normandy*.

D. *Hiemer*, by tampering too much with this slate, has a little worn the main stock of the figures, and made the limbs almost perfectly like

* Since the above was written, this slate-table came into my hands, and I had the pleasure of gratifying with it the very learned Dr. *Hugo*, physician to his *Britannic* majesty, as elector of *Hanover*.

one another or round, whereas they should be pentagonal, and of an unequal and likewise alternate thickness.

The already-mentioned observation serves not only to correct *Hiemer's* copper-plate, but also his supposition that this petrification was a real *Caput Medusæ*, as the latter not being composed of such *entrochi*, or limbs, is without any of those large clusters of filaments; on the contrary, this *Wurtemberg* petrification may very justly be classed among the *Stellæ marinæ*, of which there are above an hundred kinds; but their *entrochi* are mostly vertical, and without any ramifications: and if even the northern *Caput Medusæ* is to be comprehended under this appellation, it should be with the distinction of *Stella arborescens*. In the *Stella marina*, properly so called, the *asteriæ*, *trochitæ*, or minute parts, which collectively are called the *entrochi*, have four, five, and six angles, sometimes are round, and commonly their limbs alternate in their figure and thickness. They are also met with in many other provinces in *Germany*, as particularly in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*; near the village of *Omden*, likewise near *Echterdingen*, betwixt *Tubingen* and *Stutgard*; at *Achalmberg* or *Achelberg*, by *Reutlingen*, near the monastery of *Bebenhausen* not far from *Tubingen*, at *Boll* and elsewhere.

After these, the many little bones dug up near * *Canstadt*, a league from *Stutgard*, deserve our notice. Not only the hollow tubes are discernible in many of them, and to be looked upon only as receptacles for the marrow; but likewise anatomical observations shew them to be the remains of small animals of different kinds, especially of rats and mice. And one plainly observes the mandibles, the teeth, the shoulder-blades, the vertebræ, the ribs, the clavicles, the bones of the shoulders, arms, thighs, legs, tails, and other small parts together in one stratum, and separated from the other large bones and teeth, among which are some of a monstrous bigness, that have likewise their particular stratum. A curious account of these is published by Dr. *Spleiss*, and in *Reisel's* letter to the said doctor, prefixed to his *Oedipus osteolithologicus de Corn. & Ossib. fossil. Canstad.* That they belong to the animal kingdom is not only evident from their appearance, but from the chemical experiments made with them by D. *Karl*†. They who deduce these bones and teeth from giants are not aware that their positions prove more than they themselves would be willing. I myself am possessed of a tooth found in the dutchy of *Brunswick*, which weighs five pounds,

Large bones.

* Such little bones are also found in *Nieder-Jessen*, in the principality of *Herfeld*.

† The title of the piece containing his discoveries is *Lapis hydius philosophico-pyrotechnicus ad ossium fossilium docimasiam analytice demonstrandum adhibitus & per multa experimenta chymico-physica in lucem publicam missus ab Joh. Sam. Carl. l. & medico ord. Oringenfi, Francof. ad Moen.*

Skeletons of
elephants and
crocodiles, &c.

and on it are plainly distinguishable the roots, the external hard tegument or enamel, and likewise the softer farinacious substance, which adheres to the tongue like a kind of marle. Now the usual number of teeth being not less than thirty-two, on a computation of the dimension and weight of a human tooth proportionate to that of a five pound mass, the mouth of such a giant must have been large enough to receive a little cart of hay, and such an enormous colossus must have weighed fifteen tons: *Risum teneatis amici?* Of the *Canstadt* teeth, which however are not of the same kind, nor from the same species of animals, some exceed seven pounds, and the other bones do not at all agree with the human body; some of them being more than ten feet in length. In the year 1700 were found above sixty different frustra of large teeth, shoulder-blades, ribs, and joints of the back-bone, the most remarkable of which are still kept in the musæum at *Stutgard*, and some of them appear to have belonged to fishes of prey, or bears, tygers, lions, horses, &c. and some, particularly the largest teeth, to elephants. This conjecture will meet with less contradiction, upon recollecting that in the year 1672, one of these large elephant's teeth or fangs was found in the earth at *Camburg* in *Thuringia*; and in the year 1685, another near *Hildburghausen*. Further, in the year 1695, near *Tonna* in *Thuringia*, was dug up the entire skeleton of an elephant, with four smaller teeth, and two ivory fangs eight feet long. In the *Berlin* Miscellanies an account is given of a crocodile's petrified skeleton, found in the mines of *Thuringia*: and in the mountains of *Hartz* are found not only teeth, but back-bones, shoulder-blades, ribs, and other parts of wild beasts. In *Siberia* also it is not uncommon for elephants teeth and large bones to be dug up, and the inhabitants call them *Mammon's bones*. Near *Boll* in *Wurtemberg* are found abundance of skeletons, petrified and changed to a perfect stone, whose spine not being tubulous, and consequently without marrow, shews they have belonged to fishes. A specimen of these is in the hands of *D. Mauchart*, of *Tubingen*; but a larger piece may be seen in the gallery of natural curiosities at *Dresden*, and for which an apothecary of *Tubingen* received fifty rixdollars.

The hexagonal structure which stood on that eminence near *Canstadt*, where the large bones were dug up, has led some learned men to imagine them buried here by the *Romans*; but the *Romans* are known to have brought very few elephants into *Italy*, and never made use of them against the *Germans*. The sharp and pointed teeth, which are also observed in the others, further shew some of the skeletons to be those of other large and wild beasts. Besides, why the *Romans* should be at the charge of keeping so many wild beasts in a corner of their empire which had no amphitheatre, is something mysterious, and as little is it to be compre-

comprehended, why they should have interred * them so deep under a stately building, which might have been the temple or tower of *Velleda* †, a celebrated prophetess among the *Germans*. It is much more probable that they by whom this edifice was built knew nothing of the bones under it, and that this congeries happened many ages before, the stratum in which they lie being twenty feet deeper than the foundation of the wall; and the first appearance of these bones was out of the rocks, when these were blown up with gun-powder.

In the research of the origin of these and other animal petrifications found at a considerable depth in the earth, many difficulties present themselves, unless recourse be had to the effects of the general deluge, or to alterations which our globe may even anteriorly have undergone. They who of these things are forming no more than ‡ *Lusus naturæ*, have certainly never been at the pains of carefully comparing these petrifications with the

* It appears also from *Cicero's* second oration against *Verres*, that large elephants teeth were hung up as an ornament in the temple of *Juno* in the island of *Malta*.

† This conjecture will appear less improbable upon reflecting that *Velleda* was not the only woman by whom the ancient *Germans* were fascinated according to *Tacitus de mor. German. c. 8. Vidimus sub Divo Vespasiano Velledam diu apud plerosque numinis loco habitam; sed & olim Auriniam & complures alias venerati sunt, non adulatione nec tamquam facerent deas;*

'In the time of *Vespasian*, we saw *Velleda* was esteemed as a deity among most of those nations; but they formerly also worshipped *Aurinia*, and many others, not from flattery, nor as if they made them goddesses.' And *Hist. lib. 4. c. 61. Ea virgo nationis Brueteræ late imperitabat, vetere apud Germanos more, quo plerasque feminarum fatidicas & augefcente superstitione arbitrentur deas;* 'That virgin ruled over the *Brueteri*, a very numerous people, according to an immemorial custom among the *Germans*, who imagine most women to have the gift of prophecy, and superstition increasing, attributed a kind of divinity to them.' That *Velleda* lived in a tower, *Tacitus* expressly says, *Hist. lib. iv. c. 65.* And *Ferdinand* bishop of *Paderborn*, in his preface to the *Monum. Paderborn.* justly reckons the place of her residence among the most respectable monuments of antiquity. Nothing can be more apposite than what *Hubert Thomas Leod.* relates of *Jettba*, *Antiq. Heidelberg. p. 296. Quo tempore Velleda virgo in Brueteris imperitabat, vetula quædam, cui nomen Jettba, eum collem, ubi nunc est arx Heidelbergensis, & Jettbæ collis etiam nunc nomen habet, inhabitabat, vetustissimumque sanum incolebat, cujus fragmenta adhuc nuper vidimus, dum Comes Palatinus Fridericus factus Elector egregiam domum construxit, quam novam aulam adpellant. Hæc mulier vaticiniis inclita, & quo venerabilior foret, raro e fano in conspectum hominum prodians, volentibus consilium ab ea petere de fenestra non prodeunte vultu respondebat;* 'At the time when the virgin *Velleda* reigned over the *Brueteri*, an old woman, by name *Jettba*, dwelled on that hill where now stands *Heidelberg* castle, and still called *Jettba's-hill*: her particular abode was an old temple, of which the fragments still existed when *Frederick* Elector Palatine built the new palace. This woman was famous for her predictions, and to maintain a greater veneration, she very seldom appeared abroad, giving answer to those who consulted her, from a window, without shewing her face.'

‡ The weakness of the hypothesis both of *Wiston* and *Burnet*, in their theories of the earth has been unanswerably exposed by several of the most eminent naturalists. The instance of an *English* repeater produced by the author is alone sufficient to invalidate the chimerical *Lusus naturæ* of these visionaries. I would also recommend to the reader Dr.

the originals, of which, according to their idea, they are imitations; otherwise, from the admirable texture of them, the delicate expression of the finest lineaments, striae and scales, and the entire correspondence of all the other parts of the petrefactions with those of animals, they could not but acknowledge that nature, in its sportings, might as easily have brought forth a complete *English* repeater, and not only one, but several thousands, all exactly similar in dimensions and workmanship, even to the smallest wheels. Whatever be meant by nature, either it is a non-entity, to which no art or regularity of action can in anywise be attributed; or it is a being which, without a gross violation of the regard due to it, cannot be said to sport.

To this observation I must add, that many of the petrified shell-fish have also those gluminous scales which are observed in the creatures in the sea; and what is still more, by calcination, and other chemical experiments performed on them, nothing is produced which can be extracted from the earth or the rocks in which they lie; but their principles are homogenous with what is extracted from testaceous fish, and both substances enter into the *materia medica*. But that it must have been a general deluge, whereby such subversions and intermixtures were occasioned in our earth, is not only deducible from the situation of these petrifications on the highest mountains, no less than in the deepest parts of the earth; and especially that the petrifications are of shell-fish, and other creatures never known as natives in any other parts than *Asia* and *Africa*, and to this day only found in those climates. A circumstance in these petrifications which I have thought especially remarkable, is the multitude of the same species which are often seen together in the same place, as at *Brugen* in the country of *Hildesheim*, one sees millions of *trochitæ*, or little parts of *stellæ marinæ*, lying in heaps; and the rocks, out of which the fine palace there was built, is full of them. But it afterwards occurred to me, that in such long and violent fluctuations, all homogenous bodies, alike in weight, figure, and substance, must necessarily conglomerate; besides the natural practice of creatures of the same species to herd together in great numbers. For a living instance of which, let any one go to *Scheveling*, or other places open to the sea, and he will be sure, without any great trouble, to meet with multitudes of one kind or other of shell-fish along the shore, and not one to be

Buttner's Rudera diluvii testes, Lips. 1710, which from page 171 to page 184, contains an enquiry into the origin of petrifications; with which may be compared D. Woodward's *Essay towards a natural history of the earth*. Possibly it is *Leibnitz*, who merits the greatest approbation, when he terms petrifications *the sports of human fancy*, *Lusus imaginationis humanæ*, in *Protog.* § 18, 20. Among the latest and best writings on this subject, are professor *Kruger's history of the earth* in the most ancient ages, 1746. and professor *Delius's Rudera diluvii testes*, 1748.

found

found at the distance of half a league. It must also here be added, that after the general deluge, the desiccation of many of the lower lands was a work of many years, during which a large shoal of shell-fish may have multiplied to an inconceivable number, till at last the water being drained off, they remained enveloped in a slime, which afterwards became indurated to stone*. After all, the opinion of the original of petrifications is no article of faith; and it was very unbecoming that a difference of opinion in *D. Reiffel*, and old *Schuekart* the antiquarian, and keeper of the duke's museum at *Stuttgart*, in their accounts of the *Constadt* bones, should break out into an irreconcilable enmity.

Near *Bebenhausen* and on *Achel* mountain, and some other parts of the country of *Wurtemberg*, are also found *Glossopetræ*, like those commonly brought from *Malta*, and said to be snakes or adders tongues. Their origin in that island is ascribed to the miracle performed by *St. Paul* after his shipwreck; and on this account, they no less than the snake's eyes and the white earth, resembling the *Terra Lemnia* in which they lie, are said to be a sovereign remedy against poison and the bites of beasts. But waving the question, whether or no *St. Paul* ever set his foot on the island of † *Malta*; yet it may easily be shewn that these tongues have no affinity with either snakes or adders, being in reality no other than the teeth of the *lamia* or the *carcharia*; as those prominent and concave *Occhi di serpi*, as they are called in *Italy*, i. e. snakes eyes, are properly the molar teeth of the sea-wolf, or little bones set in the gums of the sarago fish. It is no wonder that almost all places afford *glossopetræ*, their substance being of all others the most durable; and one *carcharia* having above four or five hundred such teeth, as I have had frequent opportunities of observing in those caught in the northern seas; particularly in *Sir Hans Sloane's* museum at *London*, and *Mr. Valisnieri's* at *Venice*. Some of these fishes have only one, others two, three, four, and even five rows

* This opinion, of itself highly probable, is almost incontrovertibly verified in the fossils dug up in great quantities in the citadel of *Mentz*; it is of a marly kind of earth, containing incredible multitudes of a testaceous fry, some smaller, and others larger than a grain of millet, and which, according to the author's reasoning, being left by the water, petrified in the mud.

† This doubt rests only upon the groundless conceit of a commentator, who calls the name of this island *Meleda* or *Meletima*, instead of *Malta*. But his error is evident from the very course of *St. Paul's* voyage, which was from *Malta* to *Syracuse*; whereas *Meleda* lies in the *Adriatic* gulph, near *Ragusa*; so that for reasons quite incomprehensible, *St. Paul* must have twice made the same voyage, whereas he might have directly run into some harbour of *Italy*, and gone to *Rome* by land. Besides, this commentator is the first, who, in case *St. Paul* was not shipwrecked at *Malta*, makes the place to have been at *Meleda* in the *Adriatic*. The fullest accounts of this is to be seen in *Frid. Christ. Bücher in peregrinatione D. Paulli transmarina geographice descripta, Viteb. 1679.*

of such teeth behind one another, and so moveable, that the creature can, as it were, grind them, making the jaw quite smooth, and upon occasion, as easily erect them. Here also is the *echinus marinus*, or sea urchin, whose points are not obtuse as those of the *glossopetra*, but towards the extremity are more like a thorn. The *glossopetræ* are of several kinds, some smooth and incurvated, others straight and ferrated on the edges. Both species are to be met with in *Malta*, and also near *Bebenhausen*, and other parts of *Wurtemberg*. *

Terra figil-
anda.

If the above-mentioned *Maltese* teeth are of any medical virtue, those found in *Swabia* and other parts must have a like effect; as the white clay, near *Urach* in *Wurtemberg*, is known to excel the *Maltese Terra figillanda*.

Belmnites.

Concerning the *Belmnites* found near *Blaubeuern*, D. *Ehrhard* has wrote an ingenious dissertation; and I have some of the stones which were found in several parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg* at *Achelberge*, *Nurtingen*, *Poppingen*, *Pfulingen*, *Rosenfeld*, *Bablingen*, *Dußlingen*, *Echtern-lingen*, *Heiningen*, *Lorch*, *Heidenheim*, and other places. Their resemblance to a blunted dart, has given them the name of *Belemnites*, as of *Greek* extraction; and likewise they are called *Dactyli Idæi*, being, ac-

* These fossil snakes tongues, as they are called, or rather the *carcharia's* teeth are found in *Switzerland* in *Croy* near *Podgoriz*, in the *Netherlands* near *Ghent* and *Antwerp*, in the palatinate near *Alzey*, and near *Luneburg*; they are an absolute proof of some prodigious inundation, by the violence of which foreign fish were carried to these places. The innumerable multitude of them should be no manner of wonder, since one *carcharia* affords several hundreds of such teeth. *Kolb*, who had often seen this kind of fish, and eat of it, says, in his description of the *Cape of Good Hope*, that to the *carcharia* profuse nature has given three rows of teeth; and to another species called the *Lamia*, no less than six. This confirms what *Johnston* says *de piscibus & cetis*, lib. v. p. 24. *Dentes trianguli forma, durissimi, acutissimi, utrimque serrati sero ordine dispositi sunt*, 'their teeth are triangular, very hard, sharp, and serated, and of these they have six rows on each side.' See *Valentini museum museorum*, lib. i. c. 24. and *ephemer. natur. curios. dec. i. c. 9. obs. 119.* where the *glossopetræ* are very naturally described. Of the dimensions and figure of this fish, which is generally ten feet in length, *Kolb* has given a particular account in the above-mentioned place; but its mouth, with the six rows of teeth, is no where better represented than in *Leibnit. Protog. tab. 7.* They who will by all means have these teeth to pass for adders tongues, object that a set, or a whole *maxilla carchariæ* was never dug up at once, tho' entire elephants and crocodiles have been found in the earth. But how plausible so ever this difficulty may seem, Mr. *Leibnitz* absolutely removes it in these few words: *Protog. § 31; Dudum observatum est a curiosis, lamiarum dentes non æque in ore firmos esse, sed membranæ tantum inhaerere. Itaque evulsi motu aquarum longiusque proveci maxillas suas facile deseruere. Præterea prout est credere, etiamsi una mansissent, maxillam piscis consumtam tempore aut vi ambientis. Nam & in sepulcris constat dentes præ ceteris animalis partibus imprimis ævum ferre*, 'It is an old observation of naturalists, that the fish of the *Lamia* are not fastened in the mouth, but only adhere in a membrane; so that only the violent motion of the waters forces them out of the jaw. Besides, it may well be believed, that had they remained in their natural situation, the jaw of the fish would have been in length of time consumed by the operation of the water or air; for it appears from burial places, that the teeth withstand the injuries of time, more than any other animal solids.' See also *Museum Reg. Hafniense*, part I. sect. iii. n. 7.

1 cet.

cording

cording to *Pliny, lib. xxxvi. c. 10.* found on mount *Ida*. Their offensive smell, which is like that of horn, brimstone, rosin, and urine, burnt together, has occasioned them to be termed *Lapides Lynceis*, or lynx stones, from the old fable, *that the urine of lynx became a stone, (Ovid. Metam. xv.)* The common people, who call them * *Alpsckes* or alp-stone, administer it pulverised in several distempers; it is also used outwardly; and blown in the eyes of horses, is accounted a preservative against blindness. Their basis contains a little stone of a conical shape, consisting of round concamerations, and called *alveolus*. In size they are extremely different; those of *Achelberge* are small, those of *Talheim* and *Duslingen* sometimes of the bigness of a man's arm. What sea-animal this may have been I shall not venture to determine, before comparing it with the foreign testaceous kind.

The *Cornua Ammonis* are found in great numbers about *Pfulingen, Rosensfeld, Boll, Nabren, Urach, Blaubevern, Echterdingen, Mezingen, Denkersdorf, Heidenheim* and *Achelberg*; particularly some of an unusual bigness, two feet or more in diameter, are met with on the road to *Pezingen*, not far from *Reutlingen*; likewise near *Duslingen, Osterdingen, Alting*, and on the mountain of *Heuberg*, which is famous for being a supposed rendezvous of witches, and on this account may be called the *Swabian Blockfberg, Mons Bructerorum*. The convex *Cornua Ammonis* mostly retain their testa or white lucid shell; but such are a kind of rarity. The articulations of this petrification cannot be sufficiently admired; and such parts of the outward surface of the stone, which have cast their shell, exhibit most beautiful impressions of leaves, branches, and flowers.

About *Achelberg* and in the neighbourhood of *Tubingen, Lapides Judaici* abound so as to be sold in the apothecaries shops for three creutzers the half ounce. It is frequently used in phyfic, which evidences that the investigation of petrified bodies is not a matter of mere curiosity, but may tend to the benefit of mankind in the recovery and confirmation of their health. Most petrifications are impregnated with coralline salts, and as besides their testæ they contain a great deal of calcin'd earth, they may in hemorrhagies, diarrheas, cholics, and feverish cases be found nearly to answer the good ends expected from pearls, *Terræ sigillatæ*, crabs-eyes, *Unicornu fossilis*, burnt hartshorn, coral, and the like. Of the advantages of this study in husbandry, phyfic, and divinity, I shall at present forbear saying any thing.

* These names unquestionably owe their origin to those dark times when *Alp* was imagined to be a terrible spirit, terrifying and hurting men in their sleep, and whom in their wretched superstition they sought to propitiate by sacrifice. The words signified the arrows of the mountain-spectre, which the Germans call *Twarffleine*, and the *Danes Vettelus*, *Vettel* being the name they gave to all nocturnal hobgoblins. *Worm in mus. p. 70. Bircherod. palæstr. antiqu. p. 182.*

Echini mari-
ni.

But to return to the *Lapides Judaici*, they are nothing but the petrified shell of a certain *Echinus marinus*, or sea urchin. These *Echinidae* are not unlike the buttons worn on clothes, and also found in some parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

Fungitæ and *Alcyonia* are met with about *Achelberge*, also near *Beiningen* betwixt *Ulm* and *Blaubeuern*; of the last the very learned Mr. *Weissenfee*, prelate of the monastery of *Hirsachbau*, has a curious collection. At the last place also are found *Astroita*, and *Favonitæ* which are either fragments *Fungitarum*, or a concretion of tubes, or the domiciles of certain sea worms. *America* and the *Adriatic* produces them of a beautiful red like coral, and such are call'd *Millepora*, *Madrepore*, also *Corallium fistulosum* frve *tubulosum*, *Alcyonium Milesium*, *Tubulata purpurea*. The *Tubulata purpurea* is by some look'd upon to be a coral vegetable; but it is in reality no other than an assemblage of small tubes like straws, and the retreats of little worms. With these may be classed also the *Tubulitæ petrefacti* which by some are named *Lepidotæ* much more like little black spots than stars. Another species of *Lapides stellares* appears to be originated from a sea vegetable distinguished by the appellation of *Porus Matronalis*, and which among other parts of the *Mediterranean* is found of a very beautiful white near *Marseilles*. Mr. *Gmelin* a noted apothecary at *Tubingen*, has in his hands a very lightly petrification of this kind which came from *Siberia*. The *Alcyonia cum ramis collateralibus & nodosis*, found near *Blaubeuern*, are like those dug up in the sand-pits near *Quernfurt*.

Conchæ, &c.

Conchæ, *Chama*, *Coccleæ*, *Turbinitæ*, *Trochi*, *Pectines*, *Limnospiritæ* together with other *Testaceous* species are found near *Reutlingen*, *Bebenhausen*, *Canstadt*, *Dablen*, *Pfulingen*, *Boll*, *Osterdingen*, *Dussingen*, *Nabren*, *Mosingen*, &c. But particularly near *Dablen*, *Pfulingen*, and *Boll*, *Conchæ Venereæ* are found, and some of them with their shell entire as in the sea: they are very like those shell-fish call'd *Vulva marina* with prickles growing on them. A curiosity of this kind used formerly to sell for fifty or sixty dollars, but at present is to be had for one. This last kind of petrification is to be met with at *Buschweiler*, and *Dieppe* in *Normandy*; and from the member which it resembles, we may stile it,

lapidem, quo dicitur olim

Deucalion nostrum restituisse genus.

i. e. The stone by which *Deucalion* repaired man.

At *Dablen* not far from *Hechingen*, is gather'd a very particular petrified shell which may not improperly be call'd *Concha bivalvis dentata & incisa*; it is also met with near *Buschweiler*, and also by *Neufchatel*.
Scheuch-

Sebencher in *Mus.* n. 979, and in *Lithograph. Helvet.* fig. 88, p. 66, mistakes a piece of it for the tail of some unknown beast.

Five sorts of small cockles of a clear white, found near *Heidenheim*, are particularly worth notice: *D. Elias Camerarius* in *Ephem. Nat. Cur.* and *D. Lentilius* in *Eteodromo Medico-Practico* have given a curious account of them. The smallest of these shells are used for scouring utensils; and nearly of this kind are those which about twenty years ago, when new fortifications were making at *Mentz*, were dug up in large quantities; even vast stones were found consisting entirely of such shells. They are also dug up near *Boll* in a very hard stone in which also the scales of fish are often observed.

The *Lapides polymorphi*, which are found at *Nabren*, I shall only mention; they being probably no more than concretions of various fragments, and as it were *quisquilie maris*, though sometimes not without very pretty festoons.

Of petrified herbs, the *Millefolium aquaticum petrefactum majus & minus* is found at *Canstadt*; but the most beautiful is the *Equisetum setidum sub aqua repens*, petrified in a brook near *Herrenberg*.

Among the *Pseudo-dendrite* of *Boll* are some curious pieces, whose white figures upon the black slate form a representation of trees and shrubs:

Bablingen, and other parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, afford petrified wood. I procured some *Lapis violaceus* from *Frendenstadt* in the *Black Forest*; its pleasant smell is not, as some learned persons imagine, derived from the herbs growing in it, but from its corrected vitriol, a discovery owing to the researches of the above-mentioned ingenious *M. Gmelin*; and before which the *Silesian Jolithus*, or *Lapis violaceus*, had all the vogue. Petrified wood.

The *Wurtemberg* alps, and also the mount *Teker*, produce *Agate* or *Black amber*. black amber, which, except its fragrancy, has all the qualities and virtues of yellow amber. I have a piece of it a foot and an half long, and half a foot broad. But a very extraordinary piece of this agate, weighing twenty-seven pounds, I saw at *D. Voss's* at *Copenhagen*, to whom it was sent from *Iceland*.

Near *Bulach* in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, are crystals, like pebbles, and of an hardness to cut glass.

The *Wurtemberg* alps also produce cats-silver; and about *Nabern* are found abundance of *pyrite*. Cats-silver.

Heidenheim affords iron ore, both in little lumps, and therefore called *bean-ore*, or *minera Martis pisiformis*, and in a softish kind of red earth, of which I have some pieces, with the impressions of *Concha* and *Pectines*. In the same place is also found a *fluor Martis*, with very beautiful small crystals. Bean ore is also found at *Nattheim*, by *Nabringen* at *Blaubeurn*, and at *Hall* in *Swabia*. Its iron is the best and richest, but so hard and in

intractable-

tractable in the fire, that without some other iron ore, it cannot be brought to a fusion.

Within these few years both grey and white marble have been discovered at *Ludwigsburg*, but which seem to want the proper hardness.

Remarkable
Caverns.

This country is also not without some remarkable caverns, among which I cannot omit the *Nebelloch* near *Pfulingen*, which forms several alleys and caverns to the length of four hundred and eighty-eight feet; the icicles on both sides, by the help of a little imagination, exhibiting variety of figures, but none more distinctly than of organs. Here you see likewise a curious *selenites rhomboidalis*, which, when struck, always breaks into squares. Another cavity in many things resembling the *Nebelloch*, is on the western side of the *Alb* mountains, and goes by the name of *Erdloch*.

For the conveniency of those hunting-seats, and studs of the duke, which are among the mountains, some ingenious water-works have been contrived near *Urach*, where frequent experiments are made of the petrifying quality of the waters, by suspending things in it, which soon become incrustated with stone. These water-works are about the middle of the mountain, near two springs, one perfectly clear and pure, and the other sandy; but it is only the latter by which the engine is worked. The mountain seems to be entirely composed of *stalactitæ*, and in some of its caves, the roof and sides are, I may truly say, embellished with icicles perfectly like white coral, or sugar-candy.

Having mentioned *Urach*, it would be inexcusable to pass over the extraordinary machine of the *Wood-slider*, continued at a vast expence, near the lower palace. It consists of an iron tube or conduit, above nine hundred feet long, through which the wood hewn in the hinder *Alb*, or in the forest beyond *Urach*, which abounds both in beach and fuel, after being cut into logs or billets, is carried down from the eminence above two hundred paces in the air: and though it must naturally move with great impetuosity, near a hundred may be told before a billet reaches the other end of this extraordinary conduit; this in furnishing *Stutgard* with fuel from the mountain, saves a long and difficult circuit. From *Urach*, in spring and autumn, when the waters are out, the wood is floated down the *Lauter* to the *Necker*, and taken out again at *Berg* near *Stutgard*.

Salt-pans have been set up at *Sultz*; but hitherto are able only to furnish two or three neighbouring manours.

Ludwigsburg, September 1, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVI.

Journey through *Durlach*, *Karlsruh*, and *Rastadt*, to
Straßburg.

S I R,

FROM *Stutgard* I came to *Durlach*, a place which has experienced Durlach.
pretty much the same incidents of good and bad fortune; the
consort of the reigning margrave, a sister of the duke of *Wurtemberg*,
keeping here a solitary court with the most resigned serenity under her
troubles. *Karlsruh*, i. e. *Charles's-rest*, whither the margrave has re- Carlsruh.
moved his residence, lies half a league farther towards the *Rhine*, and
is very regularly built; but both the houses, which may be about three
hundred, and the palace, are only of wood and brick. The houses
near the palace are the largest, with a range of piazzas. Though
the first stone of this palace was laid in 1715, half of the right wing
is wanting, the building having for some years been intermitted. The
first object of attention here, and for which no expence has been thought
too great, is the turret on the body of the building, from whence Fine turret.
one has not only a view into all the main streets, which are divided by
three cross-streets, but also into five-and-twenty walks, some set with
trees, and others cut through the woods, in which no other prince's
seat can rival it, and still heightened by other variegated walks in the
same woods. Some of these walks bear the names of those ministers
who served his highness at the time of these improvements, as most of
the streets in the town are called after princes. The garden, though
small, is very elegant, having in it no less than four thousand orange,
lemon, bay, and other such trees, among which two thousand seven
hundred are orange, the finest of which, if not so thick as those of *Lud-*
wigsburg, surpass them in height.

In some of the lower parts of the garden are pretty espaliers of young Orangery.
lemon-trees; here is also an aviary for three hundred canary-birds,
which, in summer-time, used to fly about the gardens all day, and at
night repair to their habitation. But last winter, by over-heating the
stove, the fire caught a billet of wood, which happened to be there,
and the poor creatures were all poisoned by the smoak.

Behind the palace is a decoy, where above two thousand wild-ducks
are daily fed. The chief defect in *Karlsruh* is the want of water. The

Numb. VI. VOL. I.

R

neigh-

neighbouring country is a sandy level, which in summer makes travelling very disagreeable. What water the garden has is conveyed thither by hand-pumps; though the margrave is said to intend some improvements in this useful article, whereby the town, as well as the garden, shall be conveniently supplied with water. He applies himself to the affairs of government, keeps out of debt, and hears every body with patience. His yearly income is computed at four hundred thousand guilders, out of which certain limited sums are appropriated to the gardens, to music, and other entertainments. To some establishments here so singular*, as never to have been heard of at any other court of *Europe*, one may apply the words of *Sallust*, *De Carthagine filere melius futo, quam parum dicere*. 'Concerning *Carthage*, it is better not to mention it, than say 'but little.'

Self-love has ever shewn great address and invention in reconciling the licentious inclinations with the established religion, however pure and holy; a compact or bargain is as it were made with God, by virtue of which the favorite vices are retained, and the regard in other points due to the deity preserved inviolable. The voluptuous comfort themselves and lull their consciences asleep with the numerous concubines of *David* and *Solomon*. This they imagine God will not stand so strict upon, but it may be compensated by a punctual observance of many external duties; and these too must be such as suit their natural † disposition. Sometimes the deceit is fomented by the panegyrics of an adulatory confessor; and thus self-love is easily seduced into a confidence of being a favourite child of God, though with a depraved heart, and an immoral life.

Baden-ba-
den's *Favo-
rita*.

From *Karlsruh* two stages and a quarter bring one to *Rastadt*; but it is worth a traveller's while to turn off a little on the left-hand to the *Favorita*, built by the widow of the late margrave of *Baden-baden* in the newest taste of architecture. Here is a chamber of very beautiful porcelaine, and a cabinet lined with looking-glass, with many curiosities of

* The above words of the author will be more clearly understood by knowing that they hint at the notorious seminary of young women, where, by an unnatural whim of the margrave, above thirty female creatures are maintained, some of them always walking by his coach in the garb of heydukes, and others at night keeping guard in the palace. The general provision for them, on their discharge, is to be married to some petty officer of the household.

† If the revealed truths of our most holy religion be liable to such perversions, it is manifest how excessively sensuality would prevail under no other authority than natural religion. We readily believe what we wish, and in such a case, under the most flagitious profligacy, any weak palliatives would be embraced for quieting the clamours of conscience. What evils would this bring upon society! But how happy are we, who in an outward profession of the name of Christ, use all diligence that the tenour of our lives may strictly correspond with his holy precepts!

art and nature, particularly above forty very good pictures of the said countess in different masquerade habits, which in her juvenile years she had, on many occasions, appeared in. Amidst the gradual alterations of the complexion and features in such a long succession of time, the same look is every where observable. I do not know of a better set of portraits, and may venture to compare them to the admirable performances of *Rubens* in the *Luxemburg* gallery, where queen *Mary de Medicis* is represented under a variety of changes. The height of the lower hall reaches through all the stories, and its cupola, round which is a balustrade leading into the several floors, is very lightsome, with beautiful paintings. Some of the other rooms are hung with a *Chinese* manufacture of paper and silk, another with lace-work, and a set of bed-curtains of the same. The cieling of another is enriched with gems, as agate, jasper, cornelians, amethysts, &c. imitating fishes, birds, and flowers. There is also a very magnificent table of the same workmanship. The excellent order of the kitchen, larder, hall, medicinal-room, wash-house, cannot but please an oeconomist; and accordingly the countess takes no little pleasure to walk her guests through these subterranean offices. On the left, at the end of the little orangery, is a pheasant garden, and on the right a wild thicket, leading to the hermitage. In the centre of it stands the house, the outward walls of which are covered with large pieces of bark. The door seems to rest upon trunks of old trees: and all that one sees within are the coarse images of *Jesus*, *Joseph*, and *Mary*; a mean bed without curtains; an altar without decorations; and at the angles of the narrow walks in the garden stand wooden images of the old hermits as big as life, some of them in a hairy habit; the niches, like the door, are supported by old decayed trunks of trees. This hermitage is the very reverse of that of *Nymphenburg*, which betrays grandeur under a concealed pomp; whereas, on the contrary, that of *Baden* owes its agreeableness to an exact imitation of the natural simplicity of a solitude adapted to devout contemplation.

A league from the *Favorita* lies *Rastadt*, a place regularly built, with a Rastadt. stately palace, from the centre of which one has a view of the streets, the middle of which terminates in a long walk. It is not yet entirely finished; and indeed the garden, to be answerable to the house, will be a work of time. Few people are seen in the streets, and every thing has a dead aspect. The situation and appearance of the fine palace or castle is best indicated on a medal, the circumscription of which is,

Dat paCeM Rastat
patrIæ est Vrbs ILLa qVIetL.

As this *Latin* verse includes the epocha of the peace made here in the year 1714, so the following inscription intimates the month in which the preliminaries of that peace were signed.

Martius expellit pacis fundamine Martem.

On the reverse is a helmet open, with a dove's nest in it, and this inscription:

In galea Martis nidum fecere columbæ.

Another medal of the same transaction, on one side exactly resembles the former, having on it the castle of *Rastadt*; but on the reverse stands the image of *Constancy*, as on the common medals, with these words over it:

Constantia Augusti.

A third medal exhibits *Mars* shutting the temple of *Janus*:

Above, *Janus a Marte Mense Martio clusus.*

Underneath, *Pax Rastadiensis.*

The other side shews bees flying about a dead lion, and the motto

fortI DVLCE VenIt fortI MeL fortIs ab ore.

At the bottom, *Jud. cap. XIV. ver. 14.*

I have in my possession another small medal struck on this peace; on one side of which is the castle of *Rastadt*, with an eagle hovering over it, and this inscription:

nIDVM PACIS hIC InstrVo

paX Rastadii In arCe CoMposita est.

Underneath, *Et in loco isto dabo pacem. Agg. 2.*

The other side represents the busts of the marchioness dowager, and the young prince her son, with this inscription:

Dabo pacem in sinibus vestris. Levit. 26.

Ludovicus Marchio Baadensis; Francisca Sibylla Aug. Gubernatrix.

*Encomium of
the former
margrave.*

The founder of *Rastadt* was the late margrave, concerning whose military qualities prince *Eugene* declared, 'That if he had the margrave of *Baden's* experience, or the margrave his good fortune, one of the two must be the best general in *Europe*.' But under the bad circumstances in which the margrave found the greatest part of the imperial

imperial army, it was impossible for him to undertake any thing considerable, which brought his fidelity to his country under a suspicion, at a time when his minister, with all the justice in the world had represented to the diet, that though it was some years since his master was no longer a novice in war, yet he had never come to know that victory could be gained without powder and muskets. It is true, that at first he gave his advice against the battle of *Schellenberg*, the *Bavarian* troops being so advantageously posted, that there were little hopes of forcing them without considerable loss and hazard; however, the duke of *Marlborough* signifying to him his ultimate resolution of attacking the enemy, the margrave immediately answered, *Je serai donc de la partie*, 'then I'll make one.' An oversight of his, indeed, was, that after the victory, he suffered himself to be detached with a small corps, from the main army, upon a supposition, that the chief view was on *Ingolstadt*, before which he set down; for by that he was deprived of having a share in the victory at *Hochstadt*. Yet, was he not insensible of this treatment; and upon a courier bringing him advice of the fortunate issue of that battle (of which he could plainly hear the fire in his army before *Ingolstadt*) he said, *Je n'y aurois pourtant rien gaté*, i. e. 'It would not, however, have gone the worse for my being there.'

Possibly he might have declared against the battle; and persons of no small skill in war affirm, that according to all human appearance, the advantage must have been on the side of the *French*, without the egregious error of crowding twenty-six battalions into such a poor hole as *Blenheim*.

The present margrave did not receive his education from any cavalier or steward of the household; that care his mother chiefly took upon herself. He loves hunting, and even in summer, tho' the swarms of gnats render it extremely troublesome. It would be a subject, perhaps, not unworthy the researches of a naturalist, why this particular insect is found about the *Rhine* in greater numbers than near other rivers, so as to give the nick-name of *Rhine-gnats* to the inhabitants of its borders.

Rhine-gnats.

The countess dowager, among other sciences, is mistress of the secret of insinuating colours and figures into the hardest agate, and not only to colour the superficies, but the tinge shall penetrate some inches deep into the stone. This art has probably been likewise practised on the curious agate in the treasury at *Vienna*, described by *Lambecius*; therefore, in the controversy with the *Arians*, on the divinity of Christ, it was highly proper to produce other kinds of proofs than those received from agate. My want of agates hinders me from making an experiment of *P. Baldigiani* practised on marble, as abbot *Nazari* has explained. The black is prepared from the gum used in mummies, the red from dragon's

Artificial figures in agate.

Art of painting on marble.

Changing of
colours in a-
gate.

gon's blood, *per deliquium*, and the yellow from *gum senega*; each being separately ground to an impalpable powder, and mixed up with the strongest brandy, is laid upon the heated marble, which thus imbibes figures and colours to a depth, as if naturally formed there. This succeeds best in *Carrara* marble; and experiments are making on the hardest gems for improving the art. *Athanasius Kircher* in his *Subterraneous World*, mentions an art of painting on marble, by means of *sal armoniac*, spirit of wine, and aquafortis; but I much question, whether this would stand the test. Concerning some new and better experiments for introducing colours into marble, agate, jasper, and other gems still harder, M. *Du Fay*'s dissertation in the *History of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Paris*, 1728, is very well worth reading. It would also give me great pleasure if a judicious enquiry was made into the alteration of the natural colours of agate. *Paul Lucas*, in his well-known travels into *Egypt* relates, that a piece of agate, in which was the form of a little fish of a pale colour, being, without any design, left in a window, exposed to the sun, within a quarter of an hour, turned to a dark red, which increased to a total black, which colour afterwards it gradually lost in the shade, till about the fourth or fifth day it recovered its former paleness.

Formerly abundance of fine paintings were to be seen in the castle of *Rastadt*; but their number was considerably diminished through the zeal of father *Meyer*, who, at first, had a great influence over the countess dowager of *Baden*, till it sunk under the ascendant of cardinal S—. By the severity of that father, pictures to the value of above fifty thousand guilders, but which he judged too naked and libidinous, were committed to the flames.

A traveller must not omit seeing the beautiful *scala santa* in the palace chapel. The margrave's revenue, exclusive of what he has from his mother, is about four hundred thousand guilders.

Rastadt, September 8, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVII.

An account of *Strasburg*.

SIR,

FROM *Rastadt* to *Stollhofen* is but one stage; and from the last place the country, all the way to *Strasburg*, is very pleasant and fruitful, and more particularly abounds in turnips. *Kehl* is reckoned about half a stage from *Strasburg*; and at a *French* custom-house on the bridge, six creutzers are paid for every trunk.

Strasburg is an old large city, with very few fine houses. The ramparts, the pleasantest that can be seen, are planted all round with a row of trees, and in some places with two or three; to walk round them takes up an hour and three quarters. Some new works are carrying on towards *Fort-Kehl*, in order the better to join the city and citadel, the burghers being obliged to part with the intermediate fields and meadows. They are indeed promised payment; but when they will receive it, time must shew. In the same manner at the taking of this city, in the year 1681, the burghers were deprived of part of their fine ground for the new fortifications, and to this day are so far from having received a just indemnity, that they who have got any thing were obliged to sit down with half the worth. It is but lately that an engineer, after an inconceivable application, and labour of several years, has made a model of the whole city, with every particular house, and so minutely, that there is scarce a window or chimney which is not to be pointed out in it. This model filled a large hall, but is now removed to *Paris*. The new citadel towards the *Rhine*, like the town itself, is quite upon a level, and the fortifications of both make no very formidable appearance. *Kehl* may be cannonaded from it, and here are laid up the old arms taken from the burghers in 1681. The neighbourhood of some marshy islands in the *Rhine*, render the citadel unhealthy; yet there is in it an academy for above an hundred cadets, who are instructed in the mathematics, and all military sciences. The natural warmth of that nation, together with the volubility and vehemence of youth, which subside very late in the *French*, occasion frequent quarrels among themselves, and still more with other people; on which account they are confined within the citadel, and go out but two or three at a time. Here they have the best opportunity of improvement, not only by means of the excellent masters among so many engineers, but that both

at

at *Strasbourg* and in its neighbourhood, as at *Landau*, *Fort Louis*, *Brisac*, &c. all the several kinds of fortifications, planned by *Vauban*, *Coborn*, and other excellent masters of this science, lie before their eyes. The garrison of *Strasbourg* generally consists of eight or ten thousand men. A monthly deduction is made from the officers pay towards the support of the theatre, which gives them free admittance into the pit; and it is thought a point of prudence to provide this amusement for them, as it prevents many disorders and more prejudicial meetings, which otherwise would naturally happen among such a number of military men. Sometimes also a company of officers agree to act themselves, some piece of a celebrated author, as at present the officers of the regiment of *Picardy*; and in this they proceed with better success than the order of knighthood lately instituted here among them. The companions of this order stile themselves *Chevaliers de la Providence*, i. e. knights of providence: By their laws all things were to be in common, any one having two necessary things was to bestow one on an indigent brother, and all superfluities were to be burned and destroyed, as the inventions of luxury, and fomenting a softness unbecoming men of a martial disposition. It will easily be conceived, that this order could not boast of many rich members, and that however philosophical and exalted, it must soon come to a period.

The city within is watered by the *Preusche*, and without by the *Ill*. The customs and manners of the inhabitants vary with the times. The dress of the *Strasbourg* young ladies, together with their rich hats, which from being broad above the forehead, on both sides, run out in a point to a great length, and the multitude of plaits in their gowns daily disappear, all the young people affecting the *French* mode.

Cathedral.

Blasphemous
flattery to
Lewis XIV.

The cathedral deserves seeing above any thing *Strasbourg* affords. At the surrender of the city it was immediately taken away from the *Lutherans*, and given to the *Roman-catholics*; for which good work bishop *Francis Ego of Furstenberg*, being at *Paris*, and having an eye upon this church, congratulated the king with this passage, *Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation*. A compliment, which for its regard to religion, is of a piece with that of *M. Daucourt*, concerning the same surrender of the city of *Strasbourg*, in his speech at his admittance into the *French* academy on the 19th of *November*, 1683. His words are these: *Louis a dit, que Strasbourg se soumette; & Strasbourg s'est soumis. Puissance plus qu'humaine, & qui ne peut être comparée qu'à celle qui, en creant le monde, a dit, Que la lumière soit faite & la lumière fut faite.* Lewis said, Let *Strasbourg* submit, and *Strasbourg* submitted. A power more than human, and to be compared to that alone which at the creation of the world said, Let there be light, and there

'there was light.' *Recueil des barang. prononcées par MM. de l'Acad. Françoisé dans leurs Receptions*, p. 388, edit. de Paris, 1698, 4to. The foundation of this church stands in water and clay, and it is not many years since a boat could go round the vaults; but at present the passage is mured. The whole building was finished in the year 1449, so that the Protestants are not chargeable with the satyrical sculptures which a few years ago were to be seen on the cornishes and pedestals, representing monkies, asses, hogs, &c. in monkish habits; and, among the rest, a monk in a very indecent posture, with a nun lying upon her back; but these at present are in a great measure effaced. I shall not examine whether the artificers of themselves presumed to take such liberties, or whether it was done by order of the secular clergy, as a revenge on the monks, who were always prejudicing them by one means or another. The furniture and ornaments, of which *Lewis XIV.* made a present to this church, are extremely rich and magnificent; fifty persons are said to have been employed on them during eleven years, and they cost that prince six hundred thousand dollars. This present, besides three assortments of altar-furniture and vestments, consists of silver candlesticks, each of which requires a strong man to carry it, with a crucifix of double the weight. The whole weight of these seven pieces amounts to sixteen hundred marks.

Opposite to the chancel is a draw-well, where it is supposed, in the times of paganism, the victims were washed*. In the time of *Clavis*, St. *Remigius* by consecration appropriated it for baptism-water, which, till the reformation, continued to be the sole use of it, being fetched home to the neighbouring villages. Its water is sweet and clear, and at present free for every one either to drink of in the church, or carry home.

To this church also belongs a large clock, famous for exhibiting the several motions of the planets; the images stepping forth, and a cock crowing, though but very hoarsely, highly divert the commonalty. This I place among the ingenious works of antiquity, rather than the piece of clock-work which I formerly saw in *Lewis* the xvth's chamber at *Versailles*, over one side of which is a silver eagle shaking and trembling at the hourly crowing of the cock, which stands over-against it. Whether such

* The washing of victims was by the ancient Germans and northern people looked upon as an essential part of religion, so that the altars had always a spring near them, to which was also ascribed an extraordinary sacredness. *Tacitus* c. 40. mentions *Heriba's* wells, and the religious wells of the *Cimbrians* are described by *Wormius monum. Dan. lib. v. p. 285.* and by *Arnkjel* on the *Cimbrian Paganism*. *Adam of Bremen* says of the *Upsal* wells, that they serve for inhuman sacrifices: *Ibi etiam est fons, ubi sacrificia paganorum solent exerceri, & homo vivus immergi.* But *Scheffer*, in his antiquities of *Upsal*, thinks the men to have been first put to death, and then washed in the wells; such wells the *Icelanders* call *Blotkelda*. *Rudbeck. Atlant. tom ii. c. 5. Arngrim. rer. Island. p. 62.*

a trivial and ostentatious insult over one's enemy be consistent with true greatness of mind, is a problem easily solved. If this satire had been pointed at a state which bears a lion in its arms, the invention would not have been so extremely out of character, the ancients imagining, though falsely, that lions were terrified by the crowing of the cock. A rigorous procedure of the court of *France* against a supposed successor of *Peter* in the papacy would have given a real poignancy to the device, had it represented *Peter* penitent and weeping at the crowing of the cock, which had also been the most proper fancy of making cocks crow in clock-work, being taken from that incident at the passion of Christ. But that the eagle, which has been universally looked upon as the king of all fowls, should tremble at the crowing of the cock, is repugnant to nature, consequently a solecism in emblematical imagery. Such an invention can please only those who are possessed with the same weakness as *Lewis XIV.*, a prince infatuated with flattery to such a degree, that at operas, and at the prologues of plays, he would join in singing the most extravagant rants made in his praise: and even after the hard conditions of peace to which he was forced in the year 1713, he directed, or at least permitted a marble statue of himself to be made, and to this day standing in the orangery at *Versailles*, with this arrogant inscription:

*Lewis XIV.
fond of flat-
tery.*

Pace beat totum qui bello terruit orbem.

He who by war shook the whole world, blesses it with peace.

The steeple of the cathedral is justly reckoned among the highest in all *Europe*, being about six hundred and fifty-four steps to the uppermost crown; and the geometrical altitude computed at five hundred and seventy-four feet, though others reduce it to five hundred. At the height of three hundred and twenty-five steps one comes to an area, where water is kept in a large stone cistern, in case of any fire in the tower. The earthquake on the third of *August*, 1728, which was felt here, and all over *Swabia*, after raising this water three or four feet high, threw it near eighteen feet from the side, which is to be commemorated by a particular monument on the last step. The commonalty were also made to believe, and it was even printed in the public papers, that by the first shock of the earthquake the whole fabric of the cathedral was moved forwards three paces, but by the second it removed to its former place. In this church is also shewn a kind of french-horn, which every night is sounded twice, to perpetuate the infamy of the *Jews*, who, in the year 1349, intended to betray the city, and had made this horn to give the enemy notice when to begin their attack. The great bell of this cathedral

*Treasury of
the Jews.*

cathedral weighs ten ton and four quintals; and another which is called the silver bell, being mostly of that metal, weighs two tons and six *Silver bell.* quintals; the latter, except on particular joyful occasions, is rung only twice a year, namely at the commencement and conclusion of *Christmas.*

The hospital, which some years since was burned down, is now rebuilt with great magnificence; in the wall on the left-hand at the entrance, one sees a human figure in relievo, on the belly of which is something like a midling common ball, but with veiny ramifications. Some judge it to represent a plague sore on a patient in this hospital; others affirm it to be a spider found in the wine-cellar; and the one seems as likely as the other.

In the cellar is kept wine of the year 1472, 1519, and 1525; the *Old wine.* second of these wines, as an historical monument, is called the *Wurtemberg war*, and the last the *peasants war*. It is said that none of these wines can be filled up, a thick crust being grown over the liquor, so as to hinder any infusion; and besides, upon mixing a few drops of any other wine, these turn quite black. Its taste is little better than that of lie, and a drop rubbed on the hand leaves a smell, which for some hours cannot be washed away. As a rarity, however, they bear a great price, travellers, for a guilder, getting but a few drops, by way of taste; and as there still is supposed to be eight awmes in every vessel, the three are no inconsiderable fund to the warden of the cellar.

Among the remarkable buildings must be reckoned the royal hospital for invalids, and the Jesuits college, which besides a fine library, has also a collection of antiquities. The academy is also well furnished with books, and these lent upon a note given for the due return of them. The present professors of divinity are D. *Silberrath* and *Frœreisen*; in civil law, D. *Link*, *Schertz* and *Bockler*; in physic, *Scheit*, *Siltzan* and *Bockler*, &c. In history and rhetoric, *Schopflin* has few equals: the learned may promise themselves considerable advantages from his future works.

The anatomical theatre is worth seeing, and especially the physic- *Physic garden.* garden, which, after those of *Leyden* and *Paris*, is said to be inferior to none in *Europe*.

In the *Pfenningthurme* are kept all the city records, among which is a parchment diploma of the emperor *Charles IV.* to which is annexed a seal like that of the golden-bull at *Francfort*, except that this is not of gold. Here also is kept the large standard, of which such frequent mention is made in the disputes for the office of great standard-bearer of the empire. It is eight half-ells deep, and seven half-ells wide, with gold on it to the amount of eighty ducats. Probably this was only a particular banner of the city of *Strasbourg*, and never was the chief standard of the whole *Germanic* army.

The idol of
Crutzmanna.

Formerly, in St. Michael's chapel at *Strasburg*, stood a cast brass statue, betwixt two and three ells in height, called *Crutzmanna*. It very much resembled a *Hercules*, according to the wooden print of it cut by *Speclin* the architect, and to be seen in *M. Hofbea*'s particular description of *Strasburg* cathedral, printed in the year 1617, 4to. but now very scarce; though there must be a mistake in the drawing, it appearing from *Speclin*'s manuscripts that the right-hand holds the club, and the shield is in the left. In the year 1525, this statue, with some others, were removed; but whither, is now uncertain. Father *Montfaucon* once assured me, that it was made a present of to M. *Louvois*, and that it now actually stood in the marshal *d'Estrees*'s gardens at *Iffy*; but professor *Kuhn* contradicted this, and positively affirmed to me that the piece at *Iffy* was sold to *Louvois* by one of the council of fifteen, and was no more than a copy.

Helisefus Roesslin, in *Descriptione Vosagi*, c. 12. says, that formerly there was a temple of *Mars* at *Strasburg*. This image appears to be *Hercules*, with his common attributes, a club, and a lion's skin; which, besides, has no manner of affinity with the * idols of the ancient Ger-

* It is not to be denied but that those provinces of *Germany* which lie nearest to the ambitious *Romans*, are not without some vestiges of a similarity of worship; at least the *Romans* were wanting in nothing to promote it as the best means to establish their dominion. *Keysser's Antiq. Sept.* p. 186, has these words, *Romanis imprimis sollemne erat, de victarum gentium numina cum suis commiscere: vel quia quidquid ubique deorum erat, a gente orbis pene terrarum victrice coli vellent videri, unde peregrina etiam sacra Romæ plane interdicta erant: vel quia levissimis indiciis decepti re vera sua numina sibi cernere videbantur: vel denique quia lubenti animo sua interpretatione subveniebant, ut in communionem sacrorum venerent cum populis armis subactis, quos eo facilius hac ratione iugum Romanorum admissuros existimabant, probe gnari, quantam vim in vulgi animis habeat religio.* 'It was customary among the *Romans* to admit the deities of the conquered nations into theirs, either that all the deities worshipped throughout the earth might be also worshipped by the conquerors of it, and therefore all foreign rites were absolutely prohibited at *Rome*; or whether deceived by the slightest appearances, they judged them to be the same deities with their own; or, lastly, because they thought it adviseable to come into a religious communion with the nations whom they had subdued by their arms, as they would more patiently bear the *Roman* yoke, well knowing the power of religion on the minds of the vulgar.' This considered, the *Strasburg Hercules* is no longer to be wondered at; but it was quite otherwise in the more inland parts of *Germany*. There is, in truth, little likelihood that our ancestors should imitate the religious rites of the *Romans*. There are on the contrary, tracts of the *Romans* imitating the idolatries of the *Germans*. Let us once more hear *Keysser*, p. 287. *Quod autem præcipuum est, Romani ipsi sacra Germanorum avidè complectebantur, vel quod interpretatione quadam sæpius incongrua Romana faciebant: vel cæca superstitione inducti, cui nil tam abjectum ac imbecille, in quo compellente necessitate præsidium non putet collocandum: vel denique ut hac sacrorum veluti communione eo facilius iugo adsuescerent, quod vix æquo animo patiebantur libertatis tenacissimi:* 'but what is most observable is, that the *Romans* themselves eagerly embraced the rites of the *Germans*, either because by a certain interpretation, they shewed those of *Rome* to be often inconsistent; or they were induced to it by a blind superstition, which in an exigency has recourse to any thing, however weak and despicable; or lastly, by this fellowship in secret matters, the *Germans* might be the more easily accustomed to a yoke, which their attachment to liberty could not but bear with impatience.'

mans.

mans. The appellation of *Krutzmann*, given it by the vulgar, is derived from *Kruatzen*, or *Cruotzen*, which *Franc. Junius ad Willeram*, p. 157, and *Schilter ad Konigshoffii Chron. Alsat.* p. 551, shews in ancient times to have signified to *fight*, to *challenge*. Thus *Krutzmann* imports *Hercules provocator*, or in general signifies a person of eminence.

M. Rathsamshausen has a good museum, and several other virtuosi, have fine collections of antient coins and medals.

I came hither very opportunely for seeing the rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin. A theatre was erected on the *Preusch*, to which waggons full of suns were carried; these and the hercules in the cradle, being the subjects of most of the inscriptions, of which very few were remarkable for wit, propriety, or truth. Fountains of wine played at two different places for the soldiers and the townsmen. In the afternoon there was a general discharge of all the cannon round the city; at dark the lower part of the theatre, on which were the fire-works, was illuminated, and the upper part fired at once, by a sun slowly rising from the governor's house. The weather being calm, both the fire and water balloons, together with the wheels and rockets were played off to the greatest advantage. But baron *Roth*, the only imperial general there, and commandant of *Kehl*, met with a very unhappy accident, which some *Frenchmen* were not wanting to interpret as a presage of the dauphin's future success against his neighbours. The first rocket which was discharged from the theatre by the above-mentioned sun, instead of ascending, flew off (possibly not being rightly fastened) in an horizontal direction towards the governor's house, and passing close by the prince of *Birkenfeldt's* face, hit general *Roth* on the back with such violence, that his cloths were immediately all over blood, and he was obliged to be carried off. After the fire-work, the steeple of the cathedral was illuminated, which, indeed, had a very fine effect. The whole concluded with a ball and entertainment at the governor's house.

Rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin.

Omen against the Germans.

The present governor of *Alsace* is the old marshal *d'Uxelles*; his deputy is the count *Dubourg*, who is mighty fond of talking of his campaign against general *Mercy*, though his good fortune had the greatest share in it. The marshal was such a lover of the fair sex, that for a considerable time the *scheinder* or hangman's daughter, was the object of his flame: her charms, indeed, were so attractive, that many other persons of distinction likewise solicited her favour. The *French* imagining her father's title to be a family name, used after their open pronunciation to call her mademoiselle *Scheindar*. Before she came to be much talked of, colonel *Helmstedt* taking the air on horse-back, without the city, happened to meet her in a travelling waggon; being immediately smitten with her beauty, he entered into conversation with her, and

Amours of the marshal D'Uxelles, and others.

as he never wanted confidence, he urged, that he might be permitted to wait on her into the city. Having alighted from his horse to hand her out of the waggon, it was his good fortune to ask her, who the person was that had thus honoured him with her company? The fair one frankly answered, that she was the hangman of *Straßburg's* daughter, which, as may be easily supposed, gave a turn to the colonel's inclinations, though his complaisance brought no small ridicule upon him. Mr. — fell into an adventure not very different, as he was travelling near the city of *N.* a young woman sitting on the side of the road all in tears, drew his eyes upon her, and the prettiness of her face moved him to alight and go up to her: He expressed the kindest compassion, and by a thousand soft things, endeavoured to sooth the violence of her grief; and when the distracted nymph, after several times eluding his questions concerning the cause of such floods of tears, told him that she was but just parted from the hangman, who had publicly whipped her out of town, and now, is not this matter enough to weep for.— Though *M*— some years after diverted his friends with this account; yet upon such information, he hardly staid at that time to be seen in such creditable company. As a conclusion, I shall add what happened to lieutenant colonel *N.* who fell in love with a young creature unknown to him, but who, besides a person no way disagreeable, had some skill in geography, history, painting, and the languages. He was one day pressing for her consent, and as all her arguments could not divert him from his resolution, she made known to him her extraction, telling him, that her father was a rich sow-gelder, who had sent her to be educated in a place where she was not known. This confession, however mortifying, the lieutenant-colonel's constancy digested; and though it involved him in some disturbance with other officers, and he was afterwards cashiered; he easily comforted himself with having a wife, whose understanding and virtue, besides a good portion as an only daughter, excelled those of most of her sex.

Straßburg, Sept, 19, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVIII.

A description of old and new *Brisac*, *Hunningen*, and *Basil*.

S I R,

BASIL is reckoned twenty-five leagues from *Strasburg*, but they are Bisenheim. very short. The country near *Bisenheim*, betwixt old and new *Brisac* is extremely pleasant; being wholly level, its prospect towards *France* reaches to the mountains of *Burgundy*, and on the other side beyond the *Rhine* by the *Black-forest*. All the roads in *Alsace* are very good, consisting generally of gravel and causeways, with ditches on both sides to carry off the water.

Part of the town of *Old Brisac* stands upon an eminence, which gives Roads in Alsace. an extensive view of the adjacent champain country. The bridge of boats formerly here over the *Rhine*, was some years ago demolished, and the passage altered to a ferry.

At the siege of this place *D. Bernard* of *Saxe-Weimar*, particularly signalized his courage and conduct, as is commemorated in a medal; on one side of which is the duke's image, and on the other the town of *Brisac*, with this inscription:

Fortis, sed fortior Deus fuit & Weimarius, MDCXXXVIII.

'Strong, but God and Weimar were stronger.'

If this hero gained such honour by the taking of this strong fortress, not less infamy did count *Arco* draw upon himself, by his scandalous defence of it in the last war, and for which he forfeited both his life and honour.

On the side towards the *Black-forest* are great numbers of wild boars, and especially in the marshy parts near the *Rhine*: to unharbour them was extremely difficult, till some years ago an expedient was hit upon of burning brimstone laid on the top of ten or twelve poles placed at some distance from one another on that side from whence the wind blew, whilst the hunters posted themselves on the opposite quarter. This smell, it seems, being very offensive to the wild boars, they immediately ran from it towards the other side of the morass, and thus came within their enemies fire. The author of this artifice, I am inclined to suspect, was no stranger to hog-stealing, it being a practice in thefts of that kind

kind to hold burning sulphur to the hogs nose, and they drop down immediately, without the least outcry. But the peasants have another silent device,; knowing that the wild boars often cross the *Rhine* in the night-time, they watch them in boats, and catching them by the hind-legs, lift them up, so that the head being under water, the beast is drowned, and then pulled into the boat.

New Brisach.

New Brisach, which was built by *Lewis XIV.* is opposite to the old town, and so near as to be within each other's cannon. This stands entirely upon the plain; its works are all new, and the streets so regular, that in the great market all the four gates of the town are to be seen. The road all along from hence to *Basil* is very pleasant, with a prospect on the left-hand beyond the *Rhine* into the margraviate of *Baden*. This country indeed is but four leagues in length, and the same in breadth, but very fruitful, especially in wine, which affords a considerable trade. It belongs to the house of *Baden-Durlach*, and is properly the old boundary of *Germany*, towards *Arelat*; to this 'tis that the family of *Baden* owe the title of *Margraves*, their other lands in *Germany* having never been antiently the frontiers of our country.

Hunningen.

Hunningen was built by the *French* in the last century, and is so near *Basil* as to cannonade each other; this appeared by a trial made by the *French* at the finishing of this place, when a ball lodged in one of the gates of *Basil*. The town thought fit to return the compliment, by which a little tower at *Hunningen* was knocked down, so that the *French* were pleased to make an excuse for the provocation, pretending it was not done on purpose, or with any design of damaging the town; which pretence was admitted. Indeed hitherto *Hunningen* has not offered to molest *Basil*, but its security rests much more upon its union with the other *Swiss* cantons, than the strength of its fortifications.

Basil.

Basil is less than *Strasburg*, yet larger than *Francfort*, and the largest of all the towns of *Switzerland*, having two hundred and twenty streets, six market-places, and ninety-nine wells. Its situation is uneven, most of the streets being crooked, and paved with sharp stones, which however troublesome, is designed that the horses carrying heavy loads up-hill may have the surer footing. The clocks here go an hour faster than in other places, which some derive from the discovery of a conspiracy, whose measures were defeated by the alteration of the clock. Others, from the time of the council held here, which after lasting seventeen years ended in 1448; as a contrivance that the holy fathers should rise an hour earlier, or sit at table an hour less, two o'clock being the time of the council's meeting.

Singularity of
clocks.

Trade

Trade, especially in ribands, still continues to flourish here, six or eight houses sending each to the value of thirty or forty thousand guilders in that merchandise annually to the *Francfort* fairs. The police here is under very good regulations. Most of the offices are bestowed by lot, and none but qualified persons admitted candidates; there are also proper alternatives in the lucrative employments, so that it is seldom a person holds one above three years. No person without the city is to wear lace, or silver, or gold, under the penalty of three guilders for every offence. All unmarried women are prohibited silk cloaths. To marriage feasts none but the nearest relations are invited, which in the greatest families seldom amount to fifteen or twenty persons, whereas formerly, and even not many years ago, such a liberty prevailed, that the guests sometimes amounted to above two hundred, and thereby the youth of both sexes were drawn into superfluous expences, and a too diffuse acquaintance. The justifiable parsimony of the burgomasters, and principal members of the council may have contributed to the present limitation; for being always invited to every great wedding, where they could not come off handsomely under a *louis-d'or*, the old custom was a yearly tax upon them of at least fifty pieces, which by this new ordinance they now keep in their own pockets.

Silk manufac-
ture.

Police.

The bridge over the *Rhine* is two hundred and fifty common paces in length, and makes a good appearance. On the tower, which stands on the side towards *Switzerland* or *France*, is a crowned moor's-head, which every minute thrusts out its red long tongue: this droll figure, however, does not disgust like the filthy representation in a little cabin standing on the middle of the bridge, before which the public prostitutes, at their being banished the town, are brought to undergo some ridiculous ceremonies.

Bridge over
the Rhine.

The city which lies on the *German* side of the *Rhine* is called the lesser town, and has its own jurisdiction, but subordinately to the great town; its privileges were much larger, but abridged on account of formerly declaring for the house of *Austria*. The little town has no fortifications, and those of the great town are of no importance.

St. Peter's square, with its rows of lime-trees, is the best walk in the great town. In the year 1689 an oak was set here, which by the particular arrangement of its wide branches forms three distinct landing-places or floors. The large lime-tree which formerly stood by the cathedral, the diameter of which was at least six feet, and the circumference of its branches an hundred and twelve paces, is now no longer in being. The cathedral is an old building, with two towers; in it are the tombs of the empress *Anne*, consort to *Rodolph* of *Habsburg*; of his son *Charles*, and likewise of the celebrated *Erasmus*, who is honoured

St. Peter's
Square.

with a verbose but not a very elegant inscription upon a red and white marble, which may be seen in *Misson*.

Death's Dance. Opposite to the *French* church, on a long covered wall, is painted *Death's Dance*, where death mingling with all ranks and ages of both sexes, compliments them to the grave in *German* verses. The figures are of the natural size; the author of this singular piece is generally reputed to be the famous *Holbein*, a native of the place, who had also drawn and painted a death's dance, and had likewise painted, as it were, a duplicate of this piece on another house, but which time has intirely obliterated. However, for several reasons the death's dance, near the *French* church, may be presumed not to be *Holbein's*, but the work of another artist, whose name was *Bock*. Of the original beauty of this first performance, nothing is now existing but the shape and attitudes of the figures, the colours being so faded, that every part of it has been lately retouched. The like fate has attended the representation of the last judgment in the stair-case of the council-house, where it is remarkable, that, tho' done before the time of the reformation, viz. in the year 1510, yet popes, cardinals, monks, and priests are placed in hell. In the council-house, one sees a masterly piece of the sufferings of Christ, in eight departments, on two window-shutters, done by *Holbein*, whose genius was its own teacher; not only the liveliness of the colours is very well preserved, but every motion expressed with admirable justness and energy. *Maximilian*, elector of *Bavaria*, is said to have offered thirty thousand guilders for it. Connoisseurs in painting, particularly extol the department of seizing Christ in the garden; the colours and the *claro-oscuro* would do honour to any of *Raphael's* scholars. In the court of the council-house stands the image of *Munatius Plancus*, a *Roman* general, who, about fifty years before the birth of Christ, built the ancient city of *Augusta Rauracorum*, near *Basil*. This statue was first set up in the year 1528, with the following inscription, by *Beatus Rhenanus*.

Picture in the
council-house.

Statue of Mu-
natius Plau-
cus.

L. MVNATIO PLANCO CIVI ROMANO VIRO CONSVLARI
ET PRAETORIO ORATORIQUE AC M. CICERONIS DISCIPVLO
QVI POST DEVICTOS RHAETOS AEDE SATVRNI DE MANUBIIS
EXTRVCTA NON MODO LVGDVNVM ET RAVRICAM
COLONIAM DEDVXIT QVÆ AVGVSTA FVIT APPELLATA
AB OCTAVIO AVGVSTO TVM RERVVM POTIENTE S. P. Q.
BASILIENSIS TAMETSI ALEMANNORVM TRANSDVCTI
COLONI SVBACTIS ET DEPVLSIS RAVRICIS AMORE TAMEN
VIRTVTIS QUÆ ETIAM IN HOSTE VENERATIONEM MERETVR
VETVSTISSIMO TRACTVS HVIVS ILLUSTRATORI
CVLPA TEMPORVM PRORSUS ABOLITAM MEMORIAM
POST LIMINIO RENOVARVNT.
ANNO MDCXXVIII.

The Roman colony called by Ptolemy, lib. ii. c. 9. *Augusta Rauracorum* was two leagues from *Basil*, but in the fifth century it was totally destroyed by *Attila*, so that the only remains of it now is *Augst*, a poor village where the plowmen often meet with Roman coins * and inscriptions. Nine towers standing in a semicircular figure, appear to have belonged to a theatre; and the vaults which reach to *Richstel*, commonly called *Heidenloch*, i. e. Heathen's Hole, probably served to carry off all the filth of the city, by means of the little river *Ergetz*, which runs through it †. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, lib. xxx. is the first who makes mention of the city of *Basilea*. From *Wippo*, *Pistor's* edition, p. 431. this country appears to have formerly belonged to *Burgundy*.

The physic garden at *Basil* affords little remarkable, except a cherry-tree producing the same kind of cherries three times a year.

In the arsenal is shewn the armour in which *Charles the bold* lost his life, likewise his horse-furniture, together with his kettle-drums and trumpets.

D. Platner's museum, which is very well furnished with skeletons, petrifications, minerals, and some curiosities of art, is now in the hands of his son-in-law *D. Passavant*.

In the *Fesch* museum, besides a fine collection of books, there are a great number of medals, antiquities, paintings, &c. This is a *fidei commissum* always descending to the eldest of the family.

Erasmus and *Amerbach's* museum belong to the university, which purchased them for nine thousand dollars from the heirs of the latter. Among other things are twenty admirable originals of *Holbein*, as *Lucretia*, *Venus* and *Cupid*, *Erasmus*, *Amerbach*, *Holbein* himself, the institution of the Lord's Supper, but more especially the dead body of our Saviour, for which piece alone a thousand ducats have been offered. In the library, there are a great number, both of manuscripts and old coins and medals. Of the latter no less than twelve thousand, together with many other curiosities of art and nature, as paintings, and particularly portraits of the *Baden* family,

* *Mira fides. Eredote viram ventura propago
Cum segetes iterum, cum jam hec deserta virebunt,
Infra urbes populosque premi?*

* Posterity viewing the corn fields and other improvements, which one day shall spread
* these wastes, will scarce believe they tread on cities,* says *Statius* on another occasion.
And of *Augusta Rauracorum*, it may be said,

Hic seges est, ubi Troja fuit.

* Corn grows where once *Troy* stood.*

† *Conf. Etat. de la Suisse*, p. iii. p. 38.

are to be seen in the palace of the margrave of *Baden Durlach*, where the margrave's family used to reside during the war upon the *Rhine*. The only defect in this palace is its standing too near the street, and not being enlarged with two wings.

I am, &c.

LETTER XIX.

Observations on *Switzerland* and the *Alps*. Description of the Cantons, and the city of *Bern*.

S I R,

*Mountain of
Hauenstein.*

*Height of the
Alps.*

THE computed distance from *Basil* to *Solothurn* is eighteen, and to *Bern* twenty leagues. Three leagues from *Basil* lies *Liechfall*, a little walled town, the road to which is through a pleasant valley covered with vineyards and orchards. Five leagues from *Basil*, viz. beyond *Holsten*, begins the craggy mountain of *Hauenstein*, which being some leagues in length, is extremely troublesome and difficult. On both sides of the road are still higher mountains, which on the right-hand continue, but on the left terminate in a large plain. D. *Scheuchzer's* map of *Switzerland* is undoubtedly the best; but as to these parts, not without defect. The mountains over which one travels here, are not so high as the *Tirolese*, and the summits better covered. In the name of *Alps* are not only included the mountains of *Switzerland*, but those of some neighbouring countries; and accordingly they are divided into *Maritimæ*, *Cotticæ*, *Grajae*, *Penninae*, *Rætia*, &c. That part of the canton of *Bern* eastward of the lake of *Geneva*, likewise the cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Glaris*, *Appenzel*, part of that of *Lucerne*, and lastly the country of the *Grisons*, consist mostly of mountains of a stupendous height, some of whose tops, according to *Scheuchzer's* barometrical measurements, are from nine to twelve thousand feet above the surface of the sea. The highest in *Switzerland* are supposed to be the *Schreck-born*, the *Grimfel*, and *Wetterborn* in the canton of *Bern**, *St. Gotthard* in *Uri*, *Gemmi* near *Leukbade*, the height of which is ten thousand one hundred and ten

* For an accurate description of these mountains we are obliged to *Scheuchzer*, in *itinere Alpino* IV. and VII. Likewise in his *Natural History of Switzerland* are very neat plates of the *Gletscher*, the mountain of *St. Gotthard*, and also of *Gemmi*.

feet;

feet; and St. Bernard, on the borders of *Italy* towards the valley of *Aosta*, which affords a very extensive prospect over *Italy*. On the mountain of *Grindelwald* is the *Gletscher*, or the Ice-mountain, whose ice is said never to melt, but to increase every year on all sides, both in height and circumference.

To this extraordinary height of the country is owing the fineness and subtilty of the air in *Switzerland*, so that the *Swissers*, however bold and hardy, when abroad, feel a kind of anxiety and uneasy longing after the fresh air to which they were accustomed from their infancy, without being able to account for such disquietude. At least it is thus *Scheuchzer* endeavours to vindicate the *nostalgia*, *pathopatrialdgia*, or the *heimweh*, i. e. home-sickness, with which those of *Bern* are especially afflicted*. Instances are not wanting, that on the recruits for the *Swiss* regiments piping or singing the *cow-brawl*, a common tune among the *Alpine* boors, the old soldiers have been seized with such passionate longings after their country, as have produced lassitudes, palpitations of the heart, watchings, an aversion to food, and slow hectic fevers, so that to prevent desertion, the singing or piping of this † tune has been suppressed. In the *Piedmontese* service, every offence of this nature is punished with the gantlope.

The neighbourhood of *Solothurn* is planted with very fine walks; the *Aar* runs through the city; but the part towards *Basil* is both the most remarkable and the largest. The Jesuits church is famous for its paintings, stucco-work, and frontispiece, towards which *Lewis XIV.* gave ten thousand livres.

* *Nonne vides etiam cæli novitate & aquarum
Tentari procut a patria quicunque domoque
Adveniunt, ideo quia longe discrepat aer.*

LUCRET. lib. vi.

† A traveller in every place he sees,
Or hazards, or endures a new disease,
Because the air or water disagrees.

CREECH.

† This account is confirmed in the *Breslau Miscellany*, vol. III. where are to be seen the notes of this affecting tune. *Nostalgia*, which in its etymology signifies a pain from being denied a return into one's own country, is a word more known than *Pathopatrialdgia*, of which *Zwinger* of *Basil* has wrote an express treatise.

Near

S W I T Z E R L A N D.

Near the hall is the following inscription:

DEAE EPONAE MAX.
OPILIVS RESTIO. M.
LEG. XXII. ANTONI
NIANA P. P. F. IMMU
NIS. COS. CURAT. SALENS.
VICO SOLOD.
XIII. KAL. SEPTEMBR.
D. N. ANTONINO
EIVS. SACERDOS.
COS.
V. S. L. M.

Epona was a city of *Languedoc*, and, as appears, not far from *St. Maurice in Velay*, where in the year 517 a council was held. Not that I think the above-mentioned goddess *Epona* to have had any relation with that city; but rather that her name is derived from the Greek ἵππος, and she was worshipped as a protectress of * horses.

Both

* *Minucius Felix* in *Octav.* p. m. 166, c. 28. *Nisi quod vos & totos Asinos in stabulis cum vestra vel (sua) Epona consecratis, & eosdem asinos cum hyde religiose decoratis.* And in *Tertulian*, from whom *Octavius* takes this, adding *vestra* only by way of ridicule, *Septimius* says, *Vos tamen non negabitis & iumenta omnia & totos cantherios cum sua Epona coli a vobis.* *Apuleius* 3. *Metam.* says, that he saw the image of *Epona* in stables. In *Juvenal's* 8th satire, she is call'd *Hippo*; *Hippona* is the same as *ἵππος*, ex *Agasil.* 3. *Ital. Phil. Parall. min.* and relative to this is the *Capuan* inscription, ap. *Gruter.* p. 195. which *Reinesius ad Rupert. Ep.* LII. p. 495, reads thus:

HIPPONAE. EGNATIE. NEPTVNO
CERERI ERINNYI
ÆDiles. IL VIRI Iuri DICVND
INFRA ACTAM. Hæc SacSa
ERIGVNT.

The *Restio Miles Legionis 22 Immunis* mentioned on the *Solothurn-stone* may have been of those, who, by favour of the consul, were exempted from the laborious services of the common soldiers. What is meant by *Curator Salensis*, or *Salensium*, I know not. *Reinesius*, l. c. *Ep.* XXII. p. 85. reads it thus, *Curator Kalend. Vico Solodori, h. e. qui pecuniam vel publicam municipii vel privati cuiusque fœndi locatam curabat, & Calendis quibusque modo caput ipsum cum usuris, modo proventum tantum usurarum exigebat.* Relative to this also is the stone found at *Pinburg*, or *Panburg*, in *Bavaria*, near the *Danube*, unless it be rather supposed a *Numen locale*, whose appellation is derived from *Pinburg* or *Ponburg*, which in the public records is written *Epinaburgum*; the inscription on it runs thus:

CAMPES. ET EPONAE
ALA. IST. N. G. H. P. C. R. QVI ET
AEL. BASSIANVS. PRAEF.
V. S. L. L. M.

The

Both parts of the city are environed with new fortifications of free-stone, at a vast expence; though no particular necessity, nor any other adequate benefit, does not yet appear. They are however a great ornament to the city, with this exception, that the ditches are thought too narrow. As *Lucerne* is the largest of the *Roman-Catholic* cantons, *Solothurn* has the reputation of being the most fruitful. I had no sooner entered the limits of *Bern*, than, near *Frauenbrunn*, upon an eminence, where a sentinel is always upon duty, I met with a stone-pillar and table, with the following inscription:

*Tausend drihundert zehlt siebenzig und sunff Jahr,
Uf S. Johannis tag der um die Weinacht war,
Zu frauenbrunnen war durch die von Bern vertrieben
Das Englisch heer davon achthundert todt geblieben
Die man in diesen land die Gugler hat genennt,
Auch darinn noch vielmehr geschlagen und zertrennt.
Der herr so dieffen Sieg aus Gnaden hat bescheeret,
Sey darum ewiglich hoch priesen und geebret.
Erneuret 1684.*

' In the year 1375, on St. John's-day in Christmas, the English chief, here called *Juggler*, was repulsed with the loss of above eight hundred men on the spot. God be praised, to whose assistance this victory is owing.

' Repaired in the year 1648.'

On the other side are the following verses:

*Uxoris dotem repetens Cusinus amatae
Dux Anglus, frater quam dabat Austriacus,
Per mare trajecit validarum signa cohortum
Miles ubique premens arva aliena jugo.
Hoc rupere loco Bernates hostica castra
Multos & justo Marte dedere neci.
Sic Deus armipotens ab apertis protegat ursum,
Protegat occultis hostis ab insidiis.*

' *Cusin*, an English nobleman, transported over the seas a numerous force to demand his wife's portion from the duke of *Austria*, her brother. His troops, after many violences and ravages committed in their

The first word is *Campestribus*, *Grut.* LXXXVII. 6. and is also met with *ap. Grut.* MXV. v. 2. and the other line *Reines. Inscr.* I, 16. reads, *Ala prima singularium civium Romanorum Quiritorium.* *Aelius Bassianus* is mentioned as pro-consul of *Africa* in *Capitolinus's Life of Clodius Albinus*, *conf. Gud. ad Grut.* l. c.

' march,

‘ march, were here defeated with great slaughter by the inhabitants of
 ‘ the canton of *Bern*: and as Almighty God thus protects it from the
 ‘ attempts of open, so may he also from the machinations and plots of
 ‘ secret enemies.

Mr. *Addison*, in his journey through *Italy*, remarks, that no *English* historian makes the least mention of this expedition; but he is mistaken in saying that *Cusin* was for rescuing his lady out of the hands of the *Swissers*; for, had he either copied or read the verses, he could not but have seen all that *Cusin* wanted was the portion. However, the inscription is exceptionable in many points. *Engerram de Coucy* of *Picardy*, had married *Catharine* daughter to *Leopold* the magnificent of *Austria*, and in title of her portion, had a claim to some imperial towns in *Switzerland*. But this *Engerram* died before his spouse, who afterwards married again, and died in the year 1349, but had no brother. Her portion legally descended to *Ingelram de Coucy*, the son of *Engerram* by *Catharine*, who accordingly was for asserting his father's claim; but he cannot be said to have demanded his wife's portion. *Stumpf*, in the fourth chap. of b. 13. of his annals of *Switzerland*, says, that *Cusin* made war on account of the non-payment of his mother's portion. How the *English* came to be involved in this quarrel is cleared up from the circumstances of the times. A great part of *France*, at that time, belonged to them, and the spouse of *Engerram de Coucy* earl of *Bedford* (possibly a brother of him who had married the abovesaid *Catharine* of *Austria*) was *Isabella* daughter to *Edward* III. king of *England*, and sister to *Edward the black prince*. The names of *Ingelram* and *Engerram* are the same, and the three persons of the same name are to be carefully distinguished.

Advantages
of walnut-
trees.

The whole plain along this road, and further towards *Geneva*, and into *Savoy*, is planted with multitudes of walnut-trees, from the fruits of which an oil used in physic, painting and burning, is produced, in the following manner. The nuts being shelled, are laid so as not to touch, that they may be thoroughly dried; then the kernels being taken out, they are pounded and boiled in a kettle; after which, without any other apparatus, they are put into a close hair-cloth, then laid under the press, which extrudes the oil. Fresh nuts scarce yield one third in quantity, but the oil is of a fine taste, and so strong as easily to inebriate. It is entertaining to see what multitudes of country people, on sundays and festivals in autumn, walk out among these trees.

Rich peasants
in Bern.

The peasants of the canton of *Bern* are the wealthiest in *Switzerland*, there being scarce a village without at least one inhabitant worth twenty, thirty, or even sixty thousand guilders. The bailiff of *Hutwil* is accounted to be master of four hundred thousand. He has three sons who are also in the farming way,

and a daughter, whom though courted by several gentlemen of *Bern*, the father has bestowed on a peasant.

The commonalty of both sexes wear straw hats, and the women's coats come so near the arm-pits, that not above an hand's breadth is left for the shape. A traveller cannot but be pleased with the inns on the road throughout all *Switzerland*, meeting every where with trouts, carps, beef, veal, fowls, pigeons, butter, cheese, apples, peaches, turnips, sugar, bisket, together with good wine, and all at a very reasonable price, especially if compared to the reckonings in *Swabia*, *Tirol*, and *Bavaria*. *Drejs of the commonalty.*
Inns.

Most of the princes in *Europe* have *Switzers* in their service; that of *France* seems so far the most advantageous, that a captain of an entire company makes ten thousand livres a year of it; but most of them have only half companies. At present the *Swiss* in *French* pay amount only to fourteen thousand men. *Switzers in foreign service.*

In approaching *Bern* one descends a mountain at the foot of which lyes *Bern* upon another acclivity. At first it is very narrow, but widens in the ascent, and at the top where it is almost level spreads into fine large streets. The houses are mostly of white free-stone, and along the main streets are piazzas, one side of which is taken up with the shops and houses of tradesmen. Here indeed you are secure from wind and rain, and it is very easy walking upon the broad pavement; but these piazzas deprive the houses of the ornaments of a portal; and the pillars raised from the street to the first floor of the house for the better support of it, are an eye-fore.

The epocha of the building of this city is included in this verse.

Et DVX BerChtoLDVs BernaM firVXIffe notatVr.

Nothing is more known than the story of the bear, which being taken on the day of the foundation of the city, gave occasion to its name; this creature not only composes its coat of arms, but in the upper part of the city to this day, some bears are kept in two closes with high trees for their diversion in clambering up them. *A bear its coat of arms.*

The burghers of this city are divided into the *qualified for government*, and the *perpetual inhabitants*. The latter consisting of such who were made freemen since the year 1635, enjoy all privileges, but are incapable of the magistracy and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former as the descendants of those who were burghers before that year. Tho' the city was built in the year 1191, as a check against the violent proceedings of the nobility, yet six very antient noble families found means to be class'd among the qualified burghers: these, besides being respected above all others, have this privilege, that when any one of them is admitted, a member of the senate or lesser council, he takes place of all other members though his senior in office, and immediately follows

the knights-bannerets, or tribunes of the people. The above-mention'd six noble families are those of 1st. *Von-Diesbach*. 2d. *Waltenweyl*. 3d. *Bonstetten*. 4th. *Lauteman*. 5th. *Mullenen*. and 6th. *Erlach*, the richest of them all. The great council into which none is admitted under thirty years of age, consists of two hundred and eight persons. In the lesser or daily council sit the two prætors, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and the two treasurers. The heads of this aristocracy are the two prætors, by the *French* call'd *Avoyers*: Their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The present are, 1st. *Jerom Erlach*, Lord of *Hindelbink*, *Urthenen*, *Moosseedorf*, *Barisweyl*, *Wyl*, *Thun*, and *Maatsletten*, formerly of the bedchamber to his imperial majesty, and lieutenant general, knight of the orders of *Brandenburg*, *Bavaria*, and *Wurtemberg*, born in 1669, a person of eminent merit, and as such highly esteemed and respected by his countrymen. Upon his admission into the daily council in the year 1715, he resigned his commission under the emperor with a view to the post of prætor, in which he was not disappointed *. He is descended from the ancient kings of *Burgundy*, and besides his own vast possessions, his lady's portion was little short of a million of guilders. Amidst all this external opulence and grandeur, he has not been without domestic afflictions: One of his sons returning in a coach from visiting a lady at *Berlin*, was stabbed in the back with a stiletto by a jealous *Italian*; the other who is still living, has little of the capacity and spirit of his father; and the daughter's conduct has not been irreproachable.

The other prætor is *Christopher Stiger* who was invested with this office in the year 1718.

Next to the two prætors are the treasurers of the *German* lands. These are follow'd by the four knights-bannerets, after whom comes the treasurer of the *païs de Vaud*, which office is the most profitable of all.

The country governments of the cantons being very lucrative, used to occasion great struggles; so that to prevent disputes and cabals, in the year 1711, it was ordered that these and other posts of great profit should be disposed of by lot. The candidates first draw lots about their turns in drawing for the office; after which, as many balls as there are candidates are put in a bag. These balls are all silver gilt, except one with gold, which entitles to the government. This office indeed is held only six years, but is attended with such emoluments, that within this short space, they lay up thirty or forty thousand dollars. No batchelor is capable of a stewardship, or any other profitable employment; and un-

Penalty on
celibacy.

* This great man was elected prætor in the year 1721, being the eighty-third from *Otho* of *Ravensburg* the first prætor in 1218.

questionably the scope of this ordinance was to promote marriage, and thereby good order, and the increase of the subjects.

In the centre of the city is a large stone seat, surrounded with iron-rails, on which sits the acting judge, and the two members of the council next to him, when any sentence of death is to be pronounced. Within these fifty years the manners of the country are become greatly altered, and the fondness for shew, pleasure, and sumptuousness of living, is increased in a manner unknown to their simple ancestors; yet many vices are not so barefaced and common as in other cities, where they are only made a jest of. The clergy have not been wanting with great spirit to inveigh against the growing evil, and did not spare even a certain member of the council, who, under a venereal distemper, was obliged to send for a celebrated surgeon from *Paris*.

Manner of the inhabitants.

The public granaries set up both in the town and country for the benefit of the subjects, are of considerable advantage to the canton of *Bern*. The great quantities of corn always in store, not only answer any exigency in war-time, but, in case of a bad harvest, prevent the oppression of the rich, in raising the price of corn. The granary in the city of *Bern* is a stately building of free-stone, supported by grand pillars, which place would make a convenient exchange. Another good branch of their income is from the salt-works at *Beveur*, *Roche*, and *Paner* in the *Pais de Vaud*, where for better separating the salt water from the fresh, they throw it up several times against bundles of straw: this requiring the labour of many men, the end might be better answered by the process of the *Hanau* salt-works at *Naubeim*, a quarter of a league from *Friedberg*, where, by means of an engine worked by horses, the water being brought up to the top of an house, is conveyed into very long, open, wooden troughs, closed at both ends, and which on either side, according to the quarter of the wind, can be placed so, that the water drops away upon bundles of straw tied together longitudinally, and from these down ten feet in the open air. Thus the fresh water being gradually discerned by the sun-beams, the air, and the descent of the drops, the salt water is received into cisterns, from which it is again forced up, to go through the same process, which is repeated till the sweet water is nearly dissipated, and a measure, which before weighed five half-ounces, comes to be of six times that weight. There it is boiled as in other places, and the salt settles at the bottom of the iron pans.

Public granaries.

Most of the inhabitants in the city of *Bern* talk *French*; but, like those of *Basil*, their pronunciation is not the most agreeable, being rather guttural than labial.

Pronunciation of the people of Bern.

The great church is a fine building, where *Berchtold* of *Zabringen* lies interred; and its new large organ, with its beautiful sculpture, well

Great church.

deserves

Sculpture.

deserves seeing. The first stone of this church, as appears from an inscription near the great door, was laid in the year 1421; and on the sides of this entrance are seen the five foolish and the five wise virgins, in stone, as big as life, with the different emotions of joy and despair extremely well expressed. Over the door is also the last judgment in stone, with foliages and festoons; and as the painter of the picture in the council-house at *Basil*, so the sculptor here has placed his holiness in hell.

Prospect from the terras near the church.

At the height of two hundred and twenty-three steps up the tower is a gallery, which gives a very delightful prospect over the city towards the *Aar*. The church standing high, and the adjacent part of the city towards the river lying low, the foundations of the church and the tower from fifty to eighty paces have been strengthened on three sides, with a wall resting on several pillars and arched vaults. This work is some hundred feet high, and being afterwards levelled and planted with lime-trees, is a most charming walk. Among other beauties of its prospect, is the artificial cascade in the *Aar*, made at a vast expence for the conveniency of the city-mills. This terras, for its elegancy, has been compared to the terras built by *Solomon* near his temple. In the year 1654, *Theobald Weinzapflein*, a student of divinity, being in liquor, fell with his horse from it; the horse was killed on the spot, but the rider came off with a broken leg, and was afterwards a country minister, living thirty years after such an accident, as is certified by a *German* inscription.

Trick of a priest in the Dominican church.

In a wall in the *Dominican* church they never fail shewing a hole, which from the cell of a monk communicated with an image of the virgin in an adjacent monastery, for carrying on a scandalous cheat, by making the image seem to speak. The author of this imposture (a full account of which may be seen in *Burnet's Travels*) was condemned to the flames, and the convent turned into a house of correction.

City library.

In the city library one sees the tent and some magnificent tapestry of *Charles the Bold*, which fell into the hands of the *Switzers* at the battle of *Morat*, in the year 1476, together with several other curiosities and antiquities; especially a little brass figure, dug up near *Lausanne*, representing an ox, with a priest holding a cruse over the beast's head, two brass satyrs found in the neighbourhood of *Bern*, and a considerable number of *Roman* coins.

Arsenal.

The arsenal is not to be seen without licence from a particular member of the council, who is not easily prevailed upon to grant it. It is said to contain arms for one hundred thousand men, which is so far right, that every man may be provided with some sort of arms. But if matters were to come to a complete armament, I conceive that to furnish thirty thousand

land would make a large void in it. Near the entrance stands a painted wooden bear, rampant, in a cuirass, and a sword by his side. In the first long hall are fifty-six cannon, a great many colours, and among other things, two large buffaloe's horns, which, in war, the canton of Uri uses instead of trumpets, and were taken in the year 1712 from the Roman-Catholics. Near it also hang the grotesque habits of those who blew them. The people of Uri are descended from the ancient *Taurisci*, and bear a buffalo's head: he who winds the great horn is called the bull of Uri. *Trophies of the year 1712.*

At the end of this hall are two large cannon, which belonged to *Charles the Bold*; also several halts, which, together with gibbets, he carried along with the army, for hanging up the *Switzers* after defeating them. The general of *Bern*, *John Francis Nageli*, who in the year 1536, dispossessed *Charles III.* duke of *Savoy* of *Gex*, *Chablais* and the *Pais de Vaud* is also represented here in armour. On the adjacent building is the following distich:

*Felices populi meditantés tempore pacis
Quis opus in bello, semper ut illa parent.*

‘Happy people, who, in time of peace, prepare the implements of war.’

Here also you see three *Switzers* in different garbs, and under them these words:

*Als demuth weint und hochmuth lacht,
Da ward der Schweizer bund gemacht.*

‘The afflictions of humility, and the insolence of pride, gave rise to the union of the *Switzers*.’

In the lower part of this building are one hundred and seventy-six cannon, with mortars for bombs of three or four hundred weight. The largest cannon here are about fifty pounders; the difficulty of the roads over the mountains not well admitting any larger to be carried. Here is also shewn a cannon with seven barrels, and so many touch-holes on the same side, with a like machine for keeping off the cavalry, consisting of twenty-one barrels, yet of an easy carriage. On a cannon quite new is this inscription:

Excell-

S W I T Z E R L A N D.

Excellentissimis
Atque Potentissimis

Dn. Dn. Dn.

Bernenfibus

me donavit

I. M. D. F. B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G.

Anno Salutis

M. DCC. XXVII.

‘To the most noble and mighty lords of *Bern*, I. M. D. F. B. D. G.
‘V. D. M. D. G. presented me in the year of Christ 1727.’

Under it are two coats of arms; one, three wheels and a sword; in the other two fillets and six balls. The explication of the letters is past my skill, but the piece itself was the gift of madam *de Langallarine*, who, within these few years has purchased lands to a considerable value in the canton of *Bern*, and is not unknown at the court of *Hesse Cassel*. In the upper hall one sees the statue and armour of *Bertbold of Zabringen* the founder of the city, likewise tents for forty thousand men, and muskets for forty-six thousand; also three swords, with which as many executioners have gained their discharge; the condition of which is, to have beheaded an hundred and one persons with the same sword, or three persons in one family within a quarter of a year. Our guide seriously assured us, that such executioners were doctors*, but that at present they keep the sword, paying to the republic fifty ducats for it.

Executioners
sword.

Image of Wil-
liam Tell.

At the end of this hall is an excellent wooden image of the famous *William Tell*; he is aiming at the apple on the head of his little son, who stands opposite to him: the hands and eyes are admirably expressed. He appears to have been a tall raw-boned man, with a very honest countenance†; and, according to the fashion in those times, one half

* Anciently the office of an executioner was so far from being ignominious, that according to *Cæsar*, the *Druids* themselves did not scruple to take it upon them. *Camerar. hor. subcis cent. i. p. 76*, says, that in the imperial town of *Reutlingen*, a sword is publicly shewn, with which the youngest member of the council performs the office of executioner, with which compare *Linn. jus public. lib. i. c. 7*.

† Prince *Eugene* being once taking a view of the court of *Holland* at the *Hague*, *du Tour*, one of the deputies of the states, among other pictures, shewing him that of prince *William of Orange*, said, with more warmth than caution, *Voicy ce grand Prince, le Restaurateur de nôtre liberté, &c.* ‘There’s the glorious prince, the restorer of our liberty,’ &c. Prince *Eugene* after attentively viewing the piece, answered with a smile, *il a pourtant l’air un peu mutin*, ‘Yet there’s something of a refractory look.’ The poignancy of this answer could give no offence. But quite otherwise was that of the imperial minister count—— to count *Rechteren*, envoy of *Holland*, on his mediation in the name of his principals for redressing the grievances of the protestants in *Hungary*;

half of his coat was red, and the other black and yellow stripes alternately; his breeches and stockings are of one single piece, and an arrow sticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are also a great many fire arms, with ivory mountings, which belonged to *Charles the bold's* life-guards; likewise a new-invented musket with six screw-barrels.

The mace of *Bern*, kept in this arsenal, is not unlike the commanding staff or truncheon of a *Turkish* pacha with a wrought globe at the end of it. It is carried before malefactors to the place of execution, by the * serjeant at arms, as an ensign of supreme jurisdiction. Near it, since the year 1712, is also kept the mace of *Baden*, that county having been deprived of the privileges and jurisdiction which it enjoyed as one of the eight ancient cantons, so that they now are concentrated in the three cantons of *Bern*, *Zurich*, and *Glaris*, which in the late disturbances about the abbot of *St. Gal*, observed a neutrality. Such at last prove the fruits of the *Badeners* constantly siding with the *Roman* catholicks, with whom they agree in religion, to the prejudice of the protestants. What goes nearest the heart of the former is, that having the worst of it in the year 1712, they were obliged to deliver up to the protestants, and annul the instrument called *alten Lanfrieden*, 'the old articles of peace.' This was concluded in the year 1531, after the battle of *Cappel*, in which also fell the famous *Hulderich Zwingel*, whose body being first quartered, was afterwards burned by the *Roman* catholicks. The extremity in which the protestants found themselves, together with the want of able leaders, occasioned them precipitately to embrace what terms were offered them, and to sign an instrument, in which the *Roman* catholicks were stiled the *true old and infallible religion*, and the reformed profession a new faith. † There is no expressing the reluctancy with which the *Roman* catholicks were brought to surrender this instrument, on which they

The mace of
Bern.

gary; that it was no wonder the Dutch interested themselves for the rebels, they themselves, in respect of Spain, being no better; which, however, brought upon him a much keener reply from *Rechttern*, viz. That if the abovementioned imperial minister spoke thus by order of his court, he should declare it that the republic of the united provinces might know of whom to demand satisfaction; but if any one of himself presumed to term count *Rechttern's* constituents, rebels, he pronounced him a scoundrel, and would maintain it with his sword; at the same time clapping his hand upon it.

* In *France* he is called *le Grand-Sautier*; his office is to watch over the good order and tranquility of a town, and to punish the disturbers. At *Paris* his title is *Lieutenant de Police*. Other matters also come under his cognizance.

† It is some time since the *Romish* clergy have gone on, making a great stir about this pretended antiquity, imagining, that for a long succession of ages they have been in quiet possession of the truth, whereas our holy doctrine they limit to the short date of about two hundred years. Frivolous prejudice, and utterly invalidated by church-history, wherein we see, that as soon as the true doctrine came to be obscured by the prevalency of superstition,

they had plumed themselves for these last hundred and eight years, that at first no body would have a hand in the surrender; but the superiority of the arms of *Bern* and *Zurich* brought the papists, in their turn, to swallow a choak-pear.

On the other side of the arsenal lie some millions of bombs and bullets ranged in regular pyramids.

*Singular order
for the people's
being furnished
with arms.*

Beacons.

Besides these military stores, the castle where the land-governor resided, is furnished with great and small arms; likewise all the subjects have a compleat set of arms; and no young man can be married without producing a well-attested certificate of his being master of a gun and sword, to the minister who is to perform the ceremony. In every bailiwick a continual watch of a corporal and six private men, is kept upon the highest mountain, near two large piles, one of dry wood and the other of straw: On the least alarm of an enemy they are fired, that of straw by day, and that of wood by night; and thus, within an hour or two, the whole country is up in arms, the signals being continued from place to place, and every subject knows whither to repair. Further, the foreign service, from which some are continually returning, affords them a constant supply of experienced officers and soldiers. The country people are frequently exercised; and in the year 1712, they were seen to behave in action with such a firmness and regularity, as if they had served several campaigns. The forces of the canton of *Bern* alone consist at present of forty thousand men. As I have before observed of the trade and revenue of this country, so in this article also the protestant cantons may easily be supposed to be considerably an overmatch for the catholics.

Bern, 1729.

I am, &c.

stition, champions have never been wanting to defend it against such apostacy. Wretched boast! which has been claimed by the heathens, when they had a mind to elude their engagements. *Gottrich*, king of *Denmark*, opposes the antiquity of his superstition to the christian doctrine, *Snorren. chron. Norw. p. iii. n. 6.* Likewise the *Boii*, and *Vindelicii*, make use of the same, *ap. Aventin. annal. Boi. lib. iii. p. 151. Se. non posse deserere avitas carimonias, quæ ipsis tot triumphos præstitissent: hanc novam religionem christianam adversam esse viris fortibus & rei bellicæ studiosis.* That they could not forsake the religion of their forefathers, to whom they owed so many victories; that this new christian doctrine discouraged bravery and all military arts.

L E T T E R

L E T T E R XX.

Journey through *Freyburg* and *Murten* to *Lausanne*. The
Pais de Vaud described.

S I R,

A T a league's distance from *Freyburg*, in a wilderness, among woods and rocks, is a very remarkable hermitage, with a chapel, oratory, steeple, hall, refectory, kitchen, rooms, stairs, cellar, well, and other conveniences, all hewn out of a rock, even to the chimney and steeple, though the latter be fifty-four feet in height. The astonishment which this, of itself, may excite, will not be a little increased, when it is known to have been the labour only of a single man and a boy. Nature had indeed provided a fine spring; but the industrious architect has hewn little channels for bringing the water out of the rock into small cisterns; and of earth brought from other places, he has made a small kitchen garden. This edifice it is impossible to view without pleasure, but likewise a mixture of concern for the fate of its first owner, a man of such contrivance and industry: in the year 1708, in carrying back some young people who came to visit him on the consecration of his chapel, he was drowned in the river *Sane* running by the hermitage, on which river he used once a week to fetch necessaries from the town in a little boat.

Something like this is found in a cavern in the bishoprick of *Heidelsheim*, called *Lippel's Hole*, from its first inhabitant with a well, stable, a long passage and large chamber also hewn in the rock, but to a very different purpose, this being *Lippel's* haunt after his robberies and murders, yet it did not secure him from dying by the hand of the executioner.

At *Freyburg* the chapel of *The Salutation* is worth seeing, and the *Jesuits* college passes for the finest in all *Switzerland*. In taking the shortest way, and thus leaving *Freyburg* on the left at the distance of six leagues from *Bern*, one comes to *Murten*, which for its piazza's, and the similarity of the houses may be call'd *Little Bern*. A quarter of a league beyond it, on the left side of the road stands a chapel, the windows of which not being glazed are secured with iron grates. Here are deposited the bones of the *Burgundians* slain in the year 1476, and which formerly fill'd this little edifice up to the roof, but now don't rise above half the height. This diminution is occasioned not only by the mouldering of those nearest the
Numb. VII. Vol. I. X earth,

earth, but likewise by a practice of the *Burgundians* travelling this way of carrying of a bone or two within their reach as a relick. Besides some of the simple country people in the neighbourhood make a medical use of these bones. The *Latin* inscription on the chapel, which was * repaired in the year 1723 is as follows,

1476.

D. O. M.

Caroli inclyti & fortissimi Burgundiæ Ducis Exercitus Muratum obsidens ab Helvetiis cæsus hoc sui monumentum reliquit 1476.

i. e. The army of Charles duke of Burgundy left this monument of its defeat by the *Switzers*, who drove them from *Murat* which they were besieging.

On the other side are also the following words in *German*.

These are the bones of *Burgundian* troops which in the year 1476 were defeated near *Murat* with great slaughter by the alliance.

On both sides are placed the *Freyburg* and *Bern* arms, *Murat* belonging to those two cantons; but the inscription is surmounted by a spread eagle with an imperial crown, *Murten* like *Wilflisburg* two leagues from it on an eminence, is surrounded only with a defenceless wall.

Wilflisburg.

Wilflisburg is the old *Aventicum*; and that the goddess *Aventia* was there worshipped, appears from many *Latin* inscriptions found in the neighbourhood, whose explanation requires more room than I can spare. Its modern name it owes to one *Vilvoilone* a *German*, who again rais'd it to some degree of prosperity. The *French* from its old name call it *Avanche*, and the *Italians* *Avenza*.

Standards and
coats of arms
upon gibbets.

In this country as far as *Lausanne*, one is surpriz'd frequently to meet gibbets with vanes, and in them the arms of the canton to whom the supreme jurisdiction of the place belongs.

Lausanne.

Lausanne lies in a valley, but so uneven that the carriage wheels must be continually shod. On the east side of the town is a very spacious walk, with a wall and a prospect towards the city and lake of *Geneva*, which seems very near, but is a good half league off.

* The *Swiss* are very excusable in their care to keep up this chapel, as a memorial of a very glorious and important victory; the following distich is also there;

*Prælia trina tibi Dux Carole dira fuere,
Divitis Granson, grege Murthen, corpore Nancy.*

i. e. Great were thy losses Charles in three battles,
Thy baggage at *Granson*, thy troops at *Murthen*, thy life at *Nancy*.

In

In the wall of the great Church was a crack wide enough for a man to creep through, occasion'd by an earthquake in the year 1634. The celebrated old professor *Pictet* used to say, that when he was a boy and at play in the church-yard, he has sometimes laid his cloak in it; about thirty years ago it was closed again by another earthquake, and the crevice which remain'd was fill'd up with mortar, being not above an inch in breadth. The tower does not want beauty, but having been twice burned, only half of it is now standing. A smaller tower belonging to this church was also set on fire by lightening, when they prudently beat it down by a chain ball, by which the body of the church was saved, and since a spire has been raised on it. In the church is the marble tomb of a chevalier of the house of *Granson*, likewise of duke *Charles Schomberg*, who lost his life in *Piedmont* in the year 1698. On one side of this cathedral is a wall'd terrass like that at *Bern*, with this difference, that the terrass of *Bern* is much higher wall'd, and that of *Lausanne* has the advantage in prospect, commanding the lake and all the low country towards *Geneva*. This country indeed from its nature, and the improvements of it, affords a delicious view in the variety of little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. All these allurements, and the regularity and mildness of the government, draw people of all countries into the *Pais de Vaud*, and especially to pass the summers and autumns there; some also purchase lands.

*Wonderful
effect of an
earthquake.*

The resort of persons of rank from *Geneva* and the canton of *Bern*, of men of letters and parts, of gentlemen who have travell'd, of experienced merchants, and other persons of amiable qualities who come hither as to refuge from civil and ecclesiastical tyranny, affords the most desirable opportunities of spending the time agreeably in improving conversation. Even ministers of state whose talents have shone in the greatest courts of *Europe*, have chosen this spot for the seat of their repose: and their conversation to a mind turn'd for instruction, whom they are pleas'd to honour with their confidence, cannot but be an exquisite entertainment, as they themselves may feel transports of rational pleasures, which they were strangers to amidst the tumult of a court, and the embarrassments of their station.

*Manner of
living in the
Pais de Vaud.*

*Beatus ille, qui procul negotiis,
Ut prisca gens mortalium,
Paterna rura bobus exercet suis,
Solutus omni fœnore,
Nec excitatur classico Miles truci,
Nec horret iratum Mare
Forumque vitat, & superba Civium
Potentiorum limina.*

HORAT.

' How happy in his low degree,
 ' How rich in humble poverty is he,
 ' Who leads a quiet country life
 ' Discharg'd of business, void of strife,
 ' And from the griping scriv'ner freed.

' No trumpets summon him to war,
 ' Nor dreams disturb his morning sleep,
 ' Nor knows he merchants gainful care,
 ' Nor fears the dangers of the deep.

' The clamours of contentious law,
 ' And court and state he wisely shuns,
 ' Not brib'd with hopes nor mov'd by awe,
 ' To fervile salutation runs.

I shall always respect the memory of an excellent person here who was perfectly versed in the affairs of the north, and had for some time also chose this country for his residence. He was a faithful friend of the afterwards unfortunate *John Reinhold Patkul*, and they lived together in mutual complacency, sometimes at *Prangin*, an estate belonging to Mr. *Dankelman* in the *Pais de Vaud*, and sometimes at *Lausanne*. *Patkul* having escaped from *Sweden*, to avoid discovery took the name of *Fischerring*: to divert his melancholy he used to imploy the morning hours in a French translation of *Puffendorf de officio hominis & civis*, and his friend read a lecture upon *Puffendorf's* larger work of the law of nature and nations. Their afternoons were spent in polite company. Here it was that he fell in love with *Mademoiselle M.---*, and when soon after in *Saxony*, being in the way of making a considerable figure, he wrote a very moving letter to the lady, that she would come to him to conclude their marriage. But *Saxony* was too far off, and in the minds of these people, who from their infancy hear freedom, tranquillity, and calm pleasures talk'd of as the greatest blessings of life, ambition does not carry so high a sway. She was afterwards married to a young *Prussian* nobleman, who also was very near undergoing the same fate as *Patkul*, two votes only saving him from losing his head, for an attempt on the lake of *Geneva*, when being in company with some rich persons, and amongst others some *French*, he at once carried off about forty thousand *Louis d'ors* of their money.

Mr. *F. B.* going afterwards to the court of *Sweden*, made no manner of secret of his intimacy with *Patkul*, by whom he had also been desired privately to get intelligence on what terms he stood with the king: but from several circumstances the king seem'd rather to look upon him as one dead, about whom, so far from harbouring any particular grudge or rancour, he scarce concerned himself. General *R---* a pretended friend of

Pat-

Patkul's offer'd *Charles XIIth*, to deliver him dead or alive; but the king did not come into the offer, instead of having set a large reward upon *Patkul's* head as has been reported. Sometime after *F. B.* discoursing over these matters with *Patkul*, said at parting, *Peut-etre que vous entendrez avec le temps, que le Roy de Suede, & Patkul sont bons amis.* 'i. e. Possibly 'you may in time come to hear that the king of *Sweden* and *Patkul* are 'good friends.' It is indeed surprising, that an envoy extraordinary instead of being permitted to escape, should be delivered up at a time when probably the king of *Sweden* would hardly ever have thought of him * any more: but besides *Furstenberg* the governor being *Patkul's* inveterate enemy, the privy counsellors *Pfingsten* and *Imhof* (dreading *Patkul's* resentment, which probably they would have felt) had the chief hand in his misfortune, it being by them that the king of *Sweden* was put upon measures for having *Patkul* delivered up. It seems the year before he concluded a good advice which he had given to king *Augustus*, with these words, *Dixi & animam salvavi.* 'I have spoken the truth and saved a soul.' To which some add, that count *Flemming* the general and prime minister getting a sight of this paper, wherein he was reflected on as the author of taking the *Moscovites* into *Saxon* pay, he wrote under the above *Latin* words; *Maledixisti & damnaberis.* 'i. e. Thou art a calumniator and shalt be 'damned.'

The king of *Sweden* was easily brought into the subsequent procedures, for being in all things a severe administrator of justice, *Patkul's* conduct was represented to him as entirely deserving an infamous death. *F. B.* acknowledges that he could not without tears read the accounts of his friend's misfortunes in the news papers, especially of his being whipped by the common hangman in all the chief cities of *Sweden*. *Patkul* indeed from the king's temper could not promise himself any favour after being deliver'd up to him; but he had no manner of apprehension that he was to dye with such circumstances of ignominy: for coming to the place of execution, and seeing, besides the block, a wheel, he was struck with such concern, that throwing up his eyes to heaven, he cried out, *Oh! my king, what usage is this!* He underwent a great deal in dying †, a fellow who under-

* *Voltaire* is mistaken here and in many other passages of his history of *Charles XIIth*: he has an agreeable stile and manner in writing, but besides his geographical errors, his accounts are often very faulty.

† In opposition to common report, I have in my hands the authentick account of the ecclesiastic who attended *Patkul* at his death, which intirely clears him of all suspicion of infidelity: on the contrary, *Patkul* used to call the New Testament his dearest inestimable treasure. He had with great earnestness solicited the king's pardon by the mediations of the imperial and *Russian* courts, but to no purpose. Nothing affected him more than being condemned by the appellation of a traitor to his country. His last confession from *Gen.* chap. 44. v. 16. is very moving, and his behaviour in his last hour edifying. The sen-

stood nothing of breaking upon the wheel, having been employ'd instead of the proper executioner. This happen'd at *Casimir*, October 10, 1707; and tho' the turn of *Charles* the XIIth's fortune cannot be dated from this time, yet it is certain that his whole succeeding life was a series of disappointments and distress. *Patkul's* predominant failing was passion, and that of *Charles* XIIth obstinacy, for which the *Turks* used to call him *De-mirbache*, i. e. Iron head.

Peter the great being at *Torgau* in the year 1711, told baron *Bernstorff* envoy from the elector of *Brunswic*, that he had made three different proposals of peace to his brother *Charles*, a submissive one in *Saxony*, an equal one before the battle of *Pultawa*, and a generous one after the said battle. But the king of *Sweden* bent on extremities, had rejected them all three. The czar at the commencement of the war was in the wrong, and providence seem'd to have punished his injustice, till by the king of *Sweden's* pertinacity the *Russian* army came to be in the right. The czar also acknowledg'd that in the campaign on the *Pruth*, he did not shew himself a consummate warrior, but fell into the same error which *Charles* XIIth had committed in his *Russian* expedition. *Charles* XIIth when but a boy, insisted with the greatest heat and obstinacy against the queen his grandmother, that the blue coat he had then on was black. Another time, upon her not immediately opening the door of the chamber where she was, he ran his head with such violence against it that he fell down senseless. In his adult age he insisted that a wall which his sledge-horse had run against, should be pull'd down that he might have his will of driving over it. Another time he would make his horse bend and crawl along with him through a low passage, where, had the horse raised itself ever so little, he must infallibly have lost his life. However his manner of living was exemplarily temperate and hardy, having no curtains to his bed, nor night-cap, night-gown, nor slippers. The ornaments on the wall of his bed-chamber were muskets and pistols, and on the table always lay a Bible and *Quintus Curtius*: this last book is said to have been of great prejudice to the king, confirming him in his temerity, and prompting him to such undertakings as are scarce excusable in a romance; of which, his desperate resistance against twenty thousand *Turks* at *Bender* is a strong instance. *Alexander* the Great is, also, the only one betwixt whom and *Charles* XIIth a comparison can be made, yet with this difference, that the king of *Sweden* was as much superior to luxury and voluptuousness, as the *grecian* hero was enslaved by them.

tence was something more than severe, for after being broke in five different parts of his body whilst alive, he was beheaded, and his quarters placed on wheels in the road.

Before

Before the irruption into Saxony, general Reinschild asked F. B. what was the opinion in Germany of the Swedish arms? and it being answered, *that their successes were wondered at*; Reinschild replied, that he very well saw F. B. was for mincing the matter, and that to speak his mind out he would say, *the Swedes make war like children*, which he, Reinschild, could not wholly deny, but that this was not to be imputed to the Swedish generals, who must follow the king's orders, they, otherwise being not ignorant of the regular method of carrying on a war. It was also represented to the king, that from such hazardous enterprizes, and his manner of fighting, not much could be expected against experienced and well disciplined armies, such as at that time were engaged against one another in Flanders; to which he answered, *Against other enemies I shall also use another method*. Pultowa has shewn how much his enemies improved by the continuance of the war. It must be owned however to his praise, that when at the height of military glory, he appears to have been but little elevated; for having enquired of F. B. about the German generals, particularly about general Styrum; this gentleman answered, *There were, indeed, many good heads capable of great things, when under the direction and command of others, but unable, of themselves, to produce any thing important, or to be employed at the head of affairs, where an extraordinary depth of judgment and much experience was required; but that it greatly added to his majesty's honour, that so early in life, he formed the wisest designs, and executed them with proper vigour and dispatch, &c.* Whereupon the king returned, *For what I have hitherto done I may thank God and good fortune.*

However weak man is more taken with an external blaze than with real goodness, and admires a king who has fought battles and conquered countries, more than one who governs his people in quietness under good laws and a paternal benevolence: hence the memory of Charles XII. will never want panegyrist; but his example may shew how little subjects understand their true welfare, in wishing for sovereigns who only make a noise in history. The present age knows how low Sweden was brought by the above-mentioned father of his country, and latest posterity will know it from those little pieces of money, which, by a scheme of baron Gortz, were introduced over the whole country, but before never heard of, unless in the extremities of a siege.

Swedish coin
in its extre-
mity.

A small copper-piece whose real worth was scarce a pfening, went for a dollar silver-money, which is equal to half a German rix-dollar: and such a Swedish dollar, according to the genuine copper-pieces of that value, should weigh a pound and an half, whereas the Gortzian weighed no more than one drachm and ten grains; so that thus its real worth, in proportion to that which it bore throughout the kingdom of Sweden,

was only 1 to 164 $\frac{1}{2}$. I have of them twelve forts, which daily become scarcer, having been called in and recoined.

The first of these pieces on one side has a crown, with the year 1715, and on the other these words: *I Daler S. M.* 'A Dollar silver money.'

The second is of the year 1716, with the same inscription; and on the other side, a woman with a spear and a shield of the *Swedish* arms. The inscription, *Publica Fide*, 1716.

The third on one side shews the value of the money, viz. in these letters, *I Daler S. M.* and on the other, a man in armour, with a drawn sword, his left-hand holding the *Swedish* shield, with these words: *Wett och Wapen* 1717; i. e. 'Prudence and arms.'

Of the year 1718, I have six pieces, on one side of which is the fixed value, and the other side different figures. On the fourth *Phæbus*, on the fifth *Jupiter*, with the lightning in his hand, and the eagle at his side; on the sixth, *Saturn* about to eat his own child; on the seventh *Mars*; on the eighth *Mercury*; on the ninth a man armed in a *Roman* habit, with a javelin in his left-hand, and a drawn sword in his right, at his side a lion rampant, with this inscription, *Flink och færdig*. 1718. i. e. 'Ready and alert.'

The tenth, like the others, has on one side its value, and on the other a woman, which, were it not for the anchor lying by her, one would little imagine, from her dismal countenance, to be hope; with this inscription, *Hoppet*; i. e. 'Hope, 1719.' This last piece was either struck in the present reign before the amendment of the coin, or by an ante-date under *Charles XII*: for this prince lost his life on the 11th of *September*, 1718*, whereby a fairer hope appeared to *Sweden* than any with which baron *Gortz* had flattered it. Having detained you so long, Sir, with calamitous coins, I can do no less than conclude with some curious silver medals, on more cheaful occasions, of a higher value and better spirit than the afore-mentioned idols.

One represents the busto of queen *Ulrica* in her hair, with this inscription, *Ulrica Eleonora. D. G. Regina Sueciæ*; and on the other side, a lionsess with four whelps playing, which represent the four states of the *Swedish* kingdom, with this inscription, *Curæ sed Deliciæ*; 'My care but my delight.' In the exergue, *Corona. imposita. Ups. d. XVII. Mari. A. MDCCXLIX.*

The other medal is struck in honour of count *Arve Horn*, representing on one side his busto, with this inscription:

* The year of his death is included in the following inscription over a dying lion in a medal.

Non anIMO VICtV's seD fate fraCtV's oblat.

On

ARV. HORN. COM. REGN. SVEC. SEN. PRÆS. CANCEL.
ET. COMIT. A. 1720. MARESCH.

On the other side, in the centre, is a square pedestal, with a crown, a globe, sceptre, &c. upon a cushion. In the front of the pedestal, under the crown, is the letter *F*. indicating the name of *Frederick*; and under it is a coat of arms, a shield with a crooked or hunting-horn. This pedestal stands betwixt four somewhat lesser; and on the cushion of that in the front, on the right-hand of the person who views the medal, an open book; and on the other a naked sword. On the left of the hinder pedestal is a caduceus, and on the right a sickle. Each of these four pedestals are connected with the largest in the centre by a string, with ornamental knots. In the circumference,

AMABILI VINCVLO JVNCTI.

‘Joined by a delightful tie.’

And in the exergue,

VIRO IMMUTABILI
OB RES PATRIÆ DEXTRE FIDELITER
FELICITERQUE GESTAS
ORDO EQUEST. R. S. IN. SEMPIT.
MEMORIAM CVDI FEC.
MDCCXX.

The devices and mottos of these medals are unexceptionable; and as for the execution, it is sufficient to say they came from the hands of the celebrated engraver *Hedlinger*.

I only add the medal which on one side represents the busto of queen *Ulrica Eleonora*, and on the other a pomgranate handed down out of the clouds, with this inscription, *Dat reCtas fessIs Vires sIsItiqVe CrVoreM.* i. e. ‘It refreshes the weary with new strength, and stops the effusion of blood.’

In the exergue, *In memor. Coronat.* ‘In memory of the coronation.’

To return from my digression, and say a word more of the charming *Pais de Vaud*, which beginning at *Morat*, reaches to *Geneva*, and is to be distinguished from *La Vaux*, which is but a small part thereof lying betwixt *Lausanne* and *Beuay*, and not above three leagues in length, and but one in breadth; it produces the wine called *Vin de la Vaux*, of a good body, and agreeable flavour, yet has not such a demand as the *Vin de la Côte* growing betwixt *Lausanne* and *Geneva*, which not being so strong is accounted more wholesome. The country from *Lausanne* to *Geneva*.

Numb. VII. Vol. I.

Y

abounds.

Pais de Vaud
to be distin-
guished from
La Vaux.

Vin de la
Côte.

Ill consequence
of a project to
increase the
revenue.

Aubonne.

An account of
admiral du
Quesne.

abounds in vineyards; but the wine of a strip of land betwixt the river *Aubonne* and *Promontaise*, a little brook falling into the lake, half a league on this side *Nyon*, is esteemed the choicest. This territory is three small leagues in length, and is distinguished by the name of *la Côte*. The wine of the growth of *Rolle* and *Burfin*, two particular spots here, is reckoned to surpass the rest, and especially the white wine; as the barony of *Copet*, which lies nearer towards *Geneva*, is celebrated for red wine.

The wine growing on the *Savoy* side of the lake of *Geneva* had formerly a very considerable vent, the people of *Geneva*, and the neighbouring *Switzers* buying their wine from *Savoy*; but a certain rapacious place-man put the duke upon laying a duty upon this wine, which, as the *Switzers* could not be without it, he said would be a great increase to the revenue. Such counsellors are but too readily listened to, and the imposition took place. This of course occasioned the wine to rise, and the *Switzers* were not wanting to make remonstrances, but to no purpose; at last, seeing no remedy, it came into the minds of some leading men, that though their forefathers had never any thoughts of planting vines, yet that it was not impossible that their country, especially that part of it betwixt *Geneva* and *Lausanne*, might yield as good wine as *Savoy*; the position of their mountains and of the land in general, affording a better exposure to the sun than the *Savoy* territory. The business was set on foot, and the consequence far exceeded all expectation; whereas the *Savoy* wines remained upon their hands, and instead of the uncertain advantage which the duke's finances were gaping after, they lost, besides the detriment to the industrious subjects, a certain income, which they have never since been able to retrieve.

From *Lausanne* through *Morges* to *Rolle* is reckoned five hours journey; but it is usually gone in four. On the right-hand lies *Aubonne*, at present a government of the canton of *Bern*, but formerly a lordship belonging to the marquis du *Quesne*, which he purchased of *Tavernier*, the famous traveller, and afterwards sold it to *Bern*. *Tavernier* had bought it upon the king of *France*'s having given him letters of nobility, with an intent of quietly spending there the remainder of his life; but by the knavery of a cousin of his, whom he had sent to the *East-Indies* with a cargo of two hundred and twenty two thousand *French* livres value, and the sale of which would at least have fetched a million, became involved in such troubles, that he was obliged to dispose of every thing, and ended his life in a manner very different from the ease and affluence with which he had flattered himself. As for the marquis du *Quesne*, he was eldest son of the famous admiral du *Quesne*, the only person whom the *French* could oppose to the *Dutch* admiral *Ruyter*. These two sea heroes are said to have had such mutual esteem, and such a dread of losing the honour

honour they had gained, that they always avoided each other, sending private information of the course they intended to steer; till once *du Quesne* being by contrary winds hindered from pursuing the course which he had specified to *Ruyter*, they happened, contrary to the inclinations of both to meet off *Mesina*; and thus there was a necessity of coming to an engagement. It is also said, that from a false motion made by the Dutch admiral's ship, *du Quesne* concluding *Ruyter* to be no longer in command, immediately animated his men with assuring them that *Ruyter* was killed; whereas he lived some days after he received the wound.

Du Quesne continued a firm Protestant; so that when, in his advanced age *Lewis XIV.* was practising upon him to forsake his religion, he frankly answered, *Sire, j'ai rendu assez long temps à César ce qui est dû à César; il est temps, que je rende aussi à Dieu ce qui lui est dû.* 'I have long enough been rendering to *Cæsar* the things which are *Cæsar's*, it is now time for me to 'render also to God what is due to him.' So little did the king understand this, that turning to the by-standers, he said, *Est ce que la tête tourne à cet homme? veut il servir l'empereur?* 'Is the man out of his 'mind? is he for serving the emperor?' Being, on account of his naval qualities, the person whom in those times the crown of *France* could not spare, he was the only one who, at the repeal of the edict of *Nantz*, was connived at, and not compelled to abjure his religion, or quit the country. The heart of this great man lies in a marble tomb erected by his son in the church of *Aubonne*; the spirit of persecution, after all his eminent services, not allowing the whole body to be carried out of town; and this is intimated in a part of the following inscription on the monument:

From *Louis XIV.* through *M. de Louvois* is reckoned five hundred and thirty years. On the right hand his *Almoner*, at present a *Canon* of the *Canon of Bourges*, but formerly a lordship belonging to the *Canon of Bourges*, which he purchased of *Tavernier*, the famous traveller, and afterwards sold it to *Born*. *Tavernier* had bought it upon the king of *France's* having given him letters of nobility, with an intent of quickly spending there the remainder of his life; but by the knavery of a cousin of his, whom he had sent to the East Indies with a cargo of two hundred and twenty thousand French livres value, and the loss of which would at least have fetched a million, became involved in such troubles, that he was obliged to dispose of every thing, and ended his life in a manner very different from the ease and affluence which he had expected himself. As for the *Canon of Bourges*, the only person whom the *French* could oppose to the *Dutch* admiral *Ruyter*. These two heroes were said to have had such mutual esteem, and such a dread of losing the

Siste gradum Viator,
Hic conditur
Cor
Invicti Herois
Nobilissimi ac Illustrissimi
Abrahami du Quesne Marchionis
Baronis Dominiq. du Quesne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de
Quervichard, d'Indrette &c.

Classium Gallicarum Praefecti,

Cujus anima in coelis,

Corpus nondum ullibi sepultum,

Nec unquam sepelientur praeclare gesta.

Si à Te ignorari queant

Tanti Viri

Incorrupta erga Principem fides,

Imperterritus in proeliis animus,

Singularis in Consiliis Sapientia,

Generosum & excelsam pectus,

Ardens pro vera Religione Zelus,

Interroga

Aulam, Exercitum, Ecclesiam,

imo

Europam, Asiam, Africam,

Utrumque Pelagus.

Verum si quæras,

Cur fortissimo Ruitero

Superbum erectum sit mausoleum,

Ruiteri Victori

Nullum?

Respondere vetat latè regnantis Reverentia.

Hoc sui luctus ac pietatis erga Patrem

Triste monumentum moestus & lacrymans

Posuit Henricus ejus Primogenitus, hujusce

Toparchiae Dynasta & Ecclesiae Patronus.

Anno MDCC.

‘ Traveller, stop, here is entomb’d the heart of an unconquered
 ‘ hero, the most noble and most illustrious *Abraham du Quesne*, marquis,
 ‘ baron, and lord *du Quesne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de Quervichard*,
 ‘ *d’Indrette*, &c. admiral of *France*, whose soul is among the blessed,
 ‘ but his body as yet without a burial, but his noble exploits never will be
 ‘ buried.

buried. If the loyalty, the zeal for the true religion, the intrepidity, the prudence, and the magnanimity of so great a man can be unknown to thee, ask the court, the fleet, and the church; nay, ask of Europe, Asia, and Africa, and both seas: but should you enquire why the brave *Ruyter* is honoured with a stately tomb, and even a burial denied to *Ruyter's* conqueror, respect to the sovereign will not admit of an answer. This monument, as a testimony of his grief, and duty towards his father, was erected at the expence of *Henry* his eldest son, lord of this district, and patron of this church, Anno 1700.

If a stranger proposes to make any stay in the towns of these territories, one of the town officers waits upon him, in the governor's name, with a present of wine, for which the messenger is always dismissed with a piece of money. Present of wine.

Verfoy, which lies betwixt *Copet* and *Geneva*, belongs to the French little territory of *Gex*, and on this side limits the *Swiss* dominions. The French have here a custom-house, where, in time of peace, a little money procures one an immediate passage; but in the present war, not only merchandize, and other goods, but even the persons of travellers are strictly searched and examined. Verfoy, a French pass.

From the sea-shore the *Pais de Vaud* forms a delightful amphi theatre, the mountains gradually rising according to their distance; and by land the road from *Lausanne* to *Geneva* is a pleasant day's journey; and the country of *Savoy*, which faces it also, makes a very agreeable appearance. Among other things, one sees near the lake-side the monastery of *Ripaille*, where *Amadeus* duke of *Savoy*, or *Felix* the anti-pope, after resigning the papal dignity, resided till his decease, which happened in the year 1450, and where it is said he passed his time so jovially, as to give rise to the phrase, *Faire Ripaille*, or *andare à Ripaglia*; signifying, 'To make good cheer.' This prince, after quitting the papal crown, had a cardinal's hat, on which occasion he took the title of cardinal *St. Sabine*. The lake shore.

Geneva, September 30, 1729.

P. S. Having mentioned some particular circumstances concerning *Patkul*, I promise myself that it will not displease you, if I add a long and remarkable letter wrote by him to the above-mentioned minister, who was pleased to favour me with a sight of the original.

LETTER

LETTER from J. R. Patkul to the baron D.

S I R,

A remarkable
letter of Pat-
kul.

Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to hear from you—It seems at last, dear Sir, you know who *Fischering* was, whose residence in *Switzerland* has occasioned so many conjectures. There is then no need of concealing it any longer; and that you may be farther certified of it, I shall inform you, Sir, that within these last twenty years, by the oppression and insupportable rigour of the *Swedish* government, many worthy persons have been totally ruined, families of distinction stripped of all and banished; that all *Europe* hath rung with the lamentations of destitute wretches drove out of their country, and roving from nation to nation, as monuments of *Swedish* virtue and policy. The contagion at last spread itself into my poor native country, which is *Livonia*, a province not unknown in our hemisphere, and to which the *Swedes* are obliged for a great part of their riches and consideration. The famous *reduction*, as it was called, was carried so far, that all the fundamental laws, capitulations, and privileges were entirely subverted and destroyed, and the fortune, honour, and lives of a nation, whose only fault has been a too firm attachment to *Sweden*, submitted to despotic and oppressive measures. This distress carried the *Livonians* no farther than to petition the king that he would be pleased to consider the rights and privileges confirmed to them even by the treaty of *Oliva*, and since by several grants of the kings of *Sweden*, *jurdo narrabatur fabula*, till the nobility, wearied with the tyranny of the governor-general, drew up a state of all the grievances under which the province groaned, alledging only plain facts, and concluding with a very dutiful request, that his majesty would be pleased to lay to heart our sufferings, to appoint an impartial commission of enquiry, or take any other course for putting a period to such flagrant outrages.

Instead of listening to our complaints, six noblemen of the best families of the country were charged with high treason, as designing to revolt and form a general insurrection in the province. It was to no purpose, that we offer'd to prove this charge an atrocious calumny, the invention of infernal malice, or a chimera hatched in some distemper'd brain. The whole body of the nobility transmitted a petition to the king, openly declaring it to be this general cause for which they would all be responsible, and that no particular persons were to be charged with it, but all in vain; for my part, easily perceiving that we were picked out for a sacrifice, in order to silence

lence any further complaints against the reduction, and the other plagues of *Egypt*, I withdrew into *Courland*, and afterwards solicited a safe conduct, which was not granted but with much difficulty; and not till I had threatened, in case of denial, to publish a detail of such unprecedented dealing with subjects, who, conscious of their innocence, would justify themselves before the whole universe, from all the calumnies forged against them. At length appeared this safe conduct, but with such ambiguous clauses, that some worthy persons detesting the falacy, were pleased, by anonymous letters, to warn me, that no faith would be kept with me: However, contrary to the general expectation, and even of the king himself, I appeared at *Stockholm*, requesting only that the whole procedure might be carried on with justice, of which there was such a flagitious violation, that the accomplices must answer for before God; and in this world they will never be able to clear themselves with persons of a good heart and sound judgment; which appears from hence, that we found ourselves under a necessity of reproaching the whole grand commission, or the parliament, that their record was falsified; and being warmly pressed by us, they even effaced a passage, wherein it was said, that in a conference, we had acknowledged ourselves *Rei confitentes*. So many snares were laid for us under pretence of friendly advice, and intreating us to present a petition for the pardon of crimes, which we could not deny but to have committed, encouraging us with hopes, that this confession would melt the king's heart, and all would end happily: But having absolutely determined never to stoop to such a meanness, it was concluded, that it being impossible for us all to get loose from the talons of these birds of prey, one of us should make his escape in order to inform the world of our innocence. It was strange that this should fall to my lot, being more narrowly watched than others, and so narrowly that, humanly speaking, any such attempt seemed utterly impracticable without falling into the hands of my keepers. And, indeed, Sir, if you were acquainted with all the circumstances, which I suppress only that I may not be tedious, you would say, that the *Lord had guided me with his right hand*. I left in my chamber, at *Stockholm*, a suitable letter to the king and another to the parliament.

Whilst I thus lived in the obscurity, in which you knew me, a prince of great distinction offered me his protection; in the mean time we were tried like criminals, and all the favour which my noble fellow-prisoners could hope for was, that after receiving sentence of death, it was mitigated to six years imprisonment; but the satisfaction of the men in power was far short of what it would have been, could they have laid hands on me, as in our debate I seemed animated with an uncommon spirit and elocution against their enormities. Thus whilst I was despair-

despairing of ever seeing my home again, or of appeasing my enemies, who have traduced me to the greatest princes in *Europe*, the king of *Sweden* dies, and his son succeeds to the throne: this every body imagined the happy juncture for making our peace, and that all the illegal measures of the former government would be superseded. But things go in the same course, the same councils prevail; and though the others were released, there was no pardon for me; my escaping scot-free was what they could not forget.

In the mean time the elector of *Saxony* was elected king of *Poland*, and soon after sent a minister to *Sweden*, with a sincere design of entering into a close harmony with that power; but *Sweden*, intoxicated with its good fortune, dismissed this minister without so much as hearing what he had to say. Afterwards the czar of *Muscovy* himself, in his passage thro' *Riga*, the capital of *Livonia*, was treated with such haughtiness, as raised a strong and settled resentment in him: That in his return from *Vienna* to his own dominions, he had an interview with the king of *Poland*, wherein it was concerted to call *Sweden* to an account for its depredations, both on themselves and other neighbouring states. Whereupon the king of *Poland* offered me a commission; and tho' unacquainted with his peculiar motive for it, I had a surmise that some design against *Sweden* was on the anvil. As I was especially cautious of avoiding any steps favouring of a vindictive spirit, and which might give handle to a reproach that I had heartily concurred in any engagements against *Sweden*, I applied to a great prince, that he would be pleased to reinstate me in the king of *Sweden*'s favour; and my affairs was accordingly recommended to his envoy, but nothing could be obtained. I further offered, on being restored to my estate, to remain in *Germany*, in any city *Sweden* should appoint, to live privately, and have no connexion or correspondence with any prince suspected by *Sweden*; but to this my implacable enemies turned the deaf ear; so that the enjoyment of freedom necessarily obliged me throw myself into the arms of his *Polish* majesty. Proper measures were now taken for bringing *Sweden* to reason, and hitherto they have been carried on with remarkable success, and what is to come must be left to providence. We have already made ourselves masters of two places, the last of which is unquestionably one of the strongest in all *Europe*. The main body of the king's army is now on its march towards *Livonia*, which will be the scene of the campaign.

I have been thus particular in my adventure, that you may be fully acquainted with the reasons whereby I was induced to serve the king of *Poland* against the king of *Sweden*. This is not serving against my country, but rather to free it from a cruel slavery. Thus, Sir, I have
entirely

intirely resigned myself up to the will of the Lord, who is the avenger of all wrongs committed on earth, &c.

Warsaw, May 18, 1700.

P. S. Of the fate of the *Saxon* lieutenant-general *Otbo Arnold Paykel*, I shall another time send you a fuller account: This gentleman being taken prisoner by the *Swedes*, in battle, was on the 14th of *November*, 1706, condemned by the high court of justice, to lose his head as a traitor to his country, in bringing a foreign army into *Livonia* and serving the enemy. This sentence was afterwards executed, being grounded only on his being a native of *Livonia*, though he alledged, that so long ago as 1677, being then in his fifteenth year, poverty had obliged him to leave *Livonia*, where he had never possessed any thing, nor ever received any benefit from the crown of *Sweden*, nor taken any oath of fidelity to the king, &c.

LETTER XXI.

An account of the republick of Geneva.

SIR,

NEAR Villeneuve the *Rhone* empties itself into the *Lacus Lemanus*, or lake of *Geneva*, with such rapidity, that for the distance of half a league, its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear; but afterwards there is no visible distinction, although *Amianus Marcellinus* among the ancients, and several modern writers affirm the contrary. This lake is eight *German* miles in length, but measures near ten along the banks. The *Savoy* shore is the shortest, but its windings included, it is about seven *German* miles: the greatest breadth is near *Rolle*, where it is about five leagues. It is as little subject to be frozen as the *Bodensee*, the last instance of it being in the year 1572; the plenty of its fish has suffered some decrease, and particularly within these forty or fifty years past, a very voracious fish of prey, before unknown, is said to have been seen in it. The inhabitants call it *Moutela*, but know not whether it came from the lake of *Neuf-chatel* or *Yverdun*, which last, by means of a canal and a little river called *la Venoge* communicates with the lake of *Geneva*; or from a large pond near *La venoge*,

through some subterraneous passage or by an inundation. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or sixty pounds weight; whereas, now one of twenty or thirty is reckoned very large. I wondered to see here no fine gondolas or barges to take the air on the water; but possibly they are prohibited by the strict attention of the police to cut off all inlets of unnecessary expences and luxury. In the lake, at a little distance from Geneva, is a huge stone, with a large cavity, it is called *la Pierre de Neiton*, or *Niton's stone*, which was the name of the *Neptune* of the old *Celts* and *Gauls*; and that it was used for sacrifices, appears from some sacrificial utensils found above fifty years ago in the hollow of it.

Geneva.

The *Rhone* at its influx forms an island, on which, together with the banks on both sides, stands the city of Geneva, which is situated in 46 degrees 12 minutes north latitude. The part on the right-hand, which, from a church of that name, is called *St. Gervais*, is very much inferior, both in dimensions and beauty to the buildings on the eminence to the left side of the river; but for these twenty years past daily improvements are making in every part of the city. The large and beautiful fortifications have drawn hither several sorts of workmen, and occasioned many judicious measures for procuring building materials at a reasonable rate; so what at first might appear to raise the price of private building has had a very happy effect to the contrary. The *Rue neuve* consists of fine buildings, particularly the house facing the *Treille*, or walks made behind the town-house. The *Treille* consists of lime-trees, and being on an eminence, affords a charming prospect of the large gardens beneath it, and of the fields and meadows towards the mountains. One of the most stately houses is that of Mr. *Lullin*, an ecclesiastic, and is said to have cost him above eighty thousand dollars.

Some streets of the lower town have a kind of arches or piazzas, but they are loftier than those of *Bern*, and project farther. Shelters of this kind are very convenient in a city without coaches.

The principal church is that of *St. Peter*, where *Henry* duke of *Roban* has a monument; and the service here, as in most other churches, is perform'd in *French*, by ministers of the reform'd persuasion. Several families who fled here from *Italy*, among which are the *Micheli*, *Calandrin*, *Turretin*, *Gallatin*, *Sartoris*, *Leger*, *Stoppa*, &c. contribute to the support of an *Italian* church for themselves and others, who for the cause of religion may be obliged to leave that country, as the *German* reform'd have also their religious assembly. The *Lutherans* have within these twenty or thirty years been allow'd to maintain a particular pastor; at present they make but a thin congregation, and the minister's wife is the only woman among them at present. This church is under the protection of the duke of *Saxegotha*, who appoints the preacher. At the entrance into the town-house

house are some inscriptions relating to the reformation of the church begun here in 1535, in memory of the alliance form'd in 1184, with the cantons of *Bern* and *Zurich*, and on account of the unsuccessful attempt of the *Savoyards* to surprise this city in the year 1602. The ascent to the town-house is without steps, being a smooth pavement of little pebbles, as most easy for aged persons to ascend, such as magistrates frequently are.

In the arsenal are shewn the ladders, a charged petard, and other implements made use of by the *Savoyards* in their famous design of scaling the city by night in 1602, when they were repulsed and beaten off with all the ignominy their perfidiousness deserved. *Arsenal.*

The city has but little land belonging to it, so that the corn it yields not being sufficient for supplying the inhabitants of the republic; and the regular importation of it from the neighbouring countries being liable to be interrupted by bad harvests, contagious distempers, or war; for preventing a scarcity large granaries have been built at the public expence. In these are continually kept ninety thousand quintals of corn, which is computed to suffice for two years: But no body is obliged to buy their corn from this storehouse, as at *Rome* where every body must repair to his holiness's granary, who sells the corn at double the price it cost; and whosoever has corn to dispose of, must deliver it in at a very unreasonable low rate. Bakers, inn-keepers, the garrison, the city-artificers, and labourers employed by the city are the only persons under any obligation to provide themselves with corn from the republic of *Geneva's* granary. This consumption takes off yearly about sixteen thousand quintals; and the intent of it is not so much the small gain which accrues to the city from a very moderate advance of the price; but thus by regularly giving out of the corn every six years, the intire stock is renewed. *Public granaries.*

The other revenues of the city may annually amount to an hundred and thirty thousand dollars, the greatest part of which is employed in the salaries of the civil and ecclesiastical officers, in the building and repairs of the public edifices, and in the payment of the garrison, which consists of eight hundred men, well disciplined, with an uniform of blue faced with red. Eleven parishes in the environs also belonged to the republic. The power was originally, or at least immemorially lodged in the people, which consist of about fifteen hundred burghers; their chiefs being the four syndics, who with twenty-one council-men constitute the supreme court of the twenty five, of which two persons of one family cannot be members at the same time. *Revenue of the city.*

The next is the more severe court, consisting of sixty, and the great council of two hundred. The syndics are chosen by the people, out of the council of twenty-one; they continue in office but a year; how-

Sons to discharge their father's debts.

ever, they retain their seat in the council, and are capable of being chosen again. For the support of credit, it is enacted, by an express law, that no son, who does not discharge his father's debts, shall be capable of any office.

Particular laws relative to marriage.

Geneva also has some peculiar ordinances concerning matrimony. No marriage is allowed of, unless both parties be of the Protestant religion; all previous promises or engagements of a *Reformed* with a *Roman Catholic* are declared void, and of none effect; and the agents and those who have given their consent to it, are punishable according to the nature of the circumstances. A woman of forty years of age cannot marry a man who is ten years younger than herself; if above forty, her choice is confined to five years younger. A man about sixty is not to marry a woman who is not at least above half that age. A widow must remain such six months before she can alter her condition. In this point a man is not limited to any particular time; but however he is enjoined to wait a reasonable time, with this singular addition, which is not found in other laws, *tant pour obvier au scandale, que pour montrer, qu'il a senti la main de Dieu*; 'i. e. both to obviate scandal, and to shew that he hath felt the hand of God.'

Revenue from dirt.

The maintenance of a good police, and the suppression of luxury is the province of a particular chamber; but a very extraordinary fund here, is that arising from the dirt of the streets. In other places, money is paid for having it carried away, whereas here it is farmed for eight hundred livres, paid to the city for the exclusive privilege of taking it away for manuring land.

Manufactures at Geneva.

The expulsion of the Protestants out of *France* has so well supplied this city with good handicraftsmen and artists, that those in the several branches of the watch trade are computed at above three hundred; and the *Geneva* watches are not at all inferior in beauty to the *English*. A very good silver one may be had for about thirty *Rhenish* guilders, and a gold one, with a chased case, for fifty rix-dollars.

The history of *Geneva* is already written by *Spon*; but not in a manner equal to the manuscript left by *Gautier*, which deserves to see the light; but as it asserts and enlarges the plebeian power, and the government is more and more modelling itself into an aristocracy, such a work is not likely ever to come under the press.

There is also little hopes of ever seeing any more of *Butinus's* works; his brother, who alone was able to decypher his writing, being snatched away by death.

The city library is well furnished with books, and a fine collection of medals and petrifications. The most remarkable among the manuscripts are a *Terence*, the four evangelists written in the ninth century, and a *Latin bible*

in

in a large folio intire. In this manuscript the passage of St. *John's* epistle concerning the witnesses in heaven and on earth is found, the verses being only transposed: and the title of the epistle itself is *ad Spartos*, of which some make *sparsos* or *dispersos fideles*, and this sense corresponds with its usual title of catholic. Others chuse to read it *ad Parthos*, St. *Augustine* quoting some passages of St. *John* under this name.

Among other antiquities here are some large Roman amphoræ, and an old Gaulish priest, of bronze, with a pitcher in his right-hand: a large table, in the middle of which is a piece of Florence marble two feet long, and one broad, so distinctly representing a landskip and ruinous fortifications of a town, with an old castle on an eminence, as to have wanted but few amendments. All around it is another piece of marble, representing waves of the sea, and inlaid with fish of mother-of-pearl. This table formerly belonged to the before-mentioned unfortunate *Tavernier*, by whom it was presented to admiral *du Quesne*, whose son bestowed it on this library. In the large hall of this library hang the portraits of many persons celebrated for learning, as *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Farel*, *Luther*, &c. In one of the adjacent chambers is a portrait of *Mayerne*, an English physician, excellently drawn by *Rubens*; and *Cyrellus Lucarius* by another hand, much inferior to the former. This library is open several hours in a week, and books are not refused to be lent on certain conditions.

At Mr. *Lullin* the minister's I saw St. *Jerom's* discourses in Latin written on Egyptian papyrus, which *Montfaucon* asserts, in a writing prefixed to it, to be of the sixth or seventh century; and a plate of one page of it may be seen in *Mabillon's* learned work *de Arte Diplomatica*. In the above-mentioned collection of books are two editions of *Cicero de Officiis*, one of the year 1465, the other of 1466, and both printed at *Mentz*.

Mr. *Turretin*, the learned professor of divinity, has a well-chosen collection of books, and of old medals.

In the churches the kings of France and England are nominally prayed for. The Christian behaviour and peaceable temper of the clergy here, may serve for a pattern to many of their brethren, differing from them in some doctrinal points. Both clergy and laity are averse to any discourse on the proceedings against *Servetus*, and wish that the whole matter was buried in utter oblivion. However heady and irreclaimable *Servetus* might have been in his errors; yet, according to true Protestant maxims, the treatment he met with can never be approved of.*

Kings of England and France openly prayed for.

This
* The furious reciprocal persecutions among Christians so long ago as the time of *Constantine the Great*, gave occasion to the heathen historian *Ammianus Marcellinus* to say, lib. ii. c. 5. *Nulla infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi ferales plerique Christianorum.* 'No wild beasts are such furious enemies to men as Christians are to one another.' But if on one side the proceedings of the persecutors have not greatly redounded to their honour, so

This is placed beyond all doubt in the pieces of Mr. *De la Roche* and professor *Mosheim* * on this subject. The spot where *Servetus* was burnt is a short half league from this city along a pleasant meadow and the walk called *Plainpalais*, on a small eminence where formerly stood a stone monument, with an inscription, which was clandestinely carried off. At present one sees there a wide deep pit, occasioned by the great quantity of earth dug up some years ago for a redoubt near it, which was afterwards carried on to this city. Another way, which but with a little compass, brings one near this place, lies on the right-hand through a fine walk, called the *philosophical walk*, which *Arminius*, whilst a student at *Geneva*, used especially to frequent, and where he is said to have planned his system of divinity.

I cannot forbear saying, to the praise of the republic, that the absurd proceedings relating to indictments and sentences for witchcraft and sorcery, one of the reliques of popery, was much sooner exploded here than in other protestant country, not one person since the year 1652 having suffered death on such an accusation; nor are those idle stories other countries are filled with, so much as mentioned here †.

On

so on the other hand, the truth of a doctrine is as little determined by the readiness of its martyrs to shed their blood for it. The *Arians* have their martyrologies no less than the orthodox; and does not history shew how frequently the detestation of deserting the religion of our forefathers, generally impressed on the mind from the tenderest years; personal hatred against the persecutors; intimacy or relation with the party persecuted, thirst of fame, and dread of infamy; the shame of owning one's self in the wrong; some article of the opposite system particularly offensive; education, and many more such circumstances, have inspired people to embrace death in any shape for the confession of a religion which they little understood, or to which their wicked lives were a daily contradiction. I never think without concern, that in a dispute betwixt a Papist and a gentleman who had fled from *France*, where he had left a very considerable fortune for the Protestant religion, the latter could too justly be reproached by the former (that he the Protestant) belonged to the devil, and shewed, by his scandalous life, that he had no real love of God, or desire of heaven; and that it was something whimsical, he should rather choose to go to hell as a fugitive Protestant, than as a wealthy Catholic.

* Mr. *Mosheim's Historia Michael. Serveti Helmst.* 1727, in which *Calvin's* procedure is examined, has not been so happy as to gain the approbation of our *Calvinist* brethren, particularly the author of the *Bibliothèque Raisonné* charges him with notorious partiality, and a malignant disposition. This Mr. *Mosheim* himself gives an account of in *Notit. Scriptorum*, 1731, 8vo. but he has lately sufficiently vindicated himself, in his *New essay towards an impartial church history*. The *Zürich Free Relater* of 1748, upbraids us with *Luther's* proceeding towards *Carlstadt*; but pity it is that the conduct of *Luther* and *Calvin* should be so little alike.

† It is little to the credit of the last century that so many accusations of sorcery should have been brought to a solemn trial, and even carried to an execution, such a credulity having been censured and exposed even in ancient times. *Concil. Anquir. ap. Reginm.* c. 164. *Illud etiam non omittendum, quod quædam sceleratæ mulieres retro post satanam conversæ, demoni in illusionibus & phantasmatibus seductæ credunt se, & profitentur nocturnis horis cum Diana paganorum dea & innumera multitudine mulierum equitare super quasdam bestias, & multa ter-
rarum*

On the *Plainpalais*, not far from the gate where the *Savoyards* made an attempt in the year 1602 to surprize the city, is the general burial-place, only a few families, among which is *Beza*, being buried in the church of the *Faubourg St. Gervais*. That *Calvin* lies in the *Plainpalais* church-yard is certain; but the inhabitants of *Geneva* to shew their aversion to sectarism, will not tell, or seem to know in what particular place he is deposited. Mr. *Galliton*, a preacher, told me, that once a *Scotch* Presbyterian came to him, expressing a mighty desire of seeing *Calvin's* grave, to which he answered, that where it was he himself did not know; and the *Scot* seeming to express a great astonishment and concern, *Galliton* added, it has long since been suffered to be forgot, it being foreseen that a superstitious Presbyterian would one day come and make more stir about it than was fit. However, the *Lutheran* pastor shewed me, on the right-hand going into the church-yard, a mark in the wall of the pest-house which stands in the middle, and at the distance of some paces, opposite to this mark is the spot where *Calvin* was interred. He further informed me, that a *Lutheran* ecclesiastic was also buried here, close by *Calvin*.

The upper part of the city is well supplied with water from the *Rhone*, by means of an engine; and the fall of that river within the city is of great service to the mills; but not a little troublesome to foreigners who lodge at the three-kings, before they become accustomed to the noise.

At the distance of seven long leagues from *Geneva*, betwixt fort *Ecluse* and mount *Credo*, this river entirely loses itself under-ground; the way thither is troublesome, and best gone on horseback. Fort *Ecluse* is built on a rock, along the foot of which runs the *Rhone*, and there being no other way than this to *Lyons*, travellers are here strictly examined. After some little falls, the river at once buries itself under-ground, so as to become fordable. When the water is low, one has a sight of the aperture in the earth, which at high-water is hid. About eighty or an hundred paces from thence, one sees again little springs and pools, and soon

Subterraneous
course of the
Rhône.

rarum spatia intempestæ noctis silentio pertransire, ejusque jussionibus velut dominæ obedire, & certis noctibus ad ejus servitium evocari. Nam innumera multitudo hac falsa opinione decepta, hæc vera esse credit, & credendo a recta via deviat, & in errorem paganorum revolvitur, dum aliquid divinitatis aut numinis extra unum Deum esse arbitrantur. 'It is also not to be omitted that certain wicked women, deceived by spectres and the delusion of evil spirits, imagine and confess that in the dead of night, being mounted on certain beasts, they ride over many parts of the earth, in company with *Diana*, a pagan goddess, attended by an innumerable train of other women; that they obey her as their sovereign; and that, on certain nights, they are called up to attend her: for many among the vulgar give credit to such assertions, and thus are led out of the right way, and return to the dreadful errors of the Pagans, imagining some power or deity to exist indepently of the one God.' This cloud of ignorance has been seasonably dissipated from among the Protestants; but of this the *Romish* clergy have still some leaven inherent in them. The recent processes for sorcery is such a melancholy instance, as will scarce meet with credit hereafter.

after

after almost half the river shews itself, the remainder still pursuing its subterraneous course.

*Rejoicings at
the entertain-
ment on the
birth of the
Dauphin.*

Yesterday Mr. *de Clojure*, the *French* resident, or rather the city, gave an entertainment on account of the birth of the Dauphin, to which all strangers were invited: Mr. *du Vernet*, a very promising young divine, a few days before, drew up the following humorous letter:

LETTER to the *Moon*, desiring her not to shew herself next
Monday.

‘ *Madam,*

‘ **W**HILST we are taken up with preparations for rejoicings
‘ on the happy birth of the Dauphin. Mr. *Almanackus*, our
‘ watchman, has just informed us, that your Lunatick Highness intends
‘ us your company. Besides doing us too much honour, to speak
‘ freely, your presence would be rather troublesome than agreeable:
‘ not that we are wanting in respect for a princess of your high rank,
‘ and who makes such a splendid figure in the world. You are not igno-
‘ rant, Madam, that the fairest half of mankind peculiarly pay their
‘ homage to you; that not a few are so totally under your influence, as
‘ greatly deserving to bear your name, and that our astronomers spend whole
‘ nights in paying their court to you, as a *Spanish* *inamorado* under his mis-
‘ stress’s balcony. If, notwithstanding this, Madam, we presume to decline
‘ the honour of your presence, it is from a motive which we persuade
‘ ourselves will not give offence: the compliment is by no means so
‘ coarse as it at first appears. You have been long since observed to
‘ avoid tumult, and the glare of day, appearing abroad only in the shade
‘ or silence of the night. This disposition could be but indifferently
‘ entertained at a festival, where the multitude of illuminations will turn
‘ night into day, and heaven and earth will ring with the thundering ex-
‘ plosions of our artillery. Besides, the brightness of your beauty, if it
‘ raises admiration in some, it excites no less envy in others, who appre-
‘ hend they shall be totally eclipsed by it. Our vanity is for shining
‘ a little, and too well knows, that it would be disappointed by your
‘ presence amongst us. Indulge us for once in this trifling foible;
‘ your highness can never be at a loss for diversions elsewhere. If
‘ you are still of the same mind, as ancient philosophers thought, you
‘ may amuse yourself in causing the craw-fish to grow, in filling the
‘ bones with marrow, and imperceptibly gnawing stones; or according to
‘ the moderns, there is the more noble occupation of influencing the flow-
‘ ing and ebbing of the sea. We are not for sending you to preside at some
‘ birth;

birth ; after that, with which you have so lately blessed our eyes, it is
 by all means fit that you should have some respite. Formerly you
 were seen to ramble all over the world at the beck of a magician, you
 may return to that diversion, or if you have done with incantations, there
 is your old trade of hunting, which you may be supposed not to have
 forgot, and much less the soft hours you spent with the handsome
Endymion, you may give him a rendezvous for that night, and be assur-
 ed, that such an act of complaisance to us on this occasion, shall not
 meet with misbecoming returns. We shall not disturb you in your
tete-tete, nor so much as put any ill construction upon it ; neither shall
 we blaze abroad all the nocturnal thefts to which your rigid modesty
 condescends to be privy. To do you the greater honour, all the half-
 moons of our fortifications will turn into whole moons ; our star-
 gazers shall be prohibited from giving out that your face has spots on
 it ; and though you affect to give us a sight only of one side, we will
 take it for granted that the other is not inferior to it. Thus your
 highness sees that your favour will not be thrown away ; and may we
 be permitted also to intimate to you, that it is not advisable to put peo-
 ple out of humour, at a time when your dominions begin to totter, lest
 you should be no longer consulted about planting, sowing, and paring
 the nails ; nay, who knows but that the numbers who have lost their
 wits, may call upon you for restitution, being informed by *Ariosto*,
 that you have all the wit lost here below, concealed in phials. Af-
 ter all, it is but a trifle that is requested of you, it will even make for
 your glory ; for it must be acknowledged that the endeavours to dis-
 pense with your presence, favours of temerity, of which, however, you
 will soon be revenged, by the universal desire of seeing you the very
 next day : Yet, Madam, if you are absolutely determined to come,
 we pray, that at least it may be masked and *incog.* Deities are said
 usually to wrap themselves up in a cloud, and with such an envelope,
 your presence will not be objected against. We were in no small
 perplexity how to transmit this letter to you, but at length it was
 proposed to make use of a rocket, when the shade of *Cirano de*
Bergerac kindly came and offered us his service ; as he has already
 made the voyage, and has the honour of being known to you, we are
 the more inclined to hope for success in this request. Wishing that a
 perpetual serenity may dwell on your august countenance ; and recom-
 mending ourselves to your benign influence, we are, with profound
 respect,

Your lunatic highness's most humble, &c.

This petition had its desired effect, the clear moonshine being intercepted by clouds, and the weather quite calm. The number of candles and lamps used in the illumination, amounted to some millions, the whole city being illuminated, and the expence in many houses was not less than an hundred *Rhenish* guilders. Several motives concurred to this profuseness in such a frugal city; regard to his most christian majesty as a powerful neighbour; the advantage accruing to the city from the *French* trade, and the universal esteem which M. *de Clofure* has merited by his politeness and generosity, which are equal to his abilities; and lastly, many, from a frivolous ambition of out-doing their neighbours, put themselves to very needless expences. At ten o'clock the entertainment at the town-house began, at which were present an hundred and seventy guests. The cooks, who, on this occasion, had been sent for from *Lyons*, seem to have had no very high ideas of the kitchen furniture in *Switzerland*, having, among a multitude of other things, brought with them a cart-load of spits; but they afterwards owned, that they found the kitchens and all their appurtenances in mighty good order. The feast consisted of four courses, the first of boiled meats, the second of roasted, the third of pyes and tarts, and the fourth of sweet-meats. The leading dish upon every table was a large trout from the lake, according to the custom of beginning the repast with fish. Every thing was served up in plate. Among the wines was *Vin de Cote*, red burgundy, *Côte-roté*, and a very strong white burgundy call'd *Morache*. The principal toasts were begun by the syndic of the city, and pledged at once by the whole company, was answer'd by the cannon behind the town-house, and afterward by those on the ramparts. The health of the king and queen were each saluted with an hundred and one guns; then follow'd the king and queen *Stanislaus*, (no other title being given them,) the dauphin, *Mesdames*, cardinal *Fleury*, the hereditary prince of *Bareith* who was present, the keeper of the seals of *France*, the foreign nobility present, the syndics and the council, the *French* resident, &c.

*The advantage
of the manner
of living at
Geneva to
young people.*

It is highly proper that young persons should be sent to *Geneva* before they visit *France*; from the conversation of so many excellent persons both of the clergy and laity, it is impossible but they must reap very important advantages. Here are particular assemblies several times a week in which the discourse turns upon the sciences, and strangers find an easy admittance. All opportunities and temptations to a sauntering, dissolute life are as much as possible, restrained and suppressed by the police, not so much as a theatre being allow'd of. Several languages are spoken here, especially the *French*; and the academical exercises may also be learned to perfection: the present master of the riding school is *la Terrasse*, who was in great esteem at *Berlin* in the time of *Frederick I.* The scholars practice four times a week; and

and the expences of the first month are five pistoles, after which, with the fees and gratuities they are only four. The masters of languages and others content themselves with a pistole a month, or for sixteen lessons; some professors entertain boarders at about forty *Rhenish* guilders a month, lodging, fire and candle included.

The conversation of the ladies is no where so innocent and improving as at *Geneva*. Their manners are free and chearful like the *French*; but a good education and the maxims of virtue, earnestly instilled into them from their tender years, and not weaken'd by open examples of vice and licentiousness, but strengthened by the animated exhortations of the clergy, render an irreproachable virtue habitual to them. He who from the freedom of their behaviour should conclude, that they might without much ado, be brought to any immodest familiarity, would find himself egregiously mistaken; whereas of the young women of *France*, especially those of *Paris*, the general character is, that they have a great deal of freedom, but tempered with little virtue, and consequently, are very improper company for a young traveller. *Salust's* saying of *Sempronia*, may be applied to many of them, *Norat—psallere & saltare elegantius, quam necesse sit probæ—Cæterum ingenium ejus haud absurdum, versus facere, jocos movere, sermone uti vel modesto, vel molli, vel procaci.*

Geneva, October 4, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXII.

Journey through *Savoy*, and over mount *Senis*.

S I R,

THERE is scarce any other way of travelling from *Geneva* to *Italy* Carriages. than in post-chaifes which will hold two persons, with a covering over head and room for two trunks behind: they have but two wheels, and one of the two horses, runs within the shafts, and bears the stress of the burden. It is a common saying, that to complete a good chaise, the shafts should be made at *Venice*, the wheels at *Genoa*, and the iron work at *Milan*. The rugged rocks and narrow roads, and the short turnings along the mountains, render it extremely difficult for four wheel'd carriages to travel through *Savoy*. Returned chaifes for *Turin* frequently offering at *Geneva*,

the whole expence of a chaise, with entertainment on the road, together with the charges of the mule and postillion over mount *Senis*, may be all clear'd for eight or nine pistoles. It is the more necessary here to include lodging and entertainment; as by that means the extravagant impositions of the inn-keepers are prevented, as the postillions know the prices of wines, and all kinds of eatables; and besides, on account of their constant custom the landlords are careful to carry it fair with them. In the other parts of *Italy* there is no need of this precaution, it being sufficient to advise the inn-keeper that you intend to eat, *al pasta* which at dinner is thirty *Piedmont* sols or three paoli; and for supper and bed forty sols or four paoli, and half a stiver for a servant. By living *al conto* one seldom fares better, and the landlord brings in what bill he pleases. The entertainment in *Savoy* like that in *Italy*, generally consists of a soup, boiled or roasted fowls, pigeons, chesnuts, butter, cheese and fruit. On fast-days it is very indifferent, stale pickled fish being one of the chief dishes. The *Savoy* wine is of a very deep red, and harsh. They have indeed sweet wines, which they call *Vini amabili*, but they are not so wholesom as the *Vino brusco*. This year the grapes on the *Necker* began to be ripe about the middle of *September*, from whence I suppos'd the vintage in *Italy* was now over; but I found it otherwise, the people not only in *Savoy*, but in *Piedmont*, and *Milan*, being every where busy at it, even in the middle of *October*.

Vintage in
Italy.

From *Geneva* to *Turin* is a week's journey; at a quarter of a league's distance from *Geneva*, the river *Arve* separates it on that side from the dukedom of *Savoy*. On the other side of the river is a *Savoy* custom-house, where every thing which one is desirous of saving from the inconvenience of being frequently rumaged, is sealed as a certificate of having been examined at *Novalesse*.

Curfed
mountains.

The vast mountains call'd *Montagnes maudites*, 'i. e. curfed mountains,' and *les Glacieres*, 'i. e. the ice-houses near *Anecy* one leaves to the left. They are about three days journey from *Geneva* and perpetually covered with snow and ice, which makes the trade of climbing up them in search of rock-crystal among the clefts extremely dangerous. Some men of learning have thought crystal to have been generated from ice *. Not only *Seneca*,

* *Pliny's* account of rock-crystal is faulty in more than one respect, and I am apt to think that his errors are in some measure owing to its *Greek* name, which in its etymology, signifies 'a body formed of ice.' Let us have his own words, *hist. nat. l. xxxvii. c. 2. Contraria huic causa crystallum facit, gelu vehementiore concreto. Non alicubi certe reperitur, quam ubi maxime hibernæ nives rigent: glaciem esse certum est, unde & Græci nomen dedere. i. e. Crystal is form'd from an opposite cause, being a concretion form'd by the intenseness of the cold, and found only among ice and snow, and that it is ice appears from the name the Greeks originally gave it.* Another mistake is, that he says, *oriens & hanc mittit, sed Indicæ nulla præfertur.* 'i. e. It is also found in the east, and that of *India* is the best.'

Seneca, *Pliny*, and *St. Augustine* among the ancients; but also *Cardan*, and *P. Fournier* among the moderns, declare for this transmutation of ice; but not to mention, that the like origin may with equal reason be ascribed to the diamond, the chrysolite, the topaz, and other gems. The favourers of such an hypothesis must either not have known, or not recollected, that crystal is a native of very hot countries, as the island of *Cyprus*, and several of the southern parts of *Asia*; but from their notion it would follow, that large mountains of clear crystal should be found about *Nova Zembla*.

There are few provinces in *Germany* which do not produce crystals, altho' not of considerable largeness. Some years ago a mine was discovered in the canton of *Bern* in which abundance of crystal was found, and in another part of this canton there is black crystal, but in no great plenty, and the pieces very small. The perpendicular height of the abovemention'd *Curled Mountains*, from the surface of the lake of *Geneva*, is computed to be at least two thousand fathoms, or *French* toises of six feet, which are equal to 12816 feet, or above two *English* miles, and the surface of the lake of *Geneva* is four hundred and twenty-six toises higher than the level of the *Mediterranean*. Crystals in Switzerland.

'best.' *Garcias ab Horto*, who for several years was viceroy in *India*, flatly contradicts him in *hist. arom. & simplic. l. i. c. 47, p. 171. Nullis autem ex prædictis loco crystallus invenitur, quemadmodum nec per universam Indiam. i. e. In none of the aforementioned places is crystal found, nor in any part of India.* The transmutation of ice into crystal is confuted by its very appearance, being produced only in the cavities and chasms of the mountains; consequently, how can there be entire mountains of crystal. Really *Jul. Cæs. Scaliger*, has given himself a deal of unnecessary trouble in labouring to confute *Cardanus's* chymical notion. The experiments of some learned *Germans* have been confirm'd by the observation of the *Swedes*. *Linnaeus* that glory of *Upsal* university informs us, *de crystallorum generatione, p. 12. communes apud nos crystalli sunt, quas a quarzo & spato construuntur. i. e. Crystals form'd from quarries are very common among us, and then immediately adds the following marks of their difference, Crystalli quarzosa sunt pellucida, fragmentis angulatis, acutis, inæqualibus, quæ chalybe percussæ dant scintillas. Hæ uti ipsum quarzum in saxis aliisque petris generantur. Crystalli spatosa sunt subdiaphanae fragmentis rhombeis, quæ rasuram admittunt, chalybeque percussæ nullas prædunt scintillas. Generantur in montibus calcareis, seu marmoreis. i. e. The quarry crystals are pellucid, their fragments angular, pointed, unequal, and with a steel strike fire; these, like the quarry itself, are generated in rocky places, whereas the spat crystals are not intirely diaphanous, their fragments are rhombi, may be scraped, and being struck with steel will emit no sparks; these are produced in the mountains of chalk or marble.* Having mention'd the accuracy of the experiments made by modern naturalists, equity requires an instance among others, that all the ancients did not give in to the erroneous notion of the origin of crystals. *Anselmus Boetius, de Boot in hist. genimar. & lapid. l. ii. c. 73. p. 220. Numquam aqua in crystallum mutari potest, sine tamen aqua non generatur. Solvi enim terræ tenuissima portio ab aqua debet, aut illi aliunde missa commisceri, quæ recedente aqua tum primum in crystallum concrevit. Si crystallus ex aqua congelata constaret, igne solveretur, ac aqueæ partes igne consumerentur, quod non fit experienti. i. e. Water is not changeable into crystal, tho' without water it cannot be form'd, for a very small portion of earth must be dissolved by water or mingled with it, and this upon the water leaving it concretes into crystal; were crystal only congealed water it would melt at the fire, and the watery parts be dispersed, which is contradicted by experience.*

River Arva.

Out of these mountains, and especially from those of *Faucigny* issues the *Arva*, which at a musket shot from the city of *Geneva* falls into the *Rhone*, and from the above-mentioned circumstances, according to the different seasons of the year, rises and falls with great rapidity. Golden sand is found in it, but not in such quantities as to answer the toil of gathering it, the fourth part of a dollar being the most that can possibly be earned in a day. The greatest part of the year only women are to be seen in the villages hereabouts; for the men and boys are scarce two or three months at home throughout the year, poverty obliging them to seek a sustenance abroad by sweeping of chimnies, and carrying monkeys about, &c. and part of their small gains they must bring home with them. The men returning and setting out at certain seasons, the women on this spot are found generally to lye in about the same time. The first day's journey from *Geneva* towards *Turin* is very troublesome, the road being stony and over high mountains. The country also is but thinly peopled. Walnut-trees grow here in as great plenty as in *Switzerland*. *Marlie*, four leagues and an half from *Geneva*, was the place where I first saw the paper windows so common in *Italy*, and sometimes in the palaces of the chief nobility, to which however, they are no great ornament. This paper is impregnated with oil, both to render it more transparent and to keep out the air, which in many places, especially at night, is very noxious: for that oil has this effect, is evident by the barometer: while this is well secured above, the mercury within sinks in proportion to the alteration of the weather, but the air penetrating through the substance with which it is stop'd, the mercury is so strongly impress'd as to run out at the bottom; thus it may be observed whether, and in what degree, the outward air makes its way through any body or substance. Dry paper little answers this end, the wet much better, especially when oiled. But that paper windows are so very common in *Italy*, besides keeping out the air, may be owing to the dearth of the glass in *Italy* beyond many other places; another consideration is, that by the refraction of the sun-beams in summer through glass panes the rooms would be insupportably hot.

Paper windows.

Four leagues and a half from *Marlie*, lies *Rumelie*; and about half-way, on the left-hand, are lofty mountains covered with snow, and what is much more agreeable, *Ancey*, an episcopal see, situated on a delightful lake. The many fine prospects, and the good company in it, must render this place a very pleasant residence. In *Savoy*, *French* is the universal language; the names of the towns and villages are also for the most *French*; but the national temper has more of the *German* cast in it, particularly they distinguish themselves from their southern and western neighbours by what is called the old *German integrity*, to which possibly the poverty of the country may not a little contribute. A peasant with a pair

Language and character of the Savoyards.

pair of oxen, two horses, four cows, some goats and sheep, a small piece of ground, passes for a man of substance. The bread is generally of rye, with a mixture of wheat and barley among the better sort. Their drink is milk and water; their food chiefly consists of cheese, butter, walnuts, vegetables, and what flesh they can spare of their own breeding; but the generality are rather under a necessity of disposing of part of their stock to purchase the other necessities of life. With this way of living the people are chearful, feed heartily, have a much better complexion than the *Piedmontese*, live to a great age; and being withal so prolific, that the inhabitants, if at home, could not subsist upon the products of the country, they may well be excused in sending their children to seek a livelihood, by shewing monkeys, sweeping chimneys, and blacking shoes, or as they can. The numbers of such *Savoyards* at *Paris* is computed to be above eighteen thousand, of whom the boys are shoe-blackers: in the winter-time, they live very comfortably forty or fifty in a room; and in summer-time, the stones at the threshold of the houses serve them for pillows. They are so honest, that they may be trusted to change gold. If once they attain to the setting up of a little shop, they are such masters of the thriving talents, that it is often the foundation of a very considerable fortune. The rich banker and financier, *Croizat*, whose daughter was married to the count *d'Evereux*, of the house of *Bouillon*, was formerly of this fraternity; yet so prevalent is the love of their country in them, that, when masters of any little stock, they generally return home. Every year an old fellow goes up and down the village, and gets together the boys, to conduct them out of the country, in some measure like the rat-catcher of *Hamel* *. It is not uncommon that some of the children committed to him are so small, as to be carried away in baskets. He is also of further service, returning with letters, needles, and such trifles, and sometimes money from his countrymen at *Paris*, *Lyons*, &c. to their parents,

* The Reverend Mr. *Fein* of *Hamel*, has not very long since shewn, in a particular treatise, that the famous story of the rat-catcher of *Hamel* took its rise from a real event. The title he gave to his piece is this: *The story of the going out of the children of Hamel stript of its masque*; or, *an exposition of the true event concealed under it*. Hanover 1749, 4to. One would have thought that this legend had been sufficiently exploded so as never to occasion any more disputes. In the last century it occasioned a very sharp paper war, in which Mr. *Samuel Erich* began his alterations, with his *Hamel exodus*, 1684, 8to, wherein he would endeavour to establish the truth of a thing which has all the characteristics of an old woman's story, appealing to the records in the council-chamber of *Hamel*, the picture on a church-window, the epocha of the inhabitants of *Hamel*, and from the origin of the *Saxon Transilvanian*. This extraordinary piece not only saw a second edition in 1690, but also two *Latin* translations of it in 1657 and 1662. Mr. *Erich's* plausible allegations were confuted by *Schook*, in his *Hamel-fiction* in 1662, in 12mo. and he combats his antagonist both with the silence of the most authentic historians, and the contradictory accounts of credulous writers. Soon after Mr. *Worger*, a member of *Lubeck*, entered the lists with his

parents, relations, and friends. This encourages the people at home to trust him with fresh colonies, from whose emigration he also reaps some little advantage; at least while he is on his circuit in *Savoy*, he is every where welcome to bed and board.

What I have said of the poverty of the country, chiefly relates to the highland *Savoyards*, the other part having many rich valleys of corn and vines, and fine meadows well stocked with cattle. Most of the oxen and cows in *Piedmont* and *Milan* are brought, when young, from the mountains of *Savoy*, and easily distinguishable from the home-bred cattle by their whiteness. *Savoy* also breeds mules, most of which are disposed of abroad.

Warm baths at
Aix.

Three leagues from *Rumeli* lies the city of *Aix*, famous for its hot baths, which are opened to every one, only giving a piece of money to the *frotteur* or rubber, who are particularly appointed for this office. The lowermost bath hath a sulphureous taste, and issues from a very copious spring; the upper has no taste, and *Madam Royale* caused a large open bath to be constructed a little beneath it, but which already ceases to be frequented. No fish, or any other creature, will live in these warm springs. Here is a custom, when strangers come to view this bath, that a parcel of dirty tauny-skin'd boys leap down, and dive for a considerable time under water, in hopes that gentlemen will not fail to reward their dexterity. The water is clear, but greenish. Another remarkable thing at *Aix* is the ruins of a *Roman* triumphal arch.

Chambery.

Chambery, the capital of *Savoy*, is two leagues or two hours journey beyond *Aix*, in a pleasant valley. Though large, it affords little for a traveller's curiosity, unless the fountain in the market-place, with four dogs spouting the water out of their mouths, be thought worth seeing. At the palace the *chapelle de St. Michael* has a stately front, with fine statues and large pillars.

La Fontaine
de Marveille.

Two long *German* miles from *Chambery*, not far from the lake *Bourget*, is a spring which rises and falls with some noise, and in unequal times. After *Easter* this ebb and flow falls out six times in an hour, in drier seasons but once or twice*, almost like what *Pliny*, b. iv. ep. 30. says

his *Historia Hamelenfis contra Martin. Schookium*, 12mo. stuffed with an indigested fatrigo of new vampt-up reasoning. He again, in 1671, was incountered by professor *Leibhard* of *Barceith*, and in the very same year Mr. *Kirchmier*, of *Wittenburg*, who also desirous of shewing himself a champion for truth, in a treatise *De inauspicato liberorum Hamelenfisum egressu*; i. e. 'Of the fatal egress of the children of *Hamel*.' So busy were the pens of the learned at that time about a controversy, the decision of which ought only to be referred to the sagacity of a jury of matrons.

* A not less remarkable spring is seen in the dominions of *Bern*, in the valley of *Hatzli*, in the mountain *Engstlen*, which begins to flow in the middle of the month of *May*, and continues till the middle of *August*. Mr. *Scheuchzer*, who gives the best account of it, affirms,

says of a spring in the territory of *Camp*. This spring issues from a rock, and is called *La fontaine de merveille*. Whether this alteration is caused by the pressure of the air in a subterraneous siphon, I leave to the discussion of others. The other springs of this country, sometimes emitting much greater quantities of water than at others, and rising or falling without any affinity to the ebbing or flowing of the sea, are very different from the above-mentioned; nor are their periods so short and numerous as in the *Fontaine de merveille*; for what is observed in many springs here, proceeds from the falling or rising of the *Rhone*, the latter of which is in proportion to the casual increase it receives from the snow and rain. When the waters of the *Rhone* are high, the little rivulets flow back towards their sources, and by their swelling and ebbing afterwards, the springs increase or abate. The like is also seen in the lake *Bourget*; concerning which I shall only add, that it affords a fish unknown in other parts, called *Lavaret*, of four or five pounds weight, and greatly esteemed at *Chambery*.

Three leagues from *Chambery* lies *Mont Melian*, formerly so famous Mont Melian. for its fortifications, but now totally demolished; and three leagues further is *Aigues-belles*, within half a league of which begins a narrow valley, reaching to the foot of *Mont Cennis*. *La Chambre* lies four leagues further, and here the roads are very dangerous, the rains often detaching large stones from the mountains, the tops of some of which were already covered with snow. A little on this side *S. Jean de Moricenne*, two leagues from *La Chambre*, the rough and stony roads have been mended, and a broad, lofty, paved stone bridge built over a narrow valley; yet amidst these

that when he was there on the 18th of *August*, it had ceased to flow, in *itin. Alpin. I. p. 26*. This *Engstlen* spring flows about eight o'clock in the morning, and in the afternoon about four. The continuance of the flood is generally about two hours, according to the quantity of snow melted. Professor *Jac. Herman* endeavours to explain this phenomenon, and shews that the shorter tube of a natural siphon reaches to a reservoir of water in the rock, but that it is ejected through the larger tube. The time of the flow of this spring in *Switzerland* is at the greatest, when the heats melt the snow in the mountains. The snow accumulated in the night, flows in the morning, and being further dissolved by the heat of the day, flows in the afternoon. See *Schaeubzer's Natural Philosophy, part ii. c. 23. Sect. 31. tab. vi. fig. 18. iter alpin v. p. 405. Squ. and John Henr. Muller colleg. exper. p. 98. tab. v. c. 66*. From the experiments there aduced the fountain de *Merveille* is rationally accounted for. Let it be supposed that the longer crus of a siphon be divided into two or three collateral tubes or conduits, of a diameter two or three times larger than that of the passage which brings the water to it, you will easily be convinced, that by such a division of the longer crus of a larger diameter and a shorter measurement, the water will always issue out more copiously and with greater force from the broad and short tube, and slowly and sparingly from a narrow and long tube; the latter being deprived of a great deal of water by the lateral ducts, and the celerity of the water in its passage through a long and narrow duct is interrupted and slackened; consequently some time is required for the water to gather again and fill the lateral ducts communicating with the longer ones of the natural siphon. The period of the fountain de *Merveille* is ten minutes, it rising six times in an hour.

Numb. VIII. Vol. I.

B b

stupendous

stupendous mountains, which for height, the clouds resting on their summits, put one in mind of those of *Tirol*; one finds the roads much worse than those of *Tirol*. We crossed a river or stream four or six times in a day, going sometimes on one, sometimes on the other side of the valley, on slippery rocks, which, particularly about a quarter of a league on this side *St. Michael*, are very steep and narrow. These high rocks do not, like others, consist of one immense fixed stone; but of many huge masses not closely connected, but as it were confusedly heaped upon one another, so that in tempestuous weather a disruption frequently happens, of which I have seen the vestiges in the roads, and once a large carriage was intirely crushed by them. They incumber the road in such a manner, as to oblige one to go on the other side; and the postillion, who travels this way almost every week, assured me, that it was but a few days since they had been rolled away. Where the valley begins to widen a little, the ground is laid out in vineyards, and supported by low walls of stone like a breast-work.

St. Michael.

On the right hand, near *St. Michael's*, are mountains, which make a beautiful appearance, being very lofty, yet covered with fields and meadows up to the very snow: as they are on the summits inaccessible to carriages, manure is mostly carried up by the women and asses. No great excellence can be expected in the wine of such a craggy soil, yet that of *Mont Melian* is reckoned the best of the whole country.

At *St. Michael's* one is very well entertained in a spacious inn by the road side; it was formerly the seat of a nobleman, who quitted it on account of the vast expence of procuring water there. I was surprized to meet with inscriptions over the doors of the chambers, and pleased with the elegance and propriety of them, as

Mors ipsa cum venerit vincitur, si, priusquam venerit, semper timeatur.

GREGOR.

'When death comes, it is conquered; though, before its coming, it be continually feared.'

Priusquam incipias consulto, Et ubi consulueris, mature facto opus est.

SALLUST.

'Consider well before you begin an enterprize, and when you have deliberated, be speedy in the execution.'

Virtuti modicum, vitio nil sufficit.

PETRARCH.

'Virtue is content with a little, but nothing can satisfy vice.'

Satius

Satius est deesse aliquid hereditibus de fortunis, quam tibi de salute.

Card. BONA.

‘Better your heirs want riches than you forfeit your salvation.’

Plus est bene instituti, quam bene nasci.

ERASM.

‘A good education is better than a noble birth.’

On a bed,

Lata venire, Venus, tristis abire solet.

OWEN.

‘Venus approaches with bewitching smiles,

‘But sorrow comes as soon as she retires.’

It were to be wished that all inns afforded some rational amusement for travellers to fill up the vacuities of time, whilst their meals are getting ready, or their horses are eating their corn. The starts of fancy which young persons cut on the windows as memorials of their folly being generally but trash and ribaldry.

The late wars have also deprived St. *Victor* of its fortifications, a few old towns being all that remains. From St. *Victor* to *Modane* is three or four leagues of indifferent road; part of it lies along the *Arc*, whose source is beyond *Lanebourg* on the side of *Mount Cennis*, which afterwards joins the *Iser*, and waters *Mont Melian*. The continual falls and cascades in the *Arc*; and the rapidity of its stream, demonstrate the land to be very high, and it continues rising till one reaches the foot of *Mount Cennis*. The contrast of the white foam, with the natural greenness of the water, has a charming effect, and its cascade along the vast stones fallen from each side of the mountain, are equal to many artificial ones: Besides, the innumerable springs and streams, which pour down the precipice with their lustre and noise heighten the pleasure of this romantic place; but on the other hand the way is every where so narrow, and some time so steep, that it is often the safest way to alight. A little on this side of St. *André* the road lies over an eminence, where, in some places, it is secured by a stone parapet lengthened out with wooden rails; but not of sufficient strength for such a place; so that this part very much resembles the pass near *Cismone* in the lower part of *Tirol*. What still makes the road appear more terrible are the high impending precipices, where huge fragments every instant threaten to fall and follow those, which have already rendered the roads so difficult. *Modane*, St. *André*, *Termignon*, and *Lanebourg* are but poor places; the last is where preparations are made for crossing over mount *Cennis*, and this expedition

Journey over
Mont Cenis.

taking up at least five hours, it is proper to set out early in the morning, or sometime before noon. The inns at *la Ramasse*, and *la grande Croix* affording but very uncomfortable entertainment, in case by any accident one is obliged to spend the night on the mountain. The baggage and the chaises which are here taken to pieces, are sent upon mules and asses. The *vetturini* or carriers have generally their chaises standing on each side of the mountains, which saves the trouble and expence of taking their carriages to pieces. The horses they take with them, in time, come to be as well acquainted with the road over the mountains, as the mules of the country; so that betwixt *Lanebourg* and *Novalese* one may safely give them the reins. From *la grande Croix* to *Novalese* travellers take those carriers which they hire at *Lanebourg*. In coming from *Piedmont*, the journey up the steep mountain from *Novalese* to *la grande Croix*, and likewise a-cross the heath to *la Ramasse*, where the *Novalese* carriers take up the travellers and forward them to *Lanebourg*, is performed on mules. Down hill the mules are not so sure footed, neither does the rider sit so well on them as up an ascent, which renders it necessary to be carried by men. In my inn at *Chambery*, I fell into discourse with a *Franciscan* of sense and learning, who came from *Turin*, whose conscience would not allow him to be carried by men, as contrary to that equality among the human species, which, as he said, was founded in nature, and, as far as possible, ought to be kept up. Accordingly he travelled on foot from *Ramasse* to *Lanebourg*, but assured me that another time he should dispense with those scruples, the steepness of the mountain being such, that it was with the greatest difficulty he could keep on his legs. Thus it was not without extreme toil and danger of his life, that he performed this journey, which yet is much easier than that from *la grande Croix* to *Novalese*, where the rocks are more dangerous and the roads more incumbered with fragments of rocks.

Lanebourg.

Lanebourg is so situated among the mountains, and particularly mount *Cennis*, which lies so near it towards the south and east, that from the end of *November* to the 17th of *January* the inhabitants never see the sun, which on that day makes its first appearance above the tops of the mountains. On the left hand, near *Lanebourg* is *Bonaise*, a very high mountain covered with snow, famous in summer-time for chamoise-hunting. From *Lanebourg* to the summit of mount *Cennis* is a league, which the climbing up takes a full hour; the two leagues from thence to *la grande Croix* being over a plain, are rid in an hour and an half; here commences a declivity of two leagues more, one brings you to *Fertiere*, and the other to *Novalese*.

In winter, when the snow is on the ground, the plain on the top of mount *Cennis* is crossed in sledges, drawn by a horse and a mule. The descent from *la grande Croix* to *Novalese* must, at all times, and even in winter, be

gone in chairs, the large stones, the winding ways full of holes, and the dangerous precipices not admitting the use of sledges; but the descent from *Mount Cennis* to *Lanebourg* is performed in another manner. On the spot where the declivity begins, is a house called *la Ramasse*, from whence in a sledge one is carried down to *Lanebourg* which is about a league further in seven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almost taking away one's breath. These sledges hold only two, the traveller and the guide, who sits forward steering with a stick. On each side he has an iron chain; which he drops like an anchor, either to slacken the course of the sledge, or to stop it. This, like the carrying in chairs, is called *ramasser les gens, aller à ramasse*. Some travellers, especially the *English* and *Germans*, are so delighted with this expeditious descent, that they ride up again on mules from *Lanebourg* up to the *Ramasse* house, for the enjoyment of that pleasure a second time. The horse-road from *Lanebourg* up the mountain is in a continual zig-zag; the mules and asses are far from ever missing it, and know how to pick out the best tracts and avoid the stones, so that the rider may trust himself to them. For this journey, gelded mules are mostly used, as the stallions on meeting a mare in these narrow ways would grow unruly. The price of a mule here is from nine to thirteen pistoles.

That the inhabitants may not exact upon strangers, the king has issued an order to regulate the price which is generally stuck up in the post-houses.

Regulation of hire.

A corpulent *Englishman*, who is said to have weighed five hundred and fifty pounds*, travelling here, was obliged to make use of twelve chairmen; any carrier demanding above the settled rate, forfeits an *écu d'or au soleil*, or eight half livres; however, they never fail to beg for some money to make them drink, and often not in a very civil manner. It is best to leave every thing to the *Vetturino*, and include all their charges in the written agreement made for this journey, either at *Geneva* or *Turin*; otherwise there is no end of wrangling, besides being a native of the country he knows how to procure things under the regulated price.

A corpulent Englishman.

The inhabitants of *Mount Cennis* and the neighbouring mountains are called *Marrons* or *Marronniers*, but there is not any certainty of the origin

Origin of the name of Marrons.

* The king's judge at *Gottingen*, who died about five years ago weighed about five hundred weight. In the parish-church at *Durlach*, before it was burnt down, was the following inscription on a tomb, 'Anno 1565. The 4th of November died Francis Erhard von Ulm, the pious, honest, and fat town-clerk, whose body weighed near six hundred weight.' This pious and honest town-clerk outdid the young *Englishman* of *Lincoln*, who is said to have eaten daily eighteen pounds of beef, and died in the year 1724, and in the 28th year of his age, leaving behind him a widow and seven children; he was six feet four inches high, seventeen feet in breadth, and weighed five hundred and thirty pounds. See the *Breslau Miscellanies*.

mistakes

of

of that name. Some derive it from a crew of pyratral moors, who, in the reign of the emperor *Leo the philosopher*, being shipwrecked upon the coast of *Provence*, betook themselves to the Alps, where they lived by robbing. The valley of *Maurienne* is said to have been their chief haunt, and from thence to have taken its name. At last they dispersed, and by degrees left their savage way of living. This throws a light upon what the maps of this country call *la descente des Maronniers*, i. e. 'the *Marrons* landing.' From *Lanebourg* to *Novales* are two roads, the old and new; the last is indeed the worst, but the shortest, and always gone by those who travel on mules or in chairs.

Manner of living of the inhabitants.

One would be inclined, from the heavy burdens which they daily carry up these high steep mountains, to imagine that the men of *Novales* and *Lanebourg* soon or late must fall into consumptions. In our cities in *Germany*, what a noise do the chairmen make if they are to carry a person of any bulk but some hundred steps; whilst here, our *Lanebourg* chairmen, without the least panting or resting, run directly up a mountain, whose height is a good hour's journey, and then on the plain above outstrip us, and as soon as they have fitted the chaifes, (which they dispatch in a few minutes) they carry the company over the worst part of the way, for two hours together, making only four pauses, and those very short; such is the effect of custom and of simple diet, to which they also owe their uncommon longevity, many of them attaining to an hundred years of age. Their usual drink is milk, and they seldom taste any wine. The better to secure their footing, their shoes are without heels, and the soles rubbed with wax and rosin. The machines in which travellers are carried down hill are a kind of straw chairs, with low backs, two arms, and instead of feet a little board hanging down by a cord for resting the traveller's legs. The seat which is made of bark and ropes twisted together, is fastened to two poles and carried like a sedan, with broad leathern straps. The plain on the summit of *Mount Cennis* is properly a long uneven valley betwixt very high mountains, whose tops even in summer are covered with snow. In winter and spring oftentimes vast quantities of snow fall from the hills into the valley, which in those seasons makes the journey not a little dangerous; but this is not a danger peculiar to *Mount Cennis*. * It has been observed that people buried in these heaps of snow have lived some days, and before they have perished with cold and hunger have often been

* About twenty-five years ago a *Savoyard* messenger lost his life among the snow on *St. Bernard* not being found till three years after, when he was quite frozen and dried up; he had about him a watch for the dutchess of *Savoy*, which was not in the least damaged, but upon being taken out continued to go very regularly. The dutchess often used to shew it to foreigners, adding an account of this singular accident.

relieved by the neighbouring villager. At the beginning of *October* this year it had already began to snow even upon the high plain, but it did not lie long on the ground. There are huts built up and down for the herdsmen, who come hither in summer with their cattle: fine grass and several sorts of flowers are produced on these mountains in the months of *July*, *August* and *September*. Though this country lies so high, it is not free from thunder, and often suffers by thick clouds unexpectedly settling upon it, and remaining four, five or six days. These mountains abound with chamoise, and the thickets on the right hand harbour wolves, but the upper parts are too cold for bears; so that when these creatures remove from *Piedmont* to *Savoy*, they perform their journey at once, without stopping by the way. *Marmottos* here are more numerous than the people could wish, eating up the grass, and spoiling the meadows with their burrows; they sleep for eight or nine months, five or six of them crowding together in a hole.

*Wild beasts on
mount Cennis.*

Here are also great plenty of hares, no sportsmen living here-about *Hunting* to destroy them; and about five or six years ago all arms were taken from the people, the priest of *La grande croix* being now the only person who has the privilege of hunting. Half way up this mountain is a lake, about a league in circumference, and which in the middle is said to be almost unfathomable. In it are fine large trouts, some of them weighing sixteen pounds, and sold at ten sols a pound. Close by it stood a little palace, built in 1619 by duke *Victor Amadeus*, only for the entertainment of his bride *Christina*, daughter to *Henry IV.* in her journey from *France*, on which occasion he also exhibited on this lake a sea-fight of *Sea fight*. twelve ships.

This lake can never want water, being constantly supplied by springs issuing from the adjacent mountains, which are always covered with snow, and often with clouds. So abundant indeed are its waters, that out of the lake itself issues a little river, which together with other springs, whereby it is soon increased, falls down in very delightful cascades, running to the distance of two leagues along the *Marronnier's-way*, on the *Novalesa* side. This river, as far as *Fertiere*, runs on the left, and afterwards on the right-hand. Some call it *Semar*, others *St. Nicholas*, and near *Susa* it loses itself in the *Petite Doire*, which in the dialect of this country is called *Deura*.

La-grande Croix lies on the *Piedmont* side, and terminates in the upper plain of mount *Cennis*, the road here beginning to descend. Here is nothing but an inn and a chapel, in which are buried those, who by the inclemency of the weather, happen to perish on the mountain; provided that a *rosary*, or any other mark of their Catholicism, be found about them.

*La grande
Croix.*

The

Frontiers of
Savoy.

The wooden cross set up close to the house separates *Piedmont* and *Savoy*. Here we took chairs, and after being carried over some very dangerous places, came to a little plain, surrounded with high rocks, and called *Le plaine de St. Nicola*, where are also some breast-works of loose stones, which the troops on both sides had made use of during the late wars. The *French* were for penetrating on the *Laneburg* side further, whilst the *Germans* maintained their ground towards *Novalesse*. Here we walked about eight hundred paces to the grand cascade of the river *Semar*, where, on account of the depth and the impetuosity of the water-fall, nothing which falls into it ever appears again; this happened last winter to a loaded mule.

Low situation
of Piedmont.

Fertiere lies about half-way betwixt *La grande Croix* and *Novalesse*, and, in my opinion, is much upon a level as to height with *Laneburg*. This shews how much lower *Piedmont* lies than the *Savoy* side adjoining to mount *Cennis*; but what more clearly evidences this is, that even from *Chambery* there is a continual ascent, as is particularly manifest from the swift course of the river, and the many cascades in that space.

The highest of
the Italian
Alps.

On the left-hand, betwixt *Fertiere* and *Novalesse*, is the mountain of *Rochemelon*, accounted the highest of all the *Italian Alps*. From hence it seems to join with the great chain of mountains; but a deep valley lies between. The ascent up this mountain is a day's journey: at first I could clearly see up to its summit; but within less than half a quarter of an hour it was quite involved in a cloud.

————— *caligat in altis*
Obtutus faxis abeuntque in nubila montes.

‘ That in thick showers her rocky summit throwds,
‘ And darkens all the broken view with clouds.’

These changes are so frequent, that after all the toil of getting up this prodigious activity, one may happen to come there at an unlucky time, and be obliged to wait for fair weather to come down again; but in a clear sky the toil must be acknowledged to be well rewarded by an astonishing prospect over the *Milanese*, the *Trevigiana*, *Venice*, &c. Some have imagined this to be the mountain, from whence *Hannibal* encouraged his army, by a view of the splendor and fertility of *Italy*. A musket fired on the top of this mountain makes but a very faint report, like that at the breaking of a stick. It is said that a statue of *Jupiter* formerly stood upon the top of *Rochemelon*; perhaps it has been obliged to give way to one of the virgin *Mary*, which is now set up there: mass is annually said at this place on the 5th of *August*. Thousands of people repair thither from

from the neighbourhood, either out of devotion, or compliance with an injunction of the church, climbing over ice and snow, and spending at least one night upon the mountain. Here they lie upon the bare ground, where they had need of good covering, the frost being probably very severe at that season.

Between *Fertiere* and *Novalese* one is some times obliged to alight from these straw-chairs, and walk forty or fifty paces; not so much on account of the dangerous road, but of the narrowness and windings of the defiles between the rocks, which will not admit the use of the long poles with which they carry the chairs, the chairmen either putting them under their arms or carry them above their heads, as they are very light. One of these passes is called *le pas de diable*, i. e. 'the devil's stride.' *Devil's stride.* The path in some places is scarce a foot broad, and on each side are very steep precipices. Sometimes our chairmen happened to stumble and fell down; but it was where there was little danger, and in such cases it is the safest way to throw themselves on the ground. Those chairmen have a very easy pace, and the weather being exceeding fair, I was extremely well pleased with this day's expedition. We reached *Novalese* an hour before the baggage arrived, which was immediately carried to the custom-house. The officer who had sealed our trunks at the first *Savoy* custom-house, near *Geneva*, did it so negligently that the packthread on which he had placed the seal and leaden mark, broke the very next day; and tho' we had taken care to repair this misfortune to the best of our skill, yet we were obliged to the night, that it passed undiscovered, otherwise we might have been brought into a great deal of difficulty and trouble; for every thing in *Savoy* and *Piedmont* undergo the strictest search, and it is not a piece of money which will make matters easy here, as in many other places; especially in the *Milanese*, where the custom-house officers are but as so many beggars. A traveller must be careful not to bring snuff or any new foreign commodities into the king of *Sardinia's* dominions.

Novalese is but a mean place, and the road to *Susa* is very difficult, being through a stony shelving valley, that not a few choose to be carried over it in chairs. *Novalese.*

Susa is a full league from *Novalese*, and on the road stands *Fort Brunette*, built about fifteen years ago, and which perhaps has not its equal in the whole world: It consists of eight bastions, and together with all its outworks, was hewn out of a rock. The bastions and other works have a communication by subterraneous passages under rocks, which are so large, that carriages and heavy cannon with several horses may very conveniently go from one place to another. One sees no houses in the whole fortress, and but few centinels that belong to the garrison. *Fort Brunette.*

Batteries and mines would be of no effect against this fort, which is thus wonderfully constructed out of a single rock, and two thousand men, with sufficient provisions, would hold out against a numerous army. Strangers are readily admitted to view it, and those who come from *Turin* may easily obtain a billet for that purpose from general *Rehbinder* to the commandant. Near this fort, on the right hand, the citadel of *Susa* stands, which at present lies in ruins with the rest of the fortifications. The valley is watered by the *Doria*, on the right side of which is situated the city of *Susa* at scarce half a quarter of a league's distance from *La Brunette*: it is but a small town and wears a desolate aspect, nothing now remaining of the fortifications but the ruins. *Susa* is unquestionably the ancient *Segusum*, as appears by a great many inscriptions still extant; some of which the marquis *Scipio Maffei* has transmitted to the academy of *Turin*. As to the alteration of the name of *Segusum* into *Susa*, there is a similar instance in that of *Forum Julium*, which time has contracted into *Friuli*. The triumphal arch at *Susa*, erected in the time of the emperor *Augustus*, is described at large with a copper-plate of it in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye*, but especially in the before-mentioned *Maffei's Historia Diplomatica*, published in quarto at *Mantua*, 1727.

Imp. Caesari. Augusto. Divi. F. Pontifici. maximo. Tribunicia. Potestate. XV. Imp. XIII. M. Julius. Restis Donni. F. Cotrius. Praefectus civitatum. quae. subscriptae. sunt. Segoviorum. Segusinorum. Belacorum Caturigum. Medullorum. Tebaviorum Adanatum. Savincatum. Egdiniorum Veaminiorum. Venisamorum. Iriorum Esubianorum. Ovadiavium. et. civitates. quae. sub. eo. praefecto. fuerunt.

Nouveau
Theatre de
Piedmont.

The above-mentioned *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye* consists of two large folio's, containing descriptions and plates of all the towns and fortresses of these countries. The greatest fault in this work is, that it magnifies its subject beyond reality, exhibiting streets and buildings which never were, and probably never will be built. This work was printed at *Amsterdam* in 1725, and is sold at *Turin* for above an hundred and fifty *Piedmontese* livres.

From *Susa* the road begins to mend, and the valley extends itself into a plain, planted with walnut-trees, and covered with corn-fields, meadows and vineyards.

Four leagues and a half from *Novalesé* lies *Buffolens*, a wretched place; yet, like many others as little deserving it, is honoured with a plate and description in the above-mentioned *Nouveau theatre, &c.* Beyond this, on the left-hand, is an old ruined castle, called *St. Joire*; and further on the right, upon a high mountain, stands a large church, which goes by the name of *St. Michael*, where a hermit has taken up his residence. This was formerly a celebrated monastery, and a certain annual sum is still paid to the heroic prince *Eugene*, as abbot of it.

About four leagues from *Buffolens* lies *Veillane*, which has a fine prospect to *Superga*, which is a new church built on a high mountain, a league and a half beyond *Turin*. About an hour's journey from *Veillane* brings one to *Rivoli*, a royal palace within three short leagues of *Turin*. A pleasanter road than this cannot be imagined, it being a long avenue where six carriages may go abreast. The trees on each side are not full grown; for the *French*, at the siege of *Turin*, did not leave a tree standing in any part of the country.

At the beginning of the avenue from *Susa* hither, stand the palace of *Rivoli*, on an eminence, the view at the other end being terminated by *Turin*; and in a direct line beyond *Turin*, *Superga* presents itself to the eye. The planted road from *Meeblin* to *Louvain* has its beauties, and is three leagues in length, but is much more uneven and hilly than this of *Turin*.

I cannot conclude without taking notice of some errors I have observed in the maps of this country, particularly that of *Homan's*, intitled, *Regia Celsitudinis Sabaudicæ Status*.

I. The river *Iser* must be represented on this side, and close by mount *Melian*.

II. *Homan* puts the name of the river which runs into the *Iser*, only at its source; and there it is wrong, it being *Arc*, and not *Art*.

III. The course of the river *Arc*, as far as *Aigues Belles*, must be drawn as continually running betwixt high mountains.

IV. It is to be observed, that mount *Cennis* reaches from *Laneburg* to *Novalesé*.

V. *Homan* and some others exceed in the distance betwixt *Laneburg* and *Novalesé*. It is indeed computed at five leagues; but this stage takes up five hours; during two of which, one travels along the plain on the summit; another hour is employed in riding up from *Laneburg*, and two more in going from *Grande Croix* down the steepest declivity to *Novalesé*.

VI. *La Posta*, a loan house, stands on mount *Cennis*, on the left-side of the road.

VII. The lake is on the plain above, on the right-hand of the road, behind the hospital, and more towards *Novalese* than *Laneburg*; whereas in the map it is placed quite otherwise.

VIII. The river *Semar*, which issues from the lake, is delineated in the smallest maps. It runs as far as *Susa* through very narrow valleys, which particular is omitted in the maps.

IX. *Homan's* map places *Novalese* a great deal too far from *Susa*, the distance being no more than a league, or an hour's journey.

X. Fort *Brunette* must also be placed on the left-hand from *Novalese*, and a little on this side *Susa*.

XI. This map places *Buffolens* much too near *Susa*, they being separated by a plain of three leagues in length.

XII. The map places the way from *Buffolens* to *Turin* through *St. Joire*; whereas this place lies a great way on the left of it.

XIII. The abbey of *St. Michael* in *Piedmont* should be placed on a high hill.

XIV. The road from *Rivoli* to *Turin* is also misrepresented; for *Rivoli*, and but a small part of, and not the whole city, and the church of *Suparga*, which stands on an eminence, lie in a direct line, which situation it must be owned is punctually observed in *Homan's* map.

XV. This map places *Olegio* (for that is the right name, and not *Olazo*) a little town in the *Milaneze* frontier, too near *Novara*, the distance being five leagues, and from *Sesti* little more than two leagues, or seven *Italian* miles.

XVI. The river which runs near *Tortona* is not called *Scrivia*, but *Scrinia*.

The long map of the course of the *Po* published in 1703 by the learned father *Placide*, an *Augustine* monk, is not without faults; yet it is preferable to many others.

Turin, October 11, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXIII.

Person and Character of the King of *Sardinia*.

SIR,

I Cannot better introduce my description of this country than with an account of its sovereign. As to the time he has been in actual possession of a kingdom, which he has annexed to his family, he is indeed the youngest monarch in *Europe*; but with regard to the number of years, during which he has presided over his hereditary dominions, no other prince equals him. His whole title runs thus:

Victor Amadée, par la grace de Dieu roy de Sardaigne, de Chipre & de Jerusalem; duc de Savoye, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoste & Genevois; prince de Piedmont & d'Onelle; marquis d'Italie, de Saluces, Suse, Ivree, de Ceva, du Maro, Oristan & Sezane; compte de Maurienne, Geneve, Nice, Asti, Alexandrie, Tende, Gocean & Romont; baron de Vaud & de Faucigni; seigneur de Verceil, Pignerol, Tarantaise, de la Lomeline & Val de Sesia; prince & vicaire perpetuel du St. empire Romain en Italie. King of Sardinia's titles.

Victor Amadeus, by the grace of God, king of Sardinia, Cyprus, and Jerusalem; duke of Savoy, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoste, and the country of Geneva; prince of Piedmont and Oneglia; marquis of Italy, Saluzzo, Susa, Ivrea, Ceva, and le Maro, of Oristan and Sezane; count of Maurienne, Geneva, Nice, Asti, Alessandria, Tende, Gocean, and Romont; baron of le Vaud and Faucigni; lord of Vercelli, Pignerol, Tarentaise, of la Lomeline and Val de Sesia; prince and perpetual vicar of the holy Roman empire in Italy.

This prince was born on the 14th of *May*, 1666; and in 1680 entered upon the government of his dominions. He was in possession of the kingdom of *Sicily* from the year 1713 to 1718; but in the year 1720, he became king of *Sardinia* *. His person is tall, slender, and well-shaped; and even in his advanced age there appears in him an uncommon vivacity and spirit, but tempered with the most engaging mildness and affability. He holds the reigns of government in his own hands, without being swayed or influenced by ministers or mistresses. All favours come immediately from his hands; and when he refers any thing to his officers, it is generally in affairs which are to be protracted, or totally His person. Policy.

* He is said to have died on the 16th of *October*, 1732; but for private reasons his death was not made public till the 31st.

rejected.

Character of the King of SARDINIA.

rejected. Every thing is transacted with the greatest secrecy. The king, when he is at *Rivoli*, or *la Venerie*, frequently dispatches couriers, or holds private conferences, while the court and city are entirely ignorant of such transactions. This caution and secrecy are not confined to the court; but in compliance with the king's temper, are strictly observed in conversing with strangers. By this reserve, the ministers of foreign courts are the greatest sufferers. The count of *Cambyse*, ambassador from *France*, a nobleman of great wit and politeness, during the whole time of his residence at this court, was scarce visited by twenty persons in the king's service. I don't speak of those, who, being at the head of affairs, by frequenting the foreign ministers, might render themselves suspected; but of others who are in such offices about the court as are never trusted with the secrets of state. It is indeed the particular lot of a *French* minister here to be involved in the general aversion conceived against his nation since the last war. But this reserve extends itself also to other envoys, though the representatives of powers who have always preserved a good understanding with the house of *Savoy*, such as *England* and *Holland*. In the person of Mr. *Allen*, *England* had a minister, whose politeness, besides the allurements of a splendid table, would insure him a great number of visitors, did not the fear of giving umbrage at court keep many away? The *Venetian* nobility are likewise restrained from conversing with foreigners by very severe laws. Indeed this is not the case at *Turin*; but from motives of obedience and respect to the king, without any express laws, every thing is carefully avoided which may give his majesty the least offence.

*Inconveniency
to foreign mi-
nisters at Tu-
rin.*

*Absolute power
of the king.*

Arbitrary power is no where carried to a greater height than at *Turin*. The personal qualities of the king impart a greater and more persuasive authority to his commands than thousands of regular troops could do in other countries. The situation of his dominions, between two powerful neighbours, has been politically improved by his present majesty and his predecessors, for the increase of their power and dignity. Some indeed are of opinion, that such a conduct, when examined by the rules of strict justice and morality, will appear in no favourable light: but others imagine, that such difficulties as may present themselves to a tender conscience, are easily removed by considering the exigences and urgent necessities with which the house of *Savoy* has been often pressed. I leave the casuists to determine whether a frequent change of principles is consistent with candour and probity; and whether the same person can with honour, as commander in chief, engage his word to two opposite armies on the same day? As we are ignorant of the exigences of state, it is difficult to judge whether avarice may be classed among the king's ruling passions. Not long since he entered into discourse with a common centinel, who in answer to his majesty's questions, informed him of the many battles

*King of Sar-
dinia's pas-
sion.*

battles and sieges he had been in; of the hardships and dangers he had undergone, and the wounds he had received. When his tale was at an end, the king said, *bon jour*, i. e. 'Good morrow,' and went away; the soldier, without any further ceremony, returned the king's compliment in the same words with a *bon jour*. The king, however, turned back and said to him, *Eh bien! vous ne me demandés rien?* i. e. 'and see you do not ask me for any thing;' to which the soldier coldly replied, *Et que vous demanderai-je? à vous qui ne donnés jamais rien.* i. e. 'What should I ask of you who never give any thing.' Upon this the king went away smiling, but sent the soldier ten louis d'ors. Next day the king purposely passed by the same centinel, who only said, *Je remercie votre Majesté de la Grace, qu'Elle m'a faite, mais aujourd'hui je ne demande rien*, i. e. 'I thank your majesty for the favour you have done me, but I ask for nothing to-day.'

It is certain the expences of the court are managed with the strictest oeconomy*. No marshal's table is kept in town; and in the country, particularly at *la Veniere*, it is served with dishes which have been on the king's table. The king dines only with the prince of *Piedmont* and his consort. Expensive diversions are seldom known in this court; and the account of all disbursements is so clearly stated, that the king at one view may see the whole amount of his annual expences. Upon any alteration, or extraordinary disbursement, the cause of the difference in the account must be carefully entered in a particular book. This is observed in such small articles as wood, candles, &c. and the king is so particularly acquainted with the value and price of every commodity, that formerly he used to insist on great abatements in his tradesmen's bills, and would even shew them the profits he allowed them, and wherein they consisted. He is known to have himself contracted with merchants for furnishing the household with hats, stockings, &c. Once he ordered all the millers throughout his dominions to repair to *Turin*, and after talking over the matter with them, raised the mill-farm above three hundred thousand livres higher than it had ever been before. While the necessary repairs were done at the royal chapel of the *Holy Sudary*, his majesty used to go every morning very early to mass at *La Consola*; and then took an opportunity of visiting the markets, where he would enquire among the peasants the price of partridges, hares, &c. that he might give timely orders for any abatements in the expences of his tables. After all, the difficulties in which he was involved, may have contributed

* Even the king's ministers at foreign courts feel the effects of this parsimony, tho' they are all persons eminently qualified for such posts, and their service do him great honour. A late *Sardinian* minister at the *Hague* received from his king no more than a louis d'or *per diem*, with which it must be owned no great figure can be made. An *English* envoy, besides the service of plate, has a daily allowance of ten pounds *sterling*, and sometimes more.

Character of the King of SARDINIA.

to, and in some measure justify this extraordinary parsimony. However, there are not wanting some instances of his liberality. Some years ago the opera at *Turin* was carried on by contribution among a company of merchants: The king desired only a little box for himself, and this he visited but seldom; yet at the end of the carnival he sent the company a gratuity of thirty thousand *Piedmontese* livres.

Generosity to-
wards baron
Valaise.

The late prince of *Piedmont* taking the air with his younger brother the present presumptive heir, the coach-horses took fright, and ran with great fury towards the river *Po*, so that the prince seemed inevitably lost. In this extremity, baron *Valaise*, the equerry in waiting, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse and leaped in among the coach-horses. Besides other wounds and bruises he received, one of his legs was broken in two places. The princes, however, were saved by that bold and generous attempt; and after a tedious and painful cure, *Valaise* appeared abroad. All the world wondered that no recompence was talked of for such an eminent piece of service performed with so much hazard: But so far were he and his mother from complaining, that they accounted the glory of the action a sufficient reward. Others, however, took the liberty to censure the king; till some time after a sief of about eighty or a hundred thousand livres *per annum*, escheating to the treasury, the king ordered the mansion-house to be furnished in the completest manner. *Valaise* was carried thither by the prince of *Piedmont* himself, as the future proprietor of it. The manner in which one circumstance of this act of gratitude was performed does peculiar honour to the deceased prince; and among other instances shews, that had he lived, this country would have been blessed with a prince of a liberal and noble disposition. The court being at *Maslin* to pass the summer, the two princes desired their father's leave to go and see this seat, which was devolved to him, it being but three or four leagues from *Maslin*. Upon their return the king asked them how they liked it? To this the elder prince answered, that it was indeed a charming place; and at the same time gave the king to understand, that all was not right. Upon the king's further enquiry, he was informed, that there was not so much as a table or chair, nor any other piece of furniture in the house; the prince very respectfully adding, *il me semble, qu'il ne faudroit pas faire quelque chose à demi.* 'i. e. in my humble opinion we shou'd not do any thing by halves.' The king approved of the hint, and was pleased to give orders to the keeper of the wardrobe, that whatever the prince of *Piedmont* thought necessary for furnishing the seat should be sent thither; and the prince on his part, for the greater honour of the donor, took care that every thing should be done in the most elegant manner.

Adventure
with chevalier
d'Allinge.

I cannot forbear adding, on this occasion, some other instances of this prince's magnanimity. The chevalier *d'Allinge*, brother to the mar-

quis de Coudré, and, at the beginning of the last war, colonel of a regiment of dragoons, happening to differ from the king in a council of war, delivered his opinion with a freedom which seemed natural to him; adding, 'that what the king desired was by no means proper.' At this the king flew into a violent passion, (for one may form an idea of the fire and impetuosity of his youth by the present vivacity of his temper) and in the heat of his resentment called the chevalier by a name which could not but touch him to the quick. Accordingly, with a low bow he withdrew, but continued to serve at the head of his regiment during the campaign; not only doing his duty, but in order to convince the king of his fidelity, he unnecessarily exposed himself on several occasions, and did not come off without wounds. The campaign being ended, he accompanied the regiment into quarters; and afterwards repaired to court to desire his discharge. The king signified to him, that he was very well satisfied with his services, and concerned that he should think of resigning. Nevertheless, as the king said no more, nor acknowledge his fault, *d'Allenge* remained inflexible, and having obtained his dismissal, went to his brother's seat in *Savoy*, where, by his oeconomy and improvements, he doubled the income of it. Five years after the king passing through *Savoy*, in order to receive the present princess of *Piedmont*, *d'Allenge* was pitched upon to compliment his majesty in the name of the states of that country. The king, tho' he had not seen him for several years, immediately recollected him, and received him with a great deal of affability; then taking the sword which he had by his side, he presented it to *d'Allenge*, adding these words, *Chevalier prenez cette épée. Elle m'a servie en beaucoup de bonnes occasions, & je ne la saurois mieux employer, qu'en la donnant à un des plus vaillants hommes de mon país, i. e. 'Chevalier, take this sword; it has 'served me on several good occasions; and I cannot make a better use of 'it than by bestowing it upon one of the bravest men in all my dominions.'* This was certainly a very genteel compliment, and a behaviour that does honour to both parties.

In the year 1729, the king returning from visiting general *Schulenburg* in his last illness, said to the lieutenant-general of that name, (who was the general's nephew) that he was going to lose one of his best generals, whose life, if it was possible, he would purchase with a province; adding, that what was irremediable should be submitted to with patience, as the decree of God. His majesty further assured the lieutenant-colonel, that no body but himself should succeed to the command of the regiment, and ordered him, if he had any relations, to send for them; that as the *Schulenburgs* had always behaved well, his army should never be without officers of such a worthy family. The

The king's behaviour to general Schulenburg.

Character of the King of SARDINIA.

king concluded in this obliging manner, *Ces sont mes sentimens & ceux de mon fils; nous les inspirerons au duc d'Aosta.* 'These are my sentiments, and those of my son, and we shall take care to inspire the duke of *Aosta* with the same.' The king has faithfully kept his word, and very probably, after the death of the present colonel, his cousin *Schulenburg* (who is at present called *Falkenberg*, that there may not be two officers of the same name in one regiment) will succeed him in the command of this regiment, as the fourth of that name, field-marshal *Schulenburg*, now in the *Venetian Service*, having preceded the last three in that post.

Another affair which properly comes under this head happened but few days ago. The abbé count *de Cunico*, a man of vast genius, formerly gave himself up to a very licentious and dissolute life; but meeting with a fortunate ill-run at play, when the rage, occasioned by his great loss, had subsided, he was brought to a cool reflection, and determined to alter his course of life. To this purpose, leaving *Casale*, his native place, he went to *Rome*, hired a small house, avoiding all company that might seduce him to his former ill courses, or lessen the aversion he had conceived for them. He closely applied himself to the study of the sciences, and being contented with a narrow fortune, he lived twenty years as a shining pattern of virtue and piety. During this interval he was little thought of at home; and it would have been no wonder if, under such circumstances, he had been utterly forgotten at court. Some days since, however, the king unexpectedly nominated him grand vicar to the archbishop; and the marquis *de Rosignan* coming to court to kiss the king's hand for the dignity conferred on his brother, the king said to him, *Je suis bien aise, que je puis faire quelque plaisir à votre frere, mais je me plains de vous, de m'avoir si long temps caché, que vous avés un frere d'un si grand merite; il fallut que je le deterrasse moy même.* 'I am very glad that I can do any kindness to your brother; but I have reason to complain of you, for so long concealing from me that you had a brother of so much merit; it seems I was obliged to find him out myself.'

Story of a possessed person.

It is owing to his majesty's sagacity that in this very year the whole country has not been over-run with superstitious notions of sorcery and pretended possessed persons. A girl in *Turin* was troubled with hysteric fits, which threw her into such postures and agitations as appeared supernatural. The Jesuits, who never let slip an opportunity of distinguishing themselves to advantage, immediately flocked about her, and declared her to be a *demoniac*; and they brought over two physicians to corroborate the fiction, who declared that her disease was beyond the power of medicine to cure. Hereupon exorcisms were called in, and the

the girl was previously instructed by the Jesuits * for better carrying on the imposture. This affair made a great noise; the people crowded from all parts; the old stories of sorceries and witchcraft were revived, and daily many other persons were given out to be bewitched or possessed. Dr. R. publicly opposed this proceeding, declaring the girl's case, though uncommon, to be entirely natural, and corroborating his opinion by arguments and instances which he had heard of in *Holland* and *England*, where he had lived several years. The Jesuits inveighed against him as an infidel, whom they would infallibly confute from the testimony of his own senses. Accordingly he went with them, and during their prayers and exorcisms, put on a very serious and devout appearance; but afterwards he desired of the two ecclesiastics who were the managers of the whole affair, that they would be pleased to order their patient to answer him a question or two. This they granted, upon condition that he should ask nothing unlawful, and commanded the devil to give answer. Hereupon Dr. R. said to her in *English*, *What is my name?* This being a language to which both the Jesuits and the girl were strangers, she answered in plain *Piedmontese*, That she did not understand the question proposed to her. Now according to the received opinion, as well as the *ritual*, the knowledge of all languages, a supernatural strength of body, and the foretelling of things to come, are the three *criteria* of a real *Satanical* possession, consequently the devil could not have been at a loss in any language. The Jesuits, as may easily be supposed, were not a little mortified at the cacodemon's ignorance. However they eluded this objection by saying, that Dr. R. must certainly have put some unlawful question, and that they had not allowed the devil to give any answer to such. This Dr. R. confuted, by explaining what he had asked, and immediately repeated his question in *Piedmontese*; but the *possessed*, to whom he was unknown, could say as little to this, as to the same question in *English*. Upon which Dr. R. highly pleased, runs away in triumph to court, where he made himself very merry with the ignorance of this illiterate devil. The king and the prince of *Piedmont* joined in the laugh, and the latter, for the further ridicule of the Jesuits devil, fetched out of his closet a *Chinese* psalter, sent him as a curiosity by the cardinal *de Tournon*. This psalter had indeed a *Latin* translation; but the *Chinese* leaves could be taken out separately from those on which

* This story, without the author's knowledge, was inserted from an account which he had sent to N. in the *Mercure historique & politique* of May 1730, and afterwards in the thirty-fourth number of the *Fama Europea*; but the former translator having given himself too large a scope, several circumstances are introduced which are not strictly agreeable to truth. The end of the present remark is, that nothing may be attributed to the author which he had no concern in.

Character of the King of SARDINIA.

the translation was. With one of these leaves Dr. R. was dispatched to ask the devil the contents of it, and in what language it was written. The reverend fathers, who had enough of Dr. R. at his first visit, kept out of the way, to avoid any further discourse with him; and the devil threatened that he if returned, he would expose every particular of the doctor's life. A *Theatine*, who was a secret accomplice of the Jesuits, acquainted the doctor's sister with this circumstance. She, from her implicit veneration for the clergy, was very earnest with her brother not to have any further concern with this devil; but he was not to be ruled by her. I am apt to think, that if the devil had been able to have laid open all the particulars of Dr. R's life, many diverting scenes would have come to light. However, D. R. had no great opinion of *Satan's* omniscience, and, among other things, told the king, that if all things were known to the devil (which God forbid) princes, instead of being at such vast charges in envoys and spies, need only constantly maintain at their court a possessed person or two, from whom they might at all times have immediate intelligence. With this confidence away goes Dr. R. to the house of the possessed, where he found the Jesuits with the girl; and after entering the room with great politeness, he acquainted them, that having been informed a detail of the whole course of his life was to be given, he took the liberty to come to hear it, to refresh his memory. He then proceeded to challenge the devil to begin his story; adding, that if he did not, he would stigmatize them, and all who favoured this pretended possession, for knaves or fools. This resolute speech thunderstruck both the patient and the Jesuits; but the latter beginning to bluster as if they designed to shew Dr. R. the way down stairs, he soon quelled them with his commission from the prince, that the possessed should declare what was written on the leaf which he exhibited to her, and what language it was. The two Jesuits, who to be sure were not the most acute men of their order, pretended that the characters might be diabolical, and therefore would have nothing to do with them. Dr. R. answered, that it did not become them to violate the respect due to the prince, by such a scandalous suspicion; and that he required them, in the name of the king and prince, no longer to amuse him with frivolous subterfuges. After much whispering together, they answered, that such a business was to be introduced with prayers and long acts of devotion, and therefore it was convenient to defer it to another time. But Dr. R. replied, there was now time sufficient, and he would pray with them; so that at last, notwithstanding it went so much against the grain, they were obliged to begin their ceremonies. During the exorcism the girl threw herself into strange cantorsions, accompanied with hideous looks, which the Jesuits declared to be supernatural;

natural; but Dr. R. promised, that, on another occasion, he would mimic her in a manner still more horrible. Orders being given to the *possessed* truly to answer all interrogatories, the leaf was laid before her. Upon this she cried out, *Take it away, I cannot bear it, &c.* At last, being pressed home, she said it was written in *Hebrew*, and upon further importunity, that it was a blasphemous writing against the holy and ever-blessed Trinity. This was enough for Dr. R. and after plainly demonstrating to the Jesuits what a bungler of a devil this was, he returned to court, to give an account of his commission. The consequence of this affair was, that the two Jesuits were banished, the two physicians recanted in public under penalty of being rendered incapable of practising; the parents, relations, and those who lived in the house with the *possessed*, were enjoined, upon pain of death, never to speak of this affair as a diabolical possession. As for the girl, she was soon cured, without any other exorcism but proper medicines, and is at present very healthy and chearful. Thus ended the imposture, and immediately all *Satanical* possessions and sorceries with which the minds of the people were infected, vanished. The Jesuits threatened to write against Dr. R.; but he gave them to understand, that within twenty-four hours they should have such an answer as should be to their eternal disgrace. At present nothing exceeds their civility towards him; but he cannot be brought to put any confidence in their professions, but rather apprehends that some bad design lurks under their profusion of complaisance. As my adventure with some *possessed* persons at *Brussels* in the year 1713 cannot but be known to you, I shall not detain you with an account of it. What little credit his majesty gives to any effects of sorcery or witchcraft, plainly appeared about nineteen years ago. A certain wretch had made a kind of *talisman* to represent the king, and with certain superstitious ceremonies and incantations formed a design to destroy his majesty by means of that image; but the pretended magician was immediately apprehended and convicted. The king made a jest of the manner of perpetrating his death, saying, that he had never found himself so well in all his life, as during the magician's attempt to dispatch him; and that if there actually was such a thing as witchcraft, he could not think that God had put the lives and deaths of princes into the hands of such worthless scoundrels. These being the king's sentiments, the council was obliged several times to represent, that nevertheless the villain's intent was criminal, and that he ought to be punished as an example to others; especially as he had, in his magic practices profaned the holy sacrament, a crime not in his majesty's power to forgive. At last the king sentenced him to be strangled, and hung up by one of his legs before the prison-door; but possibly no great haste would have

have been made in the execution of this criminal, had not the court of Rome concerned itself in the affair.

*The king far
from bigotry.*

A blind zeal for his religion never made a part of the king's character; and it was not without some concern to him, that the steward of a young *Russian* nobleman, then at the university of *Turin*, became an open convert to the *Romish* religion. His majesty was of opinion, that the difference betwixt the orthodox and the sectaries, was not so great as to be an object for strict inspection; but possibly the real cause of his concern was, that such conversions might give offence, and bring an ill report upon the university, which at that time was frequented by many young gentlemen of great distinction from *England*, *Russia*, and other foreign countries which dissented from the *Romish* church. It was on this account that in the year 1710, when the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg* came to *Turin*, under the name of count *Helfenstein*, in order to spend some years there, the king (then duke of *Savoy*) issued an express order at court, that no mention should be made to this young prince of the *Roman* catholic religion, nor of the duke's amours.

*Behaviour
towards the
hereditary
prince of
Wurtemberg.*

*Affair of the
Dutch
secretary.*

About six years ago the *Dutch* secretary to the embassy at the court of *Turin*, openly embraced the *Roman* catholic religion, by which means having forfeited his employment, he would have been reduced to great straits had not the king considered his condition; but this was not till after he had been supported for a year in the college of commerce, then newly built. There indeed he was in no want of necessaries; but his income was far short of his appointments in his former employment. Some are inclined to think that he had some secret connections with the duke of *Riperda*; for he not only had been his school-fellow, but maintained a correspondence with him ever since. He possibly flatter'd himself, that by such a change of religion, he should considerably mend his fortune; but soon after, the duke of *Riperda* himself fell into disgrace, and the new convert Mr. *Vanplaa*, was thus left in an uneasy situation.

However it must be acknowledged, that in the latter part of his life, the king of *Sardinia* like *Lewis* xivth, affected a greater shew of, and uncommon zeal for his religion, giving even the most public proofs of it, by his confession of faith contained in the following words. It is published in T. I. lib. I. *des Loix & Constitutions*, printed in two quarto volumes, in the year 1729.

Tit. I. De l'Invocation de Dieu & de la Foi Catholique.

*The king's con-
fession of faith.*

‘L’Experience nous fait voir chaque jour, que les resolutions humaines s’évanouissent le plus souvent, & qu’il est difficile de les faire parvenir au but, que l’on s’est proposé, quand on ne les rapporte pas à ce
‘ bien

‘ bien souverain, eternel, infini & incréé, duquel tout depend, & dont la
 ‘ main toute puissante & toujours misericordieuse gouverne l’Univers:
 ‘ c’est pourquoy voulant faire eclater ici, comme dans toutes nos actions,
 ‘ la ferveur de nôtre zele religieux & manifester les sentimens, dont nô-
 ‘ tre cœur est penetré, a fin que nos ministres, nos officiers & tous nos
 ‘ sujets apprennent par nôtre exemple, comment ils doivent regler leur
 ‘ conduite avec sûreté; Nous offrons & consacrons avec ardeur à la tres-
 ‘ sainte & individüe trinité non seulement les premices, la suite & la fin
 ‘ de cet ouvrage, mais encore toutes nos intentions en protestant de pro-
 ‘ fesser avec un culte plein de religion la vrai foi de *Jesus Christ*, telle
 ‘ que nous l’enseigne la sainte eglise catholique, apostolique & *Romaine*.
 ‘ Nous croions aussi fermement & avec une entiere certitude, tant le
 ‘ symbole des saints apôtres, que tous les autres divins mysteres, qui sont
 ‘ contenus dans la loi evangelique & dans les sacremens de l’eglise, en-
 ‘ tre lesquels nous venerons particulierement, & adorons dans la plus
 ‘ profonde humilité de nôtre cœur la sacrée eucharistie, ou triomphe par
 ‘ une admirable operation de la grace celeste le mystereux changement
 ‘ du pain & du vin en la pretieuse substance & realité du vrai corps &
 ‘ sang de *Jesus Christ*; fasse donc le toutpuissant, le secours duquel nous
 ‘ implorons de nouveau, parmi les troubles & les orage, dont cette vie
 ‘ mortelle est traversée, que les pas qui peuvent être douteux & chance-
 ‘ lans, soient dirigés par sa grace, qu’il daigne par un raïon favorable de
 ‘ sa divine lumiere eclaircir nos pensées, suppléer à la foiblesse de nos
 ‘ sens, & rectifier nos actions; qu’il nous conduise par les sentiers de la
 ‘ justice, dans la voie du salut, & qu’il nous accorde par l’effet de sa mi-
 ‘ sericordieuse clemence de jouir un jour de sa paix eternelle.’

‘ Tit. I. Of the invocation of God, and of the catholic faith.

‘ **D**Aily experience shews us, that human resolutions generally prove
 ‘ abortive, and that they seldom attain the end proposed, unless they
 ‘ are directed to the glory of that eternal, infinite, uncreated and sovereign
 ‘ good, on whom every thing depends, and whose omnipotent and bene-
 ‘ ficent hand governs the whole universe: Wherefore, being desirous in
 ‘ this as well as in all our actions, to make the fervor of our religious zeal
 ‘ appear, and to manifest the inward sentiments of our heart, to the end
 ‘ that our ministers, our officers, and all our subjects may learn by our
 ‘ example, how they may regulate their conduct with safety; we ardently
 ‘ offer and dedicate to the most holy and undivided Trinity not only the
 ‘ beginning, continuation, and end of this work; but likewise all our in-
 ‘ tentions, protesting that we do profess with a most religious veneration,
 ‘ the true faith of *Jesus Christ*, as it is taught by the holy, catholic,
 ‘ aposto-

‘ apostolic *Roman* church. We also firmly and assuredly believe both
 ‘ the apostles creed, and all the divine mysteries contained in the evan-
 ‘ gelical law, and the sacraments of the church, among which, we do
 ‘ with the deepest humility of heart, particularly venerate and adore the
 ‘ holy eucharist, wherein by the admirable efficacy of heavenly grace, is
 ‘ displayed the mysterious change of the bread and wine into the pre-
 ‘ cious substance and reality of the true body and blood of *Jesus Christ*:
 ‘ May then the almighty, whose assistance, amidst the troubles and storms
 ‘ with which this mortal life is agitated, we again implore, grant that in
 ‘ all our perplexities and weaknesses, our steps may be directed by his
 ‘ grace; may he deign to illuminate our thoughts by a propitious ray of
 ‘ his divine light; may he supply the defects and imperfections of our
 ‘ senses, and rectify our actions; may he graciously conduct us through
 ‘ the paths of righteousness into the way of salvation, and out of his
 ‘ abundant mercy and goodness admit us one day into the enjoyment of
 ‘ his everlasting peace.’

In these new ordinances, the 8th of *September* as the supposed birth-
 day of the virgin *Mary*, is appointed to be kept as an extraordinary festi-
 val, the deliverance of the city of *Turin* when besieged by the *French* in
 1706, being attributed to her; and the king, before the battle, had made
 a vow of instituting this festival. On this account also, was built the
 magnificent church of *Superga* at an incredible expence; but of this I
 shall give you a fuller account another time. It is also forbid under
 penalty of three days imprisonment, and living on bread and water, to
 carve, cut or paint the sign of the cross on tomb stones, or any place
 where it may be trodden under foot, or profaned in any other manner.
 The laws here are particularly severe against the *Jews*, death being
 the punishment for the least contumelious language against the virgin
Mary, or any of the saints; as also for expressing any contempt of their
 images. Both sexes among them entering into their fifteenth year, are to
 wear on their right breast by way of an ignominious distinction, a yellow
 badge of nine inches long, made of silk or wool. *Jewish* parents whose
 children become converts to christianity, are to leave such a portion of
 their substance, as they would have been entitled to had their parents
 died intestate; and to this purpose on the conversion of a son, an inven-
 tory is immediately taken of the father's effects. Such children also have
 actual possession of what otherwise would have remained in their father's
 hands during their minority. In the passion week, from *Wednesday* to
Saturday the *Jews* must not ring a bell, nor stir out of their houses;
 their doors and windows are also to be kept shut under penalty of three
 days imprisonment, and subsisting on bread and water during that time;
 but

*Respect paid
to the cross.*

*Severe laws
against the
Jews.*

but if any Jew sings, or plays on a musical instrument on those days in the passion week, they are to be publicly whipped.

Books which differ ever so little from the tenets of the *Romish* church, are no where prohibited with so much rigour as at *Turin*; such as are publicly sold at *Rome* and *Naples*, a prudent *Roman* catholic would be very cautious of only asking for here. Whether a blind zeal for the externals of religion engrosses the king's mind as his years and infirmities increase, must be learned from his future conduct towards the *Waldenses*. It is certain his majesty is not a little obliged to them, and their readiness to spend both life and fortune in his service, ought never to be forgotten; but it is no less certain, that it is the characteristic of bigots in all sects, to persecute those who will not in every point conform to their opinion. Policy is also frequently the secret spring of persecution, and a desire of gratifying the pope in one point, to induce him to connive at something else.

Suspected books prohibited.

King oblig'd to the Waldenses.

I believe we may draw a comparison between the dispositions and characters of the emperor *Charles Vth* and the prince in question, who both perfectly agree in this, that neither of them suffered himself to be governed by a passion for the fair sex; yet both were carried much too far by it.

Parallel betwixt the king and the emperor Charles V.

As to what happen'd to the count *de Verüe* in relation to his wife *Johanna Baptista*, daughter to *Lewis Charles d'Albert* duke of *Luynes*, it was in a great measure owing to himself, for he was continually crying up in the king's hearing the extraordinary beauty * of his spouse, and undervaluing all other ladies. In short, he offer'd of his own accord to bring her to court. On her arrival, she so insinuated herself into the queen's favour, as to become her majesty's chief confidante and inseparable companion. The king in the mean time entirely gained the good graces of the countess; and not long after, she had a particular household appointed for her, with a chamberlain, and a guard: the king likewise

Anecdote of the countess de Verüe.

* This beauty reigned a long time; when she was in the height of favour the *Lorrain* minister baron *F.* fell so passionately in love, that his mind was totally taken up with her. At one time going from court about midnight, his chambermen asked him whither they were to go, he told them to the countess *de Verüe's*. Thither accordingly they went and knocked at the door, but the family being gone to bed, it was some time before the door could be opened. In the mean time this minister, who otherwise did not want parts, recovered from his absence of mind; but was not a little uneasy upon recollecting where he was, and accordingly thought it best to make off. My lord *Galloway*, some time after, gave him this candid reproof, *Monsieur, pourquoi etes vous ici? n'est ce pas pour faire les affaires de votre maitre? vous les gâtes en vous imaginant, d'être dans une epaisse forêt, ou personne ne vous pourroit voir. Vous vous trompés, croyés moy, vous êtes en rase Campagne, &c.* i. e. Sir, on what account are you here? is it not about your master's affairs? you spoil them by fancying yourself in a thick forest where no body can see you, whereas you may take my word for it, you are exposed on an open plain, &c.

Numb. IX. VOL. I.

E e

presented

presented her with a part of the crown jewels. Things were carried on in this manner for three years, before the queen, then dutchess of Savoy, knew any thing of it; and no body was so indiscreet as to incur the king's displeasure, by discovering an affair which was a secret to the queen alone. She even accompanied the king to an entertainment given at *Valentin* on account of the birth of the marquis of *Susa*, of whom the countess *de Verüe* had been lately delivered; and here she certainly must have received some intimation of the intrigue, which shocked her so, that she rose from table with some indignation and went away. Three ladies whom the king suspected of having betray'd him, were banished the court. A certain colonel made his escape under the disguise of a cook; but he got a regiment in the imperial service, and was afterwards permitted to return to his country. As to the count *de Verüe*, he was unquestionably one of the first who observed the unhappy effects of his lady's boasted beauty; and in the height of his impatience he relinquished a pension of two hundred thousand livres a year in the duke's dominions, and entered into the *French* service. He was there made *Marechal des Camps & Armées du Roy*, and afterwards *Commissaire-General de la Cavallerie*; but some years after he lost his life in an engagement. His two sons were not more fortunate than the father: one of them dying in the field of battle, and the other, if I mistake not, broke his neck by a fall. The present count *de Verüe* is in very affluent circumstances, tho' he has recovered but a small part of the *Verüe* estate.

From this time the king's amour was no longer a secret, and the queen was obliged to suffer many mortifications which affected her very sensibly, particularly the following.

The queen had a sprig of diamonds which she usually wore on her bosom, which took the fancy of the countess *de Verüe*: the king, one day at table, the countess being present, demanded it of the queen, and presented it to the countess. This was the more mortifying, as these jewels were either presented to her by her father, or part of her own fortune, and as such, were her independant property. At length the countess *de Verüe* reflecting, that either by a change in the king's affection, or by his death, things might take a very unfavourable turn, and she be forced into a cloister, a life which little suited with her temper, she began to consider of ways and means to disingage herself in time, and be beforehand with ill fortune. The matter was concerted by letters between her and her brother, who soon after came out of *France* to *Turin* in disguise. This happen'd in the year 1707, when the king had withdrawn from *Turin* to *Chamberry*. The countess *de Verüe* used to go to a wood near *Turin* every afternoon, attended by her woman and chamberlain. Here after spending about half an hour in reading,

ing, she used to walk by herself, leaving her attendance at a distance, and pretended to find an extraordinary pleasure in meditation. In the mean time she was busy packing up in her palace, and ordered her fine paintings to be taken down, under pretence, that for their better preservation curtains were to be made for them; but they were privately conveyed to her brother, together with gold medals, curious manuscripts, jewels, &c. On the day appointed for their flight, she went as usual to the wood, read, and then pretending to take her solitary walk, she flew to her brother, who, having prepared post-horses and carriages for the journey, waited for her at an appointed rendezvous near the wood; from thence they made for *France* with all possible speed. An hour and an half being elapsed, the countess's woman began to look about for her lady; but not hearing any news of her, she began to apprehend some misfortune had befallen her. Hereupon the countess's retinue dispersed themselves in the wood in quest of her, but all to no purpose. When it was known at *Turin* that she was not to be found, an express was sent to the king at *Chambery* who was just going to sit down to table; but on this news, he immediately set out for his palace at *Turin*. There he found a letter from the countess wherein she excused her flight, from the apprehension of a change in his affections, and the misfortune in which she would in such a case be involved. The king had part of the jewels again; and confiscated an annuity of twenty thousand livres a year, which she had from the town-house at *Turin*, together with the capital. His majesty was heard to say on this occasion, that he never was engaged with any woman who did not deceive him; and ever since this adventure, the king seldom speaks with any ladies whether old or young, but avoids them as much as possible. This elopement produced a happy reconciliation between the king and queen, and ever since they have lived in perfect harmony and mutual confidence. Some are of opinion, that the king was not sorry in his heart to be rid of the countess; but that he could not so well digest the manner of her departure, especially on account of the travelling charges with which she abundantly furnished herself. As to any subsequent reconciliation between them, all I can say is (and I have it from unquestionable authority) that, when in the year 1717, the allies intended to deprive the duke of *Savoy* of the kingdom of *Sicily*, he was advised of it by the countess sooner than they could have wished. The regent had trusted the duke of *Bourbon* with the secret of this transaction; and he was the channel through which it came to *Madame de Verüe*. The count *de Verüe* was living when his lady came to *Paris*; and it happened, that he once carried her in his coach from a masquerade without knowing her. However, she knew him; and unmasked just as she was going to alight, to

King's jealousy
of two English
noblemen.

which overture the count made no other answer than by a low bow. It is not long since I was at her house * in the *fauxbourg St. Germain*, which for richness of furniture and number and beauty of the paintings is exceeded by few in *Paris*. The crystal lustres are very remarkable there, nine of which in the great parlour, are so large and beautiful, that I know but two preferable to them, and these are in prince *Eugene's* seat near *Vienna*, the least of which cost above ten thousand rix-dollars. After all, whether the countess *de Verüe* had any grounds to apprehend a change in the duke of *Savoy's* inclinations does not belong to me to determine: it is certain, that his love was not without jealousy, especially after he was informed that an *English* nobleman was like to pass the night under the countess's bed. It seems he had been disturbed in his visits by the unexpected arrival of the king, and there was no other place so convenient for concealing him. The lord's situation was something more than disagreeable, (especially in a country where rivalry is accounted no light offence) but his majesty's generosity scorned to revenge himself on any man at a disadvantage. Another time the same *English* lord found that the king knew how to get rid of such guests, who came without invitation: For the king intending another unexpected evening visit to the countess, used such precautions, that before she knew any thing of his coming he was in her chamber, where he found the same *English* lord sitting with her at table. His resentment went no further, than taking a light in each hand, and making a sign to the *English* gentleman, who readily complied, apprehending worse consequences, lighted him down stairs; there the king very coolly said, 'that he (the *Englishman*) might now boast of having been lighted down stairs by the duke of *Savoy*, but that he advised him 'as a friend never to shew his face there again.' Of this advice the nobleman was so observant, that the very next day he set out to finish his travels. Another nobleman of the same country, being also enamoured with the countess, indulged his fancy so far as to look at her through a spying-glass during the whole time of an opera. As little agreeable as this must be to the king, his manner of sending away this troublesome foreigner cannot be charged with severity: The next day two men were appointed to follow the *English* nobleman wherever he went, whose sole business was to be looking at him with spying-glasses. It was not till after two days that the young lord took

* The countess *de Verüe* died at *Paris* on the 18th of *November* 1736, in the 66th year of her age, leaving to her brother the prince *de Grimbergue*, and her niece the dutchess of *Duras* the whole of her fortune during their lives, which afterwards goes to the house of *Aumont*. To the princess of *Carignan* she bequeathed a legacy of an hundred *India* bonds, each of which, at that time sold for two thousand one hundred and ninety livres.

notice of these attendants, and being at no loss about the meaning of their behaviour, he thought it adviseable immediately to leave *Turin* and look out for adventures elsewhere.

You must not think it strange, Sir, that these two different adventures happened to persons of the same nation. Tho' most young travellers of all countries are apt to give a loose to their propensity to pleasure, even in *Italy*; yet the *English* may be said to run greater lengths than any others*: for having a great deal of money to lavish away, it not only gives them more spirit to engage in adventures, but likewise furnishes them with means for removing impediments, or buying off any ill consequences.

English travellers inclinable to adventures.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of a piece of gallantry of his majesty's father. When the duke built *la casa Trucchi*, near *la place Caroline*, at *Turin*, all the world wondered for whom that fine palace was destined; but when it was entirely completed and furnished, the duke carried his mistress thither to put her in possession of it. The lady could not but admire the magnificence and splendor of the building, furniture, &c. Having taken a particular view of all the apartments, the duke bid his charmer guess what piece of furniture was still wanting; upon which she again narrowly inspected into every thing. At last the duke, to relieve her perplexity, led her into the kitchen, where he shewed her that there was indeed a jack but no weight; at the same time two of the duke's servants brought in a large bag full of *louis d'ors*, and fastening it to the line, set the jack in motion. The duke's mistress, with great pleasure, acknowledged, that till then, the house was not completely furnished.

Gallantry of the king's father.

Turin, October 28, 1729. I am, SIR, &c.

* Our ingenious author might have spared this reflection on our countrymen, had he considered that the number of *English* travellers is vastly superior to those of any other nation, and consequently many of them may be concerned in such adventures. If the vanity and prejudices of the *French* would suffer them to travel, which they now seldom do, they would shew all *Europe* how far they exceed the *English* in levity, intrigue and debauchery.

LETTER

King of *SARDINIA's* Family and Court.

LETTER XXIV.

Account of the king of *Sardinia's* family and court.

SIR,

Prince of
Piedmont.

HAVING in my last letter given you my sentiments of the person, character, and disposition of the king of *Sardinia*, the other great personages of the court of *Turin* shall, with your leave, be the subject of this. The prince of *Piedmont*, *Charles Emanuel*, who is in his twenty-ninth year is, indeed, not so tall as his father, but is better made and well set: He treats every one with great affability, and has never yet been known to say a harsh or displeasing word to any about him. His reserve is so great, that hitherto no body has been able to discover much of his temper and disposition, or the qualities of his mind; so that no idea can be formed of his future behaviour, when he comes to take the government upon himself: However, his conduct hitherto seems to be either the result of a virtuous disposition; or the effects of policy and an artful dissimulation. Those who think most favourably of him, and prognosticate happy times under his government are not a little encouraged in their hopes, by the features and lineaments of his face; for he greatly resembles his mother, who is universally praised and admired. He conforms, in all things, to his father's pleasure; and being continually in his company, he may be said to be brought up under one of the ablest politicians in all *Europe*.

The princess of
Piedmont.

His present consort is a princess of *Hesse Rheinfels* * in *Rotenburg*, and was born in the year 1706. By her beauty, sense, and eminent virtues, she has fixed the prince's affection, and gained the respect of all the subjects. She seldom comes out of her apartment, confines her conversation to her ladies, and if ever she speaks to gentlemen, it is generally to foreigners, when first introduced to her. Though she was born in *Germany*, she has disused the language of that country, the prince who does not understand it, having intimated to her that it was not agreeable to him. A young gentleman who was a *German*, lately had the confidence to say to the princess, that he wondered her highness did not speak *German*, as she could not have forgot her mother-tongue in so short a time, and much less should she be ashamed of it; but he had no great reason to boast of this blunt freedom, or rather rudeness. The

* This lady died on the 13th of January, 1735.

princess

princess *Eleonora Philippina* her sister, is much inferior to her as to personal charms, and resides in a convent at *Turin*, seldom appearing at court.* The prince of *Piedmont* may be said to have been very happy in marriage, his former lady † being a person of an extraordinary character; and from the present joyful marriage is sprung a prince whose graceful mien and vivacity of temper give the highest satisfaction and pleasure to his parents, and particularly to the king.

Madame royale, the king's mother, died about four years since in an advanced age, and greatly esteemed and lamented. She was something fonder of state and splendor than the king is; but the strictest decency and regularity was observed at her court; especially as to the modest garb of the ladies, who were not to appear there with bare necks and bosoms uncovered. *Madame de St. Thomas*, the prime minister's lady, has long been accounted the most celebrated beauty at the court of *Turin*. Going once with *Madame Royale* into an assembly of the nobility at *Casale*, when every body's eyes were immediately fixed upon her, the queen-mother said to the company, *Vous avez raison de parler de sa beauté, mais sachez qu'elle est aussi modeste que belle*, i. e. 'her beauty, indeed, deserves your attention and praises; but I would likewise have you know, that she is not more beautiful than virtuous. And indeed this lady, by her modest conduct, has avoided all suspicions of being concerned in amorous intrigues. In

* She has been since married to the prince of *Sultzbach*, but soon became a widow.

† On his first marriage a medal was struck with the arms of *Sardinia* and *Savoy*, with this inscription:

Carolus Em. Regni Sard. Princ. hered. P. P.

* *Charles Emanuel* hereditary prince of the kingdom of *Sardinia*.

And on the exergue these words:

*Victor Amadeus est genitor Victoris amantis,
Sponsa hoc victores vult & amare Deum.*

* *Victor Amadeus* is the father of the victorious lover, the bride loves God and both these victors.

On the reverse round the arms of the palatinate,

Anna Christina Ludovica Dux Palat. Solisb.

* *Anna Christina Louisa* princess *Palatine of Sultzbach*.

And round it,

*Ecce Palatina hæc dederat prosapia Reges
Imperia Sardis & dabit illa suos.*

* Behold the progeny of the palatine family, from which emperors sprung, who will also give kings to *Sardinia*.

On

*Her intrigues
against her
own son.*

In his youth the king had no great reason to be over-pleased with his mother, her ambition having brought him to the brink of ruin. Possibly in rejecting the offers made her son of a princess of *Portugal* in marriage, who at that time was presumptive heiress to that crown, she had no other view than to furnish the *French* with another pretence and opportunity to make themselves masters of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*. This piece of service the *French* ministry flattered her should be rewarded by a marriage between her and *Lewis* XIV. then a widower. Very fortunately the nobility got some intelligence of this intrigue, and the marquis of *Piazzese*, running no small risque, represented to the young prince the dangerous situation he was in; acquainting him at the same time that the queen mother had the chief hand in causing the storm impending over his head. Hereupon he peremptorily resolved to shake off the yoke of the queen mother, a step little expected at that time, and desired her to withdraw into a convent; but by degrees she was allowed more liberty, which at last terminated in a perfect reconciliation, and oblivion of all that was past. The above-mentioned alteration in affairs occasioned the *Portugal* fleet, already arrived for carrying the prince to *Portugal*, to be detained for some time at *Nice*, under pretence that the prince was indisposed, till being dispersed by a storm, they thought it best to return home without waiting for further orders.

*The prince of
Carignan.*

Formerly the splendor of the court received no inconsiderable addition from the prince and princess of *Carignan*; but his sudden and private retreat to *Paris* is well known, though the real cause has ever remained a secret. Some impute it to the narrowness of his circumstances, looking upon it as an expedient to be out of the way of any importunities for debts: to this might also concur his disgust at the new ceremonial instituted after the king's exaltation to the regal dignity, by which the usual guard at his palace was taken away. His princess is the king's

On the exergue is the following chronagram, which shews the date 1722.

*ConIVnCtlo faV
sta DVorVM.*

“The happy junction of two.”

In the years 1717, 1718, and 1719, the court of *Savoy* laboured hard to obtain for the prince of *Piedmont* the archduchess *Josephina*; but the empress *Amelia* was against the match, and in the ministry it was particularly opposed by count *Starenberg* and prince *Eugene*, who looked upon it to be prejudicial to the emperor's views, and tending to increase the misunderstanding with the court of *England*. The *Savoyards* seeing that prince *Eugene*, the counts *Sinzendorf* and *Starenberg* were not to be brought over to their side, went another way to work, and the *Turin* minister, the marquis *de St. Thomas*, applied to baron *Rimpfisch*, brother-in-law to the count of *Alban*, but the disappointment that the abbe *Todeschi* met with is well known.

natural daughter by the countess *de Verùe*, but legitimated in the year 1701, and equally celebrated both for her beauty and understanding.

Towards the end of the last century, the princess of *Carignan*, mother of the present prince, made a great figure at *Turin*; the duke being then without any male issue, her son was consequently looked upon as presumptive heir to the *Savoy* dominions. How far she was elevated with these hopes was manifest even in her behaviour towards the queen, and the queen mother. But the birth of a prince of *Piedmont* in 1699, who however died in 1715, frustrated her sanguine hopes; yet she abated nothing of her state and haughtiness. Soon after the birth of the prince of *Piedmont*, the princess of *Carignan* being at court, a celebrated female singer, who was that day to perform, after looking a long time into her book for an air which would best suit her voice, at last began *Son finite le Speranze, &c.* 'Aspiring hopes are at an end, &c.' The princess supposing this to have been a contrivance for ridiculing her, rose up full of resentment, and from that time never shewed herself at court.

*Haughtiness
of the princess
of Carignan.*

Whilst I am speaking of illustrious personages of the royal family of *Turin*, it is with the greatest pleasure I mention young prince *Eugene de Soissons*. All those qualifications and endowments that can procure love and esteem shine conspicuous in this young prince; a graceful person, the most engaging affability and sweetness of temper, a quick understanding, an heroic ardour, a skill in the sciences, and other parts of polite literature, which is the more extraordinary in a prince of fifteen years of age, justify the exalted hopes conceived of him. He shews a strong inclination to a military life, and is already enuring himself to it, so that commonly a bare board serves him for a pillow. It is his good fortune to have in his nearest relation (whose name he also bears) the pattern of an illustrious hero, which unquestionably will animate him in the attainment of every noble accomplishment. The king has taken the greatest care of his education, and suffered him to be ignorant of no branch of knowledge which may contribute to his future advancement. To keep him out of the way of public diversions and other dissipations, he has hitherto resided at a distance from court, having apartments at the riding academy; there he gives himself up to the study of the sciences with such application and intenseness, that he scarce came to court once in a week, nor appeared at any public diversions. His tutor is the marquis *de Cavatour*, of the *Faletti* family, a nobleman of consummate knowledge in mathematics and mechanics. His preceptor is the celebrated father *Roma*, a native of *France*, whose great abilities as a scholar are tempered with the most engaging complaisance and greatest candour, without the least tincture of pedantry. The apartments of the

*Prince Eugene
de Soissons.*

King of SARDINIA's Family and Court.

prince and his excellent tutor are full of a philosophical *apparatus* and mathematical instruments, the construction and use of which the prince has gained a perfect knowledge of, as it were by way of diversion. Nothing gives him greater satisfaction than to be able to explain every thing to strangers of curiosity, who happen to visit him. Among others, I saw a very large orrery, or brass machine, repaired and put in order by the marquis *de Cavalour*, after several persons of distinguished skill had bestowed a great deal of fruitless labour upon it. It so exactly represents the whole *Copernican* system, with the sun in the center, and the earth and other planets in their proper orbits, with their annual and diurnal motions, that one cannot forbear admiring the vast reach of human understanding * in forming so curious a machine, and regulating its motions in so accurate a manner, according to the revolutions of the heavenly bodies.

In the gallery before the prince's chamber is a kind of a chariot, with four wheels, which the rider may put in motion without horses, and guide it at pleasure. The springs which impel the wheels are within the little cases along the axle of the hind wheels, and without the least trouble may be put in play by the foot of the person who sits in the chariot. It moves with great velocity ten or fourteen paces, in which time the springs are easily put in motion again. It has been tried even on the paved streets of *Turin*; but it will not run in deep sand. The inventor of this automaton is the abbé don *Falco*, whose brains at present are hard at work upon a flying machine; but I much doubt whether his new scheme will turn out so much to his honour as the former †. The young

* Here the author might have done the *English* (whom he so freely censures in other parts of this work) the justice to own, that the honour of this noble invention is due to that nation. He seems indeed not to have known the name of the machine, as the word *orrery* is not mentioned in the original.

† This worthy don met with the same fate with his predecessors in this whimsical art of flying in the air. The *Journal des Sçavans* of the year 1678 very gravely commends the skill of one *Benier*, a lock-smith in the little town of *Sable*, in the province of *Maine*, and assures us that some of his experiments in this extraordinary art succeeded in a very wonderful manner; but from the silence of the journal in the following year, it may be suspected that either the author was dead, or his invention soon came to nothing. The rash flight of a shoemaker at *Augsburg*, as well as the invention of a *Dutch* artist at the *Hague*, had the same ridiculous end. Some years ago one *Barottini*, an *Italian*, raised a vain expectation in some people of seeing an idle prediction of his fulfilled, that in twelve hours he would fly from *Warsaw* to *Constantinople*; but *Barottini* has not so much as attempted it, for which I readily excuse him. How great is the infatuation of pride to pretend to impossibilities! Could don *Falco* make two balls each to contain seventy pounds of air, yet both together with their cock should weigh but four ounces, and could he exhaust these balls without their being liable to the pressure of the outward air, he might undoubtedly, by fastening them to his body, be supported in the air. But could he also hold his breath? Could he preserve the center of gravity? How long would his nerves bear this

young prince allows himself no other amusements but such as improve, as well as divert the mind, and is as fond of mathematical problems and philosophical experiments, as too many young gentlemen are of such diversions as tend to alienate their minds from any intense application, and render them unable to bear the least hardship*.

I must not omit to mention the marquis *de Susa*, another of the king's natural sons by the countess *de Verüe*, legitimated in 1701, and stiled *M. de Susa de Sarvoye*. His majesty is very fond of him; and indeed his politeness, generosity, and affable behaviour would gain him the esteem and affection of every one, had he not given into such vices and debaucheries as have more than once endangered his life.

*The marquis
de Susa.*

An account of one of his adventures in 1725, expressed in a figurative manner, gave rise to a false report of his being stabbed in *Sardinia* by a lady; and at first the whole court was so far led into this error, as to pay compliments of condolence to the king; so that it is no wonder that foreign authors, among the rest *Huber* himself, have inserted this erroneous account of the marquis *de Susa's* death in their printed works, and given the marquis an opportunity to make himself merry with their mistake. Besides what his regiment brings him in, he has a pension of twenty-five thousand crowns, which is generally spent as soon as received, the marquis being no oeconomist. Foreigners, who are recommended to him, have all the reason in the world to praise his generosity, for he very obligingly insists that they give him their company often at his table, which is very splendid, and that they freely make use of his equipage; in other articles he leaves every one to his own liberty.

I am, Sir, &c.

this motion along the element of air? Would not the pneumatic vesicles in the lungs, become too much extended, and the respiration consequently become more difficult? All these circumstances shew the impossibility of success; and to this pretended art may be applied what *de Lanis* says of his aerial ship, in *magister. naturæ & artis tom. ii. l. 6. p. 291. Artificium, quamvis ad praxin non possit facile revocari, certissimis tamen principiis innititur, ex quibus evidenter deducimus rei, quam nemo antea ausus fuerat, adfirmare possibilitatem.* 'An invention, which though not easily reducible to practice, is founded on the surest principles, from which we are apt to assert the possibility of a thing which no body has presumed to do before.' See also *Hannemann's Dissertation*, in which he proves the art of flying to be impossible, from the make and structure of the human species.

* The above-mentioned prince *Eugene of Soissons* is an instance among too many others, of the uncertainty of any hopes formed from the behaviour of young princes. His manners and conduct in the campaign on the *Rhine* in 1734 (the army generally corrupting young princes) being quite the reverse of the amiable figure he makes in this description; and to his great irregularity his untimely death, in the autumn of that year, is to be chiefly attributed.

L E T T E R XXV.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Household.

S I R,

The four great
officers.

THE most honourable distinction at the court of *Turin* is the order of the *Annonciada*; and next to that are the following posts, called the four *maitres-chargen*, the great chamberlain, the steward of the household, the master of the horse, and the great huntsman. These four officers precede all others, and take place according to seniority. At present the following persons are invested with these great offices.

The marquis *de la Pierre*, general of the horse, knight and dean of the order of the *Annonciada*, is great chamberlain. This nobleman is by birth a *Savoyard*, and in the ninety-seventh year of his age. He was colonel of a regiment of *Savoyards* above sixty-four years since, which was sent to *Lewis XIV.* and before that time he had been page to madame *Christina*, daughter of *Henry IV.* He has always been greatly esteemed for the comeliness of his person, his bravery, understanding, politeness, and amiable temper; but now more particularly for his extraordinary vigour and alertness in such an advanced age.

The steward of the household is the marquis *de Coudray*, knight of the orders, a *Savoyard*. He is above eighty years of age, and was formerly master of the household to the prince of *Piedmont*. He is greatly esteemed for his understanding and politeness. Under him, as steward, are six offices, 1. the pantry, 2. the cellar, 3. the confectionary, 4. the fruitery, 5. the kitchen, 6. the scullery.

The master of the horse is *Piosasque* count *de Non*, general of the cavalry, and knight of the orders. He is a *Piedmontese* by birth, and is betwixt seventy and eighty years of age.

The great huntsman is the marquis *de Tana*, a most deserving man, who, besides this eminent post, enjoys eight others, to the annual amount of forty thousand livres. About ten years since he retired from court, and the noise and hurry of the world, in order to be more at leisure to pursue his devotions. From the same pious motive he declined accepting the order of the *Annonciada*, of which the king made him an offer; and, contrary to every one's expectation, it was conferred on the marquis *d'Entreyves*, his brother. *M. de St. Martin*, marquis *de Rivarole*, great falconer, cross-bearer and conservator of the military order

order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, and gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king, has the reversion of the marquis de Tena's office, and supplies his place during his recess from court.

The persons enjoying these four offices are called *les quatre Grands*, ^{Les quatre grands.} i. e. *the four great officers*, and each of them, by his patent, has an annual appointment of twelve thousand *Piedmontese* livres, exclusive of what accrues to them from other posts, governments, or *commanderies*.

The order of the *Annonciata* was instituted in the year 1362, by *Amadeus VI.* * and its origin, the number of knights, &c. are described by *M. Capré*, secretary of state, in a large folio, printed in 1654; but it has not been since continued. The ensign of the order is an angel, with a branch of palm appearing to the virgin *Mary*. If I should add ^{Order of the Annonciata.} that the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* on the ribbon of this order is generally misrepresented by ignorant engravers, the angel appearing to ^{An absurd manner of representing the salutation of the virgin Mary.} the virgin with a crucifix in his hand, it would unquestionably be looked upon as a ridiculous calumny; but it were easy to convince them of the truth of it by ocular demonstration, from the physiological exercises of the marquis de St. Georgio, performed on the 3d of August, 1729, at the university of *Turin*. This work is printed in folio, and dedicated to the king. If any one should doubt of what I advance, let him only cast an eye upon the title-page of this work, where he will find the ensign of this order round the king's arms. The knights wear a collar about three fingers broad, of white and red roses of gold enamelled. These letters F. E. R. T. are intermixed with the love-knots, of which some *French* writers have advanced a heap of absurdities, from a surmise of theirs, that this order was instituted only in honour of a favourite female. In like manner, the order of the *Golden Fleece* has been aspersed, as having but a mean origin. At the collar of the *Annonciata* hangs a representation of the angel appearing to *Mary*. The meaning of the four letters F. E. R. T. is still a mystery; some interpret them *Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit*, i. e. 'His courage preserved *Rhodes*,' from a conjecture that they were inserted in the *Savoy* arms, where they still continue, by *Amadeus V.* on his relieving the isle of *Rhodes*, then besieged by the *Turks*. But *Guichenon*, in his genealogical history of the house of *Savoy*, shews from ancient medals, that these letters were a part of the *Savoy* arms long before that time. How the vowels A, E, I, O, U, adopted by *Frederick III.* for the house of *Austria*, have puzzled the learned, is sufficiently known: And no less have they been perplexed about the old device of the margraves

* This *Amadeus VI.* was also surnamed *Viridis*, or the *Green*, from his appearing in a green habit, and with a green livery, on the first day of a tournament in 1348.

King of SARDINIA's Household.

of *Saluzzo*, viz. the letters N. O. C. H. which a certain person at last jocularly interpreted thus: *Non Omnes Capiunt Hoc*, i. e. 'All don't understand this.'

Every knight of the *Annonciata* must previously have been of the order of St. *Maurice*, which in the year 1434, had for its founder *Amadeus VIII.* and takes place according to the date of his reception into the latter order. The knights of St. *Maurice* must marry but once, and then it must not be to a widow. The king is grand master of the order of the *Annonciata*, the king's sons and the first prince of the blood are knights by birth, and the number of the others is not to exceed fifteen. The present list of them, according to their rank, is as follows:

The King hereditary grand master:

His royal highness the prince of *Piedmont*.

Amadeus de Savoy, prince of *Carignan*, and first prince of the blood.

1. The marquis *de la Pierre*, great chamberlain, and dean of the order.
2. The marquis *de St. Thomas*, chief minister.
3. The marquis *de Coudray*, grand master.
4. Baron *Rhebinder*, commander in chief of his majesty's forces:
5. The marquis *Giraci* a *Sicilian*.
6. The abbé *de St. Gall*.
7. *Ernest Leopold*, landgrave of *Hesse-Rheinfels*, father to her royal highness the princess of *Piedmont*.
8. *Eugene de Savoy*, prince of *Soissons*.
9. The marquis *del Borgio*, chief secretary of state.
10. The marquis *d'Entreyves*, general and colonel of the foot-guards:
11. *Palavicini* baron *de St. Remy*, master of the ordnance, and governor of the citadel of *Turin*.
12. Count *Gauvon*, master of the ceremonies to the late queen.
13. Count *Maffei*, ambassador in *France*, formerly viceroy of *Sicily*.
14. Count *de Non*, master of the horse, and general of the cavalry.
15. The marquis *de Garefo*, general of the horse, and governor of *Saluzzo*.

All these knights, like the *quatre Grands*, have the title of Excellency given them. The number of them was not again compleated till the present year, and then, not till after the death of general *Schulenburg*, which gave occasion to a conjecture, that the promotion was designedly so long retarded, the king being willing to save that brave officer the mortification of seeing any other preferred to him: For, by his being a protestant, he was incapable of being admitted into the order.

The king has twelve gentlemen of the bedchamber. In town they are in daily waiting; but in the country they are relieved every week. Their salary is no more than five hundred *Piedmontese* livres. It is an absolute qualification for any post of honour at court to have served in the army. What produced this order, is said to be that the king in one of the first actions he was present at was almost deserted by his courtiers *, who were not used to stand the fire of the enemy. It is owing to this, that young gentlemen of the best families and fortunes make great interest to be ensigns or lieutenants.

The richest noblemen on the continent, are 1. The marquis *de St. Germain*. 2. The marquis *de St. George*, who has above fifty estates; the greatest part of the possessions of both these noblemen lyes in *Savoy*. 3. The marquis *de Caraille*. 4. The marquis *de Entreyves*.

As to the order of *St. Maurice* it has the king for grand master, and all the knights of the *Annonciada* are of this order likewise; therefore I shall only set down the others.

1. The marquis *de Morus*, chancellor of the order.
 2. The count *de Provana*, great hospitaler.
 3. The marquis *de Rivarole*, grand conservator.
 4. Count *de Morus*, grand croix.
 5. Marquis *d'Allinges*, grand croix.
 6. His highness the marquis *de Susa*, &c.
- Marquis *d'Angrogna*, is the master of the ceremonies.

The chief equerries and gentlemen of the bedchamber to the king are, as I have been informed,

1. The marquis *de Mos*.
2. The marquis *Dogliani*, son to marquis *del Borgo*.
3. The marquis *d'Albi*.
4. The commander *de Chalan*.
5. *De Coudray*, marquis *d'Allinges*, &c.

The chief persons about the prince are,

1. The baron *de Valaise*.
2. The count *de Genouil*.

* The consequence is carried too far; as doubtless if he was in any danger and it could have been foreseen, there must have been officers also near him: however, it is not unlike the humour of another prince, who would have all his officers to have gone through a course of studies, as once at a pinch, not one of the officers could give him any good counsel.

3. The



King of SARDINIA's Household.

3. The count *de Biscaret*.
4. The baron *de Blaunay*, &c.

In the service of the princefs of *Piedmont* are,

Household.

1. The Chevalier *de Sié*.
2. The marchionefs of *St. Thomas*, lady of honour.
3. The countefs of *St. Sebastian*, lady of the bedchamber *.

The list of the principal military officers I reserve till another opportunity; at present I shall only add the chief civil and state officers, who by their number and appearance are no inconsiderable ornament to this court.

The ministry may be said to consist of,

Ministers of state.

1. The marquiss *de St. Thomas*, prime minister.
2. Marquiss *del Borgo*, chief secretary of state for foreign affairs.
3. Count *Mellaredé*, secretary of state.
4. Count *de Govon*, minister of state.
5. President *Pensabene*, minister of state.
6. Count *Fontana*, chief secretary at war.
7. Count *de la Perouse*, paymaster of the forces.

In the *Sardinian* council are,

1. The regent *Calcerini*.
2. The chief president *Riccardi*, keeper of the seals.
3. Count *Paesana*, &c.

The council of state consists of,

The council of state.

1. The chief president *Riccardi*, keeper of the seals.
2. Count *Majno*, referendary.
3. Count *Tapparel*, referendary.
4. The *Sieur Demarchi*, referendary.

Ministers at foreign courts.

1. Count *Maffei*, knight of the *Annonciata*, formerly viceroy of *Sicily*, Ambassador at the court of *France*.

* She has since moved in a higher sphere, where she has served to confirm the observation, that the king was never lucky in women. Experience is said to be the best teacher, yet the king, who formerly was never wanting in prudence, now in his later years seems to have little consulted it with regard to this lady.

2. The

2. The marquis *d'Ormea*, ambassador at *Rome*.
3. The marquis *de Brayas*, envoy extraordinary at the court of *Vienna*.
4. The chevalier *d'Ossorio*, a *Sicilian*, envoy extraordinary at the court of *Great-Britain*.
5. Count *Ciusani*, minister at the *Hague*.

The only foreign ministers with credentials at the court of *Turin*, are,

Mr. *Allen* from the king of *Great-Britain*, and Mr. *Blondel* secretary of the embassy from *France*.

The most distinguished persons of the clergy at court, not on account of any influence they have over the king, but from their offices and dignities, are, *Court clergy.*

1. *Monsignor Francesco Arborio Gattinara*, archbishop of *Turin*, and lord Almoner.
2. *Monsignor Falleti de Barolles*, archbishop of *Cagliari*, primate of *Sardinia*, almoner to the king, and brother of the marquis *du Cavatour*.
3. P.— *a Feuillant*, the king's confessor.

A particular privilege at court is *La Grande Entrée*, or admittance to the prince, which is limited to the knights of the several orders, the arch-bishops and bishops, the master of the ordnance, the general in chief of the horse and foot, the ministers of state, and the ambassadors, and envoys from foreign courts. The nature of it is, that after ten in the morning when the king is at *Turin*, and intends to go to mass, whilst all others wait in the antichamber, the above-mentioned persons (among whom also are to be reckoned those of any honourable employment at court, and the officers upon guard) have admittance into the king's chamber and go out before him, whilst the others only stand on both sides where he passes. Here, and at mass, the king is daily to be seen; but it is very seldom he speaks to any one unless a private audience be desired, a favour which travellers seldom stand in need of. It is much easier to speak to the king at *la Venerie*, and not only when he is at mass or coming from it, but even in the gallery where he generally takes a turn before dinner. The court is at that time very lonely, and this stillness is what very much pleases the king. The hereditary prince often goes thither, without any other attendance than a gentleman of the bed-chamber in waiting, who by his office, must also be near his person. The princess sees very little company. The noblemen or ministers who go from hence to lay any thing before his majesty, or attend him to mass, *La Grand Entrée.*

Manner of living at the court at la Venerie.

Opera.

No clapping
or hissing
permitted.

mas, return into the city about noon, the king as I have already observed, dining only with the prince of *Piedmont* and his spouse. The latter when in town may be seen every evening in the drawing room, but her ladies are generally the only persons to whom she speaks. The whole ceremony, during which the princess sits in an arm'd chair, the ladies standing in a circle before her, and the gentlemen behind them, lasts about half an hour; this however, is one of the best opportunities a foreigner has of speaking to the prince. The *French* and *Piedmontese* languages are generally spoken both at court and country; the *Italian* is less known, and several ladies speak only the *Piedmontese*, so that a foreigner is greatly at a loss in conversing with them. When the court is in town none is admitted in bag or short wigs, or without a long cravat. The only winter amusement at court is the *Opera*, during the carnival. This is indeed acted at the king's theatre, but at the expence of a private society. The charge for this year amounted to seventy-five thousand livres. The price of a seat in the pit is three *Piedmontese* livres, and a box in the *Rang de la Couronne*, which is the second row upwards, for the whole time of the carnival costs ten *Louis d'ors*. The two most celebrated singers here this winter were *Francesco Bernardi*, surnamed *Senesino*, and the famous *Faustina*; and the allowance to the former during the carnival was six hundred *Louis d'ors*, and to the latter five hundred. The theatre here is very grand, with five galleries one above another, finely decorated with sculpture and gilding. Clapping, or other noisy indications of applause or dislike, are forbidden when any of the royal family are present; a decorum which a curious spectator must be very well pleased with. As to the *Italian* music, I must suspend my thoughts of it till I've heard more of the *Italian* masters. The circle above-mentioned is the only assembly at court; but they are very frequent in the town, especially at the princesses of *Francheville's* and madam *de Cavaillar's*. It is not difficult for a stranger to be admitted, provided he is disposed to play, and, if he plays he ought to be very much upon his guard; for tho' he may have to do with persons of the strictest honour, and no foul play in the least to be apprehended; yet if he is not a very expert gamester indeed, he is certain to come off a loser. The *Piedmontese* play as it were from their infancy, and thus easily attain to such a perfection in this art, that very few are a match for them. A very celebrated coffee-house here for gaming was that call'd *l'Academie de Pompejo*; and what happened there to the famous projector *Law* * you cannot be a stranger to. But that

* Among other things, once playing at dice he promised to return four fifths of what he should win, yet in a short time his share amounted to eighty-nine *Louis d'ors*, upon which he pointed out the faults he had observed in the dice, and how from thence he could infer what sides would come up ofteneft or seldomeft.

gaming

gaming-house is come to nothing ; and at present *Boiri's* coffee-house in the *Rue Neuve* is the only place where *basset* is played. *Law* has demonstrated, that in the manner *basset* is played at *Turin*, the bank has always forty *per cent.* advantage more than the *Pointeurs* ; so that it is little to be wondered at, if fifty *Louis-d'ors* were this year paid to the managers of the opera in the palace, for the liberty of setting up a bank there during the carnival.

Turin, December 1, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Palace in *Turin*.

S I R,

I Now come to give you an account of the royal palaces both in and near the city of *Turin*. That in the city consists of two principal wings, and there is a communication from one to the other by a gallery. The first stands on the *Place du chateau*, and was the residence of *Madame Royale* till her decease ; but at present it is uninhabited, and without any furniture. The other wing is very stately, being built from a plan of don *Philip Juvara*, architect to the present king ; but the antiquity of the other side appears by a large round tower belonging to it. From the *Place du chateau*, which is very spacious and pleasant, one passes through a gate into the proper court of the palace, from whence there is a passage through the *Corps de logis* into the back court towards the garden. The great stair-case is on the left, on which stands a brass equestrian statue of duke *Victor Amadeus* mounted upon a white horse, cut in a very masterly manner out of a single block of marble. The inscriptions are by the celebrated count *Emanuel Thesauro* ; that in the front is as follows :

Brass statue of
Victor Amadeus.

*Divi Victoris Amadei
Bellicam Fortitudinem
Et inflexum Justitiæ Rigorem
Metallo expressum vides.
Totum Animum videres,
Si velox Ingenium
Flexilemque Clementiam
Exprimere Metallum posset.*

‘ The intrepid valour and steady inflexible justice of the godlike
‘ *Victor Amadeus* are well expressed by the metal; could it also repre-
‘ sent the quickness of his genius, and the mildness of his clemency,
‘ his whole soul would be exhibited to your view.’

On the opposite side towards the wall are these words:

*D. Victori Amadeo
Quod unum rapere fata potuerunt
Regiam oris Majestatem
Æterna vindicat hæc imago.
In Regias virtutes & heroica gesta
Jus nullum fati reliquit fama.*

‘ The majestic countenance of duke *Victor Amadeus*, the only thing
‘ which the fates could take away, stands yet perpetuated in this image;
‘ his royal virtues and heroic actions fame has already secured beyond
‘ the power of fate.

The thoughts are ingenious; but I doubt whether *inflexum* may be properly used for *inflexibile*, since in *Virgil's* 3d *Æneid.* v. 631. *inflexa cervix*, is what in *Statius*, I. *Achill.* v. 382. is called *reflexa cervix*; at least it is ambiguous. The hall before the king's apartment, and the other chambers, are hung with tapestry representing the life of *Cyrus*. They are the workmanship of *Jacob Van Zeunen*, and were a present from the emperor *Charles V.* to the house of *Savoy*, and both for their beauty, antiquity, and likewise the number of pieces of which the whole set consists, are invaluable. The king's apartment is very well furnished, and in his bed-chamber is an exquisite piece of tapestry, representing a battle in which the *Lorrainers* were entirely defeated, according to the inscription, *ad Brancum deletis Lotharingicis*, &c. The apartment of the late queen projects into the palace-yard; but is at present empty. There are still in it some good pictures of the royal family, with several large

Tapestry.

pieces of fine *Dresden* porcelain, being a present from king *Augustus*. On the left-hand of these apartments is a gallery which leads to the palace of the late *Madame Royale*, and in this gallery is the fine marble busto of cardinal *Morigi*, of the house of *Savoy*; a wooden model of the *Carthusian* monastery situated three *Piedmontese* miles from *Turin*; and lastly, which is the principal curiosity here, above three hundred marble statues, most of them antiques, placed on each side of the gallery. It is on this floor, but fronting the court, that his majesty resides. The closet where he confers with his ministers, is near the audience-chamber. This apartment opens into a fine gallery of paintings; the largest and finest pieces are by *Paul Veronese*. The fresco on the wall, and particularly that on the cieling is admirable, and done by chevalier *Daniel*, a *German*, who died in his *Sardinian* majesty's service.

Gallery of
statues.

Paintings.

The king descends by a pair of stairs from his apartment to the library and archives; that of the prince is also on the same floor. The number of books in the former is not great, seven thousand volumes, besides manuscripts, having been presented to the university; but it still contains the most valuable pieces, both in history and civil law.

Royal library.

To have a sight of the *Mensa Isiaca* and *Ligorius's* MSS. or even the disposition of the archives, a written order from the king to the librarian is required. The occasion of making such a secret of these things may be, that though in the archives, where the above-mentioned learned pieces are to be found, all the closets are locked; yet some clerks are always writing there, and it is apprehended that some designing, keen-fighted foreigner, *en passant*, may cast his eye on something which should not be known. To which may be added secretary *Pfaff's* behaviour in the year 1712, when he was preceptor at *Turin* to the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg*. The library-keeper was to put the library in order, and draw out a catalogue of all the books and manuscripts; but he knew but little of *Greek*, *Hebrew*, and *Arabic*; whereas *Pfaff* was a thorough master of them. On this account the librarian was desirous of forming an intimacy with Mr. *Pfaff*, who readily embraced the opportunity, as he might by that means have the liberty of searching and transcribing what he pleased from the manuscripts; particularly a manuscript of the fifth century he here met with, viz. *Lactantius's Epitome Institutionum divinarum* compleat, all the copies of which before were very imperfect; and this, together with three other treatises, he published in 8vo. at *Paris*, 1713: To his good use of this opportunity is also owing an edition of *Ireneus's Fragmenta avindota*, with a *Latin* translation. He began to be suspected whilst he continued here, and a little before he left *Turin*, he was deprived of the freedom he had taken of visiting the library at his pleasure, especially when Mr. *Maffei* desired

Adventure of
secretary Pfaff.

desired the same favour. But what caused a more strict eye to be kept over him, was the publication of the *Fragmenta Irenæi*; for he did not conceal that the manuscript of it was in the royal library of *Turin*. It gave great offence that an heretic, as they called him, should be allowed to furnish himself with arms against their own religion from their arsenal of learning. This is the whole account of secretary *Pfaff's* behaviour, and the use he made of the library at *Turin*. I am not ignorant that, both at home and abroad, many additions have been made, and many very strange stories have been told about his leaving *Turin*; but regard to truth obliges me to say, that all the odious circumstances that have been added are mere calumnies unknown to any person here, and generally confuted by every one.

Mensa Isiaca.

Be the cause of this excessive caution what it will, it is certain that without a particular order from the king, there is no seeing the *Mensa Isiaca* and *Ligorius's Manuscripts*. As to the first piece, it is a pretty large copper-plate, in the form of a parallelogram, inlaid with many *Egyptian* hieroglyphics and imagery of silver, and a blue kind of mixed metal, not unlike varnished steel. It formerly belonged to *Peter Bembo*, from whom it came to the duke of *Mantua*; at which time, namely 1604, *Pignorius* published his explanation of it in 4to. with the entire plate in its proper dimensions, together with all the figures exactly delineated. In the year 1630, when *Mantua* was plundered, this valuable plate was carried off, and fell into the hands of cardinal *Pava*, who made a present of it to the duke of *Savoy*. Father *Montfaucon's* first work, *de l'antiquité expliquée*, &c. is very faulty in regard to this plate, not only inverting *Pignorius's* print of it (which he has also greatly contracted) but also says, that this curiosity was irrecoverably lost at the plundering of *Mantua*. The last mistake, however, is corrected in the note.

Pyrrhi Ligorii MS.

As to *Ligorius's* manuscripts, they consist at present of no less than thirty folios full of antiquities and inscriptions, which he has not only explained, but delineated extremely well with his own hand. He lived in the sixteenth century, residing for the most part at *Rome*, where, according to his own account in the preface, he spent thirty-five years on the work. But notwithstanding the length of time he spent in compiling this work, it has not the character of great accuracy; and many go so far as to question *Ligorius's* integrity and fidelity in copying many of his antiquities.

The first seventeen or eighteen folio's contain an account of cities and places in alphabetical order. These are succeeded by miscellaneous tracts, namely, *de familiis antiquis*; *Explicatio Draconis*; *it. Sigillorum & vocum, quæ in veteribus Monumentis occurrunt*; *de magistratibus veterum Romanorum*;

manorum; de terræ motibus; historia picturæ & sculpturæ, i. e. 'of ancient families; explication of a dragon; of the words and signs that occur in ancient monuments; of the magistrates among the ancient Romans; of earthquakes; a history of painting and sculpture; his own drawings and sketches, particularly the three finest parts. The first of which treats of *de numismatibus Imperatorum*, i. e. 'of the medals of the Roman emperors; the second, *de aliis numismatibus Romanorum dictis*, i. e. 'of other Roman coins; the third, *de re navali veterum*, i. e. 'of maritime affairs among the ancients.' All these volumes are bound in vellum, with red titles and neatly written in *Italian*. The drawings are very elegant; so that in many respects, they may be said to surpass the works of *Leonardi Vinci* in the *Ambrosian* library at *Milan*: However, if they should ever be printed, a great part of both must be left out; considerable improvements having been made in the knowledge and discovery of antiquities, since the times of those learned persons. Cardinal *Richlieu* and *Lewis XIII.* are said to have offered a very large sum of money for this work of *Ligorius*; but no necessity could ever induce the *Savoy* family to part with it. This treasure of literature is reported to have cost duke *Charles Emanuel* eight thousand ducats, tho' queen *Christina*, as some relate, had also a copy of it, which is at present in the library of cardinal *Ottoboni*. Some volumes of it likewise are in the *Vatican* library, having been surreptitiously conveyed away by a secretary of the pope's nuncio at *Turin*. A bookseller at *Geneva* is also charged with having about a year ago pilfered four leaves of this valuable work.

The royal records are kept in very good order, in closets, always carefully locked; and on some of them are printed titles, as *Lettres de cords*. *Milan, de Rome, &c. Ceremoniel & Prerogatives de la Maison de Savoye; Negotiations à la Cour de Rome; avec la France, l'Empire, &c. Vicariat du St. Empire en Italie; Justifications des reliques, &c.* i. e. 'Letters from Milan, from Rome, &c. Ceremonials and prerogatives of the house of Savoy; negotiations at the court of Rome; with France, the empire, &c. the vicariate of the holy empire of Italy, vouchers of relicks, &c.' Instruments relating to domestic affairs are kept separate, according to the provinces and towns to which they belong. Every closet has a particular catalogue of all the papers in it, that the keeper of the records may immediately find out what is wanted. At the end of the year, the ministers deliver up to the chamber of records such writings as they have no further use for.

The king had formerly a very valuable collection of medals; but by degrees they were all given away to the countess *de Verüe*, who carried

ried them away with her to *France*, and afterwards sold them at a very high rate to the regent.

Some travellers relate, that in the palace of *Turin* are to be seen a little coach with six horses, and a small fort with its fortifications and artillery, all made of gold enriched with jewels; but if such things ever were there, 'tis certain they are not at present. Indeed, under the urgent wants of the state, at the beginning of this century, one can hardly suppose but that such curiosities would have been converted to a better use.

Chapelle du
S. Suaire.

Sudarium
Christi.

On the left hand, on the second floor of the wing of the palace, which looks into the garden, is the chapel of the *S. Suaire*, or the *Holy Sudary*, which, that it may be adapted to the tragical relick preserved there, is built intirely of a dark grey marble. The model was drawn by father *Guarini*, and is said to have cost four millions and a half of *Piedmontese* livres. The sheet (as the clergy here pretend) wherein Christ was wrapped, after his crucifixion, has, on both sides of it, imprinted a bloody figure of a man, and is kept in the middle of the chapel, in a tabernacle, within an inclosure of iron work; it is publicly shewn on great solemnities, as on the marriage of the hereditary prince, &c.

The supposed *Sudary* of Christ is also shewn at *Mentz*, *Lisbon*, and in above twelve *Romish* churches besides. To this objection, the common answer is, that many pieces of linen were used for wrapping about a corpse, as appears in the account of *Lazarus's* rising from the grave; but this evasion holds good only as to the smaller bandages used for the arms, feet and head, * but not at all with relation to those large *involutura* on which the whole human figure is represented. This is therefore all that they can alledge, viz. that such large pieces were made use of unnecessarily, as much smaller would have sufficed; and that our Saviour, after his resurrection, condescended miraculously to imprint his entire image on every such cloth. This the clergy of *Besançon* must maintain, as they boast of having a *Sudary*, which is acknowledged to have been bound only round the head of Christ, which, however, has the entire image of our Saviour from head to foot, in a length of six geometrical feet, wanting three inches. Father *Langelle*, a benedictine, has published a particular justification of the genuineness of the large *Sudarium*, said to be given by the emperor *Charles the bald* to the abbey of *St. Cornelius*, at *Compiègne*. The like has been done by *Philibert Pingon*, in his *Sindon Evangelica*, printed in 1581. The *Turin* relick has not wanted a champion in *Chifflet*, *de linteis sepulch. Christi*, cap. 28.

* The word *Sudarium* is also used to signify handkerchief, and *Suetonius* says of *Nero*, (cap. 51. in vita) *ligato circa collum sudario prodierit in publicum*, i. e. 'that he used to appear abroad with a handkerchief about his neck.'

i. e. 'of Christ's sepulchral linen.' His arguments are drawn partly from the miracles said to be performed by it, and partly from the bulls of the popes, *Sixtus IV.* and *Julius*; and then he farther appeals to the long and violent controversy concerning it.

But these are arguments common to all the other holy *Sudaries*, and that of *Cadoin* in *Perigord* supports its claim by fourteen papal bulls and testimonials; whereas that of *Turin* can produce but four. The first possessor of this relick that we are informed of, was *Gaufridus de Charny*, a *Burgundian* nobleman, who in the year 1351, made a present of it to the church of the holy virgin at *Lireyo*. In the subsequent commotions throughout the kingdom of *France*, the inhabitants of *Lireyo* in 1418, committed their invaluable relick to the care of *Humbert* lord of *Lireyo*; but upon his death *Margaret de Charny*, his widow, refused to deliver it up, and some time after, viz. in the year 1452, made a present of it to *Lewis* duke of *Savoy*, by whose order it was kept in *Chamberry*, and in the year 1578, was removed to *Turin* by duke *Emanuel Philibert*. But by what means, and where *Gaufridus de Charny* procured it, there is not the least account; and when it first appeared, the adoration of it was opposed by the bishop *Peter de Arceys*. Others also affirming it to be the work of some human hand, it was on that account shewn not as a relick, but a picture of Christ †. As to the great veneration at present paid to it, let it suffice to say, that *Philip V.* king of *Spain*, even when he married the princess of *Savoy*, could not obtain a copy of that at *Turin*, till after repeated solicitations, and then with the greatest difficulty. The performance was also attended with a great number of superstitious ceremonies. The painter, whilst at work, was obliged to be continually on his knees, and eight bishops said masses at eight several altars. It was a very singular honour and distinction paid to father *Valfré*, that some threads of this *Sudarium* were presented to him; and he as carefully kept them in his breviary. This father, tho' of a mean extraction, being the son of a peasant, deserves to be had in remembrance; when a father of the oratory, his meekness and sincere piety gained him such a reputation, that the far greater part of the secret charities of persons of rank were put into his hands, who, after a diligent enquiry into the most proper objects, faithfully distributed them. When he preached, the church of *St. Philip Neri* was crowded. He refused being father confessor to the countess *de Verüe*, against whom a canon of *St. John* had before shut the confessional. At first the king was not a little displeased with father *Valfré*; but being af-

*Life of father
Valfré.*

† *Conf. Chifflet. l. c. & Bynaei Christ. crucif.*

terwards convinced of his extraordinary virtue and endowments, returned him thanks in form, adding these words, '*Valfré* was in the right, and 'acted like an honest worthy man.' Soon after, the king was for making him bishop of *Turin*; but *Valfré* declined this high dignity, pleading his deficiencies and little merit; his low birth, and want of experience to confer with eminent persons. All these excuses not giving a turn to the king's determined resolution, *Valfré* sent in haste to his brother, who was a poor miller, to come away just as the messenger should find him; and the next morning, taking him to court, he places him at his side in the row of courtiers, through which the king goes to mass. The king, struck with so unusual a sight, asked, who this peasant was? to which father *Valfré* answered, 'he is my brother.' The king then made no other reply than *Je vous entends*, i. e. 'I understand you;' but that very same day was more urgent than before with father *Valfré*, that he should accept of the bishoprick, till he at length declared, that he had rather incur his majesty's displeasure than comply; upon which the matter dropped. He died in the year 1710, being above seventy years of age, with such an uncommon reputation of sanctity, that in order to his future canonization, a particular inscription and account of him, attested by notaries and witnesses, was cut on a sheet of lead and laid in the coffin with him. The king visited him in his last illness, and several times desired his blessing and instruction, acknowledging the errors and misfortunes of his government; but alledged that wars, and the wants of the state had hindered him from carrying many good designs into execution. Here *Valfré* took an opportunity of giving the king many good counsils, and particularly intreated him that, as soon as possible, he would relieve his subjects from those impositions under which they now groaned, &c. The death of this good father brought a vast concourse of people together; every one endeavouring to touch his corpse with their rosary or handkerchief, in order to keep it as a reliet: even the two princes, the king's sons, by their father's order, went to the church where the deceased father lay in state, and publickly kissed his hands.

But I now return to the palace chapel where the king goes every day to mass. Under it is a passage to the cathedral of *St. John*, where, at the windows hang the standards and colours taken from the *French* at the relief of *Turin*, being more in number than the nave of the church can properly contain. The gallery for the cathedral music and the organ loft are richly adorned with sculpture and gilding. A particular place is assigned for the king's band of music in the galleries of the royal chapel. The music is well worth hearing, several excellent masters being among the band, particularly *Mr. Somis*, who is justly reckoned one

of

of the best violins of the age, and is fam'd for his compositions, and the spirit and softness of his music.

Before I close this letter, I must mention the garden which the king has caused to be made behind the palace among the fortifications of the city. The pyramids of several sorts, the yews and the box-hedges five or six feet high and two in thickness, make a beautiful appearance, and the latter are fenced by the stone breast-works which run parallel to them. But the thing most admired here, is a walk of limes which have no branches to a considerable height, where they expand themselves into a kind of crown. The stems are compactly covered with bark up to the crown, either to preserve them from the cold, or rather to further their growth without branches. The lime-tree is not a native of this country, these being brought from *Holland*. In this garden is a compartment separated by a yew-hedge seven feet high, and three feet thick, where the late queen used to take her walks, and on that account is still called *le Jardin de la Reine*. 'i. e. The queen's garden.'

This whole spot lying within the fortification, has a communication with the out-works through a broad vaulted passage, which though it goes through the whole garden, yet a foreigner would be hard put to it to find the entrance, even at the time when the hedges and trees are bare of their leaves. The description of the king's country palaces I defer till next post.

Turin.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Palaces near *Turin*.

SIR,

THE palace most frequented by the royal family is *la Venerie*, the court generally continuing there from spring to *December*. It is about a league from *Turin*: The road that leads to it is well paved, and the greatest part of it planted with trees on each side; it is not always in a direct line, but runs a little winding between fine meadows, fields and vineyards. At a quarter of a league's distance from the city you enter upon the *Campagne de nôtre Dame*, where in 1706, the *French* trenches

H h 2

(now

Place of the
battle in 1706.

(now mark'd by stones betwixt the fields) were forced. Before the king's palace is a street of houses built of stone, two stories high and in a direct line, which belong to private persons. Only one wing of the palace is finished as yet, and if the new plan takes place, the old part of the building which is left standing must be pulled down. In two chambers adjoining to the king's apartment, are the pictures of thirty of his majesty's ancestors painted by *Beroaldus Saxo*, with *Latin* inscriptions signifying their most famous achievements. Beyond these is a chamber of pictures of the emperors of *Germany*, another of the king's of *France*, and another of the kings of *England*, all as big as the life. The gallery, as to the ornamental part is not yet compleated; but it is an hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. At each door stands two large twisted pillars of red and white marble, and over the entrance are the king's arms and a busto. The pavement is made of square pieces of green and white marble. The designer of this edifice which is extremely admired, was *Filippo* the architect. The king generally takes a turn here before dinner, especially in bad weather, and then it is easy to come to the speech of him. From this gallery one enters that part where the prince of *Piedmont* and his consort resided, and from thence into the royal chapel. Behind these are the orangery and the stables, a building of two hundred and thirty paces in length, and within them are above two hundred and twenty horses. At the entrance of the stables, it is an established custom that a stranger must deliver up one of his gloves, which must be redeemed with a piece of money.

Fine chapel.

What pleased me most at *la Venerie* is the royal chapel, which was also designed by *Filippo*. The cupola is of a graceful height; within it are statues of *St. Ambrose*, *St. Chrysostom*, *St. Augustine* and *St. Jerom*, standing on red, green, and yellow marble pedestals. The statues are of white marble, in the gigantic taste, and were brought hither from *Rome*. The high altar is a glorious sight, and there is scarce any kind of marble which is not to be seen in this chapel, either in the pillars or altars.

The gardens.

The palace garden at present consists only of hedges and walks; whereas formerly it had fine waterworks and grottos, besides the fountain of *Hercules*, and the temple of *Diana*, of which a description may be seen in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont*. But now nothing of these remains, being gone to ruin partly by the ravages of the *French*, and partly by the king's order, that they should be demolished to make room for something else; but those vacuities have not yet, and probably will not very soon be filled up.

Rivoli.

Rivoli is another royal palace, about three leagues from *Turin*, towards *Susa*. The whole road runs in a direct line through fields, meadows

dows and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal; it was planted since the siege of *Turin* in the year 1712, the *French* among other devastations having rooted up every tree throughout the country. This walk yields a very beautiful prospect, and at one end of the *visla* stands the palace of *Rivoli* upon an eminence, and at the other the city of *Turin*; and about two leagues beyond that in a straight line, the stately church of *Superga*. At *Rivoli*, besides the best apartments, are also the finest paintings; and the royal family are much better lodged there than at *la Venerie*, or in *Turin*. The air is continually clear and healthy and creates a good appetite; but on account of its subtlety and keenness is not so agreeable to sleep in. The compleating of this palace will require above five millions of *Piedmontese* livres more than has been expended, for in the gardens a large hill must be removed and the ground levell'd. The building stands on an acclivity, which his majesty when he is inclined to take a turn, must ascend before he comes to a pleasant level walk with vineyards on each side, call'd *L'Allée de Visq*, i. e. *de Visq's* walk, from the *Chevalier de Visq* the projector of it. It is now four years since any thing considerable has been done either at *Rivoli*, or *la Venerie*. The sums which the king annually appropriates for those places are not very large; and when they happen to be otherwise expended, a stop is put to the works though it be in the middle of summer. The palaces probably owe the retardment of the building to the church of *Superga*, which being undertaken pursuant to a vow made by the king in the last siege, he is desirous of compleating it before any other structures. It stands upon the highest mountain in the territory of *Turin*, and thus was a very convenient place for the king to reconnoitre the trenches and operations of the *French* army. It is an hour and an half's ride on horseback, but the carriages are obliged to take such a compass, that instead of three *Piedmontese* miles they make it eight. As all the materials are brought up a high, and as yet uninhabited mountain, it is not difficult to conceive the immense charge of this work: A million of *Piedmontese* livres will hardly complete what yet remains to be done. At each end of this church stand two elegant towers, and the cupola is supported by eight large *corinthian* pillars of grey, or rather dark green marble. The bases of these pillars are between five and six feet in height, and of the same marble streaked with white. The front of these bases are inlaid with large pieces of white and red marble so curiously, that they resemble agate. It is true however, that the greatest part of the work is of brick, and only incrustured with marble. Not one of the altars is yet finished, but they are all in some forwardness. Besides the eight lofty pillars, within the cupola is a gallery with eight windows in the circumference. The gallery is about an hundred common paces round, and the steps.

The church of
Superga.

steps up to it near ninety; from whence an idea may be formed of the height of the eight pillars. In the centre of the roof within a circle are the following words, *Victorius Amadeus Rex Anno Salutis MDCCXXVI.* 'i. e. King *Victor Amadeus* in the year of our redemption 1726.' Without the dome are three galleries one above another; the two lowest have stone balustres; those of the upper are of iron-work. The prospect from this gallery exceeds all that can be imagined: The capuchin monastery on the mountain *le Valentin*; *Rivoli* with its long terrace planted with trees; the valley towards *Susa*, its mountains cover'd with snow; the meanders of the *Po*; the *Doria* and *Stura*, and the fine plains along those rivers which extend as far as the eye can reach; the vallies and levels beyond *Montcallier*, as likewise the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine seats; and lastly, *Turin* itself in a spacious plain, entertain the sight with such a variety of pleasing objects, that one never leaves this place without regret. Contiguous to the church is a large square building for the occasional devout retirement of any of the royal family; and where his present majesty has at several times spent some weeks in lent. The apartments are designedly very plain and without ornaments; and the court yard is surrounded with a cloister as it is in monasteries. The whole was built from a plan, and under the direction of Don *Filippo Juvara* a native of *Messina*. He was once sent for by the king of *Portugal* to *Lisbon*, to design a plan and elevation of a royal palace: when he had done this, though by his computation, the expence amounted to twenty-seven millions of pieces of eight; the king flew into a passion, saying, the man must be a fool to imagine he hath been sent for so far only to build a cottage; and that he expected he should deliver in the plan of a magnificent edifice. This was so well complied with, that the second estimate amounted to eighty-two millions of pieces of eight. The king was so pleased with it, that he made the designer a present of four thousand pistoles and dismissed him; but nothing more was done. I am pretty positive of the truth of this story, for general *Leutrum* my author, had it from the present king of *Sardinia's* own mouth.

A story of
the king of
Portugal.

The palace of
Valentin.

Formerly the palace of *Valentin* which is but a half quarter of a league without the city from *Porte neuve*, was the scene of most of the court diversions and entertainments. The palace of *Valentin* is so called, as one may see in the memoirs of the count *de Grammont*, from the title given to those gentlemen, who, on *St. Valentine's* day wait upon the ladies; it being a general custom all over *Italy* on that day for single women to chuse some one among their male friends or acquaintance, who is to gallant them where-ever they go; and who, to discharge his office with honour, must present them with nosegays and other *Bagatelles*.
This

This attendance, which expires at the year's end, is not liable to any exception, and often terminates in marriage. The parents, in the mean time, are very watchful over their daughters' behaviour, and things are generally conducted with so much decorum and honour, that even the monks themselves make no scruple of taking upon them the office of a *Valentine*; and possibly it is no body's interest so much as theirs to recommend the innocence of these intercourses betwixt the sexes. But as these *Valentine* gallantries are intirely left off at court, the palace of *Valentine* is also neglected. On the steps are still some old marble bustos, and over the entrance to the main body of the building is the following inscription:

*Hic ubi Fluviorum Rex
Ferocitate depositâ placide quiescit
Christina a Francia
Subaudia Ducissa, Cypri Regina
Tranquillum hoc suum Delicium
Regalibus Filiorum Otis
Dedicavit
Anno pacato MDCLX.*

' Here, where the king of rivers, laying aside its rapidity, glides along in a gentle stream, *Christina* of France, dutchess of Savoy, and queen of Cyprus, dedicated this her favourite recess to the royal amusement of her sons, in the peaceful year 1660.'

Opposite to this palace, on this side the *Capuchin* monastery on the mountain, a fine villa, called *La Vigne de Madame Royale*, stands upon an eminence, which she visited but seldom. *Bernini*, the famous architect and sculptor, used to reckon this building the best in, or near *Turin*. During the minority under the regent * *Christina*, both the house and garden were often the scenes of riot and debauchery. On this account, in the king's advanced age, when he was as it were inflamed with an external zeal for religion, and with which possibly the admonitions of his father-confessor might concur, this place became so odious to him, that upon the death of *Madame Royale*, he bestowed it on the hospital. The directors, in hopes of making a great deal of money of the materials, began to pull it down; but the profits falling short of their expectations,

*La Vigne de
Madame
Royale.*

*Why it was
immediately
destroyed.*

* The dutchess *Christiana* died at the end of the year 1663; and soon after her daughter-in-law *Francisca Magdalena*, of the *Orleans* family, duke *Charles Emanuel*'s first consort, in the beginning of the year 1664. To the memory of the former are these lines in the *Castrum Doloris*:

Magna

PALACES near TURIN.

pectations, a stop was put to the demolition of it; so that now the house makes a very desolate appearance. For no repairs have been made in the walls, or any other part; nor is it thought worth rebuilding.

*Magnæ Christinæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel filius
Ineluctabili jacturæ vix superstes
Pientissimæ parenti piissime parentat,
Hoc uno Matri non obsecutus.*

*Heu fallacior fortuna quo felicior!
Christina a Francia
Regum Filia, Reginæ Sol,
Ad summum felicitatis evecta cardinem
Momento in occasum divergit.*

- ‘ Of the great Christina of France,
- ‘ Charles Emanuel, her son,
- ‘ Scarce surviving the irremediable loss,
- ‘ With filial piety performs this office to the best of parents,
- ‘ Whom in this act alone he disobeyed.
- ‘ Alas! the more favourable, the greater the instability of fortune.
- ‘ Christina of France,
- ‘ Descended from kings, the sun of the court,
- ‘ Just arrived at the meridian of human felicity,
- ‘ Instantly declined, and set to rise no more.’

On the duke's consort,

*Franciscæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel Conjux desolatissimus
Nondum siccis ex orbitate oculis
Lacrymas continuat.*

*Heu fugacem formæ gloriam!
Francisca a Francia
Regum Flos, florum Regina
Suo consimilis lilio
Serò data, citò erepta
Nil nisi lacrymas peperit.*

- ‘ To the memory of Francisca of France,
- ‘ Charles Emanuel, her disconsolate husband,
- ‘ His eyes still flowing for the loss of his parent,
- ‘ Continues his tears.

- ‘ Alas, how fleeting is beauty!
- ‘ Francisca of France,
- ‘ Flower of kings, the queen of flowers,
- ‘ Resembling the short-liv'd lily,
- ‘ Appearing late, and soon snatched away,
- ‘ Left no traces behind her but tears.’

Nearer

Nearer to the city, opposite the *Rüe du Po*, stands *La Vigne de la princesse de Piedmont*; or, 'the princess of Piedmont's villa,' very agreeably situated on an eminence. The building is not large, but regular; and the garden is in the form of an amphitheatre, with a pleasant walk planted on each side with trees. These are all the king's palaces near *Turin* that I know of. *Montcallier* is a spacious castle, situated on a hill on the other side the *Po*, at about the distance of a league from *Turin*. This is a quadrangular building, with a large square tower. The hill, as well as the neighbouring country towards *Alessandria*, is very delightfully varied with vineyards, corn-fields, villas, and gardens; but at present it is never honoured with the presence of the royal family.

I am, Sir, &c.

L E T T E R XXVIII.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* Revenues, and Power in ecclesiastical Affairs.

S I R,

I Must acknowledge my inability to satisfy your curiosity concerning the annual amount of the king of *Sardinia's* revenue.

The affairs relating to the finances in all courts are kept secret, and necessarily much more so here; yet without an accurate knowledge of them, it would be unwarrantable to deliver any thing on this head. A certain statesman however estimates the king's entire yearly revenue at twenty millions of *Piedmontese* livres, of which the duties on silk produce five, and those on hemp and rice three millions; but this computation I believe over-shoots the mark. Mr. R. some years ago being returned to *Turin* from his travels in *Germany*, the king enquired particularly into the state of the *German* courts. Mr. R. among other things, said, that he believed the king's revenues exceeded those of the elector of *Brunswic-Luneburg*; and on the contrary, were less than those of the elector of *Saxony*; and that he had also heard this comparison made by some public ministers. As to the kingdom of *Sardinia*, it is evident, that the charges of the troops and civil officers being deducted, the residue of the annual income from that kingdom cannot exceed a

Numb. XI. VOL. I.

I i

hundred

hundred thousand livres; and that the importance of that country to the house of *Savoy* is more on account of its regality than its revenue. In the year 1718, when the duke of *Savoy* was deprived of the kingdom of *Sicily*, and no compensation yet made by another though smaller island, the following sarcasm was made on his situation:

*Le Roy de Chypre & de Sicile
A le cul dans l'eau entre deux isles.*

'The king of *Cyprus* and *Sicily* is up to the middle in water betwixt two islands.'

*Number of the
inhabitants.*

In the king's territories on the continent are sixteen bishoprics, among which are the two archbishoprics of *Turin* and the *Tarantaise*. Besides the city of *Turin*, three hundred and forty towns and villages are subject to the former; and as among the *Roman-Catholics* every one is obliged to communicate at *Easter*, and to deliver to the priest an account of his children and family, the whole number of the inhabitants of such a country may be pretty accurately known: and I have been assured that from such computations the number of the king's subjects in *Piedmont* and *Savoy*, and other parts on the continent, amount to two millions and some thousands. The towns in *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and the new acquisitions on the *terra firma*, are computed to be above two hundred.

*Monopoly of
snuff.*

The duty on snuff is farmed for four hundred thousand livres, and travellers should be careful to have no foreign tobacco among their baggage. At first it was farmed only for twelve thousand livres; afterwards the same person, being a *Jew*, who at first had it at so low a rate, paid more than treble that sum for it; and when a friend dissuaded him from it, observing that it would probably ruin him, he answered, 'The use of snuff is a pernicious custom, and consequently will daily increase; so that there is no danger of any loss to be apprehended from raising the farm, it being the nature of mankind to be extremely addicted to what ever is hurtful.' But how great soever the king's whole revenue may have formerly been, yet it is certain that notwithstanding the last reduction of the ancient demesnes, or of those given in to be such, it received an augmentation of above a million of livres.

*The king's ab-
solute power.
His authority
in ecclesiastical
affairs.*

The prerogative of the king in civil affairs is equal to that of any monarch in *Europe*; and in ecclesiastical matters, few kings of the *Roman-Catholic* religion carry it with so high a hand as his present majesty has done, and continues to do. Care indeed has been taken to treat the Popes with complaisance, and this very year the legend in which the power assumed by *Gregory VII.* of dethroning princes, and depriving them of their

their dignity, is extolled as an heroic action ; and though it was vigorously opposed in *France*, it has been acknowledged orthodox ; but on a turn of interest, it can as easily be annulled. In the mean time the king has obtained his end from the Pope, not only in the disposal of most of the ecclesiastical benefices in *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, but also of the bishoprick of *Alessandria* and a nomination to a cardinal's hat, of which cardinal *Ferreri* is an instance. The pope had an opportunity of gratifying his friendship for *Ferreri* in his promotion, and therefore was the more easily induced to confer on the family of *Savoy* such an eminent privilege, which in the *Roman* church is attended with no less honour than profit.*

The revenues and possessions of the monasteries, before the year 1600, was left to them as a foundation remaining from the crown lands ; but every thing else, whether moveable or immoveable, is subject to the civil impositions, contributions, excises, licences, and other taxes. All contracts, even when the clergy are parties, must be transacted before a civil judge ; and the processes in which any of the clergy are engaged, are also to be tried before the common lay magistracy, whether the ecclesiastics be the plaintiffs or defendants. In *Savoy*, the council of *Trent* has not been acknowledged ; nor does the king grant an *asylum* in any of the churches there, as in *Piedmont*, where the clergy have that privilege. However, on particular occasions, where the crime is of a very heinous and flagitious nature, little ceremony is used in taking a malefactor out of the church. Whilst the *French* were in possession of *Pignerol*, all *asyla* were abrogated, and the king of *Sardinia*, upon its being restored to him, continued the abrogation in defiance of all the clamours of the clergy, who asserted, that such a right had formerly never been disputed with them.

But what the king has undertaken and gone through with, against the jesuits, is what possibly the greatest prince would hardly have ventured upon. This order is known to be so formidable, that neither popes nor princes were ever known to have gained any advantages by incurring their displeasure. But the present king, who was never priest-ridden, nor under the direction of a jesuitical confessor, has attempted a difficult task, and this present year has prohibited the *Jesuits* from keeping pub-

The king deprives the jesuits of public schools.

* Since the death of pope *Benedict XIII.* the misunderstanding with the court of *Rome* has increased ; first, concerning the benefices ; secondly, concerning immunities and jurisdictions ; thirdly, concerning the sovereignty over the fiefs of *Cortanze*, *Cortanzone*, *Cisterna*, *Montafia*, and some districts of the *Lomelina*. The new Pope is for getting out of the court of *Turin*'s hands what, by virtue of an indulto obtained from *Nicholas V.* and a long possession, was ratified under *Benedict XIII.* ; but the king of *Sardinia* will not be persuaded to part with any advantage which he is once in possession of.

lic schools*. This prohibition likewise extended itself to some other orders, which were in possession of public schools, particularly the *Bar-nabites* at *Casale*, *Aqui*, and *Quieri*; but the blow fell heaviest on the *Jesuits*; who, here, as in other countries, for many years, had understood their own interest so well, that they had engrossed the education of youth, almost to the total exclusion of all the other religious orders. Besides the respect for, and attachment to the *Jesuits*, expressed by their former pupils, they have the further opportunity of gaining over to their

* The *dominicans* improved this opportunity for making good what the *jesuits* had spoiled by heterodox positions, and herein we shall cite their own words: *Theological propositions relating to the doctrine delivered in the University of Turin, by the reverend fathers Druits and Millet, of the order of St. Dominic.*

1. The pope is fallible, even in matters of religion, though he speak from the chair. The pope alone, without the consent of the universal church, cannot decide concerning any articles of religious doctrine.

2. The Pope is not the head and ruler of other churches; but every church may, as it shall think fit, appoint and determine concerning its own particular discipline.

3. In power, the council is above the Pope, who may be deposed by the council.

4. The power of secular princes is immediately derived from God, and reaches to all ecclesiastics whatever, whether regular or secular.

5. Auricular confession was instituted by a positive law, and superseded the ancient form of public penitence.

6. Attrition on a supernatural motive, is sufficient to attain justifying grace, with the sacrament of repentance, tho' it should be gained with formal grief and conversion to God.

7. Contrition is the gift of God, which he bestows according to his own pleasure; this proposition importing, that the will of man is both unfit and unable to keep the divine precepts, without efficacious grace.

8. General councils are not absolutely necessary for deciding controversies in religion, circular letters of particular councils being sufficient for that purpose.

9. St. Peter is not the head of the church, but the power of the keys, both as to rank and jurisdiction, was equally communicated among all the apostles; neither is there any difference betwixt a bishop, priest, and deacon at the altar, at least relatively to the hierarchical rank, but only in respect of the power annexed to the title.

10. The fire of hell is not a real and physical fire, much less that of purgatory, which was not thought of in the first ages of the church.

Besides these there are eighteen other exceptionable and bold positions relating to the canon law, of which the following will be a sufficient proof. *Episcopi, &c.*

1. Bishops do not derive their jurisdiction from the time of the apostles.

2. The jurisdiction of bishops is not of divine right, but owing to usurpation and the connivance of princes.

10. Princes, independently of the pope, may tax ecclesiastical possessions.

11. The bull called *Bulla Cœna Domini* is an insult upon princes, and therefore should be rejected.

12. Excommunications and interdictions are manifest abuses.

14. Excommunications unjustly inflicted are intitled to no regard; and therefore the party censured ought both publickly and privately to observe the duties incumbent on a christian living in catholic community.

All these positions, so extremely rash and inconsiderate, being the dictates of party spirit for the prerogative of princes, by depressing that of the Popes, were opposed to the doctrines of the *jesuits*, to whom the triumph of their enemies could not but cause the most sensible mortification.

order the ablest heads, wealthy heirs, and persons of great families; and what advantage must accrue to them from those circumstances may be easily imagined. Notwithstanding all that craft and artifice, for which they are distinguished, they had not the least intelligence of the king's design; so that they may be well supposed to have been quite thunder-struck, when the tempest at once discharged itself upon them. The education of youth would, probably, have been overlooked, had it not been for the great desire the king had, that they should give up a part of the effects which they had acquired by gift or legacy, and on account of the education of youth, in order to defray the charges of the new public schools founded at *Turin* and other parts of the country. These schools were not taught by *Jesuits*, and therefore the people murmured publickly, alledging, 'that the *Jesuits* enjoyed an income of so many thousand dollars bestowed upon them solely for the education of youth; and since the public welfare now required other foundations, and that the *Jesuits* should be eased of the fatigue they had so long undergone, nothing could be more unreasonable than that others should labour for the *Jesuits* without any reward.' The *Jesuits*, on the contrary, insist on the unreasonableness of refunding the recompence of their former labour, which, together with the profit for the future is taken off their hands. How far the king will proceed, time will discover; the *Jesuits*, however, are quite crest-fallen and dispirited, and the loss of their credit at court draws on them the general contempt; but the other religious orders, both in private and public exult at the downfall of a society, who has always endeavoured to keep them low. However, it will be something extraordinary, indeed, if the *Jesuits*, unable to extricate themselves and make their way through all opposition, should be kept under, as they are known to be dextrous observers of time; generally making themselves double amends for any past damages. At present, they affect a tranquil patience, well knowing that they have to do with a prince not less politic than themselves, and of an inflexible firmness of temper.

The proper restriction under which the clergy hath been kept by the king; the exclusion of them from intermeddling with the civil government and state affairs, together with his behaviour towards the *Waldenses*, who derive their name from *Petrus Waldensis*, has not only gained him a great reputation among the foreign protestants, but considerably promoted the real welfare and strength of his own dominions. They are not publickly oppressed, which is a sure sign that the hands of the clergy here are tied up, and the king not yet become a thorough bigot; otherwise neither the law of nature and christian charity, nor even the singular

Behaviour towards the
Waldenses.

gular merit of this plain innocent people, would in the least avail them *. Their services under count *Santena*, in the last war, and particularly at the relief of *Turin*, are well known; and their motive was no less their loyalty to the king, who had restored them, than their animosity against the *French*, by whose sollicitations they had been driven out of the country. On this occasion, every one who was able to bear arms, took the field, and it was their own request that they might receive nothing from the king but an allowance of bread. The *Waldenses* amount, in all, to to betwixt thirty and forty thousand souls, inhabiting more than seventy villages. They hinder none from the external practice of their religion, though in every parish, by the king's order, there is a *Roman catholic* church. This order, by a catholic prince, if it be not contrary to any compact, nor productive of any molestation or charges to the protestant subjects, can give no just cause of offence, no more than the foundation of the *maison des Vaudois* in the *place de Caroline* at *Turin*. Here all *Waldenses*, and especially children, voluntary offering to embrace the *Roman catholic* religion, are maintained and supplied with all necessaries. The girls, when grown up, are portioned out, and the boys are taught some mechanic trade. Both the house and the church are well endowed; and, indeed, it is no less commendable than natural to encourage and promote the knowledge of those truths that are supposed to be of great importance, provided the means be consistent with our natural rights and christian liberty.

Revenue of the
archbishop of
Turin.

But to return to the clergy of this country. The yearly revenue of the archbishop of *Turin* is about forty thousand *Piedmontese* livres. He was lately appointed grand almoner, which gives him the title of Excellency; whereas before he was only stiled *Illustrissimo*. This is all that yet accrues to him from this post, the patent being not made, and till he has received it, the salary of twelve thousand livres doth not commence. This induces him to let several things pass, as it were, unobserved, whilst the king improves this prudent remissness to compleat his plan of ecclesiastical constitutions. When the archbishop appears in public, an officer in black, with a cloak of the same colour, carrying a silver cross, rides before, followed by five or six footmen, in whose livery at present is brown with red lace. At the side of the archbishop's coach walk his gentlemen, bareheaded, and some ecclesiastics attend in a coach behind.

* In the year 1730, amidst the severe cold of the month of *December*, all the *Waldenses* of the valley of *St. Martin*, were obliged to quit their native country, or change their religion. This was unquestionably done to please the pope, who, for some other political view, was to be put in good humour. The order was signed the 20th of *June*, 1730, and six months were allowed them to consider of it.

The present archbishop of Turin is called *Francesco Arborio Gattinara*, *Gran Elemosiniere & Vescovo di Corte*, i. e. 'Grand almoner and court bishop.'

The archbishop of *Tarantaise* is *Francesco Amadeo Miglietti de Chales*.

The bishopricks are, 1. *Agosta*. 2. *Alba*. 3. *Alessandria*. 4. *Aqui*. 5. *Asti*. 6. *Casale*. 7. *Fossano*. 8. *Geneva* by *Annecy*. 9. *Ivrea*. 10. *Mon-dovi*. 11. *Moriano*. 12. *Nice*. 13. *Saluzzo*. 14. *Bercelli*.

As to the *Sardinian* hierarchy, the archbishop of *Cagliari*, is *Monsign. Faletti di Barolo*, *Primate, Elemosiniere di S. M.* i. e. 'Primate and almoner to his majesty.'

The archbishop of *Oristano*, *Monsign. Nini*, a *Sardinian*.

The archbishop of *Sassari*, *Monsign. Giordini Carmelitano Scalzo*, i. e. 'a bare-footed carmelite, born at *Turin*.'

The bishopricks are, 1. *Ales*. 2. *Alghero*. 3. *Ampuria*. 4. *Bosa*.

It must however be acknowledged to the praise of the clergy of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, that outwardly they live in a very decent and orderly manner, to which also the king's supremacy seems not a little to contribute; and it were to be wished, that the morals of the clergy of the other parts of *Italy* did not give more offence.

LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of *Sardinia's* military Forces, with their Order and Disposition.

S I R,

I Now come to give an account of the king of *Sardinia's* military forces. The situation of his dominions on the continent oblige him, on any broils betwixt the house of *Austria* and *Bourbon*, to be upon his guard; but his present majesty and his ancestors have found means to reap some advantages from all the wars that have happened for above a century past. A war in *Italy* being very expensive both to the *French* and *Germans*, the house of *Savoy* has shewn that it knows how to rate its friendship and assistance accordingly. The dutchy of *Savoy* lies quite exposed to the *French*, and upon any quarrel the enemy hath taken possession of it without little or no resistance, neither its frontiers nor its inland parts being in the least fortified. The king of *Sardinia* cannot think

think of being a gainer by declaring against *France*, the great power of that monarchy, and the mountainous nature of the country being a bar against extending his dominions on that side; besides, with the assistance of *France* his *Sardinian* majesty may face all his enemies. On the other hand, it is not easy to dislodge the house of *Austria* from any of its possessions by force, for the increase of his own power; therefore the more advisable way has always been to procure some little advantages by leagues and stipulations. This method has answered so well as by degrees to transfer almost the whole country of *Montferrat*, and some other neighbouring territories into the hands of the house of *Savoy*. The transactions at the beginning of this year will be a warning to the house of *Savoy*, not to be over hasty in entering into an open war with *France*; especially without pecuniary succours from *England* and *Holland*; 'tis true, on occasion, the king of *Sardinia* may be sure of a good bargain with the house of *Austria* for his neutrality. His majesty's regular forces at present consist of about twenty two thousand men, exclusive of the horse-guards and artillery, and fifteen well disciplined regiments of militia. These last have only their cloathing and a *Sol per diem*; they are continually at their own habitations, where they subsist by husbandry and other labour, except twice a year when they are mustered and exercised for a few weeks; but on these occasions they receive the same pay as the regulars. The king formerly had a regiment, the officers of which were all knights of *Malta*, from whence it was call'd *le Regiment de la Croix blanche*, 'i. e. the regiment of the white cross;' but the king soon found that another regiment was of more service. For on a summons from the grand master, this regiment for some time was without officers; besides, being all persons of rank they could not be reconciled to the strictness of military discipline. Upon this, his majesty thought it best to let it dwindle away by degrees. He has four regiments of foreigners mostly *Germans*, which make a body of five thousand men, and not only serve to give a greater weight to his authority in his own country; but also, that the *Piedmontese* and *Savoyard* soldiers having before their eyes a pattern of compleat discipline, may be stirred up to emulate them. There is likewise this additional advantage accruing from it, namely, that so considerable a part of the forces originally consisting of, and recruited with foreigners, more hands may be spared for tillage. The great advantage of peopling a country in peaceable times with peasants rather than soldiers, was not unknown to the late king of *England*, *George I.* who issued an order in his *German* dominions, that every soldier who would undertake the management of a farm, or turn peasant, should have his discharge for ten dollars. The king of *Sardinia* has also lately renewed a law the regent dutches *Christina* made in the year 1648, and calculated

Regiment of
the white
cross.

calculated for increasing the human species. By this law it was enacted, that all parents having twelve children lawfully begotten, should be exempted during life, from all taxes and imposts upon such goods as they were possessed of before the birth of the tenth child. They were likewise free from all toll, or duties chargeable on home goods, being subject only to contribute towards repairing roads, bridges and harbours. In the number of the twelve children are included not only those of the first generation; but likewise the grand-children, whose fathers happen to die before their grandfather, as also those who are kill'd in the king's service. Of the first foreign regiment belonging to the king of *Sardinia* general *Rhebinder* has the command, as colonel *Schulenburg* has of the second. Each regiment consists of twelve hundred men, and by virtue of their particular capitulations, such a regiment brings the colonel in betwixt ten and twelve thousand dollars a year, as I was informed by field marshal *Schulenburg* himself, who formerly had the regiment call'd by that name. *Rhebinder's* regiment once consisted intirely of Protestants; but the general changing his religion, things are much altered. His lady is not a little pleased with herself, and boasts of it as a very singular happiness, that *Rhebinder* is the second husband whom she has brought over to the *Romish* church: but there is little appearance that the general will ever prove a zealot, or concern himself with his new religion. There are now only five evangelical or protestant officers in this regiment, thirteen having thrown up their commissions at once, as soon as the protestant chaplain was discharged. In the year 1710 a great number of protestant recruits for this regiment coming into *Piedmont*, several of the common soldiers upon entering into any new garrison where they were not known, used to make a practice of publicly professing themselves *Roman* catholicks. The motives of their conversion to the popish religion were not owing to conscience or devotion; but to the sum of five livres which was paid to every one who came over to the *Romish* church, besides what they got from monasteries, or people of substance, who were fond of seeing the members of their church increase. Among these recruits was an honest *Swabian*, of such an open frankness and simplicity, that he went about all *Turin* asking in his own country dialect, where that monastery was that gave five livres to any one turning catholic.

Rhebinder's
regiment once
mostly pro-
testants.

Protestant
soldiers turn-
ing papists
rewarded with
five livres a
man.

In *Schulenburg's* regiment there are only two officers who are *Roman* catholics, and they became converts since they had their commissions.

Colonel *Hackbret's* regiment consists mostly of *Swiss*, who, as well as their colonel, are all protestants, and enjoy this and other privileges by a particular compact. The king gives but eighteen livres a man per month, the captain, lieutenant and cornet included, they being estimated

Swiss
regiment.

no higher. The colonel is as it were the head of a republic; he recruits, enters, discharges, and cloaths the regiment, and likewise nominates the officers.

*The regiment
of La Porte.*

The regiment of *La Porte*, which is commonly quartered in the citadel of *Turin*, admits of recruits of all nations; but it mostly consists of *French* refugees. The capitulation is made as for Protestants; for indeed there is but one *Roman-Catholic* officer in it, and he embraced that religion out of complaisance to his wife, after he had been a considerable time in the regiment. This regiment has never yet been brought to kneel to the *host*, not even the private men, when upon duty, though *Rheubender's* and *Schulenburg's* regiments have given up that point; but eight of the officers, rather than conform to this superstitious custom, have thrown up their commissions.

Hackbret's regiment observes a medium; the soldiers upon duty kneel, and the officers step aside when the *host* is coming; but these ceremonies are only observed by the soldiers on duty: for no one is compelled to kneel to the *host* either in the streets, or churches, nor even in the king's chapel, although his majesty, the whole court, and the guards, throw themselves upon their knees at the elevation. General *Rhebinder*, besides his regiment, has a pension of thirty thousand livres; he is by birth a *Livonian*, and was formerly in the elector *Palatine's* service. His titles are, 'His excellency *Bernard Otto*, baron *Rhebinder*, knight of the 'order of the *Annonciata*, master of the ordnance, governor of the city 'and province of *Pignerol*, and the conquered valleys, colonel of a *German* regiment of foot, and commander in chief of the army of his majesty the king of *Sardinia*.'

*Discipline of
the troops.*

It contributes not a little to the maintenance of military discipline and order, that the regiments continually do duty at *Turin* as the king's foot-guards. The presence and attention of his majesty causes such care and punctuality to be observed among the troops, as would probably be neglected in other quarters. The guard is daily relieved by an hundred and twenty men, and consists of twenty-four grenadiers, thirty troopers, and about an hundred and thirty musketeers.

*The king's
guards.*

The pay of the troop of horse-guards is about twenty-six thousand livres a year. The private men, who are mostly gentlemen, have each twenty-five livres a month; four of them join in keeping a servant, and every one contributes five livres a month towards his subsistence, and a livre for wages; so that the remainder will not allow them to be extremely gay or profuse. Their uniform is provided by the king, except the large yellow buttons they wear; these they must buy new, or save the old ones, though the price of such a button is but four sols. As the king travels very expeditiously, they are often hard put to it. It

is a long hour's journey from *Turin* to *la Venerie* on a round trot, and to go to *Rivoli* it takes up three hours; yet the king runs the former in a quarter, and the latter in three-quarters of an hour. If a horse dies, the officer to whom it belonged must provide another. The king is always preceded by a *mareschal du logis*, with five of the *garde du corps*, or life-guards, and followed by eleven of the gentlemen in waiting. The prince or princess are always attended by their *mareschal du logis*, or an equerry.

In the other regiments, a cornet has eight hundred and eighty-four livres a year, with an allowance for three horses between every two of them. The monthly pay of a captain is a hundred and ten livres; a

Maintenance of the troops.

very slender allowance for himself and a servant; so that he must be a very good oeconomist. Officers quartered at *Turin* have indeed an opportunity of boarding themselves at two meals a day for twenty-five livres a month; but at such a frugal table, that they need not be afraid of growing too corpulent. The king has an exact account of all his officers, observes every one's good and bad qualities, and from time to time makes very particular enquiries not only of one, but of several persons concerning the behaviour of every one of them. From these in-

Only means of preferment.

formations he prefers them, without any regard to their rank or seniority. *M. de Martiniere*, who was very lately a captain in a marching regiment, is now, on account of his great abilities and good behaviour, raised at once by the king to a lieutenantancy in his majesty's horse-guards, and accordingly ranks with a colonel. It is also the king's pleasure that all offices in his majesty's immediate disposal be accounted equally honourable. A minister of state once petitioning the king to make his son a lieutenant or an ensign, *comme un petit employ*; i. e. 'as being but an inconsiderable post:' the king answered, *je n'ay point de petits emplois à donner*; i. e. 'I have no inconsiderable post to bestow.' It is owing to this, that the sons of many of the noblest and wealthiest families are ensigns and lieutenants; for these posts are in higher esteem here than in other countries. The countess *de Carpené*, a lady of uncommon good sense, lately informed me, that when prince *Eugene* was at *Turin*, she, with above twenty other ladies, being at court, the king presented them to the prince with the following compliment: *Ce sont les dames de la premiere qualité de mon país, l'une est femme d'un Capitaine & les autres le sont de cornets*. 'These are ladies of the highest quality in my dominions; one is a captain's lady, and the others are married to cornets.' Prince *Eugene* only answered, That it was not so in *Germany*. But what contributes not a little to this is, that, as I have said above, no person can obtain a genteel post at court, without having first served in the army.

*Instance of the
strictness of mi-
litary disci-
pline.*

Military discipline is observed here in all its strictness, of which I shall give you a recent instance, which inspired the common people with a violent disgust against *Schulenburg's* heretical regiment. This regiment being last winter upon duty at *Turin*, as the king's guards, a serjeant finding a soldier in a public-house, contrary to an express command, struck him several times over the head; for which the soldier owed him a grudge. Some days after this accident, as the guard was coming by the corner of the *Franciscan* church, the same soldier shot the serjeant, and starting backwards, as if his piece had gone off accidentally, immediately ran into the church. The present colonel *Schulenburg*, in the absence of the general, his uncle, went to the king, representing to him the ill consequences of such a precedent to officers of all ranks, if such a crime were not severely punished. In the mean time, the monastery and the church were surrounded with soldiers, and the king immediately sent to the archbishop, desiring that the malefactor might be delivered up. The clergy insisted upon the right of sanctuary possessed by their church; and apprehending that the officers of the regiment, in the first heat of their passion, would instantly hang up the murderer, more zealously espoused his cause, especially as he was an handsome well-made fellow, and a *Roman-Catholic*. At last, the king gave the archbishop his word that the immunity of the church should suffer no detriment; adding, that the delivering up of the soldier was claimed only in order to make a more regular enquiry into the affair; and that if it appeared he was entitled to an asylum, he should be safely restored to the church. The archbishop, relying on this promise, sent a mandate to the monastery for delivering up the soldier to twelve grenadiers of his regiment, who were sent to escort him. The monks pretended they did not know what was become of him. Upon this the lieutenant, who had been sent with the grenadiers, marched into the church with his men, and after long searching, found him in an empty vault; but the malefactor refusing to quit his lurking-place, four grenadiers jumping down, forced him up, and dragged him out of the church. The mob immediately gathered, crying out, that religion was profaned; that heretics were permitted to violate sacred places; and that they crucified Christ afresh as far as lay in their power; and nothing but fear of the king, and the armed soldiers who guarded the malefactor, restrained the mob from being more outrageous. In the mean time, the prisoner was tried in the presence of one of the king's judges, and immediately a *protocol* or report of the proceedings was communicated to the archbishop. The malefactor confessing that he had premeditatedly fired his piece, was sentenced to lose his right-hand, to have his flesh four times torn with red-hot pincers, and afterwards to be hanged. At first the king thought

thought it too severe, and directed the whole proceedings to be laid before him, which being done by the present colonel *Schulenburg*, his majesty acquiesced in the sentence. The evening before the execution, the criminal was carried from the king's guard, where the first battalion of *Schulenburg's* regiment was then upon duty. The people indeed assembled together; but, on a supposition that the prisoner was going to be restored to the church from whence he was taken, towards which they seemed to march, no disturbance was made. The next morning a scaffold was erected before the citadel, where the criminal underwent the punishment with great resolution; and though he made a shew of devotion, he insisted that he had done what was right, and that he would do the same again upon the like provocation.

The transactions of the last forty years have served to inspire the *Piedmontese* with a martial spirit; and in the last war, such actions were performed by their troops, as would have done honour to the ancient *Romans*. Towards the close of the last century, when marshal *Catinat* invaded *Piedmont*, it was of the highest importance to the present king, then duke, to march in time for putting *Turin* in a better posture of defence. To this end he dispatched the count *de Santena*, then a major, and since general, with a few hundred men, to *Avigliano*, an old castle about three *German* miles from *Turin*, which commands the road and valley from *Susa*. As the *French* army, which consisted of thirty thousand men, was for passing by *Santena*, he fired at them with what little artillery he had. *Catinat* who was no less surprised than provoked at this insult, sent to the castle, threatening to hang up the commanding officer; who returned him for answer that he should never have him alive, and that till the artillery should be brought before the castle, no surrender was to be expected. *Catinat*, now still more incensed, ordered a battery to be erected, and summoned the castle a second time. *Santena* answered, that a breach must first be made; which being begun, he offered to capitulate. *Catinat* sent a lieutenant into the castle to settle the articles of capitulation; but as a preliminary condition, demanded that the soldiers should be made prisoners of war, and the officers hanged. Upon this *Santena* took the lieutenant into his chamber, shut the door, and conducted him between two barrels of powder, with two lighted matches lying by. *Santena* taking one of the lighted matches, got upon one of the powder-barrels, and desired the lieutenant to follow his example; adding, that since he must die, many more of the *French* should take a spring into the air, before all the *Piedmontese* in the castle should lose their lives. The lieutenant so little relished this compliment, that he begged of *Santena* to lay aside such a desperate design, promising to do all that lay in his power for obtaining an honourable capitulation for the

*Heroic action
of the count
de Santena.*

the garrison: Upon this assurance the commandant dismissed the lieutenant, who having made his report to *Catenat*, the marshal said, 'I must see this man of such extraordinary spirit and resolution;' and allowed that he and his men should march out with their swords. As *Santena* passed by him, the marshal said, 'That he did indeed well deserve to be hanged; but to shew him that he could esteem courage and bravery in an enemy, he should dine with him that day.' At table some *French* officers upbraided *Santena* on account of the duke of *Savoy*'s forming a league with Heretics against the Most Christian King. *Santena* remained silent for some time, till at last he asked the marshal whether he would allow him freedom of speech? *Catinat* consenting, he replied, 'That his master had indeed, for self-defence, taken arms against the king of *France*, and had entered into an alliance with Heretics, such as the *English* and *Dutch*; nay further, that his master was for doing something worse, and had sent to *Constantinople*, to negotiate a league with the *Turks*; but that his Most Christian Majesty had unluckily been before-hand with him there.' *Catinat* laughed at the officers who had forced this keen repartee from *Santena*, saying, this might teach them never to insult brave men under misfortunes. However, *Santena*, by his extraordinary behaviour, had the good fortune to obtain for his master a suspension of arms for some days.

Fine action of
the marquis
d'Entreyve.

The marquis *d'Entreyve*'s gallant defence of *Verua* against the *French* in the last war is sufficiently known. The allies having a camp near the *Po*, the present king of *Sardinia* used often to throw bomb-shells filled with louis-d'ors into *Verua*, for the encouragement of the garrison; but want of provisions at last obliged them to surrender. When the soldiers marched out of the garrison, *d'Entreyve* had an ammunition-loaf carried before him upon a pike, and as he passed by the *French* general, said to him, 'This piece of bread was all the provision left in the place; had it been provided with two day's more subsistence, it should have cost you dearer.'

Of general
St. Amour.

The *Piedmontese* have likewise signalized themselves for their valour in foreign service, of which, among others, general *St. Amour* * is a living instance. When he was made colonel of a regiment, the officers who valued themselves upon their birth, were so extremely piqued against him, he being but a peasant's son, that he was challenged by four of his captains successively, whom he killed upon the spot; and upon dispatching the last, he said, 'There are now but eight left;' but the others thought fit to let the affair drop. It is not his valour only

* This worthy man died in the imperial camp at *St. Benedetto*, in the year 1734.

which

which intitles this gentleman to the highest esteem, but also his prudence and discretion in never forgetting the meanness of his extraction. Once, while he was at table in *Piedmont*, with the chief officers and generals whom he had invited to an entertainment, his father happened to come into the house, and sent up word of his arrival. *St. Amour* informed his guests of it, adding, that he was not insensible of the regard due to them, but begged leave that he might dine with his father in the next room. He accordingly withdrew, tho' the company was very urgent with him that his father might sit down at their table, and thus acted up to the character of the dutiful son, and the polite gentleman. He has been a great benefactor to the village where he was born, having endowed it with two very commendable foundations; one for portioning poor young women, the other for teaching the children of peasants to write and read.

General *Rosallerie*, your former acquaintance, is still in great reputation, having distinguished his courage at the siege of *Verua* and *Turin*, as well as on other occasions. He had no great liking to the *Germans*, on account of some uneasiness he met with when a captain in the imperial service. One of his horses dying in the stable, he ordered his servant to drag it out; but it being more than he could manage, the master lent him a helping hand, by pulling at the rope. As in *Italy* or *England*, such an action would not have been regarded; yet the other captains looked upon it as such a degradation, that they would not serve under him. The duke of *Lorrain*, as generalissimo, being informed of the affair, ordered, that no farther notice should be taken of it, and to add more force to the order, invited him to dinner. But notwithstanding all this, he was obliged to quit the service.

Of general
Rosallerie.

I cannot forbear adding one instance more, which must appear the more extraordinary, and intitle the author to the greater praise, as his birth and education were but mean, which seldom produce those ambitious views to which so many daring or heroic actions, as they are called, are owing. At the siege of *Turin*, in 1706, the *French* had broke into one of the largest subterraneous galleries belonging to the citadel, and the *French* engineer was rewarded with two hundred *louis d'ors* for discovering this passage. The *French* now concluded that they should make their way into the citadel, by means of this secret passage, and accordingly posted two hundred grenadiers there. One *Micha*, a *Piedmontese* peasant, who had been compelled to serve as a pioneer, and by his good natural parts and long practice, had acquired such a skill in it as to be made a corporal of the pioneers, he was then working at that place with about twenty men, in order to complete a mine. But hearing the *French* busy over his head, in securing themselves in the gallery,

Remarkable
action of Mi-
cha, a pioneer.

lery, it immediately occurred to him, that his work was now become useless, the enemy being possessed of a place which would be of infinite detriment to the besieged; he was also convinced that it would cost him his life to hinder it, his mine having no *saucisson*, with which he might spring it with less danger. There was no time for deliberation, he therefore immediately formed this brave resolution: To save his companions, he ordered them immediately to withdraw out of the mine, and fire a musket as a signal, when they were in a place of safety, adding, that they should go and acquaint his majesty, that *Micha* implored a subsistence for his wife and children. Upon hearing the signal, he immediately set fire to the mine, and thus sacrificed his own life, and blew up the two hundreded *French* grenadiers into the air. I leave this action, Sir, to your consideration, only adding, that the king has provided not only for his widow and children, but has settled a perpetual annuity of six hundred livres a year upon *Micha's* descendants.

Gardes du
corps, or life-
guards.

The life-guards consist of three troops, namely, the *Savoyard*, the *Piedmontese*, and the *Sicilian*. Formerly the captains of them ranked as lieutenant-generals, the lieutenants as colonels, and the cornets as lieutenant-colonels; but tho' this privilege be taken away, yet they are accounted among the principal persons of the court.

Fortified
places.

As to the king of *Sardinia's* fortified places on the continent, the number of them is greatly diminished since the late wars, the *French* having blown up the works of all tenable places, such as *Montmelian*, *Casal*, *Verua*, *Vercelli*, &c. which had the misfortune of falling into their hands. However, except on the *Milanese* side, the king's dominions are still pretty well secured. In the present year some fortifications have been built near *Alessandria* on the river *Taner*; but the emperor remonstrating against it, they were called by the softer name of repairs. Toward *France*, *Fenestrelle* will be soon made a very strong place. I have before given you a description of the incomparable *Fort la Brunette* near *Susa*, which is a work of fifteen years. *Turin*, together with its citadel, now remains to be described*. A permission from the governor is requisite to obtain a particular view of these; yet this does not extend to the ramparts and bastions. This fortification is a regular pentagon, or a fort with five royal bastions, with a vaulted deep well in every bastion, so that they cannot be deprived of water; and considering the number and spaciousness of the subterraneous works,

* The citadel of *Turin*, as to its situation and *esplanade*, very much resembles that of *Tournay*, and still more that of *Lisle*, which, however, has more houses in it, and likewise water in the ditches. If the subterraneous works of *Tournay* are admired by all connoisseurs, yet those of *Turin* are not in the least inferior, if they do not rather surpass them.

the whole citadel may be said to stand, as it were, in the air. The ground on which it stands being a little raised above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches and lower works. In this its chief strength consists, as the mines and *souterraines* would, in a great measure, be rendered unserviceable, could they be overflowed. It is also well fortified and undermined towards the city, to which it is nearer than the citadel is to *Milan*: The proximity of the latter to that city is a great disadvantage, as *Milan* is not fortified; whereas at *Turin* it is otherwise, both the city and citadel mutually adding to each other's strength. From the city side one goes over several bridges and ditches, through an entrance, over which is an inscription, signifying, that the citadel was completed by his present majesty in the twenty-first year of his age. From thence you pass through a dungeon, or a large round tower with a flat roof. This is the magazine for provisions, and part of the military stores. It is bomb-proof, the *French* in the siege of 1706, having thrown several hundred bombs on it, but to no effect. The *Bombons* or large bombs of seven or eight hundred pounds weight, three or four of which they used some times in a night, would certainly have demolished this tower had they fallen upon it; but on account of their prodigious weight they did not reach so far, most of them falling in the area of the citadel, sunk five or six feet into the earth, and with such violence as to be heard on the neighbouring mountains. This tower also has its subterraneous passages or galleries towards the other bastions; so that if the enemy should become masters of the latter, the dungeon alone could very well hold out fourteen days, before it would be obliged to capitulate. Here is the main guard, and on the left hand towards the area of the citadel, is to be the commandant's house, and on the right hand that of the governor; both these buildings when completed, the first being already finished, will form an elegant amphi theatre facing the area. On the left hand, at the end of this area are the *caserns* or barracks, from whence one is led by torch light into the *Souterrains*, which indeed are wonderful. At the entrance are vaulted stables for fifty horses; an hundred and thirty paces beyond these, and forty or fifty more under the main ditch, one comes under the *Contregarde*, where are other stables for fifty horses, which may be brought hither by the main ditch. Here the subterraneous passages or galleries extend in two branches, one to the *Po*, the other to the distance of two or three *Piedmontese* miles, not so much for the sake of an outlet, as to lead to the vast number of mines which take up every part of the ground. These in the year 1706 would have greatly perplexed the *French* and prevented their near approaches to the citadel, had they been provided with a sufficient quantity of powder; but the preceding sieges of *Montmelian*, *Yvrea*, *Chivas*, *Verüe*,

Admirable
Souterrains
in the citadel.

Ec. had occasioned such a consumption of it, that it was sold at the rate of an *Ecu* or crown *per* pound at *Turin*. Every morning at the relief of the guard, the soldiers deliver up what powder they have remaining, and are strictly searched lest they conceal any for sale; and if the quantity found upon them exceed two charges, the offender is inevitably punished with death. The *French* had erected a battery of twenty-four sixty pounders directly over one of the mines of the citadel; and if the mine had taken proper effect, the whole battery must have been entirely demolished: but by the want of powder only one gun was blown up, and in a salley was brought into the city, and placed before the house of the then commander in chief, count *Daun*. In the above-mentioned gallery is shewn the place where the brave pioneer *Mica* voluntarily devoted his life for the good of his country, and the damage done by that noble action is now thoroughly repaired. However, the *French* were greatly mistaken in thinking themselves sure, by means of this large gallery which is broad enough for a carriage to turn about in, they should be masters of the citadel; for through the smaller gallery (which is over the larger, and has several trenches from whence they may fire upon the enemy) in case of necessity, iron port-cullices can be let down, and grenadoes, bombs, and other instruments of destruction may be thrown into it through loop-holes provided for such extremities. Besides, this large gallery is fortified at the end of every thirty paces, not to speak of the many mines underneath it. There are properly four galleries over one another, of which the lowermost is at the depth of an hundred and seventeen feet under ground. Into these none but *Germans* are admitted, as being constant friends to the house of *Savoy*; and therefore the officer who attends foreigners here always enquires of what country they are. The mines, countermines, and other subterraneous works are very surprising. In the lowest gallery there are a kind of spiracles to let in the air and keep it dry; and in some places one meets with nitrous incrustations. From the subterraneous works of this one bastion, an idea may be formed of the other four. Besides all these conveniencies every one is provided with an oven, a well, and a magazine for provision. On the right hand of the area is a deep large well, which has been left open, since a powder magazine not far from it was set on fire by lightening, before the siege, by which accident not only the adjacent buildings (among which was the governor's house) but likewise the bomb magazine beyond it was entirely destroy'd. During the siege a bomb fell into it which did a great deal of damage to the well, so that it is not yet thoroughly repaired.

The water is very clear, and in the summer heats the governor has a tent erected over it, which is as cool as a grotto. The well is twelve

paces in diameter, and is thus described by *Misson*, Tom. III. p. m. 50. *On y a la commodité d'un bon puits, ou les chevaux mesmes montent & descendent sans se rencontrer; c'est un double escalier sans degrés, qui tourne tant de fois, que la pente en devient aisée.* i. e. 'Here is the conveniency of a good well, where even horses go up and down and meet without inconveniency; there is a kind of double stair-case, if I may call it so, without steps, and the descent is very easy by its frequent windings.'

The siege of *Turin* lasted four months and a half, and the breach on the side of the citadel towards the gate of *Susa*, was so wide that a whole battalion in front might have marched into it; the only resource left the besieged, was to keep a large fire continually burning in the breach. All utensils and furniture made of wood were used for this purpose, and in several parts of the city the roofs of the houses were pull'd down for the sake of the wood for fuel; and by these means the breach was defended till the town was relieved.

Marshal *Marfin* lies interr'd in a capuchin monastery half a league from the city, on the road to *la Venerie*; the French intrenchments having been attacked not far from this place, where the marshal being mortally wounded, expired. On the wall betwixt two fishes, which I suppose were the supporters of his arms, is the following inscription.

Ferdinando de Marfin
Franciæ Marefcallo
Supremi Galliæ Ordinis Equiti Torquato
Valencenarum Gubernatori
Quo in loco
7. Septembris Ann. Dom. 1706.
Inter suarum cladem & fugam
Victoriam, Exercitum, Vitam amisit
Æternum in hoc tumultu
Monumentum.

i. e. 'This tomb was erected to the eternal memory of *Ferdinand de Marfin*, marshal of *France*, knight of the order of the holy ghost, and governor of *Valenciennes*, who on *Sept. 7, 1706*, when his men were slaughter'd and put to flight, lost the victory, his army, and his life in this place.'

He died two hours after the battle, often repeating these words, *Tout est perdu, mais je n'en suis pas la cause.* i. e. 'All is lost, but not through any fault of mine.' Of the fifteen thousand prisoners most of them died with hunger and hardships. After their defeat, the French committed a great error in returning to *Pignerol*, which was the very rout the allies for their own advantage could have wished them to take; whereas

Marshal
Marfin's
tomb.

Error of the
French 1706.

King of SARDINIA's military Forces.

whereas *Milan* was but weakly garrisoned with imperialists, and a body of eighteen thousand *French* was actually in *Italy*; consequently the scattered troops might easily have join'd them, and thus have form'd a fresh army. After the victory, the present king of *Sardinia* was very eager for pursuing the enemy; but prince *Eugene* on account of the bad state of his cavalry did not think it advisable. Another capital fault of the *French* in this campaign in *Italy*, was, that after making themselves masters of *Cbivas*, instead of losing time before *Verüe*, they did not march directly for *Turin*, which at that time was ill prepared for a vigorous defence. They also might with greater advantage have formed their main attacks at another part of the city, and not on the side where the citadel stands. The soldiers of which the garrison consisted, had but little of that experience and discipline which they afterwards acquired during the war; so that I don't know, whether an officer of distinction at that time in the citadel, was much out in his conjecture, when he said to me, that *Turin* was injudiciously attacked, and as ill defended. The king of *Sardinia* was then as it were at the last gasp; and after the victory, it is reported, that in the first transports of joy, he said that, 'He was very near being obliged to dance attendance in the emperor's anti-chamber.' So that it is little to be wonder'd at, if he doth not shew any great regard for the crown of *France*; and that the people every where are fill'd with the most bitter animosity against that nation. However the *Piedmontese* are not very fond of the *Germans*, who, in their marches through the country as friends, shewed no more favour than the *French*, their declared enemies. Besides, the *French* formerly when on good terms with the house of *Savoy*, lived splendidly, and made their money fly about the country, a fault which the *German* troops wherever they are quarter'd are very careful not to be guilty of.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of the order of the annual procession on the 8th of *September* in commemoration of the relief of *Turin*, and in honour of the virgin *Mary*.

1. The charity children.
2. The fraternity of St. *Maurice*, cloathed in red.
3. The fraternity of St. *Rock*, in blue.
4. The fraternity of the holy *Sudary*, in white.
5. The fraternity of the *Annonciada*, in white.
6. The fraternity of *Mercy*, in black.
7. The fraternity of the *Holy Trinity*, in red.
8. The fraternity of the *Holy Ghost*, in dark grey.
9. The fraternity of *Jesus*, in white.
10. The fraternity of the *Holy Cross*, in white.

Orders

Orders of monks.

11. Of *St. Michael, Trinitarians.*
12. — *St. Francis de Paole.*
13. — *Franciscans of the Angels.*
14. — *Barefooted Augustines.*
15. — *Capuchins.*
16. — *St. Mary le Place, Carmelites.*
17. — *Augustines.*
18. — *St. Francis of the Observance.*
19. — *St. Francis Minors.*
20. — *Jacobins.*
21. — *Barnadins de la Consola.*

After these, came the Court, and

22. Footmen.
23. Pages.
24. Six trumpeters.
25. A number of gentlemen.
26. Six trumpeters.
27. The canons of *St. John.*
28. The canons of the *Trinity.*

L E T T E R XXX.

Description of the City of *Turin.*

S I R,

THE celebrated *Emanuel* has given an account, in two volumes in folio, of the origin, increase and present state of *Turin*; and the long siege it sustained in this century is a sufficient proof of its strength. The walls and bastions are all lined with free-stone, and it takes up an hour and an half to walk round the fortifications. This favour is not permitted without a note signed by the commandant; however, it is easily obtained, and holds good for any time afterwards. The pleasantness of the ramparts is very much heightened by the charming

*Largeness of
the city of
Turin, and
number of its
inhabitants.*

ing prospect it yields, especially from *Porte Neuve* to *Porte du Po* and *la Porta de la Venerie*, or *de la Cour*, where one has a view of *Madame Royale's* villa, the *Capuchin* monastery on the mountain, the princess's villa, the church of *Superga*, and of villas without number covering the mountains. From the *Porte de Suse* nothing strikes the eye but mountains, and these, during the greatest part of the year, covered with snow. The city is not very large, but populous; and I have been assured, by a person who saw the account which the marquis *del Borgo* every year delivers to the king, that at the end of the year 1728 the inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thousand six hundred. The plague which made such dreadful havoc at *Marseilles*, procured no small advantage to *Turin* and its environs, having driven thither several manufactures, some of which *Turin* was wholly without; and the others, for want of skill and a number of hands, were in a languid state. Within the walls are forty-eight churches and monasteries, and seventeen more in the neighbourhood. The patrons of the city are *St. Francis de Sales*, *St. Francis de Paola*, *St. Philip Neri*, *St. Anthony de Padua*, *St. Secundus*, and *St. Valerius*; accordingly their several festivals are observed with extraordinary devotion and splendor. I have never yet been able to procure a good plan of this city; that published by *Bodenehrr* at *Augsburg* is full of errors, but his map of the adjacent country is very exact. If *Turin* continues to increase in largeness and magnificence, as it has done hitherto, it will certainly have the noblest streets of any city in *Europe*; at least I know of none in *Italy*, *France*, *England*, *Holland*, or *Germany*, that at present equals it in this respect. But here I speak of the new city, in which are the royal palace, the *Rue neuve*, the *Rue du Po*, which are remarkably fine. From the door of the king's palace is a direct prospect of seventeen hundred paces over the palace-court and *La place de St. Charles*, along the *Rue neuve* to *Porte neuve*. The houses in *La place de St. Charles* (which is a fine square) have all arched piazzas; so that, in the heaviest rains, one may walk dry under the shelter of them. The *Rue neuve*, or new street, is eighteen paces broad, the houses four stories high, and every house exactly resembles that opposite to it on the other side of the street, and is at least an hundred paces in front. There are but three buildings on each side from the area before the palace to an entrance into *La place de St. Charles*, where the *Rue neuve* begins, which extends a hundred and twenty-three paces in length. The inner court of the palace is an hundred and forty-four paces long; the *Place du chateau* is an hundred and ninty-seven; the street betwixt this square and that of *St. Charles*, four hundred and twenty-three; the *Place de St. Charles*, two hundred and eighty-four; the further street, four hundred and fifty-seven; and the open place before the gate, an hundred

dred paces. *Bernini*, the celebrated architect, is said to have preferred this street to any in *Italy*: however, I take the liberty to say, that for pleasantness I think the *Rue du Po* superior to it. The length of this street is but eleven hundred common paces, and the houses only three stories high; the breadth of it is seven or eight paces. The spacious and lofty piazzas of the *Place du Chateau* are continued in a direct line on both sides of the streets; so that in the worst weather it is pleasant walking. The houses within the gate form a fine amphitheatre, and over the gate without, is the following inscription:

*Ambitum Urbis
Ad Eridani ripas ampliorem
Carolus Emanuel II.
Dum vitam & Regnum clauderet, inchoavit,
Maria Joanna Baptista
Dum Filius regno adolefceret, auxit,
Victor Amadeus
Dum Regnum iniret, absolvit.
Æterno Trium Principum beneficio
Æternum Monumentum grata Civitas posuit.
Anno MDCLXXX.*

*Inscription on
the Po-gate.*

‘ The enlargement of the compass of this city towards the banks of the *Po* was begun by *Charles Emanuel II.* towards the close of his life and reign; *Maria Johanna Baptista* continued it during the minority of her son; *Victor Amadeus* completed it at the commencement of his reign. The city, out of gratitude, erected this eternal monument to the everlasting munificence of the three royal benefactors above-mentioned in the year 1680.’

The grandeur and elegance of this street entirely corresponds with the inscription; and it was but a malignant farcasm of a *Spaniard*, who, upon reading it, said, *Tres Reyes para una puerto*; i. e. ‘ Three princes join to erect one gate.’

There is a design of building a street from the area before the palace to the gate of *Susa*, which is to be like the *Rue du Po*; but this will occasion many houses to be pulled down. This is the worst part of the city, the streets being extremely narrow and the houses very old. A large area, in the form of an amphitheatre, is already begun; and likewise a new street facing the *Porte de la Venerie*, which is also called *Porte de la Cour*, and *de la Victoire*. When the old buildings are pulled down, the owners fit up the inside of their houses at their own charge, and according

according to their own fancy; but the outside must be built from a model proposed to them, that a perfect symmetry may appear in those parts of the buildings that are exposed to public view. Any owner being either unwilling or unable to build, the *vicaire*, or lieutenant of the police, a proper estimate being made, purchases the ground and house on the city's account; and as the public charge, by this means, runs pretty high, the king has previously adjusted the matter with the directors and surveyors.

Behind the king's palace, towards St. John's church, they are laying out a large square. The old ducal palace which stood there, and the church are to be pulled down, and the latter is to be rebuilt in the middle of the square. The royal chapel of the *Holy Sudary* being too small, notwithstanding the prodigious sums it cost, is also to be demolished, in order to be rebuilt on a larger plan.

The finest buildings in this city are count *Païsane's* hotel, which cost fifty thousand louis-d'ors; those of count *Gouarene*, in *La place Caroline*; of the marquis *de Graneri*; the college or seminary of the *Jesuits*; St. John's hospital, and the palace of *Carignan*. The architect of this last was *P. Guarini*, who also designed the new building and alterations begun at *la Venerie*, besides many other buildings near the *Porte de Susa*, and *La place Caroline*. These expensive improvements of the city are not a little promoted by an ordinance, which impowers every one, intending to rebuild or enlarge his house, to oblige his next neighbour, whose house is of less value than it is proposed the new one shall be, to dispose of the whole or part of his ground-plot to him at a reasonable rate. The streets are here kept very clean by a very ingenious contrivance: between the citadel and the *Porte de Susa*, the water is brought in by a canal out of the *Doria*, and thence conveyed through an aqueduct over the town-ditch into the city, where it is distributed at pleasure through all the streets; and carries off all the filth and soil. This contrivance also serves to clear the streets of the snow in the winter, unless it be ordered to leave it on the ground for the diversion of the prince of *Piedmont*, who often rides upon the snow in a sledge.

For the further convenience and ornament of the city, lanthorns have lately been hung up in the streets and cross lanes; but their distance of seventy or eighty paces between each of them, is rather too great to answer any good purpose.

As to the ecclesiastical buildings in this city, they are much inferior to the others, for they are very ancient; whereas the finest edifices at *Turin* were built in the two last reigns. The city of *Asti* exceeded *Turin* formerly, and the churches there are in the *Gothic* taste.

The

The chapel of St. *Laurence*, close by the palace, is the finest in *Turin*; The chapel of St. Laurence. of this also P. *Guarini* was the architect, and it is celebrated for several valuable marble statues, besides its lofty roof. The tabernacle on the great altar consists of beautiful small pillars of oriental marble, and the *pyx* in which the Host is kept, is made of *lapis lazuli*.

The chapel of the *Holy Trinity*, not far from this, is somewhat smaller, but full of magnificent decorations; it has a lofty cupola, superb altars, and curious works in marble of all colours. Here is also a rich foundation for pilgrims.

The *Corpus-Christi* chapel is in the green-market, and remarkable for the miracle said to have been wrought there. In the year 1453, the *Savoyards* having pillaged *Exiles*, it happened that a consecrated Host was brought to *Turin* along with the booty. It was packed up together with some other things upon an ass; and when the beast came to this spot, he kneeled down, and could not be made to stir a step further. In the mean time, the box with which it was loaded flew open, and the wafer shot up into the air, where it continued hovering in the sight of the people, till the bishop arrived, into whose sacred hand it gently descended, and was by him carried into this church. In the year 1598, the pestilence raging in all the neighbouring parts, this church was ornamented with fine marble pillars and statues, and a stately *facade*, at the expence of the city, which escaped the contagion.

It seems the *Jesuits* every where make a point of it to excel all other Jesuits church. orders in fine buildings, and accordingly have exerted themselves at *Turin*; and though the church be a little dark, it is equalled by few churches in the city for the fine paintings in *fresco*, and its marble decorations. They have a college adjoining to it, besides the seminary mentioned above, which is so large, as conveniently to lodge the fifty fathers, of which number that society consists. They have a yearly income of five thousand pistoles in this city; but how long they will enjoy the whole is now a question. This college, as to time, is less ancient than the *Jesuit's* college in *Piedmont*; but the first foundation was at *Montjois*.

La Consola may likewise be reckoned among the finest churches in *Turin*. The church of La Consola. In it is a miraculous image of the virgin *Mary*, which has brought a multitude of pecuniary offerings to the chapel where it stands.

The church of St. *Philip* is also very magnificent; but that of St. *Thomas* surpasses it in its excellent painting in *fresco*, and is also better illuminated. St. Philip's church.

The *Franciscan* church in *La place de St. Charles* is ornamented on the out-side with fine statues and pyramids: another edifice of the same Franciscan church.

kind is to be built opposite to it, and in the centre of the square is to be a curious fountain.

In the convent of the *Minimes de Francisco de Paolo*, in the *Rüe du Po*, is a fine dispensary, well furnished with medicines: Some other orders, as the *Carmelites*, the *Capuchins al monte*, the *Franciscans a la Madonna de Angelis*, and the *Augustines* of *St. Charles*, have the same conveniency.

On the right hand, near the *Po-gate*, stands a *Capuchin* monastery, which being situated on an eminence, affords a delightful prospect of the city and its environs. The church belonging to this convent has nothing remarkable. On the left hand, at the entrance, is a marble monument, with a *Latin* epitaph, in memory of *Alexander Monti* marquis of *Farilliani*; it is but an indifferent piece. On the other side of the *Po-bridge*, about half a league from the city, is the chapel of *Notre Dame de Pilone*, full of paultry daubings and little silver images, &c. hung up by way of votive tables. One of them, indeed, is something remarkable, which represents the virgin *Mary* appearing to a girl who had fallen into the *Po*, with this inscription:

Quod
Margaritha Molar puella undecennis
Inter proximi molendini rotas & vortices
Per boram submersa
Deipara V. apparente incolumis evaserit
In primi monumentum miraculi
Grata fidelium pietas
Ecclesiam hanc excitavit, Anno D. MDCXLIV.

A girl miraculously preserved in the Po.

This chapel was erected in the year 1644, by the piety of the faithful, in grateful remembrance of the happy deliverance of *Margaret Mollar*, a girl of eleven years of age, who, for a whole hour, was immersed under water among the wheels and eddies of a neighbouring mill; but the blessed virgin, mother of God, appearing to her, she escaped without receiving any hurt.

It is well known, that about three years since, a child fell into the *Danube*, at *Ulm*, and after being tossed by the wheels of a mill, and carried a great way in the river, was at last taken up without receiving any manner of hurt. The memory of this remarkable deliverance is preserved by an inscription on a copper-plate.

Hospitals.

Among the laudable foundations at *Turin*, the five hospitals for the poor, sick, and disabled may justly be reckoned the most useful. The count *de Provana* is the present governor of the king's hospital; and the patients are under the care of two of the court-physicians, who attend,

by turns, quarterly. They have, besides, an ecclesiastic for instructing them in religion, and preparing them for a happy exit. No incurables, nor such as have lost any of their limbs, are admitted here, this hospital being designed only for such as are judged capable of being restored health by proper care. It is also limited to such only who have been in the king's service, or in the *Swiss* guards : The patients generally are about forty or fifty in number.

The largest and finest hospital in *Turin*, is that of *St. John*, not far from *la place Caroline*, near the ramparts. It was often found, that several single women, whose pregnancy was the fruits of a criminal conversation, and who were destitute of necessaries, cruelly made away with their infants. All such distressed creatures are admitted here, as are many other poor but honest pregnant women. There were lately in this hospital about twenty such patients, besides four hundred foundlings and orphans, a hundred incurables, and two hundred patients who were judged curable. The children are employed in spinning silk and other works, till they are fit to be taught some mechanic trade. The ground floor is for the male patients, and the upper story for the females; both are very lofty, being equal in height to three common stories. The beds are placed at a distance from each other (every patient having one to himself) with an altar in the centre, so that all the patients have a sight of it, and may hear mass without getting out of their beds. When this edifice is compleated, it will be the finest of the kind in all *Italy*. The front of it is a hundred and eighty common paces in length, and appears so magnificent, that it resembles a royal palace. It has three doors in front, and over the grand entrance are these words, *Saluti pauperum temporali; Divitum æternæ apertum*, i. e. 'This edifice is open for the temporary relief of the poor, and the eternal salvation of the rich.' The management of this excellent foundation is lodged in two deputies of the chapter of *St. John*, and two of the seventy counsellors of the city. These deputies manage the revenues and expences of the city, whilst the senate (which consists of four presidents and fourteen senators) takes cognizance of civil and criminal processes, and are chosen annually, but often continued longer in their office. Two physicians and an apothecary, with four assistants, two surgeons and twelve mates, have the care of this hospital. These last visit the patients, administer medicines to them, and take care that they be duly attended. Over the female patients are placed four matrons, and under them twelve nurses, besides two midwives and four assistants, who are instructed by them in that profession. To this hospital belong also four confessors, two stewards and four laundresses. The yearly revenue is not always alike, altho' the greatest part arises from sure funds; but it generally amounts to

about thirty thousand crowns, or an hundred and twenty thousand *Piedmontese* livres, and sometimes it has risen to ten thousand pistoles.

La charité.

Another laudable foundation at *Turin* is *la charité*, or the hospital for the poor, which takes up great part of the *Rue du Po*, and has a very large revenue arising from rents, and the annual subscriptions of the citizens. The king, every year, gives to the hospital, three hundred sacks of corn, three of which are computed to make a sufficient quantity of bread to serve one person a whole year. In this house are generally two thousand, and often three thousand poor people, picked up out of the streets, and employed in several sorts of manufactures. Here the young and old of both sexes, are furnished with a remedy against idleness, and are provided with meat, drink, cloathing, and attendance when sick, or grown decrepit with age. Forty soldiers in blue, with red bandeliers, are daily dispersed about the city to take up all beggars and vagrants; if they be foreigners, after undergoing a short imprisonment, they are driven out of the city; and for a second offence, besides a longer imprisonment, they are whipped and banished out of the country; but the natives are immediately brought away to the hospital. The main building consists of two quadrangles, with galleries round them, one for the men, and the other for the women. They dine separately in their respective halls, to the number of some hundreds at a time in each. The two sexes have also their particular time of hearing mass, and are separated from the rest of the congregation by an iron grate. The church is worth seeing, on account of its roof, and the ascension of the virgin *Mary* admirably painted by the famous chevalier *Daniel*, the same who performed the *Fresco* work in the king's gallery at *Turin*. In the passages of the ground floor in both courts, are the busto's of the benefactors, with elegant *Latin* inscriptions.

Bedlam, and a strange instance of lunacy.

A foreigner should visit the hospital for *Maniacs*, which is under excellent regulations. And here I saw an unfortunate relation of a person in whom are united all the qualities of a general and an ambassador, who is possessed with an imagination of being the legitimate son of *Lewis XIV.* His mother (as he conceives) not having been as mistress to that prince, but legally married to him, he passionately insists on having the ensigns of royalty, and is for keeping a splendid court. In short, his frenzy was so great, that at length it became absolutely necessary to send him hither, where he has a particular chamber with a little gallery to walk in, his brother paying eight hundreded *Piedmontese* livres *per annum* for his maintenance.

Storehouses of wood.

To prevent the exactions of the peasants, in raising the price of wood, during winter, at their pleasure, there are four large store-houses of wood and coal belonging to the city; and when the peasants are for taking
advan-

advantages of the weather, fewel is sold at this magazine, by order, at a reasonable rate.

The king takes care to be exactly informed about the execution of the *police* laws; and he has been known formerly to go by himself, muffled up in a cloak, that he might, with his own eyes, look into the state and management of the city. His majesty once took from a baker a loaf which seemed coarse and short of weight, and carried it to the senate that it might be weighed and examined. The baker complained of the heavy duty, and as his complaint was not absolutely groundless, the king caused an alteration to be made, and the excise on bread was lowered. *King's attention with regard to the Police.*

Having given a detail of what most pleased me in *Turin*, I shall now take the liberty just to mention some of its inconveniencies; and of these the most obvious are the thick fogs, which in autumn and winter, are continually rising from the *Po*, and other waters, by which the air is rendered thick and moist, and consequently unhealthy. These exhalations very much incommode the city, which is often involved in fogs and rain, whilst *Rivoli* enjoys the serene sky and brightest sunshine. *Thick air of Turin.*

Another inconveniency, and almost as bad, arises from the foul muddy water in most of the wells of this city, and the badness is chiefly owing to negligence in not keeping the wells sweet and clean, dead dogs, cats, and other filth, being often thrown into them; but before the *Porta*, near the *Capuchin* monastery, there is a well which affords good water, which is constantly locked up to preserve it from filth. *Bad water.*

The inns here also stand in great need of better regulations, that travellers may be well used, and not be so intolerably imposed upon. There is not a place in all *Italy* where the entertainment, at the same expence, is so bad as at *Turin*. The country produces good wine in abundance, yet, without paying an extravagant price, what is sold at the inns is the most execrable stuff imaginable. On meagre days the *Roman* catholics here fare very badly; for tho' the *Po* affords variety of fine fish, as pyke, carp, perch, trout, and sturgeon, from eighty to an hundred pound weight, the avaritious landlords won't put themselves to the expence of fresh fish; but their guests must take up with salt fish, or an *aumlette*. *Bad inns.*

The manner of burying the dead at *Turin* is also very disagreeable. The corpse is carried in procession to the grave, where it is put in the ground without any coffin. This is not only a shocking spectacle, when the deceased happens to die of the small-pox, measles, and such contagious distempers, but may cause a very unhappy impression on pregnant women, and other persons, who are liable to catch the infection. The masked fraternities, who often attend at funerals, of whom nothing but the eyes are to be seen, make, indeed, a dreadful, but also a very shabby *Funerals.*

by procession. It is also very disagreeable, that even when there is any contagious distemper in the city, three or four corpses shall lie a whole day in the churches uncovered. Persons of rank have family-vaults in the churches and chapels; but the lower sort are thrust into a vault belonging to their parish church, fifty or an hundred and fifty together and without any coffins. These receptacles indeed are very deep and have several doors, the passage leading to them being vaulted; but all this cannot prevent the cadaverous smell and noxious effluvia from penetrating into the churches *. This impropriety, I am sensible, is not peculiar to *Turin*, but is common to most large cities, especially in popish countries; yet is it a practice contrary to reason, and ought entirely to be laid aside in every country. On this head, I am mightily pleased with Dr. *Verbeyen*, professor of physic and anatomy at *Louvain*, who died in the year 1710, and composed the following epitaph for himself. *Phil. Verbeyen, Medicinæ D. & Prof. partem sui materialem hic in Cæmeterio condi voluit, ne templum debonestaret, aut nocivis halitibus inficeret. Requiescat in pace. i. e. 'Philip Verbeyen doctor and professor of physic, ordered his mortal part to be buried here in the church-yard, that he might not pollute the church, and infect it with noxious effluvia. May he rest in peace!'*

Mountebanks
and Quacks.

Another thing I can by no means approve of, is the unrestrained freedom of mountebanks, and quack-doctors, here as well as in other parts of *Italy*, who defraud the people of their money, and at the same time of their health. It is indeed ordered under pain of death by the university of *Turin*, that none of those itinerants shall presume to vend any medicines without a licence from the professor of physic; yet every place swarms with these haranguers; so that the professor must either be very free of his licences, or these impostors must give him another kind of drug, different from that which they sell to the people. The *Place du Chateau* is never without a stage or two erected for these quacks, where they emulate each other with music, drolleries, &c. in order to increase

* The origin of the pernicious custom of burying in churches must unquestionably be sought for among the heathens, who used to deposite the bones of their dead in consecrated groves.

Nulli certa domus, lucis habitamus opacis. Virgil.

* No certain seat have we, but dwell in shady groves.

If, as *Lactantius* and *Eusebius* observe, temples were usually built over graves, the custom may indeed plead great antiquity; but the monks have shewed no little address in turning it so greatly to their advantage.

the

the number of their hearers *. Their manner of recommending their medicines is something extraordinary. A few days ago I happen'd to hear one who began his harangue in this solemn manner, 'Blessed be the Lord *Jesus Christ*, of whom I desire no more, than that according to his righteousness he will deal with me at the last judgment, as I shall deal with you this day. I venture my whole substance out of a tender concern for your health, but the devil, that eternal enemy to all good, so blinds your eyes, that you look upon a few *Sols* as if they were an hundred *Scudis*, and thus neglect your own welfare, and that of your relations, which you might recover and confirm for a trifle. If I take but a *Doit* from you against my conscience, I wish I may be swallowing your melted money in hell world without end, Amen, &c.' This impostor's *Panacea* consisted of two powders which were infallible remedies against the bloody-flux, the falling-sickness, the cholic, megrim, consumption and dropsy; and both these powders were sold for so small a price as a *parabajole* or penny, from which one may judge of the excellency of the ingredients. The tooth-drawers seem to retain some sense of modesty, as they never fail to assure the person who is under their hands, that they will draw out the tooth with all imaginable ease and safety, *con adjuto di Santa Apollonia*, i. e. 'with the assistance of St. *Apollonia*, the patroness and preserver of the teeth;' and every time St. *Apollonia* is named, both the doctor himself, and his audience are very careful to pull off their hats † as a token of reverence to the saint.

* In all countries these buffoons or harlequins are sure of a numerous audience, but no where more than among the *Italians*, who are a trifling, idle set of people; and they call them *Maccaroni*, which is a sort of cake highly esteem'd in that country, and all nations do them the honour of calling them by their favourite dish. Besides the foregoing instance, the *French* stile this kind of buffoons *Jean Potage*, the *Dutch*, *Harengspeet*, the *English*, *Jack Puddings*, and the *Germans* *Hans Wurst*. I shall not decide whether they owe these titles to their gluttony, or to the fondness of the generality for them, who, as the phrase is, like them so well that they could eat them.

† Most of the parts of the body have their particular patrons, as St. *Agatha* for the breast, St. *Blasius* for the throat, concerning whom, one patient by mistake prayed thus, *S. Guttur, rogo te, ut liberet me a malo Blasii*. i. e. 'St. throat, hear me, I beseech thee, and deliver me from the pain of *Blaise*.' Many of these saints seem to claim this patronage from the sound of their name, as St. *Clara* for sore eyes, St. *Stapinus* for the gout, &c. St. *Pancrace*, by the common people call'd St. *Crampace*, against the cramp and nervous disorders. In like manner among the heathens *Mercury* presided over the feet, *Minerva* had the care of the fingers, and the eyes were under *Apollo's* protection.

LETTER

L E T T E R XXXI.

State of the Sciences in *Piedmont*.

S I R,

*The academy
of Turin.*

YOU are desirous of knowing the present state of the academy of *Turin*, and whether a protestant may propose to himself any great benefit there? To this I answer, that all the institutions of which some account has been published, are superseded, and probably from a principle of parsimony, especially since the decease of *Madame Royale*, who was very much for promoting outward shew and magnificence, and drawing a number of foreigners to *Turin*. The king however, has formed another very commendable design, *viz.* the revival of the university, and laid a plan for the uniform education of youth throughout the country, for which purpose the jesuits, and other orders have been prohibited from keeping public schools. The superintendency of this academy is invested in the lord chancellor as the king's representative, and who, as such, in all public acts in the university takes place of the whole court, the prince himself not excepted. A professor after being in office fourteen years, if disabled by age, or infirmities proceeding from a too sedulous application, still retains the title with half the salary. The professors of divinity are four, one for expounding the scriptures, two for scholastic divinity, and the other for morality. The course of the first takes up five years, and the last but three. The theological lectures must be agreeable to the doctrine of *St. Thomas Aquinas*, which, according to the king's declaration on this head, 'on account of its purity, solidity, and profoundness of its principles, has gained universal esteem and veneration. From the same zeal it is, that *St. Thomas* is recommended as a pattern for the professors of philosophy, and with a permission of making use of the late discoveries in natural philosophy, only 'so far as they do not contradict *St. Thomas's* system.' These are the express words of the ordinance; but I know not whether it is strictly adhered to. Their professor of natural philosophy in particular is a man of such penetration, and of a genius which has already shook off several prejudices, and will hardly be shackled with such restrictions. Count *R.* lately assured me, that this paragraph was inserted only to please the pope,

pope, as indeed it was well known, that philosophy must be deduced from other sort of principles than *Thomas Aquinas's* cobweb subtleties *.

The professors of law are four, one of the canon law, two of the *Roman* law, and the other of civil institutions. The first three take up four years in their course, and the last completes his in one. The professors of physic are five, one teaching the practice, another the theory of physic, a third anatomy, a fourth botany, and the fifth the institutes of physic. There are two professors of philosophy, who are to omit all needless controversies which can only breed confusion in tender minds, without affording any valuable improvement or advantage to them.

The professors and teachers are call'd *sapientissimi Patres*, i. e. 'most learned fathers.' All the learned professions throughout the whole country require a previous examination by the university with proper recommendations. The college of physicians which consists of twenty-four doctors, a president, two counsellors, a secretary and a beadle (there being the like colleges for divinity and law) appoint all licentiates and doctors of physic, who among other things are sworn, that on the third day of a continual fever, or sooner if necessary, they shall signify to their patients that their lives are in danger, and that they must receive the sacrament; otherwise they will no longer attend them †. Tho' in my judg-

* In our time the learned *P. Gordon* at *Erfurt* has begun, and with very good success, to purge the philosophical synopsis of his brethren; and if on one side, this has drawn upon him many undeserved persecutions, it has with others raised him to a great degree of just reputation. He relates his treatment in a particular treatise, called *Andr. Gordon varia philosophiæ mutationem spectantia*, *Erford.* 749, 4.

† This order is grounded on a decree of the fourth general *Lateran* council held in the year 1215, *Tom. vii. concil. Harduin. can. 22, p. 38.* *Præcipimus, quum eos ad infirmos vocari contigerit, ipsos ante omnia moneant, & inducant, ut medicos advocent animarum, ut postquam fuerit infirmo de spirituali salute provisum, ad corporalis medicinæ remedium salubrius procedatur.* i. e. 'We enjoin that when they [the physicians] happen to be call'd to sick persons, they 'before all things earnestly exhort their patients, and prevail upon them to send for the 'physician of their souls, that care being taken of their spiritual welfare, the medicines 'may prove the more efficacious and successful for restoring the health of their bodies.'

This among other considerations is alledged as the cause of this edict, namely, 'that 'some sick persons being advised by their physicians to attend to the salvation of their souls 'fall into despair which often inflames the distemper so as to make it fatal.' The following menace cannot fail of insuring the compliance of the physicians, *Si quis autem medicorum hujus nostræ constitutionis, postquam per prælatos locorum fuerit publicata, transgressor exstiterit, tamdiu ab ingressu ecclesiæ arceatur, donec pro transgressione hujusmodi satisfecerit competenter.* 'If any 'physician, after the publication of this our act, by the prelates of several places, shall 'offend against it, he shall be excluded from christian communion till he has made due satisfaction.' No great penetration is required to perceive, that the right reverend legislators in this tremendous declaration, indirectly aim at promoting pious foundations and legacies to monasteries. But it looks as if the wicked physicians had not seldom overlook'd the duty enjoined them. The council held at *Tortosa* in *Catalonia* 1429, threatened them still harder, *Universis corporum medicis districte præcipimus & mandamus, ut ipsum studeant fideliter observare, ipsis nihilominus sub excommunicationis pœna, quam incurrere ipso facto mandamus, ut*

judgment it favours of severity to force any one to receive the sacrament as it were under pain of death; yet I highly commend the first injunction: and it were to be wished that in other countries some physicians would divest themselves of a blind complaisance for their patients and their relations, and rather be too forward than too tardy in acquainting them with their danger. It is indeed a general misfortune that repentance is put off to a death-bed; but surely it behoves the survivors to keep their consciences clear of any neglect or indifference as to the spiritual state of the deceased *. In *Piedmont*, the surgeons of regiments, and all others, on any dangerous operation, are also obliged, under penalty of a large fine, to give their patients the like information and advice. The chief professor of physic is to cause every apothecary's shop to be examined once a year, and that without notice, to see that the drugs, &c. be fresh and good; and for every such search the apothecary pays seven livres and ten sols, which goes to the university treasury. Besides this, the searchers in the city are allowed three livres and a half, and when on their circuit six livres, all charges included; but it is supposed, and indeed a general complaint, that the searchers are not so rigorous in discharging their office, as to reject a present handsomely offered, and in return, only take a superficial view of the medicines. Old *Ricca*, father to the king's present physician, made a thousand louis-d'ors of his professorship, farming the searchers places for a certain part of the bribes; so that the university received no fines during his professorship.

Orders concerning the university.

No noisy trade is allowed of near the university. All students are to communicate monthly, and produce a certificate of it, &c. The number of them who study philosophy at present exceeds three thousand. On any academical solemnities, the professors of law wear red hoods, lined with ermine, over their gowns; those of physic wear one of light

nullum infirmum ultra tertiam vicem visitare presumant, de quo non sciant, quod in illa aegritudine salutare pœnitentiæ sacramentum susceperit. i. e. 'We command and enjoin all physicians, that they diligently observe this our decree under the penalty of excommunication which shall be incurred by the very fact, that they presume not to visit above three times any sick person whom they do not know, during that sickness, to have received the sacrament of Penance.' The like command is repeated, with the same severe expression, in the council of *Narbonne*, 1551, *Concil. Tom. x. can. 52, p. 459, Milan 1565, Sever. Bini concilia generalia & provincialia can. 22, tom. III, p. ii. p. 1456.*

* The distempers which are incident to mankind being either slow, or acute, we ought to observe that precept of the good son of *Syrach*, chap. xviii. v. 21. *Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.* In acute distempers, the violence of the pain; and in lingering sicknesses, the languor and feebleness of the spirits will not admit of any intense application to the most important concerns. The instance of the thief on the cross doth not supercede the necessity of timely repentance; for besides that he did not die on a sick bed, he is the only example in the Sacred Writings, and consequently no general conclusion can be drawn from it. Besides, it is no improbable conjecture, from his dying words, that in his imprisonment the divine grace had influenced his mind.

blue, and those of divinity a purple one. Their salaries are paid out of the treasury, which is no very favourable circumstance with regard to the continuance of these institutions, as they may be left to the generosity of an avaritious prince, or one whom the *Jesuits* may draw over to their interest; for then the new university would be at an end. The salaries are from a thousand to four thousand *Piedmontese* livres.

In winter, the university library is open with free access to all for three hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon; and in summer, for four hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon, except in vacation-time. It was begun with a gift of seven thousand volumes out of the king's library, besides the manuscripts, which Mr. *Pfaff* made such good use of. *Abbé Bencini* is the present librarian, who is a man of great learning, of which the first part of his dissertations *de literis Encyclicis veteris Ecclesie Christianae*, published in 1728, is a proof. He has a valuable collection of books of sacred and profane history and antiquities. He is also chief professor of divinity, and by him I was told that the countess *Verrùe*, before *Pfaff's* time, had employed one father *Mezzabarba*, a *Barnabite*, to pick out and bring away the most valuable manuscripts. She afterwards met with a good purchaser in the king of France; however, there still remain about nineteen hundred, and among these some very valuable pieces relating to church history, never published. Every thing here is in confusion and disorder, and there is not so much as a catalogue of the books taken.

The university, besides its spaciousness, is one of the finest buildings in the city, particularly its front towards *Rue de l'Academie*, which is very large, lofty, and magnificent.

Under the piazzas of the inward court the marquis *Scipio Maffei* has caused several ancient inscriptions, marble *basso-relievos*, and other pieces of antiquity, to be fixed in the wall. In one of the *basso-relievos* the posture of the ancients at table is exactly represented. Among the ancient inscriptions, the following is very well preserved:

VIRIBVS
AETERN.
TAVROBOLIO
SEMPRONIA
EVTOCIA.

State of the SCIENCES in PIEDMONT.

An inscription *Viribus Sacrum*, found at *Rome*, is to be seen in *Gruter lxxxix, n. 9. conf. Gud. ad Phædr. fab. xi.* This is also in *Grut. p. cxxxi. 1, 7.*

VIRRIVS. A.
NEM. V. S.

Though *p. cxi. n. 12.* has the words *a Nemauso*; yet here, instead of the first word, I make no question to read *Viribus*; and the following letter may stand for *Augustis*.

Here is also the following inscription on marble :

GENIO
MVNICIPI
SEGVSINI
JVL. MARCE.
LINVS V P
EX VOTO POSVIT.

The *Segusini*, as appears from *Plin. lib. iv. c. 18.* and *Strabo, l. iv. p. 292.* extended themselves very far over these parts, and even into *Gallia Lugdunensis*. *Susa* is no more than an abbreviation of *Segusum*; at the last of these places was found a *Roman* weight, with this inscription on it

DE Æ
SEG.
F
P O N D O
X.

The *Dea Segusia*, or the *Genius of the city of Segusum* is to be distinguished from *Dea Segetia*, *sc. Dea Abundantiæ*, who derives her name from *Segetes*, or 'the standing corn;' and by way of flattery, is stamped on the reverse of the medals struck in honour of *Salonina Augusta*, with this inscription, *Deæ Segetiæ*.

Men of learning.
Campiani.

The persons who are most celebrated for learning in this university, besides the above-mentioned *Abbé Bencini*, are, 1. *Campiani*, professor of

of civil law, who has published a piece, entitled, *de Magistratibus Romanorum*. 2. *Lama*, a *Neapolitan*, professor of rhetoric and history, *Lama*. who, besides the improvements he made by travelling, has very great talents; but he has a very troublesome employment, being obliged to examine all who come to be admitted into the university, to see whether they be properly qualified. He is now composing a work, called *Origines Assyriæ & Babylonæ*, and likewise a *Latin* Epic poem on the new philosophy. His *History of the house of Savoy* is finished, and to be translated into *French* by father *Roma*; but at present it is in the king's hands, and probably may continue there, not a word being said of the publication of it.

The above-mentioned father *Roma* is one of the most universal scholars *P. Roma*. in the king's dominions, and as such, is entrusted with the education of young prince *Eugene de Soissons*. He is a *Minime*, a native of *France*, and professor of experimental or natural philosophy. The king, who is no stranger to his abilities, has furnished him with a very fine apparatus for making proper experiments. His eminent talents are adorned with the most engaging sweetness of manners. In divinity, father *Krust*, the *Dominican*, has acquired great reputation. Dr. *Bianchi* has several very *Bianchi*. extraordinary anatomical curiosities, and the marquis *de Graneri* has a library, chiefly consisting of the best books on law and *jurisprudence*, which does honour to his fine *bôtel*, where it is kept.

The *Piedmontese* are a lively, ingenious people, and with a free use of reason, capable of great improvements in the sciences, as is well known to those with whom they can venture to open their minds freely, and converse without disguise; for then it plainly appears, that they do not assent to every thing in which the church of *Rome* requires an implicit belief. The constitution *unigenitus* has found many strenuous opposers here; and upon asking father *R—*, how he, who protested against that constitution, could maintain a visible head of the church, and his infallibility in matters of faith? His answer was, That he allowed the Pope to be infallible only in such injunctions and prohibitions as were enacted by him in a general council; but he soon came to be of opinion that such an oecumenical council of the whole church, or even of such representatives as were impartial, pious, and enlightened, was utterly impracticable, and consequently the head of the church must be fallible, and liable to error. *B—*, a learned ecclesiastic, went a shorter way to work; for, waving this objection, he affirmed the constitution *unigenitus* was no more than an intrigue of different parties concerning *scholastic theses*, not at all decisive; and that the chief articles of it might at all times be accommodated to the Pope's declarations. Since the decline of the *Jesuits*, the doctrine of predestination has openly gained ground; *Sagacity of the Piedmontese in points of religion.* *The bull unigenitus.* *Predestination gains ground at Turin.*

ground; and lately father *Roma*, in a public company, was pleased highly to praise *Leibnitz's Theodicée*; but he supposed that learned man's sentiments on this head to be universally held in the territories of *Brunswic-Lunenbourg*. When I told him the contrary, and assured him that the clergy of that country thought themselves little obliged to him for his apparent siding with them, when, in fact, he only places *Bayle's* objections, and the tenets of the rigid Reformed, in a more plausible light, he concluded I was a *Luneburger*, and asked me whether *universal grace* was the current doctrine there? Upon my answering in the affirmative, he replied, *Vous êtes donc Jésuites*; i. e. 'So then you are *Jesuits*.' In this particular I granted it; adding, that I conceived the appellation he made use of was not in such repute even at *Turin* as to make one fond of it, though it be the title of a very formidable order.

*A conversation
betwixt secre-
tary Pfaff and
abbé Machet
in the king's
presence.*

I presume you will not be displeased with my adding another conversation on an article of the *Roman* faith, which happened in the year 1711, between secretary *Pfaff*, when he attended the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg* at *Turin*, and the *Abbé Machet*, librarian to the duke, and in his highness's presence, who was in the library. The dispute was about transubstantiation; and, among other arguments, *Pfaff* alledged in favour of his opinion, the sixteenth verse of the tenth chapter of *I Corinthians*, concerning the communion of the body and blood of *Christ*. The *Abbé* alledged this to be a strong objection against his tenets, if it was in the Bible, which he questioned; and when it was produced, after some pause, he said it was a difficult text, and that he would consult the commentators about it. The king, at that time duke of *Savoy*, who had privately concerted this encounter, said, *Je ne suis pas theologien*; i. e. 'I am no divine,' and withdrew; and thus ended the debate.

When a sprightly genius discovers many errors in some of the doctrines of the church, and is full of doubts concerning others, but cannot safely communicate his opinions, nor have recourse to the writings of Protestants to rectify his understanding, he easily falls into the other extreme, superstition at last degenerating into atheism. However, to avoid trouble, and for conveniency, he outwardly professes the established religion; and as such conformists are very numerous all over *Italy*, *Turin* has its share. *Abbé Bencini* lately intending to give Mr. K— a recommendation to some *literati* at *Rome* and *Florence*, D. R. put him in mind that Mr. K— had published some books, in which were several positions diametrically opposite to the tenets of the *Romish* church. *Bencini* answered, that his dissenting from the doctrines of the *Roman* church ought not in the least to prejudice his character; and that perhaps he himself believed

believed still less of them than Mr. R—. This *Abbé* was soon after lampooned as a heretic, and ridiculed as a very shallow antiquarian.

Another instance of such conformists I saw in Mr. K—, who lately, in public company, gave himself the liberty of profanely comparing the festival of the nativity of *Christ* with the *Ægyptian* tradition concerning *Isis* and *Osiris*. Soon after my arrival here, the same gentleman took me along with him to St. *John's* church, to hear a fine piece of music performed at high mass; and observing that he did not kneel at the elevation of the Host, I afterwards asked him why he did not do as others of his religion did? To which he gave me this polite answer: 'That he was not willing I should be the only person standing, and was desirous of preventing any uneasiness which my seeing him kneel might occasion.' 'What, said I, will the people here, who know you, think of your behaviour?' 'Think, replied he, they will think that I am a sad fellow, without a grain of religion.' This, it seems, he looked upon as a mere trifle; but I intimated to him, that, in my opinion, it was carrying his complaisance too far, and that he was not to expect any such return from me. Another time he asked me, 'Whether I gave credit to the story of the *holy Sudary* at *Turin*?' And when I answered, he might, from his own opinion, guess at mine concerning it, and that he ought first to speak his mind freely concerning it; he replied, 'That as he would not in the least compel me to believe the story, so I must not take it amiss if, at *Turin*, he kept his opinion to himself.' Count R—, a man of parts and learning, is another instance, who, by his frequenting a certain company, has acquired a very unhappy turn as to his sentiments in matters of religion. As we were lately walking together, he indeed allowed, that for truth and sublimity of doctrine, no book or system in the whole world came up to the Holy Scriptures; but that as to the truth and divine origin of the Christian Religion, it was impossible to bring any certain proof of it, especially from the ancient prophecies. I answered, 'That whatever difficulties were found in the prophetic writings in the Old Testament, they proceeded purely from our ignorance of the antiquities and history of the *Jewish* nation, and of the manner in which the ancient *Jews* used to cite and explain the prophets; but that this point was not to be discussed in an hour or two; and that the proof from miracles appeared to me equally strong, and much plainer for establishing the truth of the Christian religion.' His answer was, 'That every religion had its miracles; and that if, in a dispute with a *Roman-Catholic*, I was to use that argument, I should come badly off.' However, he was at a stand when I asked him to produce a miracle which decided any article in dispute betwixt the Papists and the Protestants in favour of the former. I added, that such a miracle, besides

besides other similar circumstances with those of Christ and his apostles, must especially have been performed in the presence of judicious protestants, with a full freedom of sifting and examining it thoroughly, as Jesus and his apostles performed their miracles in the presence of their most inveterate enemies. These would be sure to detect any imposture in them; for this was the case with regard to our Saviour's miracles, according to the testimony, even of the enemies of Christianity, as *Celsus*, *Julian the apostate*, the *Talmud*, &c.

Story of the
indelible cha-
racter of the
clergy.

The sticklers for the indelible character of the clergy, and its indispensable necessity for several ecclesiastical functions were, some time ago, extremely embarrassed with an accident that happened at *Turin*. A person named *Caligaris*, being a layman, killed a foreign priest upon the road, and afterwards took his testimonials and habit, and passed for the party whom he had murdered. He performed all the sacerdotal functions for twenty years successively, sometimes at *Turin*, and sometimes at the holy chapel of *Loretto*, whither he once fled, being apprehensive of a discovery. He led a very scandalous debauched life, till at length the cheat came to light through his own relations, their consciences accusing them for their connivance at such an impious and horrid imposture. During his continuance in the priestly office, he had read many thousands of masses, had married, absolved, and baptised many hundreds; so that you may easily see, Sir, how greatly the consequences drawn from this transaction must distress the champions of this article in the *Romish* creed. All that the archbishop of *Turin* could do, was to send a real priest to the impostor's parish, with orders to assemble the people together, and by a particular commission, to give a sanction to, and ratify whatever ecclesiastical duties *Caligaris* had performed. A certain term was likewise appointed, during which, all who had any scruples of conscience about their confession, absolution, marriage, or baptism, might apply to the archbishop for advice. *Caligaris* has been condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and to live on bread and water for life. He has a proper companion in the same prison, namely, a sodomitical priest, who was to have been hanged; but the king prudently altered his punishment, that this detestable crime, which, as yet, is not much known in his dominions on the continent, might not be made public.

LETTER

LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of *Sardinia* has enacted.

S I R,

I Come now to speak of some wholsom laws and ordinances made by the present king of *Sardinia*. Among these is his care for the security of the roads, by reviving the laws of his ancestors, and improving them with some additional clauses of his own. *Banditti* are those *Banditti.* malefactors who have been banished, or incurred some other penalty; but have not yet fallen into the hands of justice, or else escaped from it. As these often lurk about on the frontiers, where they support themselves by rapine and violence, they who infest the roads, or assassins who hire themselves out to commit murder, likewise go under the name of *banditti*: *Italy* was once over-run with these vermin; but the duke *de Carpi*, viceroy of *Naples*, demonstrating that they were easily reducible by resolution and severity, all the other states of *Italy*, and particularly the house of *Savoy*, determined to follow such a good example. By this means one may now travel with as much safety in *Italy* as in any other country. In order to create a mutual mistrust and divisions among the *banditti*, any one of those miscreants delivering up to the magistrates another, convicted of a like crime with himself, or of a greater, received *Laws against them.* a full and free pardon. Of such *banditti* as were guilty of very enormous and flagrant crimes, an exact list was every year put up in all the public places, signifying, that any one might kill them with impunity. Whoever delivered up such an one alive, was intitled to an exemption from punishment, whatever sentence had been passed upon him; or, if that was not his case, he might transfer the benefit, and obtain pardon for another, except in cases of high treason. If the *banditto* was delivered up dead, the privilege of pardon extended to the person that delivered up the criminal, and to his nearest relations. The taking of a *banditto*, who had not yet been outlawed, was likewise rewarded with a pardon of the same extent with the last mentioned; but with this proviso, that his crimes be greater than those of the captor. Any one bringing a *banditto* to justice, who either will not, or cannot take the benefit of the pardon, receives, in lieu thereof, a certain sum of money

Numb. XII. Vol. I.

O o

out

out of the king's treasury. At first the extirpation of the *banditti* was a difficult work, the principal nobility making use of these bravos as assassins for their private revenge, and affording them all possible protection. Two noblemen in *Jap---* sheltered two *banditti*, who, between them, had assassinated eight and forty persons, and even one of them was so abandoned, that afterwards he murdered a father and his two sons. At that very time *Alessandria*, with the adjacent country, being ceded to the king of *Sardinia*, the third son of the unhappy father, laid his case before his new sovereign. The king who was determined to make an example, where it was so highly necessary, sent for the two noblemen to court, under some alluring pretences, and upon their arrival, ordered them to be taken into custody. It was then signified to them, that if they did not produce those villains, or give intelligence how they might be secured, their heads should answer for it. This menace forced them to comply, and one of these murderers being surprized, was put to the torture and executed in the town where he was born: The neighbourhood and the town itself swarmed with secret *banditti*, so that the king sent two regiments to attend the execution; and in the morning proclamation was made, that if any of the inhabitants should be found out of their respective dwellings before the execution was over, they should be immediately hanged up. The other made his escape to *Genoa*, and being a very enterprising fellow, was not easily to be caught; and as no farther mischief could be apprehended from him, he obtained his pardon, under certain conditions and restrictions, and now lives quietly at *Alessandria*.

Laws against
the corruption
of judges.

Ordinance in
criminal cases.

There is another commendable regulation, that from the inferior judge an appeal lies to the president of the province, and from him, within ten days, after notice of the sentence, to the senate of *Turin*. No magistrates or judges are to take any presents, except provisions, and of them only a sufficient quantity for three days. Every malefactor that is taken up is to be examined within twenty-four hours after he is in custody, under the penalty of ten *écus d'or*, payable by the judge. The answer and the *protocol*, after being distinctly and audably read over to the plaintiff, must be signed by him; or if he cannot write, he is to set his mark to it before witnesses. Abortions procured by art are made capital offences, without regard to the wretched school distinction between a *fœtus* that has had life and one that has not*. Any one knowingly uttering

* This frivolous scholastic distinction *de fœtu animato & non animato*, owes its origin to the decretals of the canon law. *Part. II. caus. 32. quest. 2. c. 8. non est homicida, quæ abortum procurat, antequam anima corpori sit infusa.* * An abortion procured before the soul be infused into the body is no murder. This groundless opinion, that a child can grow in the

uttering bad money, altho' not at all concerned with the coiners of it, is condemned for ten years to the gallies. A person guilty of theft, for the *Th. p.* first crime, if it be no burglary, nor exceeding two *écus d'or*, or crowns of gold, is condemned to draw in a cart, like a horse; but if it exceed that sum, he is punished with a public whipping. For the second fault of this kind, whatever the sum is, the delinquent is branded on the arm, and condemned for five years, at least, to the gallies, and sometimes longer, according to the circumstances of the fact. A third fault condemns a man to the gallies for life; but a thief is not punished with death till he is found guilty a fourth time. A house-breaker, for the first fact, if it be under twenty-five *écus d'or*, or crowns of gold, or a hundred livres, is condemned to the gallies during life, and upon a repetition of the fact is punished with death; a servant, stealing to the value of twenty-five *écus d'or*, dies for the first offence. A notary, making a false instrument, or forging a title to an estate, forfeits his life. None are to carry fuses, muskets, pistols, or any sort of fire-arms, not even *Order concern-
ing arms.* upon a journey, under penalty of losing the arms, and a fine of fifty *écus d'or*; but if they cannot pay the fine, they are condemned to the gallies for two years. This order doth not affect the king's immediate vassals, their brothers and children, the officers of the high court of judicature, among whom are included the secretaries, the intendants and judges, with their officers, when travelling; likewise foreign travellers; yet these, if they are not noblemen or gentlemen, must part with their fire-arms during their stay in any town. However, upon any ravages committed by wolves or any other beasts of prey, the judge of the place is empowered to grant a permission to a certain number of men to use

the womb without a soul or life, is owing to a saying of *Hippocrates*. This good-natured and ingenious physician, in his treatise *de octimestri partu*, sets out with observing, 'that children born in the eighth month never live.' In another place he says, 'of those who are brought forth in the eighth month, none ever live.' But the same author says in another treatise *de partu septimestri* p. 255. 'of infants born in the seventh month, some, tho' very few, are known to live.' From these passages it has been maintained, that a *fœtus* expelled in the first six months, or in the eighth month, not being a human creature, but a lifeless mass, an abortion in those periods, tho' procured by art, is not to be construed as a murder. Even the penal ordinance of the emperor *Charles V.* is not free from this error. In article 133, it says, 'But in the abortion of a *fœtus*, which had not yet attained to life, he who is to pronounce the sentence, shall consult with the learned in the law, as it is directed at the close of this edict.' But here, on the other hand, I must not omit the remark of *John Paul Kress*, in comment. in constit. crimin. Carol. V. p. 431. *Partum in utero materno carere anima & demum exclusum animari, item puellae licere abortum procurare, ne occidatur vel infametur, tamquam propositiones scandalosas rejecit Innocentius X. in congregatione generali 1679.* 'That the *fœtus* in the mother's womb is without life, and that it is not animated before it is born, as also that it is lawful for a young woman, her life or character being at stake, to procure an abortion, are propositions which Pope *Innocent X.* in a general council 1679, condemned as false and scandalous.'

arms for hunting and destroying them ; but this must be in the presence of a *Syndic*, or one of the council of the place. Besides these there are some kind of arms absolutely prohibited, as short pocket pistols, which are not at least one third of a *Turin* ell in length, *Balestrine* or cross-bows, *Terzoletti*, *Stilliti*, poignards, *Genoese* or pointed two-edged knives, daggers concealed in canes, &c. Any person having such arms only in his house, is condemned to the galleys for five years, and he on whom they are found, for double that term. By these wise regulations, the safety of travellers on the roads is provided for, and tumults and other disorders generally prevented.

Post-house.

Post-masters at *Turin* are not to furnish travellers with horses without a license from the secretary of state for foreign affairs, and those in the provinces, from the governors or chief magistrate of the place. No person, without a particular order, is permitted to ride post without a postilion. None are suffered to pass by a post-house without changing horses, or to go beyond the frontiers in any other carriage, but the usual post-waggon. It is an inconvenience to travellers, that tho' they come by the post, they are not permitted to proceed in another carriage without staying three days in the place where the stage sets out from. The *Vetturini*, or stage-coachman, must stop upon the road and not go out of the country without a pass, which they are to produce at the last stage. In *Piedmont*, *Savoy*, and the other northern parts of *Italy*, viz. in the *Milanese*, the dutchy of *Mantua*, and the *Venetian* territories, travelling by post is extremely chargeable, fifty *sols* a stage being paid for every horse ; so that whether you have your own carriage or not, including the *sedan* or chair, which is reckoned at the rate of one horse, it will cost eight livres a post ; whereas in other parts of *Italy*, one may have as good horses and carriage for four livres or eight *paoli*. Of the *cambiatura* or exchange I shall treat another time.

LETTER

LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the
Piedmontese.

S I R,

I HAVE already given you some account of the *Savoyards* genius, temper, and manner of living; I shall now do the like with regard to the *Piedmontese*. I will, by no means, pretend to justify the contrast between the two provinces, observed on a comparison lately made, even by a native of this country, viz. That among ten *Piedmontese* there may possibly be one honest man, but that one knave is hardly to be found among ten *Savoyards*. This, however, is certain, that the *Piedmontese*, in general, are very acute and cunning; and it were to be wished that they always made a good use of their talents; but their schemes are generally so well laid, and attended with so much contrivance and invention, that one cannot but admire at their finess. In the year 1695, a *Piedmontese*, who stiled himself count *Caraffa*, came to *Vienna*, and privately waited on the prime minister, pretending he was sent by the duke of *Savoy* on a very important affair which they two were to negotiate without the privity of the *French* court. At the same time he produced his credentials, in which the duke's seal and signature were very exactly imitated. He met with a very favourable reception, and, without affecting any privacy, he took on him the title of Envoy Extraordinary from the court of *Savoy*. He had several conferences with the imperial council, and made so great a figure in the most distinguished assemblies, that once, at a private concert at court, the captain of the guard denying him admittance, he demanded satisfaction in his master's name, and the captain was obliged to ask his pardon. His first care was to ingratiate himself with the *Jesuits*, who at that time bore a great sway at court; and to this end, he went to visit their church, which remaining unfinished, as they pretended, from the low circumstances of the society, he asked them how much money would complete it. An estimate, to the amount of two thousand *louis-d'ors* being laid before him, *Caraffa* assured them of his constant attachment to their order; that he had gladly embraced such a public opportunity of shewing his esteem for them, and that they might immediately proceed in building their church. In consequence of his promise, he sent that very day the two thousand *louis-d'ors*, at which sum the charge had been computed.

He

He was sensible that this was a part he could not act long without being detected; and that this piece of generosity might not be at his own expence, he invited a great number of ladies of the first rank to supper and a ball. Every one of the guests had promised to be there, but he complained to them all of ill returns made to his civilities, adding, that he had often been disappointed, as the ladies made no scruple of breaking their word on such occasions, and in a jocular way insisted upon a pledge from every lady for their appearance at the time appointed. One gave him a ring, another a pearl necklace, a third a pair of earrings, a fourth a gold watch, and several such trinkets to the amount of twelve thousand dollars. On the evening appointed not one of the guests was missing; but it may easily be conceived what a damp it struck upon the whole assembly, when at last, it was found that the gay *Piedmontese* was a sharper and had disappeared. Nor had the *Jesuits* any great reason to applaud themselves on the success of their dissimulation; for a few days before his departure, the pretended count putting on an air of deep concern, placed himself in the way of the emperor's confessor, who enquiring into the cause of his apparent melancholy, he intrusted him with the important secret, namely, that he was short of money at a juncture when eight thousand *Louis d'ors* were immediately wanted for his master's affairs to be distributed at the imperial court. The *Jesuits*, to whom he had given a recent instance of his liberality by so large a donation, immediately furnished him with the sum he wanted; and with this *Viaticum* and the ladies pledges, he thought he had carried the jest far enough, and very prudently withdrew. Some years after, he was taken up in *Savoy* for an exploit very different from the last, and the duke gave orders for beheading him in prison; but I have here been assured that the sentence was mitigated into perpetual imprisonment, his council having very eloquently enlarged upon a maxim in the law, *quod excellens in arte non debeat mori, i. e.* 'He who excels in any art or science ought not to be put to death.'

Vast memory
of father
Sacchieri.

There was a very singular instance of the stretch of human understanding, and especially of memory, at *Turin*, in the person of father *Sacchieri* lately deceased. Besides being well versed in the most intricate parts of geometry, and *Leibnitz's Analysis infinitorum*, after attentively reading two pages in a printed book he could fluently repeat it backwards and forwards. Any sermon not above an hour long, he could again deliver in the same words and order he had heard it, which is the more difficult, on account of the many sentences, maxims, &c. interspersed in such compositions; besides the *Italian* sermons are not so well connected as those of other nations. What is perhaps still more surprising, he was able to play at chess with three different persons, without so

much as seeing one of the three chess boards; his representative only acquainting him with every motion of his antagonists, *Sacchieri* would tell him what was to be done on his side, and hold a conversation with the company during the whole time. In case of a dispute about the place of any of the pieces, he could repeat every motion made both on his side, and that of his antagonists from the beginning, and thus would ascertain the place where the piece should stand. This singular address in playing such an intricate game appears to be one of the greatest instances of the stretch of the human memory; and as for the truth of it the rank and veracity of my authors, forbid me to entertain the least doubt.

Quickness of parts and penetration is not here confined to the great and learned, but even conspicuous in people of the lowest class, to which, besides the warmth and serenity of the climate, their frequent intercourses with the *French* may have not a little contributed. In the mountains of *Avosta*, where neither of these circumstances concur, the inhabitants are such an exception to this general character of the *Piedmontese*, that as they seldom travel beyond their hills and vallies, they scarce think that there is any part of the world inhabited besides the spot they live upon. The far greater part of them have large wens on their necks, and as their horses, fowls, &c. * have the same kind of excrescence, it is probably owing to the snow-water they generally drink. But such is the power of custom, that a wen is reckoned no deformity, and a story goes about that a foreign woman who had no wen, coming into a church in this country in the middle of sermon time, a general laughter was heard in the church at so uncommon an appearance. It is added, that even the preacher after looking about for the cause of such a disturbance, could not contain himself; but soon recovering his sacerdotal gravity, represented to his auditory, That in what they had done they might not mean any ill; but that the natural defects of our neighbour were not a subject for laughter and mockery; that a christian upon seeing such spectacles should rather take occasion to be thankful to his maker for his bounty to him, than insult his fellow creature, from whom God has withheld his gifts.

As to the ladies behaviour at *Turin*, it must be owned to be extremely free; for they are continually talking to the gentlemen, and laughing so excessively, as in other places would expose them to censure. Every one has her gallant, and a confident for carrying on intrigues, and with

*Of the ladies
in Turin.*

* *Quis tumidum guttur in Alpibus miratur?* Juvenal.

Who wonders at the swollen and stumous neck
Amidst the snowy Alps?

these

these they chiefly converse in assemblies; but a foreigner who is not disposed to live extravagantly, must not expect that his acquaintance will be much coveted here by the gay part of the fair sex. Vanity and a fondness for praise induces them to make a mighty shew of politeness towards strangers: they rise up to them at their coming into an assembly, talk with them of the weather, the opera, and such indifferent matters; and this is their *Ne plus ultra*. Their behaviour for the first week continues the same for about a quarter of a year; but these civilities decline much sooner, if they imagine a stranger makes a longer stay at court, or in the city. Most of them speak only their own native language, which is a medley of *French* and *Italian*; many of the words are entirely *French*, but pronounced just as they are written; as for example, *lait*, milk, is pronounced *lâit*, so is *fait*, made, and many other words.

*Silk trade of
Piedmont.*

Piedmont carries on a large trade in silks, which for fineness and strength are reckoned the best in *Italy*. No place exceeds *Turin* for silk stuffs; but the gold and silver tissues and brocades there do not equal those of *France*. Many peasants in *Piedmont* sell annually four or five *Rubbs* of raw silk (each *Rubb* weighing twenty-five pounds) not yet spun from the cod, and every pound is sold for twenty or twenty-five *Sols*. These being thrown into warm water the threads are easily detached, and wound off to the very last. Three or four such threads are wound up together, and thus form the fine silk threads used in the loom; a pound of fine silk thus wound, fetches a *Louis d'or*. When the silk is boiled, it changes colour from its natural yellow or straw-colour to white. Some of the cods are spoiled by the worms dying in them, which rots the silk. These last are put into a large wooden vessel where the worms are trodden out; but as this silk cannot be spun to any fineness, it is used only in linings, &c. No silk-worms in any great number are allow'd to be kept in *Turin*, from an opinion that they may be pernicious to the health of the inhabitants; their many changes, fermentations, and putrefaction filling the air with noxious *effluvia*, which in a populous city are not so easily dissipated as in the open country. Since the contagious fever, which in the year 1709, raged with such violence at *Pesaro*, and the origin of it was by *Lancisio* the pope's physician attributed to putrid *effluvia* from the water in which the worms had been trodden out; among other measures for preserving the air in that city from any future infection; it was ordered, that ' silk-worms in their ' cods should not be dried in ovens in which bread was afterwards to ' be baked; that the worms are not to be boil'd in kettles, where no ' ditches or pits are near to convey away the foul infectious water; that ' the dead worms are likewise to be taken out of the cod before they are ' boiled, and both the dead worms and the *Erucae* should not be thrown ' into

*No silk-worms
to be kept in
Turin.*

‘into the town ditch which is dry, but should be carried down and ‘thrown into the sea.’ From the number of white mulberry trees in any person’s plantation it is nearly computed how many worms the owner may breed. The number of worms produced from a single ounce of eggs will eat from eighty to an hundred and forty *Rubbs* of mulberry leaves, according to the temperature of the weather; for they eat less in a warm, than in a cold season: These leaves when the breeder has occasion to buy, cost him from ten to twenty-five *Sols per Rubb*. The butterflies are no sooner out of the cod than they copulate, and within eight or ten days, after having laid their number of eggs, they expire. The eggs are carefully preserved in the winter till the mulberry trees begin to bud; then these eggs being laid between two matraffes and in a continual warmth are hatched in forty days. Some women have a method of accelerating the production by carrying the eggs in paper bags in their bosoms. The *Piedmontese* nobility have large stocks of silk-worms, which, under certain conditions, they commit to the care of their tenants; for the punctual attendance they require, the care in feeding them, and letting in fresh air into the large rooms where they are kept, is a work of no small trouble. The proprietor furnishes the eggs (which in *Piedmont* are sold from three and a half, to five livres an ounce) together with a proportion of mulberry leaves, and in return has half the silk. An ounce of eggs, if the worms make a good use of their time, yields four *Rubbs* of cods with the silk on. It is strange the growth of silk should be so neglected in *Germany*, as it would every year save the country vast sums of money; especially as we have such an instance before our eyes in *France*; for the breeding of silk-worms, and the silk manufactures established there so long ago as in the reign of *Henry IV*, have been of infinite advantage to that kingdom. The *English*, who hitherto have a great part of their silk from *Persia*, mixing it with that of *Italy*, are not insensible of the gain which would accrue from having silk of their own growth; for by some addition of *Persian* silk (as preferable to any other) they might excel in silk as they do in cloth, by mixing a little *Spanish* wool with that of their own growth, which is one of the main sources of their opulence. In *Italy* itself the silks of *English* manufactory are more esteemed and bear a greater price than those of *Italy*; so that at *Naples*, when a tradesman would highly recommend his silk stockings, &c. he protests they are *English*. *England* has hitherto laid out four hundred and fifty thousand pounds annually for foreign silk, a considerable part of which would remain at home, were the cultivation of silk-worms promoted there. It is indeed set on foot in some parts of that island, but the issue must be left to time; they have likewise sent a quantity of eggs to their colony at *Georgia*, with experienced people to

try how that climate will agree with them: Prudence requires that such projects should not be rejected as impracticable, till they are found to be so after many exact and repeated trials. The ancient *Romans* for a long time never dreamed that silk could be produced in their country; and the first silk ever seen in *Greece* was after the conquest of *Persia* by *Alexander* the Great. From thence it was imported into *Italy*, but was sold at the rate of an equal weight of gold *. The *Persians* being the only people of whom it was to be had, would not permit a single egg or worm to be carried out of their country. Hence the ancient *Greeks* and *Romans* were so little acquainted with the nature of silk, that they imagined it grew like a vegetable. *Holosericum*, or a stuff made of silk only was worn by none but ladies of the first rank †. But men of the greatest quality, and even princes were contented with *Subsericum*, or a stuff made of half silk; so that *Heliogabalus* is remarked for being the first who wore *Holosericum* ‡. In the reign of the emperor *Justinian*, a trial was made for bringing silk-worms alive to *Constantinople*, but without success; however, two monks who had been employed in the affair, repeated the trial with silk-worms eggs. || The experiment succeeded so well, that to this *Constantinopolitan* colony, all the silk-worms and silk manufactures in *Europe* owe their existence and origin. Till the middle of the twelfth century, all the silken stuffs at *Rome* and other parts of *Europe* were of *Grecian* manufacture. But *Roger I.* king of *Sicily* about the year 1138, invading *Greece* with a fleet of vessels with two and three benches of oars, called *Galeæ* or *Sagittæ*, (from whence are derived the words *Galley* and *Saigue*) and sacking and plundering *Corinth*, *Thebes*, and *Athens*, brought away to *Palermo* among other prisoners, a great number of silk weavers to instruct his subjects in that art. From them as *Otto Frisingensis de gestis Friderici*, lib. 1. c. 23. informs us, the *Italians* soon learned the method of manufacturing silk. It is a notion in *Germany*, that white mulberry-trees cannot weather out a severe winter; whereas in all places where trial has been made, experience shews the contrary; and one might venture to say, that in *Germany* the summer heats would be most prejudicial to silk-worms, yet against this inconveniency there is a sure remedy, and that is by conveying fresh air

* *Vid. Vopiscus in Aureliano.*

† *Tacitus Annal. II. Flav. Vopiscus in vita Taciti Imperat.*

‡ *Ælius Lampridius in vita Heliogabali.* 'Primus Romanorum holoserica veste usus fertur, cum jam subserica in usu essent.'

'He is said to be the first of all the *Romans* who appeared in a garment of *Holosericum*, or all silk, *Subserica* or mixed stuffs being then generally worn.'

|| *Procop. de bello Goth. p. 345.*

into the rooms where they are kept by means of an instrument called the *Pompe de Hesse* *. In *Italy*, the mulberry-trees put forth their leaves very early; so that before the violent heats set in, the first brood of worms have finished their work; but in *Germany*, the eggs are often hatched before the mulberry-leaves are out, and consequently the whole brood perishes. To prevent this loss, and to retard the production of the worms till their proper food is ready, let the eggs be wrapt in white linen, and laid in a trunk, and kept very cool; or they may be put in a glass vessel, through which no wet or damp can penetrate, and hung above the water in a well.

When mulberry-leaves are scarce, lettuce is sometimes used as a *succedaneum*; but this herb should be very young, or given them by four or five leaves at a time, and always thoroughly dry, without the least moisture. That silk-worms may be bred to advantage even in the northern parts of *Germany* may be seen by the practice at *Berlin*, and its environs, where the white mulberry-trees stand all the sharpness of the most rigorous winters, and the silk, by good management, is preferable to that of many other countries, both for strength and fineness.

The gathering of truffles is another profitable article for the *Piedmontese* Truffles. peasants, which this country produces in such abundance, that it may be termed as it were their native soil. I have been assured that some peasants have got sixty or seventy dollars a year only by digging for this admired root or vegetable. There are three sorts of truffles, namely black, white, and marbled; and when they are large and fine, they are sold for fifty sols, or three livres per pound, for the price rises in proportion to the size. Some time since, a truffle weighing twelve pounds, was sold for four *louis-d'ors* at *Casale*: another was presented to the prince of *Piedmont*, which quite covered a plate, and weighed above fourteen pounds, being quite sound and good.

Truffles are likewise found in all parts of *Germany*, and for that discovery we are obliged to baron *Forstner*, who brought dogs from *Piedmont*, which had been trained up for finding them. The water in which truffles have been boiled (especially if the parings be added) being poured on good ground, generally produces other truffles, which is unquestionably owing to the seeds in the water and rind. They chiefly delight in a black spongy soil, which produces hawthorn, beach, and oak. The method of training up dogs to find truffles is to give them a piece of bread, dipped in truffle-oil, in the morning before they take the field; this oil is made by boiling truffles in common oil of olives. When

* The ventilators, invented by Dr. *Hales*, I suppose, would best answer this purpose.

the dog finds a truffle, he is rewarded with a piece of bread, and thus, without any difficulty, fitted for the sport. Some persons are so fond of truffles, that they will have them to be the מנדקאים or mandrakes mentioned in *Gen.* xxx. v. 14. and *Canticles* vii. v. 13.

Vineyards.

The great plenty of wine in all parts of *Piedmont* is a very considerable advantage to the country. The *Piedmontese* wine, like the other *Italian* wines, has a luscious sweetness when it is new, especially the white; but there is here a sort of red wine quite of a different flavour, which is therefore called *vino brusco*, yet reckoned a very proper liquor for a corpulent habit of body, as the sweet, or *vino amabile*, is prescribed for thin persons. The wine sold at the inns is execrable, and is by no means a standard by which one may judge of this country wine in general, which is exceeding good, especially about *Alessandria*. The

Fertility of the country.

mountains of *Montferrat* are famous for producing a vast quantity of wine, which is generally sold very cheap. *Piedmont* is in general a very fertile country, and in every part of it one meets with rows of filberd, chestnut, and mulberry-trees. The large chestnuts, called *marons*, are much admired by the common people; they put them into an oven, and when they are thoroughly heated, they steep them in red wine, and afterwards put them into the oven a second time: they are called *biscuits* when thus prepared, and are eaten cold. The finest part of all the king's dominions, and indeed few spots can come in competition with it, is the country betwixt *Turin* and *Coni*. About two leagues from *Geneva*, the marquis *de Coudray* has a grove of box-trees which covers two

Box-trees.

hundred acres of ground; some of the trees are grown to an uncommon size; and when some acres were cut down a few years since, the timber was sold for four-and-twenty thousand dollars. *Savoy* affords such plenty of box, that instead of birch, as in *Germany*, the common sweeping-brooms are made of it. Grazing turns to such good account here, that the profits of this article are computed at three millions of livres, a considerable part of which arises from the sale of bullocks to the *Milanese*. Though mules are bred in *Savoy*, they are likewise brought here from *Naples*, *Sicily*, and especially from *Auvergne*, and are sold at so high a price as forty or fifty piasters a head.

Grazing.

As to the current coin of this country, the *louis-d'or*, or *Spanish* pistole, goes for sixteen livres, and five *sols*; but the *pistole* used in common computations is worth no more than fifteen livres.

A ducat is worth nine livres.

A *zecchino* nine livres, thirteen *sols* and a half.

The *French ecus*, with three crowns, go for five livres; the others, with the small coat of arms, for four.

A *Mi-*

A *Milanese Filippo* is equal to four livres, thirteen sols, and one-third; and in *Milanese* money, to seven livres; the livre of *Milan* to that of *Piedmont* being as three to two.

A livre is twenty *sols*.

A *douzon* thirteen *sols* and a half.

A *pàrabajola* two-thirds of a *sol*.

There are also *five-sol* pieces, and double-deniers, six of which are equal to a *sol*.

L E T T E R XXXIV.

Of the depressed State of the *Piedmontese* Nobility.

S I R,

IT is not without some regret that I enter upon your question concerning the condition of the nobility here; my veneration for the king of *Sardinia*, on account of his eminent qualities, inclining me to wish I could say as much of his subjects affection, as of their submission to him. But it must be owned, that his treatment of the nobility, to whom now little or nothing of their ancient dignity and privileges is left, has brought severe misfortunes on many, and occasioned heart-burnings among the rest. Baron *Forstner* shewing to the duke of *Savoy Meyern's* map of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, published in 1710, his highness wondered to see the estates of the imperial knights scattered in all parts of it, and asked, 'What could prevent the house of *Wurtemberg* from seizing those territories?' Being told, that neither the laws of the empire, nor the interest of the emperor, permitted such a procedure; he replied, 'If the nobility are not to be compelled to this by force, they might be wrought upon by artifice, as he and his ancestors had done by the *Piedmontese*.' In some of his late ordinances, he indeed expresses a concern for the prosperity of the *noblesse*, and some laws are directly calculated for the increase of the nobility, as that for the perpetual establishment of the right of primogeniture in all fiefs; whereas in allodial estates, no nobleman can make a *fidei-commissum* or feoffment in trust beyond the fourth degree of kindred. The feoffment in trust is allowed of among the plebeians; and though they may leave their all to one son (saving the legitimacy of the other children) yet is he not obliged

*Apanages of
younger bro-
thers.*

obliged to preserve and transmit it entire, which to a man of wealth, with a lavish son, who has any regard for descendants, is a great hardship. In the feoffments in trust, where no particular rule concerning the succession intervenes, the direct line is first considered, next the degree of kindred, thirdly the family, and lastly the seniority. They to whom by right of primogeniture the fortune devolves, are to allow the younger brothers, and the heirs of their body, a maintenance suitable to their birth, and the produce of the fief; but this apanage is regulated by a decree of the senate, and never exceeds a fourth of the income of the fief, if the claimants are less than four in number; but if they exceed four, a third part is allowed them.

The aggrandisement of families is further provided for by the exclusion of daughters from all succession or claim to a fief, whilst any male of the family are living, an equitable portion being all that is assigned them. Notwithstanding all these ordinances, no nobility in *Europe* would choose to be on the footing of that of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*. The former, namely the nobles of *Savoy*, have long since been brought low, to which the envy of the *Piedmontese* has not a little contributed: but of late years the mischief came home upon their own heads, so that now the equality of their condition leaves no room for jealousy or insult on either side. The *Piedmontese* nobility owe their fall to the splendid magnificence and profuseness of the present king of *Sardinia's* grandmother, *Christiana*, daughter of *Henry IV.* of *France*, especially during the minority of her son *Emanuel II.* and her excessive liberalities to the nobility, and alienations of the ducal possessions to retrieve these damages. In the year 1724, the king judged it the most effectual expedient to revoke all former grants, and take into his own hands all the alienated lands, which bring him in annually a million of *Piedmontese* livres. The possessors of the lands were obliged to produce their titles to them; and if they could prove them to have been purchased from the king, or his ancestors, they were further to prove, that the purchase-money had been appropriated to the service of the crown or the state. How difficult it was for subjects to prove in what manner their sovereigns had expended their money may be easily conceived, and consequently how many estates were sequestered. Thus *Christina* has proved a name no less fatal to *Piedmont* than to *Sweden* and *Livonia*; and a *Livonian* in the highest military post, namely general *Rhebinder**, is strongly suspected

* The general is wronged by this suspicion, he having on several occasions advised the king against it, and once with such plainness of speech, that his majesty said, with some emotion, *C'est bien libre*; 'You talk very freely.' To which *Rhebinder* replied, *Oui, Sire, je parle comme un gentilhomme né libre*; 'Yes, Sir, I speak like a free-born gentleman.'

of being, if not the author, at least a promoter of that iniquitous scheme at *Turin*. Many of the council of state have been great sufferers by it; and *marquis del Borgo*, on the king's sending him the order of the *Annonciata*, could not forbear saying, that he would gladly decline this favour, if his majesty would but restore his estates to him.

All future alienations of the demesnes, or any escheats, are declared illegal, and all reversions are abrogated. Fiefs forfeited by felony or high-treason, the sovereign has indeed power to restore; he may likewise, in a case of necessity, or as a recompence of some signal service, alienate or bestow a fief; but this grant ceases with the life of the grantee. What further diminishes the splendor of the ancient nobility, is the daily increase of them; the purchaser of an estate which bears the title of marquisate, barony, &c. is thereby enobled, and styles himself *marquis*, *baron*, &c. These dignities are procured at a very cheap rate, and without the least trouble, the lands to which they are annexed being to be bought of the king for six or eight thousand livres. In the times of the late queen, and *Madame Royale*, no women were permitted to come to court but such as were, or had been, court ladies, with a few others by particular licence from the king. By such an order, many ladies of quality were excluded; and it sometimes happened, that of two sisters, one might appear at court, and the other was not admitted. After the decease of the queen and *Madame Royale*, all ladies were permitted to come to court, and not a few were seen in the drawing-room, whose husbands but a little before had been merchants and bankers: these ladies the old nobility used to ridicule, styling them *Countesses de l'année 1724*; i. e. 'Countesses of the year 1724.' Every nobleman must prove his right to the arms he bears, on pain of forfeiting them, or purchasing another coat by patent. An original coat of arms is not to be procured under ten or sixteen thousand livres, according to the different circumstances of the persons who sue for it. To bear the title of duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, a registred patent, signed by his present majesty, or his predecessors, is required. Any share in the jurisdiction over a village consisting of a hundred houses, doth not intitle a person to stile himself by the name of that place, unless he be owner of half; or of a third part, if the village consist of more than a hundred houses; and this is forbidden under forfeiture of both the title and land. As it is customary in heraldry to place proper coronets over the coats of arms according to the different title of honour, as that of a duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, whoever assumes an undue title, or bears a coronet on his coat of arms or seal, which does not belong to his rank, incurs a penalty of five-and-twenty *Ecus-d'or*, or crowns of gold, for every offence. No person, not being noble, or who

Order concerning the coats of arms and titles of the nobility.

*Hunting.**Mines.**Policy towards ministers in foreign courts.**Foreign pensions and honours forbid.**Prohibition of fire-arms.*

has not letters of nobility, or a faculty from the king, can purchase a fief to which any jurisdiction is annexed. This both increases the number of the new nobility, and likewise the king's revenue: besides, in cases of high treason, even the feoffments in trust are subject to confiscation. The *Piedmontese* nobility, with regard to hunting, are strangers to several privileges which those of *Germany* enjoy. The country, for ten *Piedmontese* miles round *Turin*, is as it were a park for the king's use; and in any other place throughout the country, his majesty's officers have free liberty to hunt; and no nobleman seeing them on his grounds, dares offer them the least affront or molestation. Every one is allowed to search where he will for mines, provided he carries on the work at his own charges, on paying to the king, or the vassals in whose fief the mine is, one tenth of a gold mine, one fifteenth of copper and tin, and one twentieth of lead. Satisfaction must also be made to the owner of the ground, for what damage he sustains on these occasions. A mine being once opened, if the work be suspended for the term of a year, it is looked upon as abandoned, so that any one may take it in hand. No gold or silver is to be carried out of the country, nor so much as any ore, till it is smelted; and of all copper, the office of ordnance is to have the first refusal. All rivers and brooks are accounted among the royal demesnes. No person, even in his own forest, can cut down any timber, without permission from the surveyor, who seldom or ever grants it for felling elm-trees, which are saved for the artillery; and no timber is allowed to be exported. In order to bring more fines into the treasury, all possible means are used for inciting the people to greater vigilance to detect such proceedings, the fourth part of the profit being offered to him who shall give information to the exchequer of any dormant or unknown claim, &c. None of the nobility or ministers at foreign courts, nor any of the king's subjects, are allowed to purchase lands, or lend money at interest out of the country, under a penalty of forfeiting the like sum. To receive a pension from any prince or state with whom the duke is at war, is deemed high-treason; and even in time of peace it is punishable with perpetual imprisonment; and if the delinquent be a vassal, he forfeits his fief. No vassal, nor any other subject, is to accept of any order of knighthood, that of *Malta* alone excepted, but from his *Sardinian* majesty.

A nobleman, when he is out of his own territories, is to wear only his sword, without pistols at his saddle, or any other fire-arms. No person without a fief is allowed to carry fire-arms, though he be an officer in the national troops (who are on the same footing as officers of other regiments) except at the half-yearly musters, and then they are allowed to make their appearance with pistols.

The

The nobility of the country of *Alessandria*, for want of a timely attention to their privileges; at the change of sovereigns from the emperor to the king of *Sardinia*, are become subject to this law. Some weeks since the marquis *Raymondo*, a nobleman of great parts, came to *Turin* in the name of the city and country of *Alessandria*, to represent to his majesty, that bordering on the frontiers of *Milan* and *Genoa*, some of them had estates in those dominions, which they were often obliged to visit; and that for persons of rank, as presidents, marquises, and all cadets of noble families, to appear among their equals without a pair of pistols at their saddle, was a great hardship, and rendered them contemptible. This petition the king dismissed with the answer which he generally gives to his other subjects on such occasions, *viz.* 'That any one desirous of that privilege should come in person and sue for it, and then it shall be considered how far he deserved it.' But it is to be apprehended, that merit, without ready money, will be of little avail, and that this regulation will prove only a new fund to fill up his majesty's exchequer. The *Piedmontese* peasants are still permitted to keep fire-arms in their houses, whereas those of *Savoy* have been disarmed; but neither are allowed to hunt, and the king's huntsmen are seen in no part of *Piedmont*, except in the neighbourhood of *Turin*.

*Overfight of
the nobility of
Alessandria.*

Another ordinance has been lately published here; forbidding all subjects to enter into foreign service, which, it may well be thought, bears hard upon the nobility, who are so numerous, that the king's army is not sufficient to provide them all with posts. In the city of *Quiera* only, are computed sixty-nine noble families, and among these eighty young gentlemen fit for the service. Without a written licence from the king, no nobleman can travel, and it is not often such licences are granted. This regulation, it must be owned, is productive of some advantage to the state. The humour of travelling incident to most young gentlemen, carries a great deal of money out of their country, and at their return they bring home too often such customs and manners as were better left behind; but in every thing there is a medium to be observed, and those are not always the real motives and design of a law which are specified in the preamble. A vassal is not so much as to go within the adjacent territories of a foreign state, without a written licence from the king; and they who live upon the borders, or on account of any sudden exigency, have not time to petition the king, must apply to the governors or commandants for a licence: This last, however, doth not continue in force above a fortnight. It is very clear, that his majesty is putting a check upon a free intercourse betwixt his subjects and foreigners, and his view in this restraint is not less discernable; so that it is no wonder a stranger, desirous of settling here, should meet with so many inconveniences and obstacles;

*Against fo-
reign service.*

*Law against
foreigners.*

The manners, way of living, and principles of foreigners, being for the most part such as little correspond with the maxims of a prince, who is for reducing all his subjects to a level, and governs them in an arbitrary manner.

Any maiden lady, or widow, possessed of a fief with jurisdiction annexed, or any estate in the dominions of the king of *Sardinia* on the continent, by marrying a foreigner, forfeits all right to it, both for herself and her issue, and the estate devolves to the other nearest relations. She is farther incapable of receiving any benefit from deeds of gift, contracts, or legacies.

*Other hard-
ships upon
foreigners.*

A foreigner, who intends to settle here, must be naturalized, and take the oath of allegiance; and if afterwards he happens to be three years absent, he loses all former rights and privileges. All foreigners who are not naturalized, of whatsoever rank they be, are incapable of possessing any acquisition in land or money, by will or inheritance, and all legacies intended for their advantage, are null and void. This law is particularly severe; for no other state forbids leaving legacies to *Savoyards* and *Piedmontese*, nor even to make them sole heirs. Foreigners are likewise prohibited from purchasing fiefs, or other lands, within two *Piedmontese* miles of the frontiers, under the penalty of forfeiting such lands; and all subjects mortgaging, or only letting to strangers lands within that distance from the frontiers, incur a fine of twenty-five *écus d'or*, or crowns of gold. The greatest grievances of the nobility, in respect to fiefs, are comprised in these two articles: First, the king, notwithstanding any prescription or ancient possession, has declared all the fiefs throughout his whole dominions to be *recta* and *propria*, and any plea, in arrest of judgment, must be proved from the grant of the fief. The other is, that the king has taken it into his own option, whether the vassals shall make their appearance on horse-back in person, or pay a pecuniary acknowledgment in lieu of it. Concerning this, the ordinance of the present year runs thus: *Vassaux devront servir en personne chaque fois, que la Cavalcade sera imposée, ou y satisfaire en argent, si bon Nous semble.* Whenever the cavalcade shall be summoned, our vassals are to serve in person, or, if such be our pleasure, shall pay a certain sum of money instead of a personal attendance. If the king be for money, every duke or prince, pays annually fifty *écus d'or*, or crowns of gold, (each of which is computed at eight *Piedmontese* livres and a half) a marquis fifteen, a baron ten, and the meanest vassal five. Yet this possibly might go down well enough, were it not for another taxation of one sixth of the income of all lands and fiefs to which jurisdictions are annexed, and a fourth of that of all other estates and grants. The law being lately enacted, and the cavalcade having not yet been summoned, no judgment

ment can be formed how often this imposition will fall out, nor of the subjects compliances with it. Here, possibly, Sir, you may be inclined to ask, how it came to pass, that the counsellors of state, who must be great sufferers by these ordinances, do not find some expedient, by remonstrances, or other means, to have them set aside, before they pass into a law? But if you please to recollect what I have already said of the king's temper, in transacting affairs of the greatest concern, without letting his privy-council know any thing of the matter, it will easily obviate this question. Princes of the greatest sagacity and policy do not always consult and promote the good of their country; but relying, in all things, upon their own judgment and abilities, they never vouchsafe to consider, that in the multitude of counsellors there is safety, and that probably four eyes may see things more distinctly than two. To any representation which a conscientious minister may offer, the answer is (at least it is that of his *Sardinian* majesty) that his ministers are guided by mere selfishness; that they are bigots, and that they grudge their sovereign his state and splendor. The marquis *de St. Thomas, del Borgo, Meillarede, Riccardi, and Garese*, are, in all appearance, less chargeable with any share in these rigorous ordinances which of late have been so plentifully issued, that one *Meister*, a young counsellor of about five and twenty years of age, whom the king sent to travel, merely in quest of ways and means for the augmentation of his revenues. I have been told, that once, the king hearing, at his early levee, some-body walking about in the anti-chamber, asked, who it was? and being answered, it was *son advocatino* his counsellor (the king himself always calling him so) ordered him to be admitted into his bed-chamber. The king then told him, that he had spent a great part of the night in forming several schemes, and that it occurred to him, that a certain passage of the new ordinance concerning fiefs might be more explicitly worded, so as to leave the vassals no hole to creep out at. This was § 1 of *c. I. Tit. iii. lib. vi.* where all fiefs, without the least notice of possession or service are declared as *recta* and *propria*. When the king had done speaking, the counsellor lifting up his hands, cried out, 'This is no mere human-wisdom, such sagacity cannot but be an immediate inspiration from the guardian angel of the country: *Justinian* himself could not have couched the matter in stronger terms,' &c. Now, for my part, I cannot look upon this comparison with the profound wisdom of the emperor *Justinian* to be the most honourable panegyric; but it might be meant as such by the counsellor, and this speech was relished by the king, without shewing the least displeasure at such gross flattery. His majesty commanded the counsellor immediately to go to the press and alter the passage above-mentioned, ordering that the sheets which had already

Who put the king upon rigorous measures.

Of the depressed State of the PIEDMONTESE Nobility.

been worked off, to be cancelled and reprinted. Is it not a mortification to the greatest human endowments, that so great a prince as his *Sardinian* majesty, should be so infatuated as not to discern the grossest flattery, or so intoxicated with power as to be pleased with it.

The above-mentioned ordinances, besides his majesty's signature, are signed by the marquisses *Riccardi*, as keeper of the seals, *Palma*, *Meillarde* and *Ferrero*; but the first was obliged to put the seal to them before he had ever read them. He indeed expostulated for some time, alledging, 'that his office required the previous reading of every ordinance, adding, 'that their contents might be such, as required remonstrances to 'be made against them.' The answer was, 'that by the king's express 'order the acts were to be immediately sign'd and seal'd; that otherwise 'somebody else should do it, upon which *Riccardi* obey'd without making any further objection.'

I shall conclude with this observation concerning the nobility of *Piedmont* and *Savoy*, that, like the *English* and *French*, persons of the same family assume different titles from their estates or fiefs; so that sometimes husband and wife don't bear the same name. The daughter in law of the old princess and widow of *Cisterne* is call'd the marchioness *de la Trousse*, and the lady of her grandson the present prince *de Cisterne* bears the title of marchioness *de Voghera*; for there is but one person of each sex in this family call'd by the name of *de Cisterne*. The count *de Gourvon*'s son is call'd marquis *de Bage*, and his grandson count *de Fabrian*. This custom has one conveniency, namely, that in a place where many persons of the same family reside, there is no need of adding the names of their offices or other circumstances. It is difficult indeed for a foreigner to attain to a particular acquaintance with these genealogies; so that it behoves him to be very cautious in his questions or censures concerning any person, as possibly he may be nearly related to him with whom he is conversing, tho' he bears a different name.

LETTER

L E T T E R XXXV.

Journey from *Turin* to the *Borromean Islands*.

S I R,

SOON after my arrival at *Turin*, being very desirous of seeing the famous *Borromean* islands in the *Lago maggiore*, while the fair weather lasted, I made a little excursion into the *Milanese*, in which I found that the best way of performing it is with the *Vetturini*.

Chivasso is the first place of any account which one comes to after *Chivasso*, crossing the *Doria* and *Stura*. One circumstance of its strength is, that standing on a morass, it is not to be approached by mines. It is four leagues from *Turin* situated on a large plain, a good part of which is converted to tillage, and produces Turkey corn; but towards *Zigliano* it is a barren waste in many places, covered with a kind of reddish heath. The fortress of *Verva*, formerly so celebrated, which one leaves on the right hand upon an eminence between *Chivasso* and *Zigliano*, lies still in the ruinous condition to which it was reduced, by the long siege it sustain'd against the *French* in 1705. In these parts the clocks are set after *Italian clocks*, the *Italian* manner, i. e. an hour after sun-set they strike one, and so progressively to twenty-four. In some places the clocks strike no more than twelve, in others only six, beginning again at one: so that at first it is a little puzzling to reconcile the *Italian* clocks with the *French* and *German* method of computing time; but in those places where they strike but twelve progressively, the equinoxes remove all difficulty.

Vercelli lies seventeen *Italian* miles from *Zigliano* (which is pronounced *Ciano*) and twenty-fives miles from *Chivasso*. It is a pretty large and flourishing city; but the citadel and fortifications were totally demolished by the *French* in 1704, and still lye in ruins. Over the door of a church (which perhaps is some particular *Asylum*) I observed this inscription:

Quod Justitia punit, Pietas protegit.

‘What justice punishes, piety protects.’

As if justice and piety were so opposite as not to be reconciled to each other; justice and clemency are more judiciously joined together in the following inscription over the entrance of the new prison at *Rome*.

Journey from TURIN to the Islands of BORRAMEO.

*Iustitiæ & Clementiæ
Securiori ac mitiori reorum custodiæ
Novum Carcerem Innocentius X. Pont. Max.
Posuit
Anno Domini MDCLV.*

‘ Sacred to justice and clemency,
‘ And for the securer and milder custody of the guilty,
‘ Pope Innocent X. erected this new prison
‘ In the year 1655.’

Daily experience indeed sufficiently shews, the *Alylum* and immunities granted to churches and monasteries to be inconsistent both with justice and true piety.

Turkey
wheat.

In all the *Piedmontese* territories on this side there is great plenty of *Turkey* wheat, to which they give the name of *Meliga*, *Melga*, *Grano Turco*, or *Formentone*. The common people make bread of it; and when mixed with rye it is used by people of good circumstances: the husks of it serve for fuel, and the large stems for mending the roads. It is scarce a century since this vegetable has been introduced into these parts, and in the opinion of some, to the great disadvantage of the country; for this sort of grain is thought of such a quality as not only to impoverish the land and render it barren, but likewise to be prejudicial to the health both of the farmers who sow and reap it, and of those who eat the *Meliga* bread. That the cultivation of rice has done no good either to the soil or the inhabitants is a matter of such certainty in *Piedmont*, that it is absolutely prohibited. Upon entering the *Milanese* one meets with it in great quantities, where it is allow’d with this restriction, that it is not to be sown near the towns; and on this side about a league from *Novara*, a stone is set up as a boundary to the sowing of rice. The whole world scarce affords a tract of land so well water’d as the *Milanese*; and as the ditches and canals every where divide the fields and meadows, no place can be better adapted for rice. After sowing, the ground is laid under water, and so continues till the rice be ripe; but the pernicious effects of the desiccation of such a marshy soil are but too manifest in the violent head-achs, vertigos, and fluxes, with which those persons are seized, who, in the hot season only travel along the roads adjoining to the rice grounds.

Rice forbid to
be sown.

Fertility of the
country.

The fertility of the soil is so great in most parts of the *Milanese* as to yield two crops in a year. The corn sowed in the autumn of the preceding year ripens in *June*; and this is no sooner carried in, but the ground is a second time sown with barley, *Turkey* wheat, &c, which is reaped in the month of *November*.

Novara

Novara, the first city on this side the *Milanese*, is well built and fortified. The great number of marble pillars and statues; the curious bronzes, together with the silver chapel, as it is called, in the cathedral, are very well worth seeing. The bishop of *Novara* has a temporal jurisdiction over a large tract of land as far as the *Lago Maggiore*, on which account, when he rides on horseback, he wears a sword. Navara.

The country, as far as *Cesti*, is extremely pleasant and delightful, and most of the roads are planted with rows of chestnut-trees, which form a kind of grove on each side of them. A great fault in roads, which are very good in other respects, is their being lower than the neighbouring fields, and consequently, in rainy weather, are soon overflowed. In many places, the carriages used in little journeys from one village to another, are called *berceaux*, or cradles, and are arched over with vine-branches. Beauty of the country.

The violent rains, which came on about this time, abated the pleasure which I otherwise should have had in a view of this delicious country; but I received some amends in the opportunity of seeing the odd habits used by the inhabitants to defend them against the rain. Among others, some on horseback had a kind of petticoat of oil-skin, with a short cloak of the same, to cover the upper-part of the body. The meaner sort, who travelled on foot, wore long cloaks made of straw or rushes fastened round the neck, and reaching down to the middle of their legs, which keeps them dry from the rain. This was not unlike the dress of some of the *American* savages. Besides this uncommon garb, many of the *Milanese* peasants travel barefooted. Particular dresses.

In the way to *Cesti* there is a ferry over the *Ticino* in a boat, and from that city to the *Borremean* islands, which is fifteen miles by water in a direct line; but seventeen if they keep along the windings of the shore. The passage is usually performed in five hours and a half; and the price of a five-oar'd boat for going and returning (which takes up but a day) is generally fourteen livres of *Savoy*, which are equal to twenty-one *Milanese* livres.

The *Lago Maggiore*, or *Lago di Locarno*, is sixty-five *Italian* miles in length, and six in breadth in most places; and its depth about the middle is eight *braccia*, or fathoms. Towards *Switzerland* it terminates in a canal, which is of infinite conveniency for commerce. The journey to *Geneva* through *Sion* takes up four days; but the road is extremely bad. Near *Cesti*, the lake discharges itself into the river *Teuse*, *Texin*, or *Ticino*, which is properly the efflux of the *Lago Maggiore*; and at the beginning of it the current is so rapid, as only with the help of a single oar to carry a boat thirty *Italian* miles in three hours; but on the other hand, this rapidity makes the passage very dangerous at low water. Lago Maggiore.

Journey from TURIN to the Islands of BORROMEO.

water. At leaving the *Ticino*, one turns on the left into the canal called *Ticinello*, or *Navilio*, which is thirty *Italian* miles long, and near thirty feet broad, and in some parts above four miles in a direct line across. It was carried on to the city of *Milan* by *Francis I.* king of *France*. The quickness of the passage on the river is balanced by the want of dispatch on this canal, the boat being drawn by horses so slowly, that a whole day is spent in getting up to *Milan*; whereas, with a *vet-turino*, one dispatches the ten leagues from *Cessi* to *Milan* in so many hours. However, this canal is of very great advantage to *Milan*; for by means of this and the *Lago Maggiore*, it carries on a trade with several provinces of *Germany*, *Switzerland*, and *France*.

The bottom of the *Lago Maggiore* is stony, its water clear, but of a greenish colour, like that of other deep lakes. It affords trout, perch, tench, and other kind of fish, great quantities of which are pickled for exportation. The frequent eating of fish makes fast-days very disagreeable here, and the inn-keepers always take care to buy the cheapest sort.

Arona.

On the right-hand, in the passage from *Cessi* to the *Borromean* islands, stands *Lixanza*, an old castle, situated on a mountain, which is divided into ten or twelve terrasses; one above another, and make a pretty prospect. About a league from *Cessi*, on the left-hand, stands *Arona*, which, as well as most of the places on the lake, belongs to count *Charles Borromeo*, who has several other considerable estates in the *Milanese*. This nobleman, in the above-mentioned castle on the mountain, maintains a garrison of forty men, and has the command of the two hundred imperialists, who, since the dutchy of *Milan* has been united to the house of *Austria*, have been quartered in the town of *Arona*. Without the town, towards the islands, a brass statue of *St. Borromeo*, stands on an eminence, and is very well worth seeing. It was cast at *Milan*, and though it be five-and-thirty ells in height, it consists of only one single piece, and besides stands on a pedestal of twenty-five ells high; so that the whole height of this admirable piece of workmanship is no less than sixty ells, which is equal to that of the terrasses on the *Borromean* islands. An idea of the proportions of this statue may be formed from the model of the uppermost joint of the thumb shewn in the *Ambrosian* library at *Milan*; for the nail is a span long, and the whole joint two spans in length, and near three spans in circumference. The statue looks towards *Milan*, and by the attitude it seems to bless that city.

Remarkable
statue of St.
Borromeo.

Opposite *Arona*, on the right-hand, close by the lake, lies the little town of *Angbiera* (called in *Latin Angliera*) with its castle.

The





ELL in the LAGO MAGGIORE.



Homerich Sculpit.

The *Lago Maggiore* is every way environed with hills covered with vineyards and summer-houses. Above the vineyards are plantations of chestnut-trees, the fruit of which, in the northern parts of *Italy*, are consumed in such quantities, that when chestnuts are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, especially at *Genoa*. They continue fresh and green till *Christmas*; but the common people eat them till *Easter*: and when roasted and steeped in red wine, are none of their least dainties. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched with vine-branches; but it is on the left-hand of the lake, near *Alesco* and *Belgirada*, where these natural discoveries are seen in their greatest perfection; as this spot is exposed to the south, it produces a generous wine, which is greatly admired at court. This fine prospect is further heightened by large natural cascades falling from the mountains.

Two leagues from *Cesti* the lake begins to widen, and as one enters the bay in which are the two celebrated islands, *Ifola Madre*, and *Ifola Bella*, *Intra* and *Palanza* appear on the right-hand; the former of which belongs to count *Borromeo*, and the latter to the emperor. It would be proper first to take a view of *Ifola Madre*, as we are naturally apt to undervalue any object, whilst the idea of another of superior beauty and excellency of the same kind is fresh upon the mind; but the wind obliging our steersman to stand further off to the left, it was our fortune to be landed first on *Ifola Bella*. These two islands can be compared to nothing more properly than two pyramids of sweet-meats, ornamented with green festoons and flowers. In the garden of the *Ifola Bella* are ten terrasses, and the perpendicular height of these taken together, is sixty ells above the surface of the water, each ell consisting of three spans. These terrasses proportionably decrease in their circumference towards the top of the hill. The oblong area on the summit affords a most charming prospect, is paved with fine stone, and surrounded with a balustrade. It is in length from forty-five to fifty common paces, and on every side stands a range of marble statues in the gigantic taste. The rain water runs into the cisterns underneath, to which also other water is conveyed, in order to supply the water-works. Round every terrass there is a pleasant walk, and at the four angles are large statues and pyramids placed alternately. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel-hedges, and espaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, &c. The laurels stand in the open air during the whole winter; but the lemons and oranges are sheltered over with a covering of boards, and in sharp weather cherished with heat from fires, which are provided for that purpose at a great expence. The annual charges of these *Borromean* paradises amount to forty thousand *Piedmontese* livres; but to raise so noble a superstructure on such a foundation, and to bring these

Journey from TURIN to the Islands of BORRÓMEO.

islands to their present incomparable beauty and magnificence, seems an undertaking beyond even the revenue of a prince to compass. The *Ifola Bella* was originally, and no longer since than the middle of the last century, only a barren rock, to which every basket of earth, and every thing that is found there, must have been brought by water at a prodigious expence. The garden of *Ifola Bella* has a south aspect, and at the two angles of its *façade* are two round towers, in which are very lofty apartments, adorned with red and black marble. On the left-hand of the garden (in coming from *Cesti*) is a covered gallery, supported by stone pillars, and shaded with lemon-trees. On the other side, namely, towards the east, is a charming walk of large orange-trees, consisting of four or five rows; and near it are the two following inscriptions:

Vitalianus Comes Borromæus
Ex consilio secreto Majestatis Catholicæ
Rei Tormentariæ Præfectus Generalis
Et Procurator Generalis Cæsaris in Italia
Informibus scopulis substruens & extruens
Dignitatem otii, majestatem deliciis comparabat
 MDCLXXI.

‘*Vitaliano* count *Borromeo*, privy-counsellor to his Catholic majesty, master of the ordnance, and his imperial majesty’s vicar-general in *Italy*; by the foundation underneath, and the edifices erected by him on these rugged, mishapen rocks, imparted a dignity to his leisure, and grandeur to his amusements,’ 1671.

Close to this is the other inscription, viz.

Renatus Borromæus
Aronæ & arcis suæ
Subjectarum terrarum Novarensium
Lefiæ, Vergantis, Vallos Vigletii, Eumeniæ,
Laveni, Palestri, Stresæ, Furmigariæ,
Guardasoni & Traverseduni
Comes & Dominus
 MDCLXXI.

‘*Renatus Borromeo*, count and lord of *Arona* and its castle, of the conquered countries of *Novara*, &c, 1671.’

Renatus Borromeo, a brother of *Vitaliani*, was father to *Charles*, the present possessor of the *Borromeo* estates, who is something above sixty years of age. He married a lady of the house of *Albani*, by whom he has two sons, *John* and *Frederick*: the latter is unmarried; but *John* has already three sons, by a marriage with a lady called *Clelia*, of the *Grilli* family. *Gilbert Borromeo*, brother to count *Charles*, is a cardinal, patriarch of *Antiochia*, and bishop of *Novara*, the spiritualities of which diocese lie mostly among the estates of the *Borromeo* family.

Near these inscriptions is a delightful grove of laurels, with narrow walks, and a cascade which falls down above twenty steps: here is also a plantation of large pomgranate-trees. The lake comes so close up both to the palace and gardens, as scarce to leave as much dry ground as to set one's foot upon, except a small space before the north front of the palace, which has a fine prospect towards *Ifella*. Besides this, there is nothing to be seen but the lake, and walls or perpendicular rocks impending over the water. On the east and west side are large arcades or vaults, on which the earth has been raised to the height above-mentioned; and thus this work may very well be compared with the hanging gardens of antiquity. These vaults are not only a foundation for the soil, but likewise an ornament to the garden, being all so many grottos. Near the palace are kept, in a shed built on purpose, three fine *gondolas* for parties of pleasure on the water.

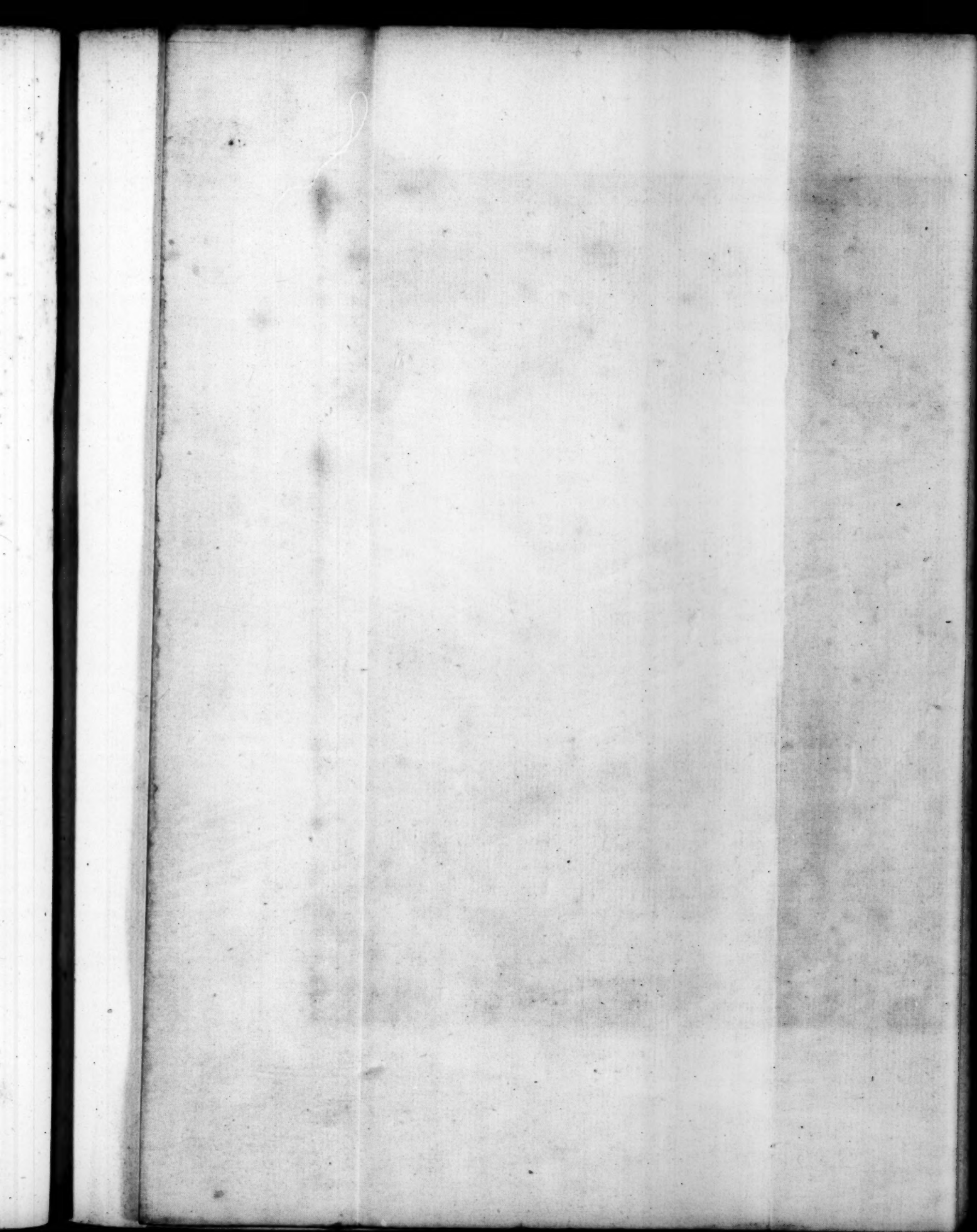
In the palace, though not compleated, are great numbers of fine pictures, vases, busts, and other curiosities. Among the paintings, the flower-pieces, some of which are painted upon marble, cannot be sufficiently admired. Several of the chambers are hung with portraits of the cardinals of the *Borromeo* family. The vaults on which the palace stands are contiguous to the lake, and like grottos, decorated with marble and shell-work. The floor is a kind of mosaic-work, consisting of small stones, placed so as to represent all sorts of figures. Besides this assemblage of the beauties of art and nature, the lake, with its undulating waves, continually washes the entrance of these grottos; so that a more delightful summer retreat can hardly be imagined. Towards the south, and close behind the house, are five lofty cypress-trees, of an extraordinary largeness, equalling the palace in height, and the stems are covered with a thick foliage of ever-green oaks to the very ground. In going from the house towards the garden the smell is immediately refreshed with the united odors of fruits and flowers. The first *contraspalier*, after ascending a few steps, consists of bergamot, lemon, or citron-trees; next to this appears a high range of orange-trees; beyond this you come to a lofty grotto, adorned with water-works and statues: over its centre is an unicorn of enormous size, in a springing attitude,

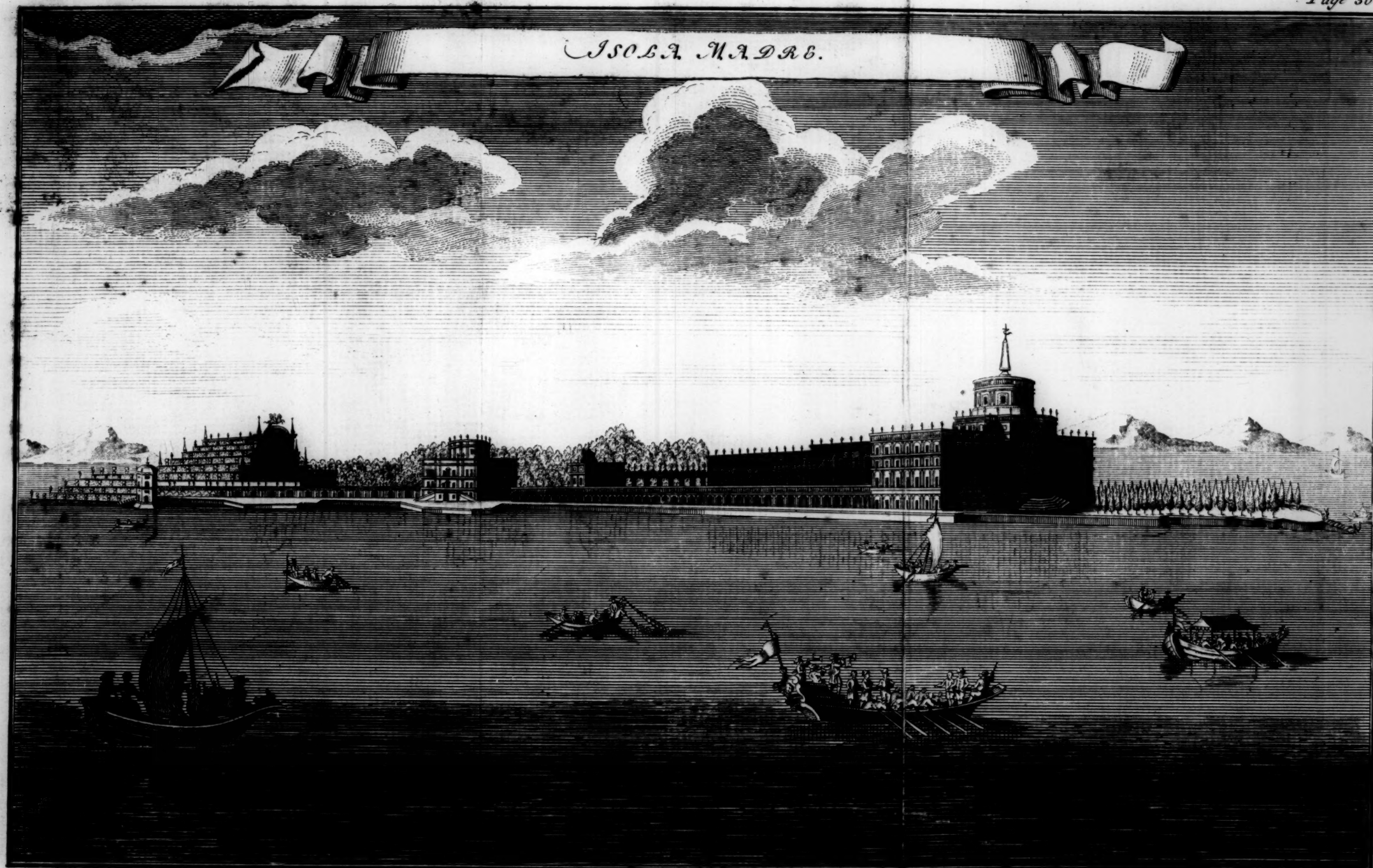
with a cupid on his back. On both sides there is an ascent by steps to the oblong area, which terminates the ten terrasses.

Ifola Madre.

From *Ifola Bella* to *Ifola Madre* is half an hour's sailing, though their great height makes them appear much nearer. The latter has seven terrasses, which are high, but sloping, and at a considerable distance from each other, so that it appears to the eye to be lower than *Ifola Bella*; but they are of an equal height, according to the original plan. The greatest part of the external foundation of *Ifola Madre* is a high perpendicular rock, projecting considerably over the water, so that this did not require so much mason's work as *Ifola Bella*. The house is nothing remarkable, that front only being completed which looks towards *Cesti* and *Ifola Bella*: however, it is not without fine paintings of flowers, portraits, landscapes, and among others, there is a fine piece representing *Vercelli* before its demolition. The garden also abounds with beauties; among these are a fine espalier of citron-trees, with a low contra-espalier of orange-trees, an arched walk of cedars, a smaller espalier of jessamin, an espalier of acacia, and another of rosemary, not less than eight feet in height, with stems of the thickness of a man's arm. Here are several small groves of laurel, with walks cut through them; some of these trees are of an uncommon thickness. An espalier of laurels lately raised here is above eighteen feet high; such a hedge, by the mildness of the air, and being fenced from the north wind by the neighbouring mountains, shoots up to this height in six or seven years. The *Ifola Madre* also is a very secure place for keeping pheasants, which are easily confined here on account of the great breadth of the lake; for when any of them attempt to fly over it, they soon flag, and drop into the water, from whence they are immediately taken up by a waterman who puts off for that purpose, and brought back. These expeditions, however, are not common; for as the island is larger than *Ifola Bella*, and abounds with colliflowers, and other garden vegetables, fruit, shrubs, and shady places for shelter; the pheasants, as it were, sensible of their happy situation, very seldom attempt to make their escape. There is a little house built for the young pheasants, and near it is a beautiful grove of very lofty cypress-trees, each row consists of twenty-five trees, which spread very wide in circumference, and the trunks are of the thickness of a man's body. This appears to me the finest part of the island, and naturally recalls to one's mind the fabulous descriptions of enchanted islands, &c. The walks through this cedar plantation leads by a descent to the summer-house near the lake, where the present empress, who spent some days here, landed. The emperor *Charles VI.* likewise passed some days on *Ifola Bella*, but not at the time when the empress was here.

Among





Hemerich Sculpit.



Among the curiosities of *Ifola Madre*, I must not pass over a large *nasso*, or ebony-tree, which much resembles the fir-tree, and produces large red berries.

The shores of both islands are set round with painted flower-pots; and when any foreign prince comes in the night, or makes some stay here, both islands are illuminated with lights of all sorts of colours, which cannot but exhibit a very glorious spectacle.

An engraver of *Milan* has published a large view of *Ifola Bella*, and eight different views, but smaller, of both islands, which have a great sale among travellers.

I must not forget that it is necessary for travellers to furnish themselves with provisions at *Cesti*, as strangers can procure nothing on the islands even for money.

L E T T E R XXXVI.

Observations on the City of *Milan*.

S I R,

PART of the road from *Cesti* to *Milan* is through a wretched country, all overgrown with heath and rushes; but upon advancing further, it is succeeded by a fine level country, of a charming appearance, beautifully interspersed with meadows, gardens, corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards. The road is broad, even, and hedged in with rows of trees on both sides; but as it is four or five feet lower than the adjacent fields, a great part of the prospect is interrupted, and, after violent rains, it often remains a long time under water.

The city of *Milan* for beauty and conveniency is not to be compared with *Turin*, most of the streets being narrow and winding. The paper windows are likewise more common here than at *Turin* or *Florence*, and make a worse appearance, as even in the houses of noblemen, glass and paper (the latter being stuck on to supply the place of a broken pane) are often seen in the same window. All the houses here are covered with pantiles, and in many of the cross streets, and at the stations or places where the public processions stop, statues are erected to the number

*Buildings,
streets, and
extent of the
city of Milan.*

CITY of MILAN.

ber of sixty, some of marble, but most of brass. What *Milan* wants in beauty, it may seem to make up in largeness, its circuit on the walls being no less than ten *Italian* miles; but great numbers of gardens are included, which lie between the ramparts and the houses. The inhabitants of this city are computed to be three hundred thousand. *Milan* has twelve gates, six of which are larger than the rest, and terminate so many broad streets call'd *gli Curfi*, and these are the best in the whole city; but they are at a great distance from the centre, and likewise from each other: A daily market is kept at the six great gates. There are a hundred and ten monasteries in *Milan*, a hundred oratories for religious fraternities, an hundred and seventy schools, and two hundred and fifty churches, of which, near a hundred are parochial. It is something surprizing, that this city tho' situated on no navigable river, and the canal belonging to it not perfectly commodious for trade, has so often recovered itself, after the frequent calamities it has suffered in times of war and pestilence. *Milan* was besieged above forty times; taken and plundered twenty times; and was almost totally demolished and destroy'd four times, besides the calamities it suffered from *Frederick Barbarossa* in the year 1162, by the fault of its inhabitants. At this last conquest of it, the whole city, except the churches of St. *Mary*, St. *Ambrose*, and St. *Maurice* was totally demolished, burnt to the ground, plowed up and sown with salt *. In the *Curfo* before the east gate a pillar is erected with a lion on it facing the gate, as a monument to shew how far the *Venetians* once penetrated into the city.

Milan, like all very large cities, is of little strength, being only surrounded with a lined rampart. The citadel lies at some distance from the city, yet being in the form of a crescent environs a great part of it. It consists of six bastions, and the morass on the land side pretty well secures it from being approached by trenches or mines. On the other hand its outworks are few, it is too much crowded with buildings, and on the city side the proximity of the houses are a disadvantage to it. Some alterations however have been made as to this article, and under the late governor count *Colmenero* (to whose memory two monuments are set up in the *Area* with long inscriptions) a whole street was razed. Towards the city are two turrets, the walls of which are twelve ells in thickness, and faced with square blocks of marble cut in angles, which are both an ornament and defence to it, being cannon proof. The citadel is provided with a foundery for guns, and an arsenal with arms for twenty thousand men. Over the gate is an inscription in honour of *Philip II.* king of *Spain*, in which the title of *Defender of the Faith* is

* *Vid. Auctarium Affligemense ad a. 1162, p. 217. Ptolomæus Lucensis in Annalib. ad ann. 1162, p. 957.*

ascribed to him. In this present year a white marble image of St. *Nepomuco* has been set up before the governor's house. The government of the citadel is a post of very great profit, a single gate leading into the city, and of which he has the command, bringing him in above forty thousand *Piedmontese* livres a year, if he will but connive at the clandestine running of contraband goods; he is also independant of the governor general. Lieutenant colonel *de Corbeau*, a *Savoyard*, assured me concerning — *N* — that he could not reckon a married person among his ancestors for four generations, and his grandmother was a nun. In *Spain* it is reckoned of no great consequence whether a child be natural or legitimate, and a young fellow who has the choice of two sisters will as soon marry her who was born out of wedlock, as the other who was lawfully begotten, especially if the former has the least advantage in point of beauty. It is also said, that when the son of a grandee of *Spain* is to be made a knight of *Malta*, it is sufficient in relation to his birth, to produce only this testimonial of his father's writing, *Questo — è il mio Figlio*. 'The bearer hereof is my son.' I remember a story of the old prince of *Vaudemont*, *Charles Henry*, who at the end of the last century was governor of *Milan*, and died in *France* in the year 1723. He was a natural son of *Charles* the third duke of *Lorraine*; but when he was at *Milan* he made no manner of secret of his extraction. Once an *Italian* gentleman was talking at his table of the laws in *Germany* concerning the admittance of noblemens sons into canonries, and of the difficulties attending pedigrees and the proofs of their nobility. One who sat next to the *Italian*, fearing he should inadvertently say something that might offend the prince, whispered to him, 'to take care what he said, and consider the prince of *Vaudemont*.' The *Italian* gravely answer'd 'very well,' but proceeded, thinking to mend the matter, 'For instance, even such a gentleman as that would not be admitted,' at the same time pointing towards the prince. His highness was so far from being offended, that he was the first that broke out into a laughter at the expression, and afterwards used often to rally the *Italian* on that head. This prince by his affability and good nature endeared himself to all classes of men, and the following instance among many others, shew how free he was from pride; once when he signed a patent of nobility (the privilege of granting such patents being annexed to the sovereignty of *Comercy*, and provisionally granted him) he said 'truly here's a patent larger than my sovereignty!'

The governor general of the *Milaneze* resides at *Milan* in a spacious but old and ill contrived palace, in which also is the theatre for operas and comedies, a band of music being maintain'd by him as formerly by the dukes of *Milan*. This high office is at present enjoyed by count
Daun,

Daun, who gained great reputation in the year 1706, at the relief of *Turin*; and at that time could shew seventeen wounds received in so many different battles. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* has honoured him with a particular confidence; and to this may be owing the injury done him in recalling him from *Naples*, occasioned by the jealousies of the archbishop of *Valentia* and count *Stella*, who formerly ingross'd the management of the affairs of *Italy* at *Vienna*, and like count — were private enemies to the prince, and were much piqued because count *Daun* would not in all things be under their direction. He is not much above sixty years of age, but so afflicted with the gout, as to be scarce able to stir a foot, being wheel'd about the apartments in a chair. He is universally allow'd to be a great officer; but many of the military gentlemen complain of his rigor, that instead of permitting them to saunter away their time at *Milan*, he orders them to attend their regiments; possibly a great part of his severity and peevishness in other matters also may be owing to the tortures of his distemper. It is certain he has not the affection of the people, like count *Coloredo*, who was free and affable to every one, frequently gave balls and other entertainments, and kept open tables to which even captains were admitted; whereas a lieutenant colonel is the lowest officer that dines with count *Daun*. Count *Coloredo*'s son also kept an open table, and every part of the palace flowed with plenty; but the present governor is a strict œconomist, and has but few guests. He is also difficult of access to foreigners, who, are here subject to another inconvenience, that after only paying their respects to him, without eating or drinking, a multitude of domestics, as the harbinger, gentleman, trumpeter, porter, &c. even to the countess's woman, placing themselves in the way, crowd about them for money; and a stranger cannot get rid of these genteel beggars under several *Louis d'ors*. The annual incomes of the government of the *Milanese* is reckoned to be two hundred thousand guilders a year, and that may be one reason that this post is held only for three years.

Military
forces.

The regular forces now in this dutchy, amount to eighteen thousand men, the greatest part of whose cloathing, arms, and other necessaries, come from *Germany*, to the no small discontent of the *Milanese*, who think it hard, that as the money for the payment of these troops is raised among them, it should not again be laid out and circulated in their country. The city-council is composed of a president and sixty members, all nobles, and independent of the governor; their dress is in the *Spanish* mode.

The *Spaniards* are said, in peaceable times, to have annually raised two millions of dollars within the *Milanese*; but computations of this kind

kind are little to be credited, few people being able to come at any precise knowledge of such particulars.

The political vicissitudes of this state, devolving from the *French* to the *Spaniards*, and from these to the *Germans*, have occasioned the resort of troops composed of these different nations hither, and consequently introduced a much more social and free way of living at *Milan*, than in the south parts of *Italy*; to this the fertility of the country, and wealth of the nobility do not a little contribute. Besides some particular noblemen, who are possessed of above a hundred thousand *Piedmontese* livres a year, it is well known, that near eighty persons of quality, whose annual income exceeds forty thousand livres, constantly spend the winter at *Milan*. The ladies can hardly be under less restraint, even in *France*, than they are here: During the carnival the marchionesses *Trotti*, *Simonetti*, *Arese*, and several other ladies, give balls and masquerades, by turns, at a public tavern, to avoid many inconveniences and charges, with which such entertainments would necessarily be attended at their own houses. Their husbands seem perfectly easy, with regard to these festivities, either from pusillanimity or a confidence in the virtue and discretion of their ladies; and some are so passionately fond of their wives as to grudge nothing that may contribute to their satisfaction and pleasure. *Madame Simonetti*, besides a large allowance from her husband, is mistress of twenty thousand dollars a year; yet, her extravagant expences run her in debt. What follows may serve as an instance of the freedom and liberality of the *Milanese* ladies: The other day a company of them, with five or six gentlemen, but without their husbands, who were left at home, went to *Alessandria*; thither they sent their plate, wine, &c. in order to spend some time in a gay splendid manner, and were not only at the charge of all the entertainments and diversions, but defrayed the expences of the gentlemen, their servants and horses, during the whole time of this excursion.

Rich nobility.

Freedom of the Milanese ladies.

The women of the lower class imitate their betters as near as they can, and indulge themselves in liberties which in other parts of *Italy* are denied them; here also, as in *Paris*, trade is mostly managed by women, who amuse themselves with sewing or embroidering, and the shops, tho' they are quite open while the season permits, are the places of rendezvous for a great deal of company. Even in convents, the austerities of a monastic life, are so far relaxed, that a traveller may not only talk, rally and laugh with the nuns at the grate, but join in a concert with them, and spend a whole afternoon in these familiarities. You have already been informed, Sir, how *Mr. Preval*, an *English* gentleman, carried off the countess of *Pietra* out of a *Benedictine* convent, and conveyed her to *Geneva*.

The nuns at Milan very free.

Formerly the area before the cathedral was much frequented as an evening walk; but of late none but the common people are seen there, persons of quality in their coaches, and other people of fashion on foot, resorting to the rampart betwixt *Porta Orientale*, and *Porta Tosa*, a merchant having planted it on both sides with white mulberry trees, which, upon his decease, became the property of the city. These walks are in a direct line, and of a breadth to admit four carriages a-breast. On one side is a prospect of a fine country, and on the other of the kitchen-gardens and vineyards, between the ramparts and the houses; but the pleasantest part of the ramparts is behind the church of *S. Maria della Passione*. The trade and manufactures of *Milan* consist chiefly of silks, hard-ware, and crystal, which often with great risque, is found among the neighbouring *Alps*, and at *Milan*, made into snuff-boxes, lustres, looking-glasses, &c. The largest looking-glass that was ever made of one piece of crystal is a foot in breadth, and a foot and a half long. At *Milan* also, as at *Bologna* and *Verona*, most curious artificial flowers are made of paper, wax, feathers, cotton, and sturgeons skin, exactly resembling nature; and in this art the nuns particularly excel. These ornaments are never wore by the gentlemen, except at masquerades and in carnival time, nor by many ladies; but the altars in churches, and genteel apartments are crowded with them, and also great quantities exported.

It is observable, that in this large city gun-powder is sold only at one place, and by one person.

Duties.

The customs and duties are no where on so bad a footing as at *Milan*, a small gratuity to the officers, who importunately ask it, puts an end to all further search and questions; whereas in *Piedmont*, the extreme severity on this head often puts travellers to a great deal of unnecessary delay and trouble.

The cathedral.

Of the religious edifices at *Milan*, the cathedral, dedicated to the virgin *Mary* and *St. Thecla*, is undoubtedly the principal. Its length is two hundred and forty *Milanese braccia*, or four hundred and eighty feet, the roof is supported by a vast number of marble pillars, so large that three men can scarce fathom them, and it is divided into three isles. Between the pillars are placed large paintings, representing the life of *St. Charles Baromeo*, and among other passages, that of his selling the principality of *Doria*, and in one day distributing eighty thousand dollars among the poor. Near these are also silver votive offerings, to the weight of some thousands of ounces, representing heads, hearts, feet, hands, ears, and other parts of the body, which had been hurt or diseased, but supposed to be restored to their strength and soundness by the intercession of *St. Baromeo*. All silver-smiths expose to sale such votive pieces of different sizes, ready made, that a recovered

patient

patient may immediately pay his vow, lest his gratitude should cool by any delay. These memorials are of a much more ancient date than Christianity; the story of the *Philistians* in the first book of *Samuel*, c. vi. v. 4. affording a plain instance of them. Concerning silver representations of ears offered up to *Minerva*, the protectress of the head, there is an inscription in *Gruter*, p. 169. That *Æsculapius*, as the god of physic and dispenser of health, should have been honoured with such offerings is little to be wondered at, and many of them may be seen in *Gruter's* inscriptions, p. 71, and *Pausanias Corinthiac*, lib. ii. cap. 27. *Ihs* is thus addressed by *Tibullus*, lib. ii. eleg. 3.

*Nunc Dea, nunc succure mihi, nam posse mederi
Picta docet templis multa tabella tuis.*

- ‘ Now, goddess, hear my prayer, thy healing power
- ‘ The votive tablets in thy temples hung
- ‘ Sufficiently declare—

To this custom *Horace* likewise alludes, *Carm. lib. i. Od. 5.*

*Me tabula sacer
Votiva paries indicat uvida
Suspendisse potenti
Vestimenta maris Deo.*

- ‘ — me, in my vow'd
- ‘ Picture, the sacred wall declares t'have hung
- ‘ My dank and dropping weeds
- ‘ To the stern god of sea.

Our pagan ancestors in *Germany*, among whom gold and silver were not in such plenty, contented themselves with hanging up in the temple, wooden effigies * of those limbs or members, which either had been restored to health, or stood in need of it. That this custom was introduced into Christian churches by some *Germans* newly converted from paganism, appears from the *Indiculus superstit. &c.* which at the same time shews it to have been so little approved of, that it was rejected as a heathenish abuse †. How this opinion soon came to take such a turn, that at present

* *Ut quemque adfecti membri dolor presserat, sculpebat in ligno effigiem suspendebatque opitulaturo idolo.* Schatenius, lib. v. *Hist. Westfal.* p. 303. ‘ It was customary when any limb, or part was affected, to hang up a wooden effigy of it in the temple of the idol whose assistance was implored.’ Where the same historian tells us how *St. Gallus*, about the year 527, secretly set on fire a pagan temple at *Cologne*.

† *Apud Baluz. Capit. reg. Franc. tom. I. p. 151.* The first introducing of this custom from paganism, is treated of by *Polyd. Virgil, de rer. invent. l. 5. c. 1. Meinders de statu relig.*

sent people are exhorted to what former councils and synods anathematized, I leave to the determination of others, without taking upon me to affirm that the only fault or error might consist at that time in the meanness or cheapness of the offerings.

The *Tabula Votive* among the ancient Romans, were inscribed with *E. V. i. e. Ex Voto*, 'According to vow;' or *P. G. R. i. e. Pro Gratia Recepta*, 'For a blessing received;' which, with other simular forms, are also frequently seen among the votive offerings in the Roman-Catholic churches. At the portal of the cathedral are two pillars of grey marble, each made of one block; yet they are of a great height, and so large, that no single man can fathom them.

The pavement of the church is a kind of mosaic, consisting of pieces of red, black, and white marble, inlaid so as to represent circles, festoons, flowers, foliage, &c. so that when it is viewed from the cupola, it appears like a beautiful carpet. The pavement of the choir is said to have cost above five thousand *scudi*. The rest of the pavement is only made of tiles, and those are laid so uneven, as to be very inconvenient for people to walk upon them.

The prebendaries stalls are made of walnut-tree, on which all the remarkable actions of the emperor *Theodosius* and St. *Ambrose* are admirably executed in sculpture. Every action is represented on a distinct compartment, and though they are numerous, are said to be the work of one artist. The canons are divided into three classes, thirty of which are nobles, and like the cardinals wear a red vestment; the second class consists of wealthy citizens, who are clothed in green; and the rest wear the common habit of the clergy.

relig. sub Carol. Magn. p. 212, 213. and very conspicuously by M. Jo. Jac. Frey in diff. de more diis simulacra membrorum consecrandi, Altorf. 1746, 4to. For the reader's entertainment, I shall add the words of the zealous *Meinders*: 'Charles the great detested that pagan superstition still existing in Popish countries, of hanging up in the churches, before the images of the saints of both sexes, the limbs and parts of the human body, or even of those of brutes, made of wood, wax, silver, and gold, according to every votary's zeal or ability, that the parts thus hung up, by the aid and intercession of those saints, might be delivered from pain and diseases, and restored to ease and soundness. I was struck with concern at seeing publickly exposed before the altars in the temple, and especially before the images of the virgin *Mary*, not only breasts, arms, fingers, hands, and feet, but even the *pudenda* of both sexes, besides other shocking indecencies. Filthy superstition! absurd profaneness! O that Charles the great could rise from the dead, and again resume the sceptre, he soon would abolish such ridiculous and shameful customs by new and salutary laws. This consideration demands the greatest sorrow, and should be deplored in tears of blood, that; in the midst of the light of the gospel and the Christian religion, such open and scandalous profanations are countenanced by the clergy, for the sake of filthy lucre. But what will not the cursed thirst of gold force unhappy mortals to perpetrate? Any gain among the *Romish* clergy smells well, though it arise from any filthy practice, even from exposing the *pudenda* of both sexes before the altars.'

In

In the choir, the tabernacle in which the Host is kept, is supported by four brass angels, of the size of a man; on each side stands another angel, at some distance: the whole work was the gift of pope Pius IV.

The two chancels fronting the entrance of the choir are surrounded with fine brass statues, and its outside contains the history of the *New Testament* admirably expressed in *basso-relievo* on white marble, by *Andrew Biffi*; but the best of them is that of the birth of Christ, which is accounted a masterpiece.

Against the wall of the church, behind the choir, is the tomb of cardinal *Marino Caracciolo*, with his effigy of white marble on a black pedestal.

Near it stands the large marble statue of *St. Bartholomew* new-fleed, with his skin hanging over his shoulders. The back part of the head of this statue is particularly admired. On the pedestal this verse is inscribed:

Non me Praxiteles sed Marcus finxit Agrato.

‘Left at the sculptor doubtfully you guess,
‘Tis *Mark Agrato*, not *Praxiteles*.’

Both here and in other churches in the *Milanese*, the entrances are crowded with old women spinning, or busy about some other employment; as they do not beg, they possibly conceive it to be a work of merit to spend the whole day as it were in the house of God. One also meets here with women with black veils asking alms, supposed to be such who from their rank or other circumstances are not willing to be known, as they beg in public. Formerly men also used this disguise; but an account of the many abuses they committed the archbishop prohibited that sex the use of it.

The body of *St. Charles Borromeo* lies on the altar of a subterraneous chapel directly under the main cupola. It is dressed in episcopal robes, and lies in a shrine of crystal of almost inestimable value, within a coffin made of wood. There is but one key that belongs to it, which is kept by the archbishop, without whose leave this venerable relique is not to be seen. The walls of the chapel are almost every where lined with silver; but the epitaph is on marble, and placed near his coffin.

A fight of the treasury costs four or five *Piedmontese* livres; it is extremely rich, and indeed contains a prodigious number of gold and silver vessels, bustos, *ostensories*, statues, rings, chalices, crucifixes, &c. of which the metal is the least valuable part. Some of the most valuable curiosities to be seen here are a silver image of *St. Borromeo* bigger than life, with

St. Charles Borromeo.

Treasury of the cathedral.

with a diamond crucifix of immense value hanging at its breast. The front of the mitre, which is always put on the deceased archbishop's head when his body is carried in procession, is entirely covered with pearls. The archbishop, at those public processions, carries a crystal cup set in gold, with a sapphire of the largeness of a bean on the top of the cover. Another jewel, consisting of a cluster of jems, with an oriental topaz of the bigness of a large walnut in the centre of it, is worn by the archbishop on his bosom. St. Charles Borromeo's ring has in it a sapphire of the size of a hazle-nut, and is kissed with great reverence by all ecclesiastics. Many other curiosities I omit, to avoid prolixity, only mentioning a fine *carton*, representing the adoration of the eastern *magi*, by *Raphael*, which is carefully kept in a closet.

Among the ornaments of the church, a traveller must not forget to take a view of a silken altar-cloth, embroidered above an hundred and fifty years since, by a lady called *Lidovina Peregrina*; it is so exquisitely wrought, that the naked eye cannot easily distinguish it from a fine painting.

Four young ecclesiastics sit up every night, and patrol about the church with several great dogs, for the greater security of the treasure contained in it.

*A nail of
Christ's cross.*

On the roof of the choir hangs one of the nails with which it is pretended Christ was fastened to the cross; it is enchased in crystal, and near it a kind of machine, by which six persons at once may be drawn up to it.

On the third of *May*, being the festival of the invention of the cross, this relique is carried about in a grand procession, the whole body of the clergy, the governor-general, and the principal persons of the town assisting at the ceremony. The like is also done on any extraordinary visitations, as a long drought, the plague, and other public calamities. On these accounts it is carried by the archbishop under a magnificent canopy. This nail was by the emperor *Theodosius* presented to St. *Ambrose*, thereby intending to perpetuate his memory in the country of *Milan*; but others entertain a different opinion concerning this relique.

Aaron's rod.

Among other curiosities in this cathedral, there is a very extraordinary one, viz. a piece of *Aaron's rod*, which however the church of St. *John de Lateran* pretends to have quite entire. Some pieces of it are also shewn in the palace-church at *Hanover*, among those reliques which *Henry*, surnamed the *Lion*, brought from the *Holy Land*; it is also accompanied with a piece of *Moses's* * rod.

* A true list of the reliques at *Hanover* is to be met with in *Lipsanographia sive thesaurus reliquiarum electoralis Brunsvico-Lüneburgicus*, *Hanov.* 1713, 4to.

A marble

A marble staircase carried round one of the main pillars, consisting of an hundred fifty-eight steps, leads up to the first outward gallery. Here is a marble statue of duke *John Galeazzo Visconti*, on the top of a pyramid with a flag in his hand, who in the year 1386 laid the foundation of this stately edifice. This statue tho' as big as the life, when seen from the ground does not appear to exceed a span and an half in length. Many statues of saints, dukes, and other eminent personages stand round this gallery, but many more will be wanting to fill up all the pyramids and pedestals as is intended: several of these images are of a gigantic size and some make such an appearance, that reverence for the persons represented, and a regard to modesty has occasioned them to be placed at this height, in order to set them at a proper distance from the public view. The roof of this church will be entirely covered with marble in time, part of it being so already; the large square blocks of marble used for this purpose are so closely cemented together with stucco, that no rain can penetrate through the joints: Hence it may be easily conceived what an immense weight the pillars and arches must sustain. On one side of this gallery are to be seen marble statues of all the architects who from the beginning have conducted the building of this church. The most ancient of these is *Bramantes*, who also laid the plan of the *Carthusian* monastery near *Pavia*; here and there the ends of the iron bolts by which the roof of the choir is fastened appear; they are square and about six inches thick.

Ninety-one steps higher bring one to a gallery which leads round the inside near the roof, from whence the church makes a beautiful appearance. At the height of thirty or forty steps above this gallery hang three large bells, one of which was consecrated by *St. Charles Borromeo*. And here through an aperture one has a view of the inside of the main cupola, or dome, which, besides the decorations of a great number of square compartments into which it is divided, is adorned with seventy-six statues. Four flights of stairs enriched with statues and other curious works in marble at length, bring one to the top of the cupola. It is certain that these statues, &c. being at present new, and the marble still retaining its fine gloss and whiteness, strike the eye in a wonderful manner; but it is to be feared, that the dust and smoke of such a large city will deprive them of their beauty, and one day bring them to the brown faded complexion of the old statues.

As to the outside of this church the eastern part, or that of the choir is already finished; that part which is most exposed to view, particularly the *Facciata*, or front towards the great square is in a bad condition, and possibly not without design, that persons of fortune and of a liberal disposition being affected by such a sight, may be excited to contribute largely

largely in order to complete the church, and embrace the opportunity of securing their eternal salvation. It is already four centuries and an half since this church has been begun, and the whole square behind it is fill'd with workmen employ'd in sawing, cutting, and polishing the marble. The number of statues increases every year, yet there is reason to believe that something or other will always remain to be done, an annual income of eighteen thousand *Scudi*, or crowns being settled and actually levied till the church shall be entirely completed. *Peter Carcani* a rich merchant of the city of *Milan*, besides his other charitable foundations, left two hundred and thirty thousand ducats to be expended in building the front of the cathedral only, as may be seen by his epitaph in the archiepiscopal church, and from the *Ritratto di Milano*, or description of *Milan*; and yet the work is not so much as begun. A considerable number of statues have been set up in the front, and between these, the historical passages of scripture are admirably well executed on white marble in *Basso rilievo*. Among the former, those of *Adam* and *Eve* at the creation are by some connoisseurs accounted the finest piece of sculpture in the whole building, even that of *Charles Borromeo* not excepted. But all this only shews what could be done if the money was duly employed; for, that the two hundred and thirty thousand ducats left for building the front (besides perhaps other donations or legacies to the same purpose) have been expended, is what no body will be brought to believe. It is pretended that two thousand statues are still wanting for the front, and that the other parts of the edifice require at least an addition of five thousand. The number of statues about the church so long ago as the year 1714, amounted to four thousand four hundred; and some affirm that above six hundred of those already set up are worth a thousand dollars a piece; but it is not improbable, that in this computation the word statue is a little stretched beyond its usual import. This is certain, that whenever the cathedral comes to be completely finished its outside will be entirely of marble, which tho' of itself not scarce in this country, is not worked and polished without great labour and expence.

Number of
statues.

The chapter.

In the chapter-house near the cathedral are shewn the designs of the most remarkable pieces of sculpture in this church, and amongst these, is the above-mentioned *Adam* and *Eve* by *Cyrano*. Here also meet the twenty trustees and managers for building the church; and most of them being of noble families, they are said to accept of this office without a salary, possibly from the hopes it will intitle them to an infinitely greater recompence.

Archbishop's
palace.

Opposite to the cathedral stands the archbishop's palace, a very spacious building consisting of two courts. In one of these are the statues

of

of St. Charles Borromeo and St. Ambrose, the latter with an iron rod in his hand as an emblem of his heroic opposition to the emperor Theodosius, in which particular the clergy, had they the power, don't want inclination to imitate him. The palace has a communication with the cathedral by a subterraneous passage.

Statues of
St. Ambrose
and St. Bor-
romeo.

Next to the cathedral for marble sculptures, painting, gilding, and stucco-work, St. Alexander's church surpasses any in Milan; and the chapel of St. Magdalen's in it deserves particular notice. The high altar of this church, the chancel and two confessionals, are enriched with jasper, agate, *lapis Lazuli*, and other gems. The life of this saint is painted on canvas in several pieces; but most of the other paintings are in *fresco*. The Barnabites to whom this church belongs are dress'd like the Jesuits, excepting the white sleeves they wear: They were instituted by St. Charles Borromeo, who also drew up their form of discipline. They keep public schools like the Jesuits, and boast, that their order is of a more ancient date by four or five years; however, they are far inferior to them in number and revenues, the Barnabites all over the world being scarce two thousand, but the Jesuits near ten times that number.

St. Alexan-
der's church.

The church of St. Ambrose not far from the *Porta di Vercelli*, is divided between the Bernardines who follow St. Augustin's rules, and are also call'd Cistercians, and canons regular. The choir is common between them, and will be every where adorned with mosaic work, according to the beginning already made under the cupola; the tabernacle for the Host stands betwixt four porphyry pillars; besides an old idol of brass, and on the right hand near the chancel one is always shew'd a serpent of the same metal on a marble pillar. This last, by the vulgar is believed to be the serpent which Moses set up in the wilderness, tho' others more modest judge it to have been only made of some fragments of the former: others again maintain it to be a symbolical image of *Æsculapius*. This however is certain, that on *Easter Tuesday* great numbers of sickly children are placed before this pillar from a superstitious expectation of their being restored to health.

Church of
St. Ambrose.

On the other side of the church, and where formerly the monks held their chapter, lyes Bernard grandson of Charles the Great, and king of Italy, who dying in the year 817 or 818, was interred here, with the following inscription on his tomb:

Bernhardus civilitate mirabilis cæterisque piis virtutibus inclitus Rex hic requiescit, regni anno IV. mense V. obiit XV. Kal. Maji, indiétione X. filius piæ M. P. (i. e. filius Pipini piæ memoriæ.)

' Here rests king Bernard famous for his politeness, affability, and other virtues, who died in the fourth year and fifth month of his reign

VOL. I.

T t

' on

CITY of MILAN.

‘on the 17th of *April*, and in the tenth indiction. He was the son of *Peppin* of pious memory.’

Near him lyes in a stone coffin and with an epitaph, his father *Peppin* king of *Italy*, who died in the year 810, and likewise *Bernard*’s mother *Bertha*, daughter to *William* count of *Thoulouse*, the following inscription being on a step near it.

HIC BERTÆ REGINÆ OSSA.

‘Here lye the bones of queen *Bertha*.’

The body of St. *Ambrose* is deposited near the high altar. This church is accounted the oldest in all the *Milaneſe*; and from a belief that the ground on which it stands is full of the remains of the primitive saints, the popes would never suffer any buildings to be erected here, that they might not be disturbed; and to this must be imputed the bad condition of the pavement. The gates of the portal are by tradition said to be the same which St. *Ambrose* shut against the emperor *Theodosius*, till he had done penance for his cruelly massacring the inhabitants of *Theſſalonica* on account of a sedition. — Pilgrims generally pick little splinters out of these gates and carry them away; but as to the efficacy of these bits of wood, I am a stranger to it.

St. Auguſ-
tin’s fig-tree.

The *Cistercian* monastery near St. *Ambrose*’s church with its building and gardens takes in a large space, and is the place of continual residence of sixty or seventy monks. It has a fine library, and a *Saloon* adjoining to it ornamented with sculptures. In the garden is shewn the fig-tree under which St. *Augustin*’s doubts concerning his salvation were removed, and he at last put in the right way, by a voice melodiously calling out to him, *Tolle, lege*. ‘Take it up and read.’ It may easily be conceived that new shoots have been set in the place where the original tree stood, for at present a small grove of fig-trees occupies the place of it; however, this event has been commemorated by a chapel built a few paces from this spot.

The Ambro-
ſian college.

The *Ambrosian* college, which stands near the center of the city, is a foundation for the several branches of literature, where youth is instructed *gratis* by sixteen professors. The city is obliged to cardinal *Frederic Borromeo*, nephew to the saint of that name. The chief thing here, worth a traveller’s notice, is the library, which has been considerably augmented by the present archbishop cardinal *Gilbert Borromeo*, whose picture, out of gratitude for his munificence, is placed over the entrance. This library, except in vacation time, is open every morning, from ten to twelve; and in the afternoon also for two hours: it contains

contains forty-five thousand printed volumes, which, however, are far less valuable than its treasure of manuscripts. In appearance it does not indeed seem credible, that the latter should amount to fifteen thousand, as it is pretended; but that there are some good pieces among them is certain. Here is a voluminous work, treating of the affairs of *Italy*, entitled *de scriptoribus rerum Italicarum*, compiled by the learned *Muratori*. The most curious manuscript in the whole library is a translation of *Josephus's History of the Jews*, by *Rufinus*, in folio, it being reputed to be above thirteen hundred, or at least, eleven hundred years old, and it is written on the bark of a tree. Here are also *St. Ambrose's* works writ on vellum, and most beautifully illuminated, or ornamented with those decorations so customary in the manuscripts of the ancient monks. Here are some original MSS of *Thomas Aquinas*, and likewise the orations of *St. Gregory Nazianzen* in *Greek*, with notes, to some of which is annexed the name of *Maximus*. This manuscript was brought hither from the island of *Scio* in the year 1606, and at that time was accounted to be nine hundred years old. Here are likewise shewn a *Pentateuch* written on vellum, supposed to be five hundred years old; the *Biblia Curiensia*, so called from a bishop of *Chur*, who, in 1617, presented it to this library; and it is the more remarkable, since, according to a certificate at the beginning of the book, it was written by a nun about four hundred years ago; *Virgil's* works, in folio, with *Petrarch's* notes; twelve volumes of *St. Charles Borromeo's* sermons, preached in the cathedral, drawn up by himself: These, at first sight, one would be apt to take for genealogical tables. Here are also to be seen a great many remarkable letters concerning the council of *Trent*, some signed, and others entirely written by the cardinal, afterwards *St. Borromeo's* own hand; a very large folio, which contains original letters betwixt the *Turkish* emperor *Bajazet*, and Pope *Innocent VIII.* and *Alexander VI.* In one of these letters, dated in the year 1492, from *Bajazet* to Pope *Innocent*, he says,—*N. veniens declaravit, qualiter cupitis & amatis, & ubique magni facitis res sacras & admirabiles divini & magni Prophetæ & Domini Jesu Christi.* ‘Your nuncio has signified to us, according to your instructions, the great love and esteem, and profound reverence which you have for the sacred doctrines and miracles of the great and divine prophet the *Lord Jesus Christ.*’ Surely *Bajazet* thought that there was a close connection between the Christian religion and the *Mahometan*, since upon being informed, that Pope *Innocent* had a great esteem for the divine Prophet and *Lord Jesus Christ*, he in the strongest terms assures him of his friendship. Temporal interest is often seen to give very sudden turns to our ideas of the differences in religion, and at that time the Pope and the Sultan stood in need of each other. From another

*Correspondence
betwixt Pope
Alexander
VI. and Ba-
jazet, emperor
of the Turks.*

ther letter of *Bajazet* to *Alexander VI.* that disgrace of human nature appears to have entered into the closest connection with the *Turkish* emperor; and solemnly promises, on the yearly payment of forty thousand *guilders*, that *Zizimus* or *Zemes*, *Bajazet's* brother, who had taken refuge among the Christians, should be kept in perpetual imprisonment. This letter is dated in 1493, and among other passages *Bajazet* mentions the receipt of the pope's letter, which contained the following words: *Quoniam cum Prædecessore meo Papâ erat vobiscum amicitia, amor & concordia, erit & inter nos amor & concordia, ut custodiam bene fratrem tuum, nec eum tradam.*—*Et ut detis mihi singulis annis quadraginta millia florenorum, &c.* 'The same harmony, friendship, and affection which existed betwixt the Pope, my predecessor, and you, I am entirely desirous should be continued betwixt us; and, as a proof of it, your brother shall be kept in strict custody, nor will I deliver him up,—and upon condition, that you cause to be paid to me, every year, forty thousand *florins*,' &c. But, notwithstanding this promise, and tho' the prince had embraced the Christian religion, the pope, in the year 1495, delivered him up to *Charles VIII.* king of *France*, in consideration of twenty thousand ducats paid him, and a promise, that in six months *Zizimus* should be sent back *. Probably *Charles* thought to make use of him against *Bajazet*, but *Zizimus* died soon after on the road, and not without suspicion of having been poisoned by the pope, at the solicitation of his brother. In a lobby belonging to the library, are the portraits of several celebrated painters, and eight statues of white *Terra Cotta*, representing *Theology*, *Philosophy*, *Geometry*, *Astrology*, *Grammar*, *Rhetoric*, *Poetry*, and *Jurisprudence*. Adjoining to it are some rooms hung with the pictures of persons eminent for their learning; and among these *Lucretia Cornara*, a *Venetian* lady, and *Isabella de Rosales*, the last of whom lived in great reputation at *Naples*, about the middle of the sixteenth century. Under *Lucretia's* portrait is the following inscription:

Lucretia
Cornara and
Isabella Ro-
sales, two
learned ladies.

Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia
Veneta
Septilingue Oraculum
Philosophiæ laurea
Publico Academiæ Patavinæ plausu donata,
Virgo,
Nobilitate, Sanctimoniâ, Eruditione,
Ad pompam muliebris sexûs
Ornatissima.

* *Vide Diarium Joh. Burchardi, Argentinenfis, Capellæ Alexandri VI. Papæ, Clerici Cere-
moniarum Magistri, edit. Leibnit. p. 25.*

' *Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia*, a native of *Venice*, a lady who was
' mistress of seven languages, and for her skill in philosophy, gained
' the public applause of the university of *Padua*. She was an orna-
' ment to her sex, for the dignity of her manners, her exquisite beauty,
' her extraordinary piety, and extensive knowledge and learning.'

Isabell de Rosales is celebrated in the following lines:

ISABELLA DE ROSALES

*Ordonicrium Principum soboles,
Scientiarum excellentia in Hispaniis florens,
Romæ defensa Jo. Scoti Doctrina
Admirantibus optimatibus & Cardinalibus
Ipsoque Paulo III. Pontifice
Triumphantem in Viraginis ingenio
Tanti Doctoris subtilitatem,
Conversis ad fidem Hæreticis & Judæis
Studio, Pietate, Munificentia,
De Religione ac literis bene merita
Effloruit Neapoli MDXLIII.*

' *Isabella de Rosales* descended from the princes *Ordoni*, who, after
' distinguishing her skill in the sciences while she resided in *Spain*, de-
' fended *Scotus's* doctrine at *Rome*, in the presence of the nobility, the
' cardinals, and even of his holiness Pope *Paul III.* who admired her
' manner of explaining the subtilties of that profound doctor, with such
' solid and masculine sense: By her learning, piety, and munificence,
' she converted several *jews* and *hereticks* to the faith. She flourished
' at *Naples* an useful ornament to religion and the republic of letters.
' 1543.'

If the *Milaneſe* are inclined to increase the number of the por-
traits of learned ladies, without looking abroad, their own city affords
them in three sisters, subjects well deserving such an honour. The most
celebrated of the three is the countess *Donna Clelia Grillo-Barromea*,
who perfectly understands *Latin, French, English, Dutch, Spanish, Ara-
bic*, and speaks seven languages, including her own. She is likewise
well versed in divinity, experimental philosophy, natural history, geo-
graphy, mathematics, and ancient and modern history. Her liberality
is so great that she has set up in her palace at *Milan*, an academy for
natural philosophy and the mathematics, of which, tho' it be not yet fully
completed, the celebrated *Antonio Valisnieri**, professor at *Padua*, is

*Three learned
sisters now
living.*

* He died January 28, 1730.

to be president, who has long since drawn up a system of its institutes and regulations. It is to be stiled *Academia Clelia Vigilantium*, and the members, in their exercises and disputations are not to touch upon divinity, poetry, or eloquence. It is to this lady that the learned *Don Giacinto Gimma*, doctor of laws at Naples, dedicated his *Idea della Storia dell' Italia Letterata*, or, *A View of the Literary History of Italy*, published in 1723. Her sister, princess *Donna Theresa Grilo-Pamfili*, known in the *Academy of the Arcadians*, by the name of *Irena Pamisia*, distinguishes herself for her extraordinary skill in the sciences, and the elegance of her compositions in prose and verse almost beyond any of her sex. The third sister, countess *Donna Genevra*, is well versed in philosophy, and writes in a fine *Latin* stile †.

In the above-mentioned *Collegium Ambrosianum*, or *Ambrosian* college, is also an academy of painting, where, in the summer months, the disciples, both in painting and sculpture frequently draw, and make models from the life.

Some adjacent rooms serve for a *museum*, where amongst other curiosities is the skeleton of a woman of great beauty, who directed that her bones should be disposed of in this manner; and under the skeleton are these words:

Ut agrotantium saluti mortuorum inspectione viventes prospicere possint hunc
 ΣΚΕΛΕΤΟΥ P.

'This skeleton is placed here, that the living, by a view of the dead, may be the better enabled to restore health to the sick.'

Here are also copies of the *Venus de Medicis*; *Michael Angelo's Pietà*, at St. Peter's church at Rome; of the crucifixion, a capital piece, by the same hand, in the *Escorial*; of *Lacoon* in the *Vatican*, the *Farnebian Hercules*, &c. They shew here likewise the busto of a very beautiful woman, done by her husband, who was both a painter and sculptor; a curious piece of turnery, consisting of thirteen balls, one within another; a petrified human heart; St. Charles Borromeo's chair; an image which walks about the room, and performs all manner of jestures by clock-work; some large *Cartons*, by *Raphael*, done for his incomparable *Schola Atheniensis* in the *Vatican*, and valued at many thousands of *dollars*.

In another room are several pictures, by *Lovino*, *Dürer*, *Guido Rheni*, *Luca Olanda*, *Giorgione da Castelfranco*, *Cavaliere del Cairo*, *Leonardo da Vinci*, and *Andrea Mantegna*: this last greatly improved the art of en-

† *Vede Bibliothecae Italique*, tom. II. p. 43.

graving on copper, which was first found out in his time, He was born in 1451, and died in 1517, having by his works rendered himself very famous at *Rome* and *Mantua*. His skill chiefly consisted in painting portraits and history-pieces. Here are also several excellent paintings on copper by *Breughel the Fleming*, who died in 1625; particularly six flower-pieces, in miniature, painted on ivory, which cannot be sufficiently admired; they were indeed the last work of that great master, having cost him his sight.

I must not omit the picture of *Paul Moriggio*, author of a history of *Milan*, done in 1596, when he was seventy-three years old, by a girl of eighteen, whom the inscription underneath stiles, *Fides gallicia, Virgo pudicissima*.

Besides the paintings, here is also a large globe; two pieces of *Florentine* marble joined together, representing a city with a high tower, and a spire in the middle of it; the long knife, or stiletto, with which in the year 1477, duke *Galeazzo Maria* was stabbed in *St. Stephen's* church. Hence it is a custom, that on the anniversary of the day when that murder was committed, the governor-general does not stir abroad, nor goes to any church.

Among several curious pieces of penmanship, here is shewn the Lord's supper on a large octavo leaf, drawn with such delicate strokes, that on the faces, and among the hair of the persons sitting at table, and on the table-cloth, are written the passion of Christ as related by *St. John*, the Lord's-prayer, the Creed, the *Confiteor*, *Beatus Vir*, *Laudate pueri*, *Magnificat*, the fifteen gradual, the seven penitential, and several other psalms. Fine penman-
ship.

But the most valuable thing among the whole collection are twelve large volumes of *Leonardo da Vinci's* manuscripts, consisting of mathematical and other designs, which sufficiently manifest the accurate knowledge of that great man in anatomy, optics, geometry, architecture, sculpture, and mechanics; and that in the theory of those sciences he has been equalled by very few. His mechanical designs are exceeding curious, and consist of three hundred and ninety-nine leaves, containing seventeen hundred and fifty original designs. The notes are written in a very small hand, and from the right to the left, so that they cannot be easily read without a magnifying *speculum*, and on this account there is one always at hand. For this one volume, *James I.* king of *England* is said to have commissioned the earl of *Arundel* to offer three thousand pistoles to *Galeazzo Arconati*, in whose hands it then was; but he rather chose to make a present of it to the *Ambrosian* college, that this part of *Vinci's* works might not be separated from the rest. The memory of this munificence is perpetuated in the following inscription on the wall: Valuable ma-
nuscripts of
Leonardo da
Vinci.

LEONARDO

CITY of MILAN.

LEONARDI VINCI

Manu & ingenio celeberrimi

Lucubrationum Volumina XII.

Habes ô Civis.

Galeacius Arconatus

Inter optimates tuos

Bonarum artium cultor optimus

Repudiatis regio animo

Quos Angliæ Rex pro uno tantum offerebat

Aureis ter mille Hispanicis

Ne tibi tanti Viri deesset ornamentum

Bibliothecæ Ambrosianæ consecravit

Ne tanti Largitoris deesset memoria,

Quem Sanguis, quem mores

MAGNO FRÉDERICO Fundatori

Adstringunt

Bibliothecæ Conservatores

Posuere

Anno MDCXXXVII.

‘ Here, O citizens of *Milan*, you have in your possession the invaluable works of *Leonardo da Vinci* in twelve volumes. *Galeazzo Arconati*, the greatest patron of the polite arts of all the *Milanese* nobles, with a generosity worthy of a king, refused three thousand dollars for one of these volumes from the king of *England*, and that you might not be deprived of any part of the works of so great a man, he dedicated it to the *Ambrosian* library. That the memory of so great a benefactor, so nearly allied in blood and good qualities to *Frederick the great*, who was the founder of this edifice, might not be forgotten, the conservators of the library erected this monument in the year 1637.’

Leonardo had his surname of *Vinci* from a castle of that name situated on the river *Arno*, beyond *Florence*. He died at *Fontainebleau* in 1520, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, with this honourable circumstance, viz. he expired in the arms of *Francis I.* who had condescended to visit him in his last illness. His treatise on painting was translated from the *Italian* into *French*, and published in 12mo at *Paris* in 1724, with his life prefixed to it.’

In this library are also volumes of designs by other masters, as *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Corregio*, *Parmesano*, and several books of painted birds and flowers. I must not conclude my account of the
Ambrosian

Ambrosian college, without mentioning the academy for mechanics, near the church of *St. Antonio del Fuoco*, where the great hall is hung with the pictures of the present members, among whom is the *marquis Visconti*, governor of the castle.

The *Collegium Nobilium*, or the college of the nobles, where the *Je-Schools* suits instruct youth, and the seminary, are stately buildings; yet inferior to the *Collegium Helveticum*, or *Swiss* college, founded by *St. Charles Borromeo* for a certain number of *Swiss*, whose chief study is to be divinity. They are under an obligation, by giving proper securities, to take orders; and in failure thereof, all the charges of their education are to be refunded to the college. The front of this college is very grand; it consists of two courts, with lofty double galleries round them. This liberal saint was also the founder of the seminary.

The church of *St. Angelo*, besides the statues on the *façade*, has *St. Angelo*. abundance of fine paintings and marble sculptures. The *Franciscan* monks, to whom it belongs, are commonly called *Zoccolanti*, from their large shoes or slippers; though *Minori*, or *Servanti*, are the appellations they affect.

The church of *St. Antonio del Fuoco* is remarkable for its fine paintings, *St. Antonio*. one of which is the work of *Annibal Carracci*; inlaid work, in the *Florentine* taste, consisting of pieces of oriental marble, mother-of-pearl, and gems cut in the shape of birds and flowers, and an altar of pieces of the finest *Florence* marble; but in dimensions it is much inferior to those I spoke of at *Geneva*.

Before the main entrance of *St. Celso's* church are two large statues of *St. Celso*. *Adam* and *Eve* of white marble; the latter is particularly accounted a master-piece. In the *façade* (which was designed by *Bramantes Lazari*) are four fine statues of the *Evangelists* also of white marble, with many other statues, whose pedestals and other ornaments are of brass. One of the marble pyramids on the top of this superb front is quite bent, which uncommon *phænomenon* is looked upon to be the gradual effect of stormy weather. In the church are seen several fine pictures, as also the tomb of *Annibal Fontana*, the famous sculptor, with this pompous epitaph.

ANNIBALI FONTANAE, Mediolanensi, sculptori summo, qui vel marmora stupente natura in homines mutavit, vel hominum simulacra in marmoribus spirare jussit, fabricæ Templi hujus præfecti, quod ille sculptilibus signis mirabiliter ornavit B. M. posuerunt. Vixit ann. XLVII. obiit anno MDCXXXVII.

CITY of MILAN.

‘ To the memory of *Annibal Fontana*, a native of *Milan*, and most excellent sculptor, who by transforming marble into men, or by inspiring as it were with a human soul the breathing marble, made nature stand aghast, the architects of this church, which he adorned with many admirable statues, erected this monument. He lived forty-seven years, and died in the year 1637.’

In *St. Dennis’s* church without the city lies the famous *Anthony de Leva*, with an epitaph to his memory. Another inscription in this church gives us to understand, that this was the place where *Lewis XII.* king of *France* mounted his horse, at his public entry into *Milan* on the 29th of *June*, 1510.

Painting in
the Domini-
can convent.

Over the great door of the refectory in the *Dominican* convent, is the Lord’s-supper, painted by *Leonardo da Vinci*; but with too many marks of the injuries of time. The story of *Vinci’s* revenge on the haughty prior (who was incessantly teasing him to dispatch the picture) in painting the traitor *Judas* in his likeness, may with other particulars be read at large in *Vasari’s lives of the painters*, part III. vol. I. In the church of *St. Eustorgio*, or *St. Philostorgio*, belonging to the *Dominicans* is the magnificent tomb of *Peter Martyr*, who did honour to this order by his eminent learning. Round it stand eight white marble images of the Virtues, &c. and on the sarcophagus where the bones lie are represented in *basso-relievo* the chief transactions of his life. The head is enshrined in crystal, and kept in a separate chapel in this church.

The following distich on a plain piece of marble shews where *George Merula*, the historian, a native of *Milan*, lies interred :

*Vixi aliis inter spinas mundique procellas
Nunc hospes cæli MERULA vivo mihi.
Lancinus Curtius F. Amicus posuit.*

‘ When, among the storms and troubles of the world, I *Merula* lived to others ; but now become an inhabitant of heaven, I live to myself. His friend *Lancinus Curtius* placed this monument to his memory.’

The three
eastern magi.

On the other side of the church is shewn the grave, out of which an archbishop of *Cologne* is said, in the year 1163, to have clandestinely carried off the bodies of the three wise men of the east, which, about the year 330, had been brought hither from those parts by *St. Philostorgius*. At present their place in the stone coffin is supplied by the corpse of that saint, except the head, which is kept in a tabernacle of great value. In those dark times, namely, about the tenth and the succeeding centuries,

the worship of reliques was at such a height, that to defraud others of *Reliques stolen* them was so far from being held scandalous, that it was gloried in; and the author of the *History of the Translations of St. Epiphanius*, c. 1. § 3, 4. tom. II. *Actor. SS. Mensis Januar. ad d. 21.* gives a large detail how *Othwin*, bishop of *Hildesheim*, purloined the body of that saint from *Pavia*. Another instance of the same nature is also related by *St. Jerom*, in his *Life of Hilarion*, tom. I. p. 252.

In the *Sacristy* of *St. Eustorius's* church is shewn a golden medal, said *Medal of the* to be among the offerings of the *eastern magi* to *Jesus Christ*. I did not *magi.* indeed see it, the monks, before they shew it, always insisting on a promise of devoutly kissing it; but I am assured by others to whom that favour had been granted, that nothing can be made of it, scarce any traces of an impression remaining. The bodies of the three *magi*, or wise men, are reported to have been first brought by the empress *Helena* from *Persia* to *Constantinople*, from whence *St. Philostorgius* found means to convey them to *Milan*. But antiquarians are not a little divided about their number; some affirming them to have been twelve, others fourteen, and *Epiphanius* makes them fifteen. Their three-fold offering was no proof of their being but three in number; gold, and myrrh, and frankincense being the most valuable produce of their country, and what the queen of *Sheba* brought *Solomon*, as the most honourable present she could make that monarch. The more modern writers, as *Pineda*, *Baronius*, &c. agreeably to the opinion of pope *Leo the great*, limit the number of the eastern *magi* to three; but venerable *Bede* is the first who brought to light their names, viz. *Caspar*, *Melchior*, and *Balthasar*; and it is a superstitious notion of some standing, that the following distich, written on a slip of paper, and carried about the patient, is an infallible preservative against *epilepsies*:

Caspar fert myrrham, thus Meychior, Balthasar aurum
Hæc tria qui secum portabit nomina Regum——

‘ *Casper* brings myrrh, *Melchior* frankincense, *Balthasar* gold; who-
 ‘ ever carries about him the names of these three kings——’

There seems something wanting to complete the sense of these words, as that *he* or *she* shall certainly be cured or preserved from the *epilepsy*, or the like*.

* The author seems to have forgot that this versifier was not wanting to complete the sense of his lines by a third, viz.

Solvitur a morbo Christi pietate caduco.

‘ By the merits of Christ shall be delivered from the falling-sickness.’

U u 2

Another

Church of St.
Francis.

Another church worth seeing is that of St. *Francis*, particularly for the massacre of the Innocents, painted in *fresco* over the great altar, and likewise another of our Saviour's feeding of five thousand men. Several rich families having their vaults in the chapels of this new church seem to vie with each other in adorning them with all possible splendor and magnificence. This is a kind of emulation of double advantage to the clergy, these places being well paid for, and the decorations and ornaments of their church daily increasing without any expence to themselves.

The church
del Giesu.

The church *del Giesu* formerly belonged to the society called *Humiliati*; but on account of their flagrant enormities, St. *Borromeo* expelled them, and transferred their right to the *Jesuits*. The most remarkable ornament in this church is an altar of red *Verona* marble, inlaid with garlands of gems. The number of the fathers who continually reside in the college belonging to this church is betwixt seventy and eighty, and the students at present amount to seventeen hundred. This college, together with many other noble edifices, was founded by St. *Borromeo*, and has a very fine library. The refectory is worth seeing, and on each side before the entrance of it are beautiful cisterns of black and red marble with cocks for washing in; such conveniences indeed are not uncommon in other monasteries. Near this church the *Jesuits* are building a magnificent school, with two lofty marble galleries.

St. Girolamo's church.

The new church of St. *Girolamo*, besides its roof, which is all over finely painted in *fresco*, has in it a great many valuable pictures.

Church del
Giardino.

The church *del Giardino* is remarkable for the nave, which is fifty-two common paces wide; but in height it comes far short of that of the *Jesuits* church at *Munich*.

St. John's
church.

St. *John's* church is much frequented in winter, on account of a particular privilege belonging to it, which is, that masses are said there till three o'clock in the afternoon, and this is a great conveniency for those ladies who seldom rise early in the morning.

In the church of St. *Giovanni in Conca*, which belongs to the *Carmelites* is the following epitaph on black marble:

CITY of MILAN.

333

VINCENTIO SERENIO MEDIOLANENSI

Nobili Statuario atque egregio Architecto,

Templi maximi ædificationi præfecto,

Qui cum suam in publicis privatisque ædificiis architectandis

Domi forisque probasset industriam,

In tota Gallia Cisalpina

Communi Architectorum consensu primas consecutus est,

Romam ad fabricationem Basilicæ S. Petri prosequendam expeditus est,

Amplissimis præmiis invitatus,

Caritate Patriæ retentus

In exstruendo Jurisconsult. Collegio a se pulcherrime descripto

Civibus suis, quam commodis, servire maluit.

Denique cum in bene merendo de Architectura deque Patria consenuisset,

Clarus benefactis & carus omnibus

Excessit e vita Prid. Idus Januar. Ann. Salut. MDXCIV.

Ætatis suæ LXXXV.

Vitruvius filius Architectus

Patris opt. M. posuit Ann. MDXCIX.

‘ To the memory of the excellent statuary and architect *Vincenzio Sereni*, a native of *Milan*, who conducted the building of the cathedral, and having given many admirable proofs of his skill both in public and private edifices throughout these parts of *Italy*, he received an invitation, with a proposal of very large rewards, to repair to *Rome*, to assist at the building of *St. Peter’s* church; but being inspired with the love of his country, and preferring to his own private advantage the good of his fellow-citizens, he remained here to finish the senate-house, according to a most beautiful plan he had designed. After a long life, no less distinguished by acts of beneficence, than the noblest improvements in architecture, which endeared him to his country, he departed this life on the 12th of *January*, 1594, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. This monument was erected to the best of parents, by his son *Vitruvius*, in the year 1599.’

On the left-hand of the entrance of the church is a white marble equestrian statue of *Barnabas* viscount of *Milan*, who died in the year 1385. Formerly he stood before the choir, facing the church-door; but at last this position being looked upon as an irreverence to the high altar, the statue was removed to the place where it now stands.

St. Giovanni de Casarotti is indeed a small, but very pretty chapel, or church, with several marble decorations. It belongs to the *Confraternity de Cavalieri*; and on the left-hand is a passage, and a vault for the burial

*Remarkable
fraternity.*

rial of executed criminals. The members of this devout fraternity wear a little cross upon one shoulder on their upper garment, and are all of the best families in *Milan*, the design of this order being to shew their humility and devotion. The present governor-general's only son, count *Ferdinand Daun*, a gentleman of the bedchamber to the emperor, is of the number. It is an indispensable duty incumbent on this order, that when a malefactor is to be executed, some of the members visit him the night before, in order to prepare him for another world. At the place of execution, one of the most eminent among them ascends a ladder up to the gallows, holding a crucifix before the criminal, who goes up backwards, and at parting pronounces the benediction; whilst the *Capuchins*, whose usual office it is here to attend criminals in their last hours, remain below. On this occasion two ladders are placed against the gallows, one for the executioner and the criminal, and the other for the *cavaliere*, who attends masked; and, when the criminal is dead, cuts him down. Others of the fraternity assist in taking up the dead body, and carrying it to the chapel in order to be interred. The cords and gloves made use of by the *cavaliere* on this occasion are thrown into the grave, and all this is done without the least prejudice to their rank, whatever it be: however, the fraternity hath not many opportunities of performing these humble offices at *Milan*. The soldiers are exempt from the civil jurisdiction, being tried by martial law; and such is the fertility of the soil, and the opulency of the people, that even the poor, by begging, find no difficulty in getting a subsistence without taking dangerous courses. The *asyla* granted to churches and monasteries also shelter many criminals from the hands of justice; and when it is the fate of a criminal to suffer, different places are appointed for different punishments. A nobleman who has forfeited his life, is beheaded in the broad street, before the *Porta Tosa*; and Sodomites are burnt in the square near St. *Stephen's* church.

I shall here add the inscription over the prison-door, as it appeared to me none of the least elegant in the city;

Philippo

CITY of MILAN.

335

*Philippo III. Hispaniarum Rege potentiss.
Fidei Catholicæ defensore imperante,
Petrus Enriquex Alzevedius Fontium Comes,
Externi belli victor & domestici exstinctor invictus
Dextera amabilis, sinistra formidabilis
Bene agentibus distributis præmiis
Improbis vero suppliciis
Carcerum fores Regiæ Curiae objecit,
Ut Principis advigilantis oculus
Fidissima sit justitiæ custodia
MDCV.*

*Inscription
over the
prison door.*

‘ In the reign of the most potent prince *Philip III.* king of *Spain*, and
‘ defender of the catholic faith, *Peter Henry Alzevedo*, count *de la Fuente*,
‘ after victoriously subduing foreign enemies, and successfully extinguish-
‘ ing civil discords, by tempering terror with clemency, rewarding the
‘ good and loyal, and punishing the guilty, erected this prison opposite
‘ to the royal palace, that justice might be more strictly executed under
‘ the vigilant eye of the sovereign, 1605.’

Near the *Porta Orientale* is the spacious *Lazaretto* belonging to the *Lazaretto*.
Spedale Maggiore, i. e. ‘ Great hospital;’ the area is let out to poor people
who maintain themselves by cultivating gardens and vineyards; and this
is the only thing worth seeing in it. The three hundred and sixty
chambers round the quadrangle are quite empty and out of repair. The
whole building is of stone, and every cell has a window towards the
country, and another towards the gardens in the middle of the *Lazaret-*
to, and its particular chimney and privy: On the outside of these cells
runs a *Piazza* with marble pillars. In the time of a pestilence, or epi-
demical distemper, foreigners are expelled out of the country, and the
infected subjects brought hither. This piazza is then inclosed with a
palisade to prevent any of the patients from getting into the gardens; but
at those times all the trees are cut down, and the doors of all the cells
being so contrived, that the patients from their beds may see the centre
of the garden, on that spot stands an open octangular chapel upon pil-
lars, where they may every day (mass being daily said there) pay their
adorations to the host. The compass of ground inclosed in the *Laza-*
retto may be conceived from the length of one of its sides, which is six
hundred paces. Another great conveniency here is, that a swift stream
is made to run along under the whole quadrangle, and thus carries off
all the filth. Facing the entrance is a marble pillar with a hole repre-
sented a broken plague-sore in the flesh; within it appears fresh and
bloody,

*Plague-sore
in a marble
pillar.*

bloody, and without yellow and purulent, and is said to arise from a miracle of St. *Charles Borromeo*, who once exorcised the plague into this pillar. But there is a sort of *Carrara* marble to which such an appearance may be given without any great art or trouble, as any one will readily believe who has observed the pillars in the *Jesuits* college at *Genoa*.

Comparison of
the Milan
Lazaretto
with that at
Leyden.

As to hospitals, *Lazaretti* and other charitable foundations, it must be owned, that the protestant countries cannot come in competition with those of the *Romish* persuasion. This difference I partly impute to the prevalence of some doctrines among the latter, whereby the laity are not only incited to large contributions for such establishments, but even as it were constrained to it; and among the motives that put them upon it, the dread of purgatory is not the least. However at *Leyden* there is still a pest-house kept up, with two hundred and fifty beds always in readiness, and upon occasion capable of receiving nine hundred patients: Nothing can exceed the cleanliness and decency observed there, with this exception only, that every patient has not a particular room, but twenty or more lye in one ward, which in a contagious distemper, cannot but have very bad consequences. From this dreadful scourge *Leyden* has been free ever since the year 1667, and *Milan* since the year 1630; and it is to be hoped that by the precautions lately introduced; the use of more healthy and nutritive aliments; greater cleanliness in apparel and linnen; spaciousness of houses, and breadth of the streets for the freer passage of the air, that *Europe* will no more be subject to such pestilential ravages as it was in the days of our ancestors.

During the last plague at *Milan*, some villains were found of such execrable barbarity, as to increase the contagion by poisonous ointments which they threw in the streets, or smeared about in several parts of the city. However, their abominable guilt was not long concealed, and two of the ringleaders *Mora* a barber, and *Platea* the commissary of health, were punished with proper rigor and severity; as appears by the following inscription on a pillar erected where the barber's house stood, which is called *Colonna infame*:

Colonna
infame.

Hic

Hic, ubi hæc area patens est,
 Surgebat olim tonstrina
 Jo. Jacobi MORÆ:
 Qui factâ cum Gulielmo Platea publ. Sanit. Commissario
 Et cum aliis conspiratione,
 Dum pestis atrox sæviret,
 Lethiferis unguentis buc & illuc aspersis
 Plures ad diram mortem compulit.
 Hos igitur ambos, hostes patriæ judicatos,
 Excelsò in plaustro
 Candenti prius vellicatos forcipe
 Et dexterâ mulctatos manu
 Rotâ infringi
 Rotæque intextos post horas sex jugulari,
 Comburi deinde,
 Ac, ne quid tam scelestorum hominum reliqui sit,
 Publicatis bonis
 Cineres in flumen projici
 Senatus jussit:
 Cujus rei memoria æterna ut sit,
 Hanc Domum sceleris officinam
 Solo æquari,
 Ac nunquam in posterum refici,
 Et erigi Columnam,
 Quæ vocatur Infamis
 Idem Ordo mandavit.
 Procul hinc, procul ergo
 Boni Cives,
 Ne vos infelix, infame solum,
 commaculet!
 M.DC.XXX. Kal. Augusti
 Præsides publ. sanitatis M. Antonio Montio Senatore
 R. Justitiæ Cap. Jo. Baptistâ Vicecomite.

' In this open area formerly stood the shop of John James Mora a
 ' barber, who, together with William Platea the commissary of health,
 ' and others, whilst the city was afflicted with a dreadful pestilence,
 ' spread about poisonous ointments, by which many died in a most de-
 ' plorable manner. Being by the senate declared enemies to their coun-
 ' try, they were sentenced to be first torn with red hot pincers, and to
 ' have their right hands cut off, then to be broke upon the wheel,
 ' and to lye six hours tied down to the same, after which, their throats
 Vol. I. X x ' to

CITY of MILAN.

' to be cut, and their bodies to be burned to ashes; and that nothing
' might remain of such execrable villains, their goods to be confiscated
' and their ashes to be thrown into the river. For the perpetual com-
' memoration of their guilt and punishment, the same venerable body
' has ordered the house where the horrid fact was concerted to be level-
' led with the ground and never to be rebuilt; and a pillar to be erected
' on the spot called the *Infamous Column*. Approach not this place, good
' citizens, fly far away, lest ye be polluted by this execrable and infa-
' mous spot! *August 1, 1630. M. Antony Montius*, the senator, com-
' missary of health, and *Jo. Baptista Visconti*, chief magistrate, erected
' this pillar.'

Antique pillars.

In the *Curso della porta Ticinese*, before *St. Lorenzo's* church are sixteen fluted *Corinthian* pillars of white marble, which escaped the fury of the emperor *Frederic Barbarossa* when he destroyed the city, and by some antiquarians are supposed to be part of a colomnade leading to *Maximianus's* baths. On the side that looks towards the city is the following inscription:

Imp. Cæsari
L. Aurelio Vero
Med. Parthico
Max. Trib. Pot. VII.
Imp. IIII. Cos. III. P. P.
Divi Antonini Fil.
Divi Hadriani Nepoti
Divi Trajani Parthici Pronepoti
Divi Nervæ Abnepoti
Dec. Dec.

Madonna della gratia.

In the church of *Madonna della gratia*, the choir, the marble inlaid work at the high altar, and some good paintings, deserve notice; among these last, the most remarkable is an *Ecce Homo*, by *Titiano Vecelli da Cadore* of which *Luigi Scaramucci*, has published a fine print on imperial folio paper. In the convent to which this church belongs are above eighty monks of the *Dominican* order; Over the entrance of their refectory or dining-hall, is this inscription;

Nomine Quintus adest, nulli pietate secundus,
Maximus Imperio, Religione Pius.

Which is a sort of a pun on the name *Pius* and design'd for the fifth pope of that name.

Capital pictures.

Here are also several good pictures of the former dukes and dutchesses of *Milan*, and a capital piece of the crucifixion, in which among the spectators, on one side is placed *Ludovicus Morus*, so called from his swarthy

thy complexion, and on the other his wife *Beatrix* in a devout attitude: They are also to be seen over the church door, and the latter is buried in the church. But the most admired piece in this refectory is the lord's-supper by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the colours being sometime ago much faded and seemingly spoiled by rain penetrating through the wall, a painter named *Belotti* is said by some peculiar art to have caused them to re-appear on the surface in their original lustre and disposition, and thus restored the piece without any diminution of its beauty.

In this convent the tribunal of the inquisition is held, the severities of *The inquisition.* which are exercised chiefly against the Jewish religion, and none of that profession must come within the city without first making his appearance before this tribunal, and at the *Dominicans* convent which lies in the suburbs of the *Porta Vercellina*. The court of inquisition at *Milan*, besides ecclesiastics consists of sixty noblemen, and a hundred and fifty reputable merchants. They whose misfortune it is to fall into their hands never know the informer, nor on what account they are imprisoned; and from those nauseous cells in which they are confined, and other shocking hardships, there is no deliverance but by becoming their own accusers.

About three years ago a priest underwent a severe punishment for celebrating mass before he received his bull of ordination. It was in vain *Severity against a priest.* for him to plead that the pope's bull was on the road from *Rome*, and the interest of his relations, who were persons of some note, was to as little purpose. A scaffold being erected before the church where the crime had been committed, he was sentenced first to read mass, and as soon as he begun the first leaf was immediately torn out, after which his canonical robes were pulled off. He was then delivered over to the civil magistrate, by whose order, the thumbs with the fore and middle fingers of both his hands between which, at the elevation he held the host, being first burnt to a coal, he was hanged. This severity is easily accounted for from the dignity assumed by the priesthood, and the great *On priestly power.* importance to the pope, that none intrude themselves into that office without being properly ordained. It is a position of *Hostiensis*, that the sacerdotal office is seven thousand six hundred and forty-four times above the regal, that being the proportion of magnitude betwixt the sun and the moon *. In the eye of the canon law the prerogative of the crown is as much inferior to that of the mitre as lead is to gold †. But *Alanus de Rupe* ‡ a *Dominican* monk takes a higher flight, and scruples not to raise the power of a priest above that of God himself, alledging, that God spent a whole week in creating the world, and disposing it into

* *Hostiensis ad Tit. qui fil. sm. legit. ibi qualiter & a quo.*

† *C. 10, Dist. 96, coll. in c. 1, verba cælestis Dist. 22.*

‡ *In Tractatu de dignitate sive excellentiis sacerdotum.*

CITY of MILAN.

proper order; whereas a priest every time he says mass, with a word or two produces, not a mere creature, but the supreme uncreated being himself, the origin of all things. *Le Gendre* in his history of *France* relates, that *Lewis XI.* wishing he were as happy as the virgin *Mary* who carried our saviour in her womb, the pope gave that monarch to understand, that the priestly office is still more honourable, inasmuch, that a priest may daily or oftener carry the body of *Christ* in his hand.

Near the *Dominican* church of *St. Maria della Rosa* is a school, with this inscription over the door:

*A public
school.*

*Pauperibus pueris primam capientibus artem
En pateo, argentum nolo, sed ingenium.*

Administratores Quatuor Mariarum ex testamento Thomæ de Grassis.

‘ I stand open to receive the children of the poor, in order to instruct them in the rudiments of learning; money I do not require, but genius and capacity. Erected by the governors, pursuant to the will of *Thomas de Grassis*. ’

In the area before *St. Martha's* church, is a marble statue of the young hero *Gaston de Foix*, who lost his life soon after gaining a battle near *Ravenna*, during the siege of that city in 1512. His corpse at first was brought by the *French*, in great pomp, under a superb canopy, to the cathedral of this city; but being soon after obliged to leave it, and *Gaston* having died under excommunication, the cardinal *de Sion* had him privately buried in the church belonging to the nuns of *St. Martha*. Three years after, the *French* arms being successful, and *Milan* falling again into their hands, *Gaston's* memory was honoured with a stately monument, which was a second time removed on account of some alterations made in the form of that church. The statue which stood on the monument being a very fine piece of sculpture, was placed near the wall in the above-mentioned area, with this inscription under it in golden letters, cut on black marble:

*Gaston de
Foix's monu-
ment.*

*Simulacrum Gastonis Foxii,
Gallicarum copiarum Duc̃toris,
Qui in Ravennat. Prælio cecidit anno MDXII.
Cum in æde S. Marthæ restituendâ
Ejus tumulus dirutus sit
Hujusce cænobii Virgines
Ad tanti Ducis immortalitatem
Hoc in loco collocandum curavere
Anno MDCLXXXIV.*

‘ This

' This is the image of *Gaston de Foix*,
 ' Commander in chief of the *French* forces,
 ' Who fell in the battle of *Ravenna* in the year 1512.
 * When his tomb was demolished in repairing the church of *St. Martha*,
 ' The nuns of this convent
 ' To the immortal glory of so great a commander
 ' Caused it to be erected in this place.
 ' 1684.

In a vault before the church of *St. Nazaro*, are eight stone coffins, being the repositories of part of the *Trivulcio* family. On one of them is this inscription:

Johannes Jacobus Magnus Trivultius,
Antonii Filius,
Qui nunquam quievit, quiescit. Tace.

' Hush, be silent!
 ' Here rests *John James Magnus Trivulcio*
 ' The son of *Antonio*,
 ' Who till now never rested.

The church of *St. Paolo*, which belongs to the *Bernardine* nuns, is remarkable for its fine frontispiece, on which is a statue of the *Madonna di Loretto*, and likewise the conversion of *St. Paul*, by his vision in the way to *Damascus*, in *basso-relievo*, on a single piece of white marble; in this last, the efforts of the horse, to recover from his astonishment, are most admirably expressed. But I cannot conceive how it has happened, that in all the pieces on this subject, *St. Paul* is represented on horseback. The word *περιεποδαι* * imports no such thing, but signifies to journey or travel in general, and is used by our Lord, when he is sending his disciples to preach the gospel, and it may be supposed they seldom made use of carriages or horses. All that *St. Luke* says, *Acts*, c. ix. is, that there shone round about Paul, as he journeyed, a light from heaven, and that he fell to the earth, without the least mention of a horse, from which, by these circumstances, he is supposed to have been thrown;

* I have omitted the author's note, wherein he taxes the commentators, and among the rest, the ingenious Mr. *Littleton*, for giving into this error, as he calls it. To say nothing of the signification of the verb *περιεποδαι*, which is very extensive, is it probable, that *Paul*, who was commissioned by the *Jewish Sanhedrim* to go to *Damascus* on an important business, attended by several persons, should travel a hundred and forty miles on foot; or that the eastern *magi*, who are supposed to be kings, should come so far without any horses or carriages, since the same *Greek* word is applied to their travelling?

but,

but, on the contrary, his attendants are said to have *stood speechless*; besides, after *Paul* was a little come to himself, *they took him by the hand and led him to Damascus*; whereas, had there been a horse in the company they would, doubtless, have set him upon it. In *St. Paul's church*, the whole life of that active apostle is represented in several beautiful pictures, by four brothers of the name of *Campi*, who were natives of *Verona*. The most remarkable of the other pictures are, the beheading of *John the baptist*; the institution of the Lord's Supper, and Christ's committing to *St. Peter* the power of the keys, and the care of his flock.

Church de la
passione.

The church *della Passione* may be justly reckoned among the finest ecclesiastical buildings in the city, particularly its front, which is crowded with excellent statues, and other sculptural histories in *basso-relievo*. It belongs to the canons regular, called *Lateranenses*, who reside in a very stately building adjoining to it. In their refectory, the Lord's Supper is excellently painted, according to some, by *Christopher Cibo*; but others attribute it to *Gaudenzio*. Their garden is very large, with pleasant walks arched over with vines, and a very fine gallery, adorned with statues of white and black marble on both sides; at the end of it is painted the *Isole de Tremidi* in the *adriatic sea*, which belong to this fraternity.

The great hos-
pital.

Lo Spedale Maggiore, or the great hospital, is a noble building, founded by duke *Froncisco Sfortia*. The middle court of this hospital is surrounded by a piazza, each side consisting of twenty arches, supported by marble pillars, and will be an eternal monument of the munificence of *Peter Carcano*, whom we have already mentioned with honour in the description of the cathedral. This liberal merchant, in the year 1624, left twenty-six thousand dollars, *per annum*, for the term of twenty years, to complete part of the hospital. Each side of this court is two hundred and fifty feet in length, and has three galleries; besides this large court, there are eight smaller. The number of wards for the sick and wounded are twenty-four, who are distributed in proper wards, according to their different diseases. The consumptive patients have their particular ward, another is appointed for fevers, a third for the small-pox, a fourth for the wounded, a fifth for the venereal disease, &c. At present there are above four hundred patients in the fever ward, which is very long, and in the form of a cross, with an altar in the centre; so that all the patients may have a sight of it from their beds; those beds that are nearest the altar have curtains, the rest are without. Though this ward be very lofty, in respect of the others, and all possible care is taken for the free passage of the air, to keep it sweet and clean, yet, amidst such numbers of patients, it is impossible to prevent an offensive smell. The sight of some hundreds of patients,

patients, lying in a fever, must, every where, be very disagreeable, but especially here, where the black hair of the *Italians* add to the ghastliness of their fallow meagre visages.

In the admission of exposed foundlings, or of sick and wounded, no difference is made with regard to country or religion. The protestants lie in the same wards with the other patients, but at the other end; and when the Host is elevated, or carried about, a curtain is drawn between them and the rest. Thus, by a very commendable and humane indulgence, the adoration of the Host is dispensed with, and the conscience is free from all compulsion; nor are strangers obliged to kneel on meeting the Host, either in the churches or streets*.

Protestant patients well treated.

The wounded are brought into this hospital by a particular door, which is kept open all night for that purpose; but other patients are admitted only in the day-time.

These foundations are under the continual inspection of nineteen of the principal nobility; one of these governors must attend every morning, in his turn, to enquire into the management of the hospital, and visit all the wards, asking the patients, one by one, whether they are well treated, &c. and, upon the least just complaint against any officer, or servant of the hospital, he is immediately removed from his place. The visitor also enquires, whether any thing be wanting, and whether any wounded patients have been received into the hospital the preceding night, and every morning an account of their admittance and condition is drawn up by a notary. The spiritual state of the patients is committed to the *Capuchin* monks. To this hospital belong nine physicians and four surgeons, who all visit the patients three times a-day, and administer medicines to the sick; the surgeons, indeed, lie in the hospital. The dispensary itself takes up a very large hall, where, every afternoon, the medicines are made up for the use of the following day. The prescriptions are regularly entered in a day-book, and for preventing any accident or mistake among such a variety of different medicines, every dose is marked with the number of the bed, and the patient's name for whom it is designed. The elaboratory is a long gallery, in which are two *Alembics* with very long *worms*, *retorts*, &c.

The plaisters are made and spread in a particular apartment; to this hospital also belongs a very good physic-garden. For carrying off the filth, a canal or sink runs under every part of this edifice, and all the tradesmen employed by the hospital live within its walls, as the baker,

* It were to be wished, that the *French*, who pique themselves so much on their *politesse*, would imitate this laudable example; for, to the disgrace of that nation, even ladies are kept on their knees, by force, in the king's chapel at *Versailles*, during the elevation of the Host: of this I was once an eye-witness.

butcher, weaver, taylor, seamstress, and several others, who have their respective shops, &c. so that this hospital is as it were a little city, or republic in itself, having very little connexion with *Milan*. In the meadows belonging to this hospital, are kept bullocks, sheep, &c. and by computation between five and six hundred weight of butcher's meat is daily consumed here, besides other eatables. The small courts afford room for ice-houses, and the water is brought to the kitchen coppers by pipes with cocks for filling them as there is occasion. The cellar is an hundred and fifty common paces in length, and fifteen in breadth, and in short, every part of this vast building is admirably contrived for conveniency, cleanliness, and frugality. In the year 1713, the present empress was pleased to visit every part of this hospital, even to the cellars and vaults, which condescension is commemorated with an inscription on a fine piece of marble in the *Sala de Providetori*, or Purveyors-hall.

*Foundling
hospital.*

The number of patients at this time exceeds fifteen hundred, the females being distributed into nine particular wards; and the officers and servants of all ranks in this hospital are reckoned to be five hundred. At the charge of the hospital, but at another place, are likewise maintained three hundred idiots and lunatics, and also above five thousand foundlings. Some of these last are kept in the country, at the rate of five or six *Milanese* livres a month, and others in the city, where they are brought up to handicraft trades. None but women of a very good character are admitted as wet-nurses for these children, and such daily come out of the country to offer their service: of these, fifteen or twenty always attend the hospital, besides a great number of dry-nurses. Two hours after sun-set, at the main entrance of the hospital, a kind of wicket is opened, within which is a copper machine, in the shape of an oven, which turns on an axis, and is large enough to contain a child of seven or eight years old. This machine has a large aperture, which at night is turned towards the street, and mothers who have been lately delivered, and are unable to bring their children up, send them hither. The child being put into the machine, the person who brings it, turns it about, knocks at the gate, and makes off; then the porter, who always sits up in the room to which the open side of the machine is turned, receives the infant, and sends it to one of the nurses. Every such foundling is baptized, unless a note be left with it to signify that it has been done already. Formerly unnatural or distressed parents used to lay down the infants at the gate through which the wounded patients are conveyed in the night-time, so that often the poor children were deprived of their limbs, and sometimes lost their lives by some accident before they were found and taken in. Four or five children are often brought to the hospital in one night, and seldom less than three. The

*Method of
taking in
foundlings.*

apartments of the wet-nurses, and all the other women belonging to the hospital, are so contrived, that no men come among them, unless in the presence of those who are invested with some authority over them, or who attend on strangers; and in the walls of the court where they reside, are particular apertures (as there are in many nunneries) through which they receive their victuals, &c. The wet-nurses, when either the weakness, or illness of the infants committed to their care, requires them to remain in the hospital, are allowed a bed-chamber, another for feeding the children, and a third for washing them, &c. The boys are brought up to handicraft trades, and the girls are taught the use of the needle, and household business. It has been sometimes known, that persons in good circumstances, not having legitimate children, or near relations, have taken a child out of this hospital, and adopted it as their own.

The certain yearly income of this hospital amounts to ninety or a hundred thousand dollars. The great hall where the *proveditori*, or governors meet, is hung with the pictures (and most of them in full length) of the eminent benefactors to the hospital: here you may be sure *Carcano* is not omitted. This honour is also paid to one *Caraviglia*, a dealer in coals, in acknowledgment of a legacy he left to this hospital of a hundred and nine thousand livres. On the festival of St. *Charles Borromeo* all these pictures are exposed to public view in the great court, and finely illuminated in the evening.

No country in the world equals *Italy* in the care of the poor and sick, and if there be any fault there in this particular, it is perhaps the want of due qualifications in the physicians and surgeons.

La Chaité and *l'Hotel de Dieu* at *Paris*, indeed, receive a great number of patients; but nothing of the regularity and cleanliness of the *Italian* hospitals is to be seen there. Only the lower wards of the *Hotel de Dieu* have single beds for each patient, and these but few in number, and are paid for; most of the other beds are for two persons, who also lie one at the head, and the other at the feet, and in many of the beds four patients lie in the same manner. In such a situation it must necessarily fall out, that some patients who are on the mending hand may be obliged to lie several hours with others who are in the agonies of death; and it is no very uncommon case for the dead to lie an hour or longer among the living; especially if it happens that the patient dies after ten of the clock at night.

Comparison between the hospital of Milan and that at Paris.

The dead from the great hospital at *Milan* were formerly buried in a particular church-yard without the city; but the number of them causing a noxious and almost insupportable smell, within these few years, by the liberality of a *Milaneze* merchant, named *Anoni*, a very stately build-

ing, called *La Faubonne de l'Hôpital*, was erected round the church, with several vaults under it, for the use of the hospital. In each of these vaults fifty or sixty bodies are laid, with lime and other corrosives strewed over them; and when it is full, the entrance is well closed up, to prevent any noxious effluvia. The number of the vaults is so great, that the bodies in the first that they bury in will be entirely decayed before the last is full.

*The manner of
burying the
dead in Italy.*

In other churches two or three hundred corpses are thrown together into a common vault, which cannot fail of infecting the air within those edifices; and in winter, the *becamorti*, or sextons, empty this vault, and the bodies half decayed are taken out and thrust together into large pits behind the churches.

*Other hospitals
for different
maladies.*

Besides the *Spedale Maggiore* at Milan, are several other foundations for the sick and poor. *La Charité*, near the church of *Madonna della Gracia* is a large building, for the support of two hundred orphans. *St. Vincenti's* hospital for lunatics has seldom less than two hundred patients. In that of *St. Celsus*, some hundreds of foundlings are provided for; and in *St. Ambrose's* hospital, aged persons, who are past their labour are comfortably maintained. The hospital of *St. Lazarus* is designed for lepers. Lastly, the *Broglio* hospital is the receptacle for such patients as are infected with venereal diseases, which in *Italy* are not only more frequent, but are more shocking and terrible in their consequences than in other countries.

*Battle against
the Arians.*

St. Stephen's church is built on the spot where the first battle against the *Arians* is said to have been fought; with this addition, that *St. Ambrose* being at a loss to distinguish the dead bodies of the Orthodox from the Heretics, ordered the latter to lie with their faces downwards to the earth, and the former to look up towards heaven, which was immediately done. It is further related, that the blood of the faithful gathering together, conglomerated into the form of a wheel until it was totally absorbed by a hollow stone, over which a brass grate is placed on the ground, and opposite to it is a pillar with the figure of a wheel, and this inscription cut upon it:

Quisquis

Quisquis
 Hanc suspicis
 ROTAM
 Monumentum habes cruentissimi praelii
 Catholicos inter & Arrianos
 Divo Ambrosio
 Ecclesiae Mediolanensis Antistite,
 Cujus precibus
 Concurrrens ante promiscuus
 Cæforum sanguis Catholicorum
 Cum Hereticorum sanguine
 Repente in rotæ figuram concretus
 Sacrum a profano discrevit
 Cognomentumque fecit huic Basilicæ *
 Quod in ejus pavimento
 Qui ex adverso rotæ jacet
 CAVUS LAPIS
 Prodigiose huc devolutum pium cruorem
 Exforbuit.
 Tu memoriam venerare miraculi
 Vestigium adora.

' This wheel was set up as a memorial of a most bloody battle fought
 ' between the *Catholics* and the *Arians*, when St. *Ambrose* was bishop
 ' of *Milan*; by the prevalency of whose prayers the blood of the Ortho-
 ' dox that were slain, which ran promiscuously with the blood of the
 ' Heretics, immediately coagulated in the form of a wheel (separating
 ' what was sacred from the profane) which gave the name of *la Rota* to
 ' this church *. The hollow stone which lies opposite this wheel ab-
 ' sorbed the blood of the saints, which miraculously flowed to this place.
 ' Reader, adore the traces of this miracle, and reverence its memory.'

A few paces from St. *Stephen's* church stands a chapel, commonly
 called *Les Morts de S. Bernardino*, which is paved with several hundred
 skulls and bones of those that were slain in the above-mentioned action,
 almost like the chapel of the eleven thousand virgins at *Cologn*. The
 bones constitute the ground-work, and the skulls form the crosses with
 which it is inlaid: besides these, on each side of the altar, stands a
 pyramid of bones, secured with an iron grate, that none may fall down,
 or be stolen. On the left-hand of the entrance hangs a drum of that

* This church retains that name as well as St. *Stephen's*.

fort which was anciently used in *Germany*, and a pair of colours, supposed by the common people to have been taken from the *Arians* in the same battle.

Those who admire fine sculpture and painting will also be agreeably entertained in the churches of *al Pace*, *S. Carolo*, or *Teresia*, *S. Fedele*, *S. Maria della Rosa*, *S. Victor*, and in the *Bernardine* or *Olivetian* convent.

Ambrosian
ritual.

While I am treating of the ecclesiastical affairs of *Milan*, I must further add, that in most churches the *Ambrosian ritual* is used, which differs from the *Romish* only in some forms of prayers and few ceremonies; but the convents of *Regulars* adhere to the *Romish* usages. According to St. *Ambrose's* order, the carnival lasts three days longer than it is prescribed by the church of *Rome* at present; that is, till the *Sunday* after *Ash-Wednesday*; and formerly that *Sunday* also was included, till St. *Charles Borromeo*, on account of the revels and disorders which every where distinguish the close of the carnival, deducted that day from it. The city, by a solemn deputation, applied to the pope, that their ancient privileges might not be injured in such a tender point. His holiness is said not only to have approved of the saint's conduct, but to have ridiculed the city deputies, calling them the *carnaval ambassadors*. Besides these churches, the marquis *del Modé* and cardinal *Cusani's* palaces are well worth seeing; but they have this defect, which is common to many more in *Italy*, that they are far from being completed. Views of all the palaces, fine gardens, and extraordinary prospects in the duchy of *Milan* are published in six folios of copper-plates, engraved by *Antonio del Re*; of which, however, many might have been omitted, without any great detriment to the work.

Pictures.

The count *di Porta* has a fine collection of pictures, and among them a woman playing on the lyre to lull an old man to sleep, by *Paul Veronese*, which is valued at eight hundred and fifty *Roman scudi*. On a long wall in the garden is a most admirable perspective of the prodigal son, and his return, by *Castellino di Monza*; who also painted the chapel of St. *John the Baptist* for the *Confraternità de Cavalieri*. For the benefit of the curious in paintings, a little book is printed at *Milan*, containing an account of all the remarkable pieces, and the places where they are to be seen.

Settala's ca-
binet.

Settala's famous cabinet at present is not shewn, because there is a law-suit depending betwixt his relations concerning the inheritance. Among many other curiosities in that cabinet, there is an amber dish, which is two feet in diameter; a lump of ore from *Peru*, consisting of gold, silver, emeralds, and diamonds; likewise a piece of rock crystal, with two drops of clear water inclosed in it, which move when shaken.

On

On one side of the exchange, lately built at *Milan*, is a stone image of a beast resembling a wild ass, with hairy feet, and bristles all along the back; it seems all the other parts of its body, when living, were covered with wool, and possibly this animal was first discovered when the foundation was laid, which, according to some, gave rise to the name of *Mediolanum*: That this etymology, however absurd, is of an ancient date, appears from this line of *Sidonius Apollinaris*:

*Etymology of
the word Mi-
lan.*

Et quæ lanigera de sue nomen habet.

‘ Which owes its name to swine with fleecy wool.’

Others derive the name *Mediolanum*, *Midland*, or *Mayland*, either from the two rivers *Adder* and *Ticino*, between which it lies, or from the fertility and verdure of the country, which exhibits a continual spring like the month of *May*.

The best houses of entertainment in *Milan* are the *Falcone*, or sign of the Falcon, and the *Pozzo* or *Well*, but with this inconveniency, that the ordinaries are very indifferent, and any treat bespoke, extravagantly dear. One of the most common dishes in the northern parts of *Italy*, is *Cervelatto*, a kind of sausage made of brains, minced meat, cheese and currans. *Inns.* *Food.*

The people here are so extremely fond of a sort of cake called *Macaroni*, and likewise of *Fastucie*, *Vermicelli*, *Ardarini*, &c. that in every street one sees great quantities of them to be sold. The *Vermicelli* are drawn through small holes or tubes, and there is a sort of them of the fineness of a horse hair.

In most of the *Milanese* inns a young traveller seldom escapes being asked, whether he is for a *Letto fornito*, the meaning of which is a female bed-fellow, who never unmasks till she comes into the bed-chamber. Besides the sin, which, alas! is little regarded, to what an extreme risque is his health thus exposed, while it depends upon the scandalous choice of the mercenary *Cameriere*, or the landlord. *Letto fornito.*

It is surprising what a number of mishapen dwarfs, and people afflicted with wens of a monstrous size, one meets in the streets of *Milan*. I saw an old woman afflicted with three wens, each of which was larger than her head, which she was unable to stir. Some attribute this deformity to the snow on the mountains, dissolving and mixing with the water of the springs and rivulets, which is generally drank by the common people; but this conjecture seems not to be well founded, it being customary in *Switzerland* to use snow water to cure or prevent wens. Others ascribe it to the stoney particles with which the water, running from the mountains, *Wens.*

tains, is impregnated, which concreting in the narrow ducts of the neck, gradually produce these tumours; but these wens are often hereditary deformities, and appear in infants before they have ever tasted any water.

Compared to
the Plica in
Poland.

This disorder seems to bear some resemblance to the *Morlock* or *Plica* in *Poland*, to which some particular quality in the water does unquestionably contribute; but if the vulgar sort among the *Polanders* were more cleanly in their persons, and less superstitious about the disease, it would not be so common among them. Upon the least indisposition, a *Polander* immediately fancies that he is seized with the *Plica*, and yet imagines that to use the least endeavour to prevent it, would bring a complication of several distempers upon him; and so far are they from using a comb, that they rub their hair with honey, and such viscid things, which intangle it the more, and afterwards, out of an absurd superstitious fear of, I know not what misfortune, never suffer it to be cut off*. Some authors derive the custom of powdering the hair, which is now become universal in *Europe*, from the endeavours of the *Polanders* to conceal this deformity.

The marquis *Clerici's* seat, which stands at the distance of a few *Italian* miles from *Milan*, deserves to be visited for its fine statues and paintings.

Extraordinary
echo.

At the marquis *Simonetta's* villa is a very extraordinary echo†; it is occasioned by the reflection of the voice between the opposite parallel wings of the building, which are fifty-eight common paces from each other, and without any windows or doors, by which the sound might be dissipated or lost. The repetition of the sound dwells chiefly on the last syllable, which might have been altered by allowing a greater distance between the two wings; but possibly it was apprehended, that the number of the repetitions would be diminished by that means. The reverberations of the air, in conveying sounds, are best conceived by two looking-glasses, alternately reflecting to each other an image which gradually fades; but whether the repetition of the sound be direct or undulatory, I shall not at present discuss. It is certain, that where no intermediate body opposes the motion of the air, there is no echo; and where the opposite bodies are at too great a distance from each other, either the air, impelled by the voice or instrument, doth not reach them,

* According to *Erndtellius*, in his fifth chapter of his *Varavia physice illustrata*, printed in 4to. at *Dresden*, 1730, the *Plica* is a natural real distemper; from which the most cleanly cannot preserve themselves.

† This seat of which *Schott*, in his *Magia universalis naturæ & artis*, tom. ii. p. 122. has given an account, which may be compared with *Kircher's Phonurgia nova*, p. 78, was built by *Ferdinand Gowzaga*, formerly duke of *Gualtalla*, and governor of the *Milaneze*.

or the motion is so weak that it causes but a faint echo, which cannot be heard. On the other hand, if the resisting body be too near, it reflects the sound too quick to be distinctly perceived. If the voice falls on an angular or convex body, the reflected sound diverges into several different directions, none of which form a proper angle to reach the ear: A concave or convex body, indeed, reflects the sound with a stronger echo to one particular place (as a concave burning-glass reflects and concentrates the solar rays into one *focus*) which is not heard by the person who first put the air in motion, but by some others who happen to be in the *focus* where the rays of sound, if I may be allowed the expression, unite. This kind of echo is attended with no repercussion, and causes only a single repetition of the sound. Two or more bodies placed opposite each other, at different distances, are requisite to form a multiplied echo; or the wall at which the speaker stands must have another wall opposite to it, so as to form two parallel planes, which will alternately reflect to each other the sound communicated to them, with as little dissipation as possible. This last circumstance is found in the two parallel wings of this seat, which forming right angles with the main body of the building, have a very surprizing effect. A man's voice is repeated above forty times, and the report of a pistol above sixty by this echo; but the repetition is so quick, that it is difficult to tell them, or even to mark them down, unless it be early in the morning, or in a calm still evening: when the air is rather too moist or too dry, the effect is found not to answer so well. *Pliny* (*lib. 36. c. 15.*) mentions a wonderful echo at *Olimpia*, where a gallery was contrived, so as to repeat a word seven times, and on that account was called *ἑπταφωνον*.

At the distance of a few leagues from *Milan* stands the little town of *Monza*. *Monza*, called by *Paulus Diaconus*, in his *rer. Longob. lib. iv. c. 22.* *Modicia*. From an old inscription preserved in *St. Maurice's* church, some learned men infer, that the ancient name of this city was *Moguntiacum*, which time has contracted into *Monza*, as the name of a celebrated city on the *Rhine*, anciently called *Moguntia*, is altered to *Mentz*. The most remarkable thing here is the treasure of *St. John the Baptist's* church, - founded by queen *Theodelinda*, where is kept the cup she usually drank out of; it is made out of a single piece of *sapphires*. *A cup of Sapphires.*

Another great curiosity in it is the iron crown, as it is called, which *Iron crown.* formerly the kings of *Italy*, and afterwards the emperors of *Germany* were crowned with as sovereigns of *Lombardy*. That the three crowns presented to the emperors of *Germany*, were of three different metals, namely, the *Roman* of gold, the *German* of silver, and that of *Lombardy* of iron, is a fable that deserves no confutation. The crown mentioned above,

above, derives its name from an iron fillet in it, but the rest of it is made of gold, enriched with some jewels; however, it is so small as not to fit the head of any grown-up person, and has no spikes or ornaments on the top. The inhabitants of *Monza* pretend, that the iron ring, or fillet was made out of one of the nails with which our Saviour was fastened to the cross; this has procured such a veneration to this crown, that in the year 1681, they not only built a particular chapel for it in *St. John the Baptist's* church, but placed it on an altar and carried it in procession. This gave offence to the chapter of the cathedral at *Milan*, who conceived it was derogatory to the nail kept in that church, supposed to have belonged to the cross, that a similar relick should be set up in this neighbourhood, as it might lessen the devotion paid to the former. The matter at last was brought before the papal consistory at *Rome*, and particularly before the office *S. Congregationis rituum*, where, according to all appearance, no definitive sentence will ever be pronounced, as it is the interest of that office rather to augment than diminish the number of reliques. The town of *Monza's* cause was undertaken by *Justus Fontanini*, who, in the year 1717, published a treatise *de Corona Ferrea Longobardorum*, which, two years after, was printed at *Leipsic*. *Fontanini* himself, however, acknowledges that his arguments will not stand the test of a strict enquiry, and pleads for excuse the goodness of his intention in vindicating the worship of that nail, alledging, that the faithful do not confine their devotion intirely to the iron, but elevate their minds to Christ's passion, of which the nail is a memorial. The learned are not agreed about the number of nails used in the crucifixion of Christ; some affirm, that one nail only was driven through both his feet, which with one through each hand made but three in all used on that occasion. The authorities for this opinion, among others, are *Nonnus in Johannem*, *Nazianzenus in Christo patiente*, and *St. Bridget* in her revelations. On the contrary *Gregory de Tours*, *St. Cyprian*, &c. hold that four nails were used in the crucifixion, and that the feet were nailed separately. This last conjecture is corroborated from the *Roman* custom, concerning which *Plautus Most. Act. II. Sc. 1.* may be consulted.

A book with the title of *Ecclesia nasceus Martyrum sanguine*, relates that the empress *Helena* made bits for horses of two of the nails used at the crucifixion, which she made a present of to her son *Constantine* the Great; that the third was driven to the head into the imperial throne, and the fourth she gave to be thrown into a part of the *Adriatic* sea, which was noted for ship-wrecks; but that since that time no such misfortune has been known to happen there. Others mention, that only one nail was used in the horses bits, about which let the celestine monks of *St. Eusebius* at *Rome*, dispute with the canons of the cathedral of *Carpentras*,

Remarks upon
the nails of
Christ's cross.

pentras in the county of *Venassin*, both those places glorying in having the bit of the bridle among their relicks. The heathens laid a great stress on *Talisman's*, amulets and other superstitious tokens, which they used to hang about men and animals. This abuse too soon crept in among christians, when externals came to be more attended to than the inward and essential part of religion. Though at the time of *Constantine* the Great, the christian religion had extremely declined from its original purity; however, it is scarce credible that this emperor, if he actually had been possess'd of a nail of the cross of *Christ* would have put it to so ignoble an use. Such a proceeding at least now a-days would be look'd upon as a great indecency, and shew a want of the esteem due to such a relick, if it be considered only as an antique, and a memorial of an eminent person. But if no more than four nails at most were used in affixing *Christ* to the cross, a question arises from whence came those of which (according to the testimony of some *Romish* historians) the emperor *Constantine* had the pomel of his sword made of? Is not another such nail shewn in the abbey of St. *Dennis*, said to be given by *Constantine* VIIth to *Charles* the Great, and by *Charles* the Bald to that abbey? *Luitprand* makes mention of some such nails in the possession of the emperor *Otho* the Great, and roundly adds, that they are those with which the hands of *Christ* were nailed to the cross. One of them is also still to be seen at *Nurenberg* with the sacred spear, and is warranted by testimonials and bulls of *Innocent* VI, *Martin* V, *Nicholas* V, and *Pius* I. Another which *Otho* III. gave to *Boleslaus* king of *Poland*, is to be seen in the cathedral at *Cracow*. The chapter of *Bamberg* cathedral pretend to have one of these venerable nails, for which they produce a bull of *Boniface* VIII. The abbey of St. *Maximus* at *Triers* mention, that they are possessed of the nail which went through the right foot, and in the church of St. *Patritia* at *Naples*, another is to be seen stained with blood. The great hospital near the cathedral at *Sienna* likewise boasts of such a relic, as do the monks of the convent of *Andech* in *Bavaria*, and the cathedral of *Milan*. Another nail is also shew'd at *Tull*, at *Aix la Chapelle* and in the church *della Croce* at *Rome*; concerning the last there is a particular tradition, that it was one of the hand-nails which must have been the left, as the nail in the imperial treasury at *Vienna* is according to the testimonial concerning it, that with which the right hand was pierced. I dont doubt but that the number of these reliques might be still greatly increased by an enquiry after them in other *Roman* catholic countries: and I must not here omit another remark, *viz.* that a vast number of water-pots are shewn in different places, said to be those used at the marriage of *Cana*, which in effect were only six, and that among all these not one of them resembles another. How the ho-

nour of so many popes who gave bulls and testimonials of the authenticity of these reliques can be vindicated, I leave to those whom it may concern to determine.

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from *Milan* through *Pavia*, *Voghera*, *Tortona*, *Alessandria* and *Asti* to *Turin*.

S I R,

THE country betwixt *Milan* and *Pavia* is extremely pleasant, the eye being every where entertained with fertile meadows of a charming verdure in the spring, and watered with little canals; fine rows of trees, and luxuriant vineyards. The grass is so succulent that horses grow very fat in a few weeks upon it, but has a yellow cast, and a particular quality which brings a weakness upon the horned cattle, so as to render them unfit for labour. On this account it is that the oxen for draught, used in these parts, come from *Piedmont*, where these beasts are all white; and it is remarkable, that in the *Milaneſe* all the hogs are black.

Carthusian
convent near
Pavia.

The church
described.

Five *Italian* miles on this side of *Pavia* is a celebrated *Carthusian* monastery. Strangers admire the situation of *La grande Chartreuse* near *Grenoble* amidst the rugged rocks and precipices; but here what most strikes the eye is the magnificence of the structure. The church is remarkably superb, the front being entirely of white marble ornamented with sculptures; it is covered with wires to secure it from being sullied or damaged. Within the church one sees the curious iron work, great part of which is gilt: it is said to have cost sixty thousand dollars. Here are also twelve incomparable statues of *Carrara* marble, four of which on the outside represent the four cardinal virtues; the other eight which were done by *Gioſeppo Luſevati* a *Milaneſe*, stand in the middle isle of the church and are the four evangelists, with St. *Jerom*, St. *Ambroſe*, St. *Auſtin*, and St. *Gregory*. Two large basons for holy water of curious workmanship are likewise to be seen here; and besides the high altar there are sixteen others in as many chapels, which stand opposite to each other, exactly alike as to the marble pillars and the architecture, and differing only in the paintings and ornaments before the altars. The colours

colours and disposition of the alabaster, granates and different kinds of marble cannot be sufficiently admired. Most of the altars are adorned in the newest *Florentine* taste, with exquisite imitations of flowers, &c. made of precious stone inlaid in marble: for these curious works the convent maintains two eminent masters, a father and son. The latter, *Valieri Sacci* excels to such a degree in this art, that the nicest embroiderer can hardly equal the colours with her needles and shades of silk, which this artist expresses with sparks of agate, rubies, jasper, amethyst, cornelian, *lapis Lazuli*, and other gems. The great altar-piece, together with two tables on each side of it, are all of this surprising *Florentine* work. Before the altar stand several bronze pyramids, and it is ornamented with a chandelier in the same taste by *Annibal Fontana*, who also made the admirable brass work of St. *Celfo's* church at *Milan*. The high altar glitters with a profusion of gems, among which is a *lapis Lazuli* of a very extraordinary size. The tabernacle on this altar is so curiously inlaid with onyx, *lapis Lazuli*, agate, &c. that it is valued at eighty thousand dollars. The roof of the church is painted with *ultra-marine*, or azure colour, and inlaid with stars of gold, in imitation of the sky spangled with stars in a clear evening. Here is also a good deal of *Mosaic* work, and in the vestry the historical part of the Old Testament is most ingeniously carved on sea-horses teeth; this is the more admirable because of their softness and brittleness in comparison of the other materials generally used for such works in miniature. In short, the splendor of this superb church is daily increasing, some distinguished artists being constantly retained for improving and adding new ornaments.

The founder of this *Chartreuse* convent was *John Galeazzo Visconti*, who died in 1494 and lies buried in the church, where a magnificent white marble monument is erected to his memory.

The convent library is far from being answerable to its outward magnificence, but it is not often that a *Carthusian* monk makes any great figure in the republic of literature. The building on the right hand of the entrance into the great court has very fine apartments in the second story, in which the present empress was once entertained. In a little square garden adjoining to the convent are beautiful box hedges, and very pretty water-works, with which the grave fathers take a great delight in putting tricks upon the monks of other orders. Whenever the conductor intends a person the favour of a deluge of water or a shower, there's no escaping it; but this part of his ingenuity he never practises on those foreigners from whom a piece of money may be expected.

There is besides in the *Area* of the building a large garden of a quadrangular form, with a very beautiful walk covered over with an intertexture of vines, five hundred common paces in length, and adorned

Cells.

Hospitality.

with marble statues on each side. Opposite the wall of this spacious square are the monks cells, built separately with a little private garden behind every cell: The number of *Carthusian* monks in this convent is between fifty and sixty. Formerly all strangers were entertained here *gratis*; but the intrusions and excesses of the *German* officers in the last war, who used to come in large companies and live here at discretion, have occasioned this laudable custom to be laid aside: However, of all the orders the *Carthusians* are still the most hospitable. In singing their offices, which are the same with those of the other orders, they observe such a solemn slowness that fourteen hours out of the four and twenty are spent in the choir. The same rules are observed at the *Grenoble Chartreuse*, where another remarkable custom is observed, namely, that the *German* monks, who by reason of the distance and situation of the place generally come thither on horseback, are allowed before they alight to discharge their pistols in the inward court, and likewise at their departure. This privilege, not altogether so consistent with the monkish recluse state, is said to be a return for the liberalities of the *German* nation towards founding this convent.

Place where
Francis I.
was taken
prisoner.

The square park in which the *Pavia Chartreuse* stands, being designed by duke *John Galeazzo* for deer, was inclosed with a wall which in several parts is now gone to decay: It is also famous in modern history for the defeat of *Francis I.* king of *France* in 1525, who was here taken prisoner.

Pavia.

Pavia is a large but old city and thinly inhabited: It is situated on the *Ticino*, over which there is a stone bridge of seven arches and three hundred common paces long, leading to *Borgo*. Its fortifications are very mean, and there are no traces remaining of its having antiently been the capital of the powerful kingdom of *Lombardy*. The cathedral is old and built only of brick like most of the other public edifices here, but in it is kept a ship's mast which among the vulgar passes for *Rolando's* lance.

St. Austin's
monument.

In the *Augustine* convent is the fine monument designed for *St. Augustin*, which has been in hand ever since the year 1364 but not yet finished; it is to be removed into the church of *St. Peter* and *St. Augustin* contiguous to the convent, when all the preparatives and dispositions requisite to the translation of these sacred bones shall be completed. Hitherto it has been obstructed by the canons regular, who are proprietors of half the church, for they deny the genuineness of the relic. The body of *St. Augustin* is supposed to have been brought from *Hippo* to *Sardinia* in 506, and at the beginning of the 8th century to have had a second translation to *Pavia*. For the reception of the Saint, *Luitprand* king of *Lombardy* built this church, which probably from its gilded cupola, is com-

commonly called *il Cielo d'Oro*; but from the disorders and violences of the times it was thought advisable to conceal the place where the body was interred. The care of this hidden treasure was committed to the monks of St. *Peter's* convent; but in the 12th century, or at furthest in the year 1220, those monks were succeeded by canons regular, to whom in the 14th century were added in the trust the *Augustine* monks, whose convent lay near this church, one side of which by a papal decree was assigned to the canons, and the other to the monks. The choir was left in common, both possessing it alternately every other month; however the monks have provided themselves with a small, but well built church in their own convent, and live in continual hopes that St. *Augustin's* bones will again come to light; but on what grounds their hope is built is yet a mystery. It is now many years since they have been at the charge of working at this superb *Mausoleum* the better to keep themselves in countenance, as if they were actually possessed of the long expected relic. At length the first of *October* 1695 proved the memorable day when their wishes were to be accomplished; or at least when they thought their scheme ripe for execution. Whilst a vault under the great altar was repairing, near a spring whose water is now held to be a powerful febrifuge, the workmen discovered a grave; and notice of it was sent to the government that a further enquiry might be made. Soon after on the plaster of the wall was found written in large black *Gothic* characters the word *Augustino*; this animating them to proceed in the search, they came to a white marble coffin every where inclosed, and on the front appeared the same word *Augustino*. This coffin having been forced open exhibited another of massy silver closed up, and on each side marked with a crucifix and the letters *J. C.* (*Jesus Christ*;) this also being opened they found a silk wrapper striped with red, but by length of time almost quite faded, and in it was a third coffin of lead, which from its great antiquity was supposed to be that in which the saint's body had been laid at his first interment. This coffin is full of human bones; but according to some well versed in osteology who were appointed to survey them, not one of those bones since adored in other parts of christendom as the reliques of St. *Augustine* were among them. Near it at that time were two emptyphials, and not so much as the colour of the liquors they had contained being discernible. Some think they had been once filled with oil on a supposition, that by being so long in contact with that sacred body it could not fail to acquire a particular virtue. Omitting the objection of the canons and others who would not swallow every thing related concerning this relic, some of which arise from the very circumstances of the discovery, I would ask concerning the last coffin full of bones, such only being wanting of which other monks and ecclesiastics affirm

affirm themselves to be possessed, How came they to the knowlege of every particular relic which are shewn throughout all christendom as parts of St. *Augustin's* body? And how did these pieces come thus mutilated and imperfect to *Pavia*, if immediately upon his death the body was put into the leaden coffin? As to the votaries of the papal see, it suffices that on the 22d of *September*, 1728, *Benedict XIII.* by a solemn bull declared for the *Augustine* monks; threatening also with church censures those who shall presume to contradict the authenticity of this sacred relic. *Justus Fontanini* has also drawn his pen in behalf of the monks, in a short piece published at *Rome*. The monument is designed to be placed directly over the place where this supposed St. *Augustin* was found, and on this account the choir is to be lengthened.

Boethius's
body.

Near the steps which lead to the above-mentioned vault lies *Boethius*, the Christian philosopher, who innocently suffered death in the last year of the emperor *Theodoric*, after alleviating his banishment to *Pavia* in writing his elegant treatise *de Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The tower where he was imprisoned, and at last beheaded, is still shewn to travellers, Not far from *Boethius's* grave, over another tomb is the following inscription on a pillar:

Hic jacent ossa Regis Luitprandi.

' Here lie the bones of king *Luitprand*.'

That the *Franciscans* intend not to be long behind-hand with the *Augustines* in discovering the bones of one of the primitive fathers, appears from the following words in one of the chapels belonging to their church: *Sacellum, ubi S. Hieronymi corpus sepultum est, in loco tamen incognito.* ' This is the chapel where lies buried the body of St. *Jerom*; but the particular spot is not yet known.' Such inventions are attended both with honour and profit to the convent. Near the chapel is a vault in which are deposited the bones of the *French* soldiers who were slain at the battle of *Pavia*, in 1525, which at first quite filled it, but are now considerably subsided. I must not here omit a very singular way of asking alms, which I met with at the gates of *Pavia*, where the better to excite charity, the beggars hold out a dish or platter with a human skull in it.

Particular
way of
begging.

University.

The university of *Pavia* was founded by *Charles the great*, and repaired by *Charles IV.* Here are seven colleges, among which that of St. *Bornomeo* is the finest building. *Pius V.* was the founder of the *Collegium Papale*; there is a large statue of that pope before its front, but in the cloyster on the left-hand there is another much superior to it of white marble, on a pedestal of red and black. On the right is a stately hall, hung

hung with admirable capital pictures, of which the fight at *Lepanto*, by *Giovanni Battista delle Scuole*, placed over the entrance, is the largest.

In the area before the citadel is a grand equestrian statue of brass, ^{*Antique statue of brass.*} called *Regisola*; but is thought to be designed either for *Antoninus Pius*, or *Marcus Aurelius*; though some will have it to be *Constantine the great*, and among the commonalty it passes for the statue of *Charles V.*

About five leagues from *Pavia* lies *Voghera*, a very indifferent town, ^{*Voghera.*} belonging to the prince *de Cisterna*, who is stiled marquis of *Voghera*. It affords nothing remarkable, unless the following inscription on the right-side of the high altar in its principal church should be accounted so:

*Thadæus Comes Heroum sanguine natus
Virtute notus, nobilitate clarus
Illustrißima Vernensium ex indole cretus
Urbis decus ac Orbis
Obiit*

Anno MCCCCLXXXIII.

Ad diem usque xxix. Julii A. MDCXLVIII.

*In abditis terræ latitavit intactus
Repertus concreto sanguine tinctus
Hic requiescit.*

‘ Here rests count *Thadæus*, of an heroic extraction, being descended
‘ from the celebrated family of *Veronese*, yet more illustrious for his per-
‘ sonal virtues, by which he not only added a lustre to this city, but was
‘ an ornament to human nature, who died in the year 1483. He lay
‘ in the bowels of the earth uncorrupted and undecayed till the 29th
‘ day of *July*, 1648, when his body was found tinged with clotted
‘ blood.

Near it is placed a coat of arms, with these words underneath:

*Quod miraris, ne mireris!
Forte sicuti vivens a criminum labe illibatus vixit,
Ita & defunctus
A vermium morfu illæsus
A putredinis nota incorruptus erupit.*

‘ A wonderful sight! but be not surprised that he who perhaps lived
‘ as it were without guilt, should not, when dead, be the food of worms,
‘ but be exempted from corruption.’

Nothing

Tortona.

Nothing can be pleasanter than the country from *Voghera* to *Tortona*, and the road being raised pretty high, the latter may be seen through an avenue at the distance of two or three leagues. *Tortona* has not much to boast of beyond *Voghera*; but the castle which lies to the left on a hill, is a fine fortification.

From *Tortona* to *Alessandria* it is twelve *Italian* miles; and about a mile from the former, there is a ford over the river *Scrinia*, or *Scriveria*, which issues from the *Genoese* mountains, and after rain is exceeding rapid. This is the case also of the river *Bormia*, near *Alessandria*, so that, after heavy rains, travellers are obliged to take another way further about, and cross it at a ferry.

Alessandria.

Alessandria (called in *Latin* *Alexandria Statelliorum*) where the inhabitants, for want of wood, use straw to heat their ovens for baking bread, from that circumstance has got the nick-name of *Alessandria della Paglia*; and not from the emperors of *Germany* being anciently crowned there with a diadem made of straw, according to an absurd fable. It contains twelve thousand souls; but the fortifications are very mean. When the city and its territories were ceded to the duke of *Savoy* in the late wars, that prince ordered a fort to be built on the other side of the *Tanaro*, and another in the suburbs of the city; but the emperor taking offence at these innovations, it was alledged by the court of *Turin*, that such fortifications had been built in those places many years before, and that no more was meant than to repair them. If *Alessandria* is not covered by them, the rest of the ceded country at least is secured; indeed the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions are quite exposed on the *Milanese* side. The marquis *di Solerio* has built a theatre here for acting operas in *April* and *October*, the fairs being kept in those months. The prince of *Piedmont*, who was here at one fair, gave a hundred *louis-d'ors* for his box, and half that sum for the use of the house, in order to give a ball. Among the singers, *Selvi* was reckoned the best. She had been a long time in *Germany*, and particularly at *Vienna*, where a captain of dragoons, smitten with her person and voice, married her, and quitted the service. She managed affairs so well during that time, that the interest of the money she amassed brings her in two thousand five hundred *Piedmontese* livres a year.

Cathedral.

In the cathedral are to be seen some good sculptures in marble, and paintings in *fresco*, and on the pavement of a chapel is the following humble epitaph:

4

Philippus

*Philippus Maria Resta
Episcoporum Minimus
Peccatorum Maximus
Inspicientium orationibus se commendat.
Prid. Kal. Apr. MDCCVI.*

‘ *Philip Maria Resta*, the least of bishops, and the greatest of sinners, recommends himself to the prayers of the reader. *March 31, 1706.*’

In another chapel, a square stone over the entrance of a vault exhibits the following extraordinary inscription :

*D. O. M.
Deiparæ
Patibulato filio commorientis
Piis cultoribus
Sepulchrum virgineo hoc in solo effossum
Ut mortui æque ac viventes
Misericordiæ Matrem sentiant
Sacelli hujus curatores
P. P.
Ann: MDCLXXXIX.*

‘ To God the greatest and best of Beings, for the benefit of the pious worshippers of the virgin mother of God, who expired while her son hung on the cross [*patibulum*] the governors of the chapel caused this vault to be dug in virgin ground, that both the living and the dead may feel the influences of the mother of mercy, in the year 1689.’

In the Holy Scriptures God indeed is stiled the fountain or father of mercies; but to call the virgin *Mary* the *mother of mercy*, to me seems just as proper as the other part of the inscription, where she is said to have died *filio patibulato*. *Patibulum* and *crux* I own are used in a synonymous sense by *Justin*, *Seneca*, and *Apuleius*, and it is not in this inscription only that Christ is termed *Patibulatus*; for a painted crucifix in the vestry of *St. Severino’s* church at *Naples*, in the inscription under it is called *Patibulati numinis effigies* *. But though the cross anciently was equal

* Properly the *patibulum* and *crux* were different (*vid. Tacit. Annal. lib. xiv*) the former being also called *furca*, and made in the form of the letter Y. It was a punishment for slaves, who dragged it about the town with their neck betwixt the two branches, and according

equal in infamy to the gallows in our days, we are not to be ashamed of the ignominious death of Christ, like the Jesuit missionaries in China, who from a wretched policy and sinister ends, allow a crucified Saviour no place in the doctrine they teach there. The word *patibulatus* at present imports quite another kind of punishment from what is understood by crucifixion, and ought the rather to be exploded, as the modern Jews, by way of derision, call our Saviour *the hanged*; and the Christians *tholachler*, or *eaters of the hanged*. This last expression the doctrine of transubstantiation seems to have furnished them with. The common phrase among them for a Christian communicant being, *he has eaten the hanged*.

Felizane.

From *Alessandria* to *Felizane* it is six computed *Italian* miles, and eight more from thence to *Asti*. Within a mile and a half of *Felizane* lies *Solerio*, on an eminence, which, besides a very grand prospect towards *Alessandria*, commands on all sides an extent of country of near seventy miles, interspersed with towns and villages. Among those which make the best appearance are *Castellata* and *St. Salvatore*; the last of these, besides its extensiveness and a great number of polite inhabitants, is celebrated for the salubrity of its air, which draws thither a great resort of valetudinarians and sick persons.

Between *Felizane* and *Asti* are found curious *turbines*, *conchæ*, *cochleæ*, *pectines*, and other petrefactions, of which I have met with more than twelve species in one stone.

Asti.

Asti is a large city, situated in a very delightful and fertile valley. By the extent of the walls which inclose the very suburbs, it may be supposed to have formerly been well fortified; but at present all those works are going to ruin, and no care is taken even to repair the citadel.

The cathedral is an elegant structure, with a lofty roof, a fine cupola, and good painting in *fresco*. According to an inscription lately put up, it was anciently a temple of *Juno*, but by *St. Surus*, one of *Jesus's* seventy disciples, converted into a Christian church.

Montata di
Tuffino.

From *Asti* to *Turin* the distance is twenty-two *Italian* miles, which the *Vetturini* reckon a good day's journey. In the way lies the steep *Montata di Tuffino*, which in wet weather is avoided, being too slippery for horses, though they fetch a compass; and if in ascending the hill it happens to rain, the only expedient is to unshoe the horse, as in such a clayey road they go better without them. The country between *Asti* and *Turin* has little of the charming appearance of the *Milanese*.

cording to the nature of the offence were at the same time scourged; not but that sometimes, after undergoing this punishment, they were also nailed to the *crux*. See *Plautus*,

Patibulum ferat per urbem, dein affigatur cruci.

‘After carrying the *patibulum* through the city, let him be crucified.’

LETTER

LETTER XXXVIII.

A Journey from *Turin* to *Genoa*, with some Account of the last City.

S I R,

THE distance from *Turin* to *Alessandria* is thirty-five *Italian* miles, or eight stages, and what few remarkable things this journey affords, I have specified in my former letters.

From *Alessandria* to *Genoa* it is about thirty *Italian* miles, which are paid for at the rate of seven *poste reale*, or double posts.

At *Alessandria*, by means of the *cambiatura*, one may travel with as much expedition, and for half the money as by the post in *Piedmont*, the *Milanese* and *Venetian* territories.

Half-way betwixt *Alessandria* and *Novi*, is the abbey *del Bosco*, which is constantly inhabited by fifty or sixty monks of the *Dominican* order. The offices of the church take up five hours and a half of the day, and two only are bestowed upon the school. The library is nothing remarkable; but the building, upon the whole, is spacious and convenient. In the prior's chamber is an historical picture of the whole life of Christ, by *Albert Durer*, the figures of which are so small, that without a magnifying-glass there is no taking a distinct view of the piece. The convent is said to have been offered eleven thousand *zechins* for it. The church has a great deal of fine sculpture in marble, some by *Michael Angelo*; and pieces of agate, porphyry, *serpentine*, *Florentine* and *African* marble, of an uncommon size. Not far from the high altar is the admirable tomb of *Pius V.* founder of this convent. The *sarcophagus* is of red *Æthiopian* marble, resembling agate, and rests upon a base of *pietra di paragone*, or black touch-stone, on which is a long inscription in golden letters. In one of the side chapels is the adoration of the eastern magi, painted on wood by *Raphael*; but the colours begin to decay. In the vestry is the Last Judgment, on a copper-plate, by *Michael Angelo*, who has filled heaven with popes, bishops, and monks; and sent the laity of all ranks and degrees to hell. As this could not but be highly acceptable to the clergy, it may be supposed the compliment, if not a preliminary article, did not go without its reward. In the same vestry is also a curious *porphyry* table; and near the altar, on the right-hand, an excellent picture of *Pius V.* and within the altar is kept a slipper

Abbey del Bosco.

Fine pictures by A. Durer, &c.

Tomb of Pius V.

Adoration of the magi. The last judgment.

*A slipper of
Pius V.*

slipper, of his of red velvet, with a very low heel, and embroidered with a cross of gold. We were put to no small difficulty in getting a sight of this slipper, it being at first insisted on that we should kiss it; but a young *Dominican of Silesia*, a student here, helped us over this obstacle, and procured us, without any stipulation, a full permission of seeing every thing; however, by their many ceremonies in bringing out the slipper, the monks thought, or would have us to think, that they shewed us an extraordinary indulgence. The most remarkable thing in the church is, in their opinion, a wooden crucifix, which in the year 1647, turned to the right, towards a chapel, in which are kept a piece of the cross of Christ, a thorn of his crown, and some other reliques, at the instant that a thief was about carrying off the riches in it; but the noise made by the image in turning itself, frightened him away. The crucifix, to this day, remains in the same posture; yet it is not the body of the cross which can be properly said to have turned, but only the lowest part of it; and this may be no more than the natural warping of dry wood.

*Country to
Novi.*

The country from *Alessandria* to *Novi*, the first *Genoese* town, which has nothing remarkable, is quite level. The road from thence is good, and in most parts paved, but not without several eminences, being, as it were, a prelude to the neighbouring *Apennine* mountains. Beyond the river *Lemo* are several mills, and on the left hand, near the road, stands the fine fortress of *Gavi*, belonging to the *Genoese*, and built on a steep rock. At *Votaggio*, two stages from *Novi*, begins the acclivity of the mountain; and the road winding round it leaves the *Lemo* sometimes on the right and sometimes on the left. This road is not only well paved, but in several places walled in.

Gavi.

*Apennine
mountains.*

*Etymology of
the name.*

The *Apennine* mountains derive their name from *Alpen*, an old * word among the *Gauls*, and still used by the *Germans*, to express a mountain in general †. The *Alps* of *Wurtemberg* and *Switzerland* being well known in *High Germany*, and those imaginary mountain imps or *Incubi*, which are thought to lie upon persons of a heavy viscid blood, especially when sleeping on their backs, are called *Alpen*, and the disorder

* With *Servius* agree *Isidorus orig. lib. xiv. c. 8.* and *Rudbec Atlant. tom. i. c. 25. p. 662.* *Alf & Olf vocabulum est vernaculum omnibus patris & montibus majoribus commune.* 'Alf and Olf is a vernacular word common to all high rocks and mountains.' At least this etymology serves more likely than that of *Schriec* from *Alep*, directly up, in *orig. rer. Celt. & Belg. p. 96*, or the other of *Becan* from *Albus*, i. e. 'white, in *Hermathen. lib. iv. p. 37.*

† *Servius ad Virgil, Æneid. x. init. Sane omnes altitudines montium licet a Gallis ALPES vocantur, proprie tamen montium Gallicorum sunt.* 'Though all high mountains are by the Gauls called ALPES, yet the name properly belongs only to the mountains of Gaul.'

itself

itself *Alpen*, or *Drudendrucken*, i. e. *Alp-oppression* †, *pen* or *penn*, the last syllable of the above-mentioned word, both among the ancient *Britons*, and the inhabitants of *Bretagne* in *France*, signifies the crest or top of a mountain. Hence it is seen how easily the *Romans*, by the addition of a *Latin* termination have lengthened *Alpen* into *Alpeninus*, or *Peninus Mons*; for that the *Jugum Penninum* doth not owe its name to the *Carthaginians* or *Poeni*, appears from *Livy*, lib. xxi. c. 38. where he observes, that it was not by the *Penninum Jugum*, but the *Taurinæ* that *Hannibal* penetrated into *Italy*. The former, viz. the *Jugum Penninum* is in *Italian* now called *Il monte Jove*, in *French* *Mont-jou*, and formerly *Great St. Bernard* §. The name of *Jupiter* was added to it, to signify the genius of the place, worshipped by the ancient inhabitants on this summit. The *Romans*, who were for having their usages to be a standard for all other nations, supposed it to be *Jupiter*; whereas he owed his proper name to the mountain itself, being stiled *Peninus* or *Penninus*, as mentioned both by *Livy*, lib. xxi. c. 38. and in the inscription on a stone found on the mountain called *Great St. Barnard*.

Lucius. Lucilius

Deo. Pennino

Optumo

Maxumo

Donum dedit.

† The word *Alp* signifies both a mountain and a mountain spirit. *Verel. in indic. lingu. vet. Scyth. Scand. voc. Alfr. Montes & rupes dæmonibus inhabitari majoribus & olim persuasum, & bodie multis creditum.* 'It was a persuasion among our ancestors, that mountains and rocks were inhabited by dæmons, and not a few believe it to this day.' The original of the name *Alpdrucken* is easily deduced from the fancies of credulous antiquity concerning imps, or dæmons, who took a delight in disquieting and tormenting mankind whilst a sleep. *Edda of Iceland, myth. 15.* mentions good and evil *Alps*, and even in these times too much of the old superstition prevails among the commonalty. The word *Druden* is unquestionably derived from the extirpation of the *Druids*, and not from the *Roman* commander *Drusus*, who was by no means so formidable to our ancestors as is commonly imagined. There is also a third name for this oppression, *Mardrucken*, whose origin is also to be looked for among those ignorant times of antiquity. *Eric. olav. hist. Suec. lib. i. p. 27.* *Suercheri filius Valender patri successit in regno, qui in somno a dæmonio suffocatus interiit, quod genus Sueco nomine Mara dicitur.* 'Valender succeeded to the throne, his father *Suercher* having been strangled in his sleep by one of those dæmons which the *Suedes* called *Mara*.'

§ Of the other *Alps*, the *Maritimæ* seem to be those towards *Nice* and *Monaco*, the *Colia* lie in *Dauphine* and about *Briancon*, the *Taurinæ* on the west of *Susa*, the *Grajæ* from *Mount-Cenis*, *Little St. Barnard* and others, the *Rhaetia* are among the *Greisens* and the *Noricæ* constituted the borders of *Tyrol*.

A P E N N I N E M O U N T A I N S.

‘ *Lucius Lucilius* consecrated * this to the god *Penninus*, the best and greatest of beings.’

Servius, who lived in the middle of the fourth century, in his note upon the thirteenth verse of the tenth book of the *Æneid*, calls this genius the goddess *Pænina*; ‘ lastly, says he, those very places which he ‘ (*Hannibal*) forced, are called *Apennine Alps*, though we read, that the ‘ *Alps* owe that name to the goddess *Pænina*, who is worshipped there.’ But here is a double error both in the sex of the deity, and the place through which *Hannibal* marched with his army;—that another pagan idol, by the *Romans* reputed to be their *Hercules*, was worshipped on the top of the *Alpes Grajæ*, we are informed by *Petronius in Satyricon*.

*Alpibus aëreis, ubi Grajo nomine vultæ
Adscendunt rupes nec se patiuntur adiri,
Est locus Herculeis aris sacer ———*

- ‘ On the high summit of the Grecian alps,
- ‘ With inaccessible and rugged rocks
- ‘ Surrounded, stands a solitary fane
- ‘ Sacred to *Hercules*.

A like origin with the *Deus Apenninus*, or *Penninus*, may be attributed to *Deus Berginus*, whose memory is preserved in two inscriptions at *Brescia* inserted by *Spon. in Miscell. Erud. Antiq.* from *Rossi's Memorie Bresciane*.

I.
Deo Bergimo
L. Artemidorus
II.
Noniae Macrinæ
Sacerd. Bergimi
B. M.
Camuni.

The *Camuni*, who erected this monument of gratitude to *Nonia* the priestess of *Berginus*, inhabited that valley near *Brixia*, now called *Valcamunia*. *Berginus* is also mentioned in another inscription in *Rossi*.

* *Vid. Cuper in monumentis antiquis ineditis*, p. 184. *Spon. in aris ignotor. Deor. Sam. Guichenon in his Histoire Genealogique de la Royale Maison de Savoye*, p. 45.

Bergimo

Bergimo
M. Nonius
M. F. Fab.
Senecianus
V. S.

Berg has in all times been a synonymous term with the *Latin* word *Mons*, a mountain or hill, and it is not improbable that the town of *Bergamo* which lies at the foot of the *Berg* or mountain, being besides a * *Gaulish* colony, derives its name from thence. This appears to be also the case of the *Deus Summanus*, in a monument at *Vicenza*; and as antiquity has taken the liberty to alter the words of *Alpen* and *Berge* into the names of gods and heroes; it cannot be thought strange that the *Dii locales* should owe their appellations to mountains. For the ground of *Pomponius Mela's* † account of *Hercules* overcoming *Albion* and *Bergion* in single combat, probably signifies no more than that he crossed two prodigious mountains.

Another instance of appellatives becoming proper names ‡, or at least that the *Romans*, who were unacquainted with the *German* language, mistook the former for the latter, is the word *Dunum Duynen*, i. e. 'Down,' which not only in the old *Gaulish* language ||, but also in the *Netherlands*, and the northern parts of *Germany*, still signifies a mountain or eminence **, yet frequently used by *Tacitus* as a proper name †. In like manner the old *German* word *Arten, Garten, Hartz*, which im-

Deus Summanus.

Mistake of the Romans in foreign names.

* *Vid. Lacarry Historia Coloniarum a Gallis in exteras nationes missarum. Claramont. 1677, 4to.*

† *Pomp. Mela lib. ii, c. 5, de Gallia Narbonensi: Alioquin litus ignobile & Lapideus (ut vocant) Campus, in quo Herculem contra Albionem & Bergiona, Neptuni liberos dimicantem, cum tela defecissent, ab invocato Jove adjutum imbre lapidum ferunt. i. e. 'The field is call'd Lapidus or stoney, where Hercules fought with Albion and Bergion sons of Neptune, and when he wanted weapons, it is said he pray'd to Jupiter who assisted him with a shower of stones.'*

‡ As *Mons* or *Bergen* in the *Netherlands*.

|| *Vid. Clitophon antiquus Autor ap. Plutarchum de Fluviiis, p. 23. βύρος was the Greek word for a hill, and in Lower Saxony the banks raised for turning the course of a river are call'd Buhnen.*

* *Annal. Bertiniani ad ann. 839: Tanta inundatio contra morem maritimorum æstuum per totam pene Frisiam occupavit, ut aggeribus arenarum illic copiosis, quos Dunos vocitant, fere coæquantur. i. e. 'The sea by a very extraordinary inundation almost levell'd their sand-banks which they call Duynes, and overflow'd the greatest part of Friesland.' Duynkerka or Dunkirk means no more than a church built on sand hills.*

† *Tacit. Annal. lib. i, c. 56: Germanicus posito castello super vestigia paterni præsidii in Monte Tauno, expeditum exercitum in Cattos rapit. i. e. 'Germanicus having built a fort on the very ground of his father's camp on mount Taunus, marched with the utmost expedition against the Catti.' Also Annal. lib. xii: Præda famaque onusti Romani ad Montem Taunum revertuntur. i. e. 'The Romans loaded with glory and spoils returned to mount Taunus.'*

ported woods in general, have not only been as it were appropriated to the *Hercinian* and some other forests, but have also given rise to the *Dea Ardoina* or *Arduena*, frequently mention'd in ancient writers and inscriptions *.

*The Situation
of Genoa.*

The situation of *Genoa* is one of the most inconvenient, yet one of the most beautiful of any city in *Italy*; and it is seen to the greatest advantage at the distance of a quarter of a league at sea; its stately buildings which have gained it the name of *Superba* forming a glorious amphitheatre, gradually rising along the hill. This declivity, and the narrowness of the streets, exclude the use of coaches in *Genoa*; every body contenting themselves with going on foot except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs, and now and then one may chance to meet a *Carriole*. To this narrowness of the streets it is owing that this city takes up so little of the plain beneath it. Another reason assigned for it is, that the loftiness of the houses and the narrowness of the streets, abate the summer's excessive heats by intercepting the sun-beams, and thus tend to preserve the healthfulness of the city †. The streets are exceedingly well paved, and in some parts with free stone. The want of coaches and other carriages conduces not a little to the cleanliness of the streets; besides the barrenness of the neighbouring soil requiring great quantities of manure, the dung of horses and mules is very carefully gathered up. What some oriental travellers inform us, that the *Arabs* do out of superstition with regard to those camels which have been in the *Mecca Caravans*, the poor people here do from necessity, carefully picking up all the horse and mule dung they meet with. This is chiefly observed in the suburbs of *Pietro d'arena*, where the breadth of the streets admits the use of all kinds of wheel carriages.

* Nothing is more palpable than the ignorance of the *Romans* in their accounts of the *German* religion. *Tacitus* himself *de mor. Germ.* c. 43, and *hist.* l. ii. c. 84. has the honesty to own that he has made use of a *Roman* interpretation, and yet to avoid a labyrinth of errors it is necessary to be continually upon ones guard against his *interpretatio romana*. The *Greeks* are still less to be credited, *Irenic. exeg. Germ.* l. i, c. 6: *Ut demum rem componam, Græci, qui non in Germanicis regionibus versabantur, nihil elaboraverunt, quod memoria dignum esse potuisset: nihil enim nisi summam ignorantiam sibi ipsis habuerunt obviam.* i. e. 'In fine, the *Greeks* who never were themselves in *Germany*, have produced nothing worth remembering, nor could they, having only the darkest ignorance for their guide.'

† This also was the opinion of the old *Romans*; and there was some murmuring when *Nero* after the conflagration of the city altered the former method, and ordered that the houses should neither be built so high as before, nor contiguous to each other. *Tacitus, Annal.* xv, c. 43: *Erant tamen qui crederent, veterem illam formam salubritati magis conduxisse, quoniam angustiae itinerum, & altitudo tectorum non perinde solis vapore perumperentur. At nunc patulam latitudinem & nulla umbra defensam, graviore aestu ardescere.* i. e. 'Some however were of opinion, that the antient mode was more conducive to health, since by the narrowness of the streets, and the height of the houses, the heat of the sun was in some measure broken; but that now by the present open disposition the city is exposed to all its violence, without any thing to intercept the solar rays.'

Most

Most of the houses are flat roofed, or at least have a gallery on the top. The roofs are mostly covered with *Lavagna*, a stone very much resembling slate; and on account of the shelving situation of the city, these areas which are planted with orange trees form a kind of *Horti pensiles*, which, tho' in themselves they have nothing very wonderful nor extraordinary, yet have a very pretty effect. *Gardens on the tops of houses.*

Out of the rocks projecting into the sea have been made several bastions, in some places two or three behind each other, and the length of these fortifications, with the lower town, is not less than three *Italian* miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works, for the defence of the city, is little short of five hundred. *Genoa* towards the land is surrounded with a double wall; the outward, which is also the newest, extends beyond the hill; it begins at the *Fanal* or light-house, and terminates at the river *Bisagno*. It is ten *Italian* miles in circumference; and such is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it. This wall is of too great an extent to be of any great service, unless perhaps keeping out the *Banditti*. At entering the city travellers must deliver up their fire-arms, for which they receive half a tally; but they may have them again immediately if they please to accompany their tally with a piece of money, though properly this should not be done before the party is on his return out of the city and ready to embark. However that is not now minded, and indeed travellers may walk about every where, and see all things with greater freedom than could be expected in a republic, which from its neighbourhood to the *French* and *Piedmontese* cannot be without some diffidence and jealousy. The west side of the city is watered by the river *Bonzevera*, and on the opposite side runs the *Bisagno*, with a stone bridge over both. *Fortifications.*

The harbour of *Genoa* is large, but not very safe; and to fence it further from the southwind would make the entrance too narrow, and consequently be a detriment or inconvenience to the city. In the meantime no care or expence is omitted for mending the harbour; and in this current year the mole which is a kind of wall to it on the left towards the sea has been lengthened thirty five paces: so that its whole length now is seven hundred paces, and it is still to be carried two hundred further. On the right hand near the light-house, is also a new mole which projects seven hundred and seventy-four common paces into the sea, and is defended with huge fragments of rocks: it is incredible what sums this mole must have cost; for the sea being here very deep, the lowermost lays could not be managed but by *divers* with bells and other inventions. It is intended also to lengthen this mole, and thus secure the harbour from the *Labeccio* or south-west wind, the most dangerous of any to it. In the middle of the harbour on a place called the *Royal*

Darsena.

Turkish
slaves.

Bridge is a commodious watering place for ships, the water being convey'd by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the *Darsena*, or wet dock for the republic's gallies. From the formidable figure which the *Genoese* fleet formerly made, it is now reduced to six gallies, and all the use of these is to fetch corn from *Naples* and *Sicily*, and to give the ladies an airing. The complement of the largest gallies is from sixty to a hundred soldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or six on a bench which serves them for a bed. The *Darsena* abounds with *Turkish* slaves, who are generally of a surly, fierce aspect, to which their long whiskers do not a little contribute; their garb is a coarse cloke with a cowl to it like that of the capuchins. In the *Darsena* they are at liberty; but in the city one meets them every where chained in couples, and crying cheese, cotton, cloth, &c. They also keep tipling houses, and petty shops in the *Darsena*, their officers giving them all possible encouragement, and advancing them a small sum of money with which in their trips to *Marseilles*, *Corfica* and other places, they buy all kind of knick-knacks at a very cheap rate, and make a good market of them at *Genoa*, where every thing is extremely dear; but the officers come in for a share of the profits. Some of these slaves are furnished with goods to trade with out of the republic's warehouses, part for ready money, and part on credit at a stated price. At night none of them are to be absent from the *Darsena*, for they are mustered and locked up every evening. Private persons who have been successful in fitting out ships against the *Barbary* corsairs may keep such slaves; but they are generally sold to the state which puts them to the best use, and can best secure them. Their common employment is knitting woollen stockings and caps: This shews the lenity and indulgence of the *Christians* towards *Mahometan* captives, very different from the hardships imposed on the *Christians* whose misfortune it has been to fall into the hands of the *Turkish* corsairs.

Classes of
rowers.

The rowers on board the gallies generally consist of three classes. The first class is of indigent people, who sell themselves for a certain term of years, and in *France* are called *Bonavoglies*, and the common price for such at *Genoa* is only 60 or 70 *Genoese* livres for two years. The second class are criminals who have been sentenced to tug at the oar for a limited time, or during life. The third sort are *Turkish* or *Barbary* prisoners, who, though they should become converts to christianity do not recover their freedom; but it is not uncommon for them by means of their godfathers to be put into a better way of living, and upon their good behaviour to obtain their liberty. Of those who have been sentenced only to a limited servitude, very few are seen to make a good use of their enlargement, being no sooner at liberty but they set about fulfilling

ling their comrade's compliment at their going away from the galley, *A rivederci*; i. e. 'To our speedy meeting again. Upon the appearance of an action, the condemned for life, and the *Turkish* slaves are placed in the middle of the bench.

The *Faro*, or light-house, a tower which is ascended by an hundred and sixty-six steps, stands on the west-side of the harbour, near the suburbs of *S. Pietro d' Arena*, and is situated on a high rock, which is also fortified. Every night, except about the summer solstice, a lanthorn with thirty-six lamps is hung out at the top of it towards the sea; and when a number of ships, or any fleet, is known to be in these seas, an addition is made to the number of lamps, which yet at a distance appear like a single star. Upon descrying a ship from the light-house-top, a bullet is hung out; for two ships, two bullets; and so on till five. The signal is one bullet and a flag, to give notice that a squadron is in sight. At coming into the harbour, or at sea, when a merchant-man salutes a ship of war, the return is two guns less; and by the sound it may be known whether the ships are *English* or *French*, the latter firing very hastily, whereas when the *English* fire, about the space of half a minute intervenes between every gun.

The commerce of *Genoa* is far short of that prosperity and importance to which it might be brought; and this is owing to the incommodiousness of the harbour, and the high price of all sorts of commodities. The chief manufactures here are velvets and damasks, besides the lesser articles of silk stuffs, brocades, lace, gloves, sweetmeats, fruits, oil, parmesan cheese, anchovies, and drugs from the *Levant*.

The *English* have a consul at *Genoa*, though no merchants of that nation have settled here, as at *Leghorn*; but not a few *French* protestants have chose it for their retreat. And notwithstanding their great difference in religion, they are well received; and the frequent visits, which, at their desire, the chaplain of the Protestant regiment, usually quartered at *Alessandria*, pays them, are connived at. The inquisition has got footing at *Genoa*, as well as in other *Italian* states; but uses no great strictness towards foreigners.

The number of the *Roman-Catholic* inhabitants is computed at a hundred and fifty thousand. *Virgil*, *Silius Italicus*, *Ausonius*, and others, give the *Ligurians*, i. e. the *Genoese*, but a very indifferent character for fidelity and honesty*; and it is a common saying now-a-days concerning

* *Auson. fallaces Ligures*, 'deceitful *Ligurians*.' *Virg. Æneid. xi.*

*Vane Ligur, frustra que animis elate superbis,
Nequicquam patrias tentasti lubricus artes.*

ing this country and its inhabitants, *Monte senza legno, Mare senza pesce, Gente senza fede, & Donne senza vergogna*; i. e. Mountains without wood, a sea without fish, a nation without honesty, and women without modesty.

Police.

The *police*, however, is in several points on a much better footing than in many cities of *Italy*; and the streets so safe at night, that there is scarce a single instance of a person being murdered by assassins or robbers. The love of gain is so prevalent here, that all ranks give into trade. The laws have taken care, in many articles, to put a check upon excessive splendor and luxury. Foreigners and the eight counsellors of state excepted, no person is to be attended by above one footman; and she must be a lady of considerable rank, who, besides such an attendant, is allowed a page, or *ragazzo*, and he must not exceed fourteen years of age.

Cizisbei.

It seems little to comport with the discreet reservedness and modesty of the sex, that most of the married ladies of distinction are every where attended by a gentleman, who in the streets walks before their chair, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and does all the other little acts of complaisance in a particular manner like a

' On others practise thy *Ligurian* arts;
' Thin stratagems and tricks of little hearts
' Are lost on me.' —

A misunderstanding happening between pope *Julius II.* and the *French*, the latter lampooned his holiness in the following lines, alluding to the place of his birth, &c.

*Patria cui Genua est, genetricem Græcia, partum
Pontus & unda dedit, qui bonus esse potest?
Sunt vani Ligures, mendax est Græcia, ponto
Nulla fides: Juli hæc Tu tria solus habes.*

' Can he whom *Genoa* bred be reckon'd good,
' Born of a *Greek* upon the briny flood?
' Vain *Genoese*, false *Greeks*, and faithless sea;
' All these ill qualities unite in thee.'

But no sooner had these verses made their appearance at *Rome*, than *Janus Lascaris* answered them by the following lines:

*Est Venus orta mari, Grajum sapientia, solers
Ingenium est Ligurum: qui malus esse potest,
Cui genus ut Veneri, a Grajis Sapientia, solers
Ingenium a Genua est? Mome proterve tace.*

' *Genoa* for wit is fam'd, for wisdom *Greet*,
' From ocean *Venus* sprung; then prithee peace
' Rude satyrift, for all these three combine
' To make the man with greater lustre shine.'

lover:

lover. Some ladies are not satisfied with one such obsequious dangler, but admit several for distinct offices; one attends his lady when she goes abroad, another provides for the table, another has the management of parties of pleasure and diversions, a fourth regulates the gaming-table, a fifth is even consulted about receipts and disbursements of money; and both the beauty and wit of a lady are commonly rated according to the number of these votaries. They all pass under the denomination of *Platonic* lovers, and one would indeed almost imagine that the husbands had nothing to fear from all these familiarities; for the *Genoese* being true *Italians* in point of jealousy, can not be ignorant how far these intimacies may be carried, as they themselves are in their turn *cizisbei* (for so these attendants are called) to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only, but ladies advanced in years, pique themselves much upon having their *cizisbeo*: However this custom is merely arbitrarily, there being no indispensable obligation at all to observe it, and now seems in some measure to be on the decline. One of the *Spinola* family in particular took care to make it an article of the marriage contract, that the lady should entertain no *cizisbeo*; he also engaging on his part never to serve any lady in that quality.

Little of the beauty of the fair sex is seen at *Genoa*, their blooming years being mostly spent in the recluseness of a nunnery. The dress of married ladies is generally made of black silk, or velvet, the liberty of choosing what colours they please expiring with the first year of their marriage. *Ladies dress.*

The nobility are divided into old and new, and of the former the principal families are those of *Doria*, *Fieschi*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, and *Imperiali*. The *Giustiniani* also were of that class; but they have lately set themselves up as heads of the new nobility, which consist of near five hundred families. With regard to public employments, no manner of difference is made betwixt the two classes of the noblesse; but in other respects, the old nobility value themselves infinitely above the new. The families of *Doria* and *Spinola* have given over trade, in which the other families are publicly concerned, not indeed in a retail way, but as bankers or merchants. Of the mercantile nobility, the *Pallavicini* are the most distinguished; but amidst the great wealth of private persons, the state is manifestly very poor. On the left-side of the exchange is a place particularly appropriated to the new nobility; not that the old are excluded from it, but their proper walk is in another place, where neither the new nobility nor citizens are to mingle with them: the place assigned for the latter is on the right-hand side of the exchange. *Nobility.*
Noble merchants.
Exchange.

Doge.

The government of *Genoa* is aristocratical, and no affair of moment can be transacted without assembling the nobles. As for the *doge*, he has no more than the shadow of sovereignty, and the blaze of his outward splendor is extinguished at the end of two years, that office being of no longer continuance, nor transferable to his relations; and it is not till five years after that he comes to be capable of being chosen again. Upon any irreconcilable disputes in the biennial election, it is adjourned from week to week, and the government is lodged in the mean time in the eldest senator. Though to be elected *doge* it is not requisite to have a seat in the senate, yet a candidate for that dignity must exceed fifty years of age, this being an indispensable qualification. The vote of a poor nobleman is often secured by fifty or sixty *louis-d'ors*; and there goes a story, that once a necessitous nobleman being to go a journey, was for borrowing a cloak of a wealthy member of the same order, but met with a kind of repulse; and some time after coming into the senate, when his ill-natured rich neighbour wanted but one vote to be elected *doge*, who began to solicit, and made great promises for gaining him over; but all was to no purpose, for the poor senator openly declared, 'That his neighbour had lately suffered him to go a journey without a cloak, and in return, he might go without a cap*, for his part.'

Venality.

His palace and guard.

The *doge* resides in a palace belonging to the republic, with his family, and eight senators appointed for his council. He has a guard of two hundred men allowed him, who are all *Germans*; their uniform is red, faced with blue; and that of the *Corfican* corps is blue, faced with red. The bombardiers wear red coats and leathern waistcoats, and are armed with bayonets; but the rest of the soldiery, which is composed of all nations, are clothed in white, with blue facings. The number of the republic's forces is five thousand men, who are cantoned in *Savona*, *Sarzana*, *Novi*, *Gavi*, *Spezza*, *Ventimiglia*, and in the fortified places of the island of *Corfica*.

Dress of the doge, &c.

The processions, at which the *doge* on certain days assists, having been described by others, I shall only mention, that he is then dressed in crimson velvet, or silk; but the senate, which follows him, as usual, in black.

Title.

The *doge*, during his administration, is stiled *serenità*, or *his serenity*; but after the expiration of that office, he has no other title but *eccellenza*, or *his excellency*, which is common to all senators; and it is said, that at the expiration of his government, the secretary of state pays him this compliment, 'Your *serenity* having fulfilled the time of your dogeship,

Alluding to that of the *doge*.

‘ your

' your excellency is at liberty to quit the republic's palace, and retire to your own dwelling.' The nobles here are stiled *illustrissimi*; but titles are what the *Italians* are the least sparing of, nothing being more common than the titles of *illustrissimo* and *excellentissimo signore*, or *illustrissima eccellenza*, which is particularly given to physicians; but the latter is inferior to *excellentissimo* & *illustrissimo signore*, which includes those which are noble by descent.

The state palace is an old mean building, the left-side of which is assigned to the *doge*, whose table also is defrayed at the public expence, stands almost in the center of the city, and has a guard at the entrance. In the court on the left of the great portal is a white marble statue of *Andrew Doria* with this inscription: Palazzo della Signoria.
Statue of Andrew Doria.

Andrea Doriæ quod Rempubicam diutius oppressam pristinam in libertatem vindicaverit, Patri proinde Patriæ appellato Senatus Genuensis immortalis memor beneficii viventi posuit.

' To *Andrew Doria*, justly called the father of his country, who restored the republic to its ancient liberty, after a long oppression, the senate of *Genoa*, in lasting acknowledgment of that immortal service, have erected this statue whilst he was alive.'

This illustrious person seems to have something very martial, or rather savage in his aspect; the long beard, and the bushy whiskers hanging over the upper lip, having for some time been disused in statuary. His relation and heir, *John Andrew Doria*, has a statue in the same taste erected over-against him, with this elogium inscribed under it: John Doria.

Job. Andreae Doria Patriæ libertatis Conservatori S. C. P.

' To *John Andrew Doria*, the preserver of the public liberty, this statue was erected by order of the senate.'

From the court one ascends by a white marble stair-case with very low steps to the great hall, where the *doge* is elected, and foreign envoys have audience: the breadth of which is thirty, and the length sixty-six common paces. It is very lofty, but has these disadvantages, *viz.* the floor is made of plaister, and the elevation of the ducal throne only of wood: the cornices and architraves are finely carved and gilt. In this stately hall stand six white marble statues of persons, by whose liberality the public has been eminently benefited; and amongst these is *Bendinellus Saul*, who above two hundred and forty years ago founded some churches Statues of benefactors.

and hospitals; but this statue was not erected to him till 1722. Here is also a statue erected, by an act of the senate, to *Paul* the son of *Saul Octaviani*; but on what account shall be related hereafter. Another of these statues has the following inscription under it:

Ansaldo Grimaldo
Non libenter soli
Ex S. C. anno MDXXXVI.
Restau.
Anno MDCCXV.

' To *Ansaldo Grimaldo*, who with regret sees himself alone. This statue was erected by an order of the senate in the year 1536, and repaired 1725.'

Under another are these lines:

Vicentio Odone
Quod pauperibus, quod ægris, quod patriæ
CLXVIII. aureorum millia dispensanda legaverit
Tertius in Urbe lapis ex S. C. metitur
Nominis æternitatem
Obiit Ann. MDXC.

' This third statue erected within the city by order of the senate, perpetuates the name of *Vincenzi Odoni*, in acknowledgment of his benefactions to the sick and poor, and to his country, who left by his will a hundred and sixty eight thousand ducats for charitable uses. He died in the year 1590.'

There are still eight niches vacant for such as are disposed to immortalize their names by the like benefactions. On the wall at the two ends and on the cieling are painted six of the republic's principal achievements, by *Franceschino di Bologna*, with explanatory inscriptions, as follows:

I. *Vas tantum ex Cæsareæ spoliis seligunt Genuenses.* ' This valuable vessel is all that the *Genoese* selected from the pillage of *Cæsarea*.' Among the spoils is a vessel of emeralds (of this I shall presently give a larger account) which a young man holds in his apron.

II. *Pisana Classis deletur ad Melorium scopulum.* ' The *Pisan* fleet destroyed off cape *Melori*.' A very fine piece.

III. *Embriaci turri Hierosolyma Christo restituitur.* ' *Jerusalem* restored to the *Christians* by means of the tower of *Embriacum*.'

IV. *Almeria Mauris eripitur & Cruci restituitur.* 'Almeria taken from the Moors and restored to the Christians.'

V. *Arragonum Rex Genuensium classe victus, Jacobo Justiniano præ cæteris ducibus se tradit.* 'The king of Arragon being defeated by the Genoese fleet, surrenders himself to Jacobo Justiniani, preferably to the other commanders.'

VI. *Jacobum Lusignanum libertate & regno Respublica donat.* 'The republic sets James de Lusignan at liberty, and restores him to his kingdom.'

The last piece is the smallest, and hangs over the ducal throne, which is covered with crimson velvet, enriched with gold fringes and tassels. This hall opens into the summer council-chamber, in which is a noble picture, by *Solimene*, of the solemn reception of St. *John the Baptist's* ashes at *Geneva*. Near the throne is also represented the discovery of the *West-Indies*, by *Christopher Columbus*, a *Genoese*. In the middle of the ceiling is painted, by *Pordenone*, the expulsion of the *Justiniani* from *Scio* (of which they were formerly possessed, and where some of their descendants are said still to remain) by *Soliman*, who barbarously ordered all the children of that family to be put to the sword. From the above-mentioned audience-room, a passage leads to the arsenal, over the entrance of which is a rostrum of an ancient *Roman ship*. It is about three spans in length, and its greatest thickness is two thirds of a foot. A naval rostrum. Near it are these words:

Vetustioris hoc ævi Romani rostrum in expurgando portu anno 1597, erutum unicum huc usque visum eximie majorum in re nautica gloriæ dicere concives.

'This ancient *Roman rostrum*, the only one which has hitherto been found, was dug up when this harbour was cleared in the year 1597, and by order of the states set up as a monument of the great naval glory of our ancestors.'

The arsenal contains above twenty-five thousand muskets, and among other curiosities is a shield with a hundred and twenty pistol barrels fixed in it, which may be fired in three equal discharges of forty at a time; likewise the curiaffes of several *Genoese* ladies, who in the year 1301, under Pope *Boniface VIII.* performed a croisade to the *Holy Land*, and three letters of his concerning this expedition are kept among the archives, which were published by *Misson*. The arms.

Through the arsenal is a passage over a draw-bridge for the *Doge* to go into the *Jesuits* church, but every evening, by a strict order, the bridge is carefully drawn up.

Green market
in January.

In the *Piazza nuova*, or new square, before the *Doge's* palace, is a daily market, *Sundays* not excepted, for vegetables and other provision; and in the middle of *January* here are exposed to sale green peas, artichokes, melons, and *angurias*, or water-melons in great plenty, besides hyacinths and most kinds of flowers in full bloom.

Strada nuova.

The finest street in the whole city is the *strada nuova*, or the new street, which is twelve common paces in breadth, planned by *Alexio Galeazzi* an architect of *Perugia*, who also built most of the fine palaces in it. Among these are ten or twelve of most remarkable beauty and magnificence, as those of *Doria*, *Pallavicini*, *Lercari*, *Carrega*, &c. The first floors of these palaces open into beautiful gardens and orangeries, strongly supported with stone-work, like the *borti pensiles* of the ancients. Over the entrance of the palace of *Doria* is written this motto, *Nulli certa domus*. 'Here we have no settled dwelling.' The very same words stand over the door of the republic's palace, and are extremely well adapted to the doge's short continuance in it. The motto on the *Pallavicini* palace is, *Sapientia ædificabitur domus*. 'By wisdom shall a house be established.' The *Strada nuova* terminates at a square, or market-place, where the *Negrone* have a very handsome palace. The palace of *Imperiali in Competto* has a very fine prospect of two streets, of which the owner of it is proprietor, who out of one window can look down on a spot of no large extent, which brings him a hundred thousand

Remarkable
prospect of a
house.

Strada Balbi.

livres a year. The *Strada Balbi* is but little inferior to the *Strada nuova* in beauty, and exceeds it in length and breadth. Two palaces of the *Balbi* family, the *Jesuit's* college, and the palace of *Durazzo* are great ornaments to it, the latter being one hundred and forty common paces in front, is incontestably the finest private building in the whole city, and its furniture is answerable to its outward magnificence. In this palace are some exquisite paintings, by *Luca Jorrande* and *Valerio di Castelli*, and at the third story is an open gallery all round, with beautiful urns for flowers, which affords a grand prospect of the harbour, &c. and leads to a most charming garden, adorned with fountains and walks of orange and citron trees. The palace of prince *Doria*, near the light-house, has the same conveniency, and formerly there was a stone key behind the garden, by means of which the family could step out of the garden into their barge, but that is now altered. While the emperor *Charles V.* once lodged in this palace, apartments were suddenly run up; at the end of which, to his great surprize, he found a fine yacht ready to receive him. Prince *Doria* ordered all the plate, both gold and silver, used at the entertainment, to be thrown over board, whilst the *Spanish* noblemen, in the emperor's retinue, stood looking at one another with astonishment at this apparent extravagancy, little knowing that

Charles V.
entertained
here.

care had been taken to spread nets all about the vessel; and that the Spaniards, from the vast quantity of plate, might not imagine that any of it was borrowed, the prince had the following inscription in Spanish put on that side of the palace which is opposite to the light-house.

*Pour gratia de Dios & del Re
En estas casas non cosa presta.*

‘ Thanks to God and the king, all here is my own, and there is no-
‘ thing borrowed in this house.’

On the left hand of the entrance into the gardens, in a fountain, is to be seen the image of a monster, in its fore part resembling a satyr, *A monster.* with two little horns, but in its hind part has a double fish’s tail erect, and is said to have been taken alive. In the middle is a larger fountain, where, among several other marble statues is one in the gigantic taste, of *Andrew Doria*, with the symbols of *Neptune*, drawn in a triumphal *Statue of Andrew Doria,* carr by three stately horses; and all this group is cut out of one block of marble, together with the other parts and embellishments of the whole fountain. A parallel betwixt *Doria* and *Neptune* is drawn by *Pompeius Arnolfinus* in the following epigram inserted in *Sigonio’s* life of that great *Neptune.* patriot.

In Andree Doriae Melphitanorum Principis effigiem.

*Hic tam ferventi patriæ flagravît amore,
Illius ut chara pro libertate tuenda
Horribiles Regum non formidaverit iras.
Hic quoque cum patriæ Regno Sceptroque potiri
Posset & aurata frontem redimire corona,
Contempsit regni fastus nomenque tyranni.
Huic maris imperium vasti, sævumque tridentem
Neptunus pelagique leves concessit habenas;
Quin etiam æratis premeret cum classibus æquor,
Haud pauci impavidi admirantes pectoris ausa,
Neptunum, aut sacro Neptuni e sanguine cretum
Mortalesque Deum vultus sumpsisse putârunt,
Hoc certum est, nullas Neptunum amplectier oras,
Qua non ille simul fama penetravit & armis.*

‘ On the statue of *Andrew Doria* prince of *Melfi*.

‘ Such was this glorious person’s affection for his country, that in
‘ defence of its freedom he despised the menaces of very powerful
‘ princes;

‘princes; and when he himself, with the sceptre and diadem, might have obtained the sovereignty of it, he generously disdained a grandeur founded on usurpation and tyranny. Him *Neptune* appointed his vicerent over the empire of the main; so that his intrepidity and successes at sea, struck several nations with astonishment and dread, who imagined him to be *Neptune* or his offspring, or some deity who assumed a human form. This however is certain, that his fame and arms penetrated as far as *Neptune* extends his watry dominions.’

*His advanced
age.
Memorial of
his merit.*

Andrew Doria died in the year 1560, after a life of the most honourable successes, and full of days, for he lived ninety-three years. As a public acknowledgment of his eminent services to his country, every year, on the 15th of *September*, the captain of the ducal palace, attended by two hundred soldiers, carries the city-keys, in a dish, to the prince of *Doria*, who, on this occasion, entertains them with a feast. At these times the most magnificent furniture of his palace, his admirable pictures, plate, tapestry, looking-glasses, tables, &c. are finely displayed. Another mark of the republic's gratitude is, that, foreigners excepted, the princes of *Doria* and their domestics only, are allowed to wear swords within the city, none of the nobility being permitted to do it, unless when going a journey. Concerning the particular respect due to the princesses of *Doria*, some difficulties arise, and are still depending; the ladies in general having declared against giving her the title of *Excellency*, so that she never appears at any public assemblies.

Few families can boast of such a succession of heroes as that of *Doria*, even the present prince is well versed in naval affairs, and a few years since had a little squadron of gallies at sea; but siding sometimes with the *French*, and sometimes with the *Austrians*, it occasioned frequent disputes betwixt him and the republic, and to make every thing easy, he disposed of them. His yearly income is computed at an hundred and fifty thousand *filippi*, at four *Piedmoniese livres* fourteen *sols* and an half each *filippi*.

From the second story of this palace one goes over a little bridge into another garden, laid out in a very agreeable variety along the acclivity of the hill; and on the top of it is a gigantic statue of *Jupiter*, made of plaster, resting his foot upon a great dog, whose good qualities are celebrated in the following epitaph:

Qui giace il gran Rolando cane del Principe Giov. Andr. Doria, il quale per la sua molta fede & debbenevolenzia fu meritevole di questa memoria, & perche servo in vita si grandamente d'ambidua le leggi, fu anchoro giudicato in morte doverfi collocare il suo cenere apresso del summo Jove, comme veramente degno della Real custodia. Vice undici anni & dieci mese, morse il sette di Settembre a bore cinque della notte 1605.
‘ Here

' Here lies the great *Rolando*, a dog belonging to prince *John Andrew* Epitaph of a Dog.
 ' *Doria*, whose unshaken fidelity and good-nature intitled him to this
 ' monument, and having, when alive, distinguished himself by an uni-
 ' form practice of both these good qualities, it was judged no more than
 ' justice to deposit his remains near *Jupiter*, as truly worthy of his royal
 ' protection. He lived eleven years and ten months, and died the 7th
 ' of *September*, at five o'clock in the evening, in the year 1605.

They who may think it a prostitution of epitaphs, that one should be bestowed on a dog, and the hour of his death so particularly set down, will probably think the legacy of five hundred *filippi* a year for the maintenance of that animal, none of the most commendable. *Spartian*, in the twentieth chapter of the life of *Hadrian*, represents this emperor as such a lover of horses and dogs, that he erected monuments to them. *Charles XII.* the warlike king of *Sweden*, had such a regard for his dog *Pompey*, who every where attended him, that the creature happening to die in *Poland*, he had it carried into *Sweden*, that it might not lie out of its native country : This circumstance gave occasion to the following lines :

Hic est, qui Dominum per tela secutus & ignes
Dignus Hyperborei Regis amore fuit.
Rex amat exstinctum, patriamque remittit ad Arcton,
Sic hosti has etiam sustulit exuvias.
Pompeii cineres, & clari nominis umbra
Debita Parrhasio sunt monumenta polo.
Quid modo non præstet fidis Rex gratus amicis,
Si neque dilecti negligit ossa canis?

' This is the intrepid dog which followed the king of the north, his master, through all the dangers and fatigues of war, by which fidelity he endeared himself to that heroic prince, who, when his *Pompey* died, would not leave his remains to be violated by the enemy ; but had him sent back to his native country, as he was worthy of a marble tomb. What may not his faithful friends expect from such a prince, who extended his care even to the bones of a beloved dog ?

But the author's inference of the king's affection to his friends, from his regard to a faithful dog, has been little verified ; on the contrary, that prince never shewed the least pity, or any mark of acknowledgment for those who at *Stralsund*, the island of *Rugen*, and other parts, sacrificed their lives to his commands, and often without the least appearance of doing any good by obeying them. Those who delight in well-

well-turned epitaphs upon dogs may amuse themselves with *Lipsius's Serleſt. Epist. Golinx. Itiner. Belg. Gall. and Octav. Perrar. Opusc.*

Villa Imperiale.

S. Pietro d'Arena, or the suburbs, on the light-house side, is a most delightful place, full of gardens and summer-houses. What particularly deserves a traveller's notice is the *Villa Imperiale*, where the present empress has twice lodged; and where the eye is charmed with a successive variety of the most elegant decorations, such as beautiful hedges, espaliers, walks, and covered alleys of cypresses, box, rosemary, vines, lemon, orange and citron-trees; as also fine statues, canals, fountains, grotto's, an aviary, a *menagerie*, &c.

Micconi's cabinet.

Micconi's celebrated cabinet of coins, &c. is still to be seen at *Genoa*; but the owner being about removing his goods, I could not be gratified with a sight of it.

Number of churches and convents.

The buildings for religious uses in this city, are thirty-seven parish, and twenty collegiate churches, seventeen convents, and two large hospitals.

Church del Annonciada.

The church of the *Annonciada* is one of the most beautiful and magnificent in the whole city, and further remarkable for being first founded and completed by the *Lomellino* family at their own expence. It abounds with fine sculpture in marble, gilding and painting; and among the last a most admirable *cæna* or communion-piece, by *Giulio Cesare Procaccino* is placed over the main entrance. Here also *Giulio Romano*, *Rubens*, and *Vandyke* have left several monuments of their exquisite pencils.

St. Ambrose's church.

St. Ambrose's church belongs to the *Jesuits*, and is a good structure, only wanting a proportionate length, which yet could not be given it, without darkening one side of the doge's palace.

Over the great altar is an excellent piece of *Rubens*, representing the circumcision of Christ, where the emotions of tenderness in the woman standing by are expressed to admiration. The altar is adorned with four large pillars of black, and the statues of *St. Peter* and *Paul* of white marble; a *St. Ignatius* performing a miracle, by *Rubens* on another altar, and the assumption of the virgin *Mary* into heaven, will give sensible pleasure to connoisseurs in painting.

The Jesuits college.

The *Jesuits* college is in the *Srada Balbi*, and is a very fine building. At the foot of the stairs next the entrance are two large lions couchant of white marble; each of them being nine common spans in length, and cut out of one block. The court is surrounded with two lofty galleries both supported by pillars of *Carrara* marble; each of these pillars cost an hundred *Genoese Scudi* or *Genoine*, one of which is equal to eleven *Paoli* and an half, and the whole number of them is an hundred. The church of *St. Ambrose*, belonging to these fathers, being at some distance from their college, where generally about fifty *Jesuits* reside, they

Fine marble pillars.

they are allow'd to perform divine service in a little chapel, over the entrance of which is a fine piece of sculpture by *Barotti*, of the virgin *Mary* with *Jesus* in her arms, and *Joseph* kissing the child's hand.

The greatest curiosity in the library, which indeed is none of the most *Library*, important, is a manuscript *French* translation of *Quintus Curtius* by the honourable *Vasque de Lucene* a *Portuguese* nobleman. It is dedicated to *Charles* the Bold duke of *Burgundy*, and the frontispiece represents the translator delivering the book to the duke; the most remarkable exploits of *Alexander* are also represented in it in many elegant paintings on vellum. One of the anti-chambers of the college is hung with the portraits of ten cardinals who were of the order.

Near the *Jesuits* college is *St. Ann's* church beautifully decorated *St. Ann's church* with fine stucco, *Florentine* work and marble sculpture, in all which, however, it is surpass'd by the church of *St. Cyr*, on which the families of *Spinola* and *Pallavicini* have expended very large sums.

The cathedral is dedicated to *St. Laurence*, and in a chapel on the *Cathedral* left hand of the entrance where thirty silver lamps are continually burning, is kept with exceeding veneration the bones of *John the Baptist*. The altar is supported by four porphyry pillars, and over it is a picture by *Vandyke*. The white marble statue of *John the Baptist* is the work of *Mont-Orsoli*.

The principal curiosity in this church, and accounted so valuable that *A large enamel'd dish* it may not be seen without the archbishop's leave, is an emerald-dish said to be a present from the queen of *Sbeba* to *Solomon*. It is pretended that it was afterwards used for the paschal lamb, and after that by our Saviour at the last supper; and lastly, came to the republic of *Genoa*, either by the generosity of *Baldwin* king of *Jerusalem*, or as its share of the plunder of the city of *Cæsarea* in the year 1101. This dish is of a round figure with an hexagonal rim, and is eight inches and an half, or near two common *Palms* in diameter, and five *Palms* wanting an inch in circumference. It is quite plain without any carving or sculpture; but what is most remarkable is, that it is made of one single emerald, which for dimensions is, possibly, to be paralleled only with that of which I made mention, at the convent of *Reichenau* in *Boden-see*. As for this dish being used by our lord at the last supper, several *Roman* catholic writers themselves have treated it as an absurdity, tho' a *Genoese* has taken a great deal of pains in a large treatise he published to prove the reality of that tradition.

In *St. Dominic's* church which is particularly remarkable for its marble ornaments, is a fine circumcision of *Christ* by *Cæsar Procaccino*, and *St. Dominic's church* in the *Dominican* convent to which it belongs is held the tribunal of the inquisition. There is another church of the same name belonging to the

the *Dominican* nuns, near *St. Luke's* church, which is also very well worth seeing.

*Wonderful
bridge.*

In coming from the *Piazza Sarsano* to *St. Mary's* church which stands on an eminence, one passes through a broad street for the building of which the family of the *Sauli* lay claim to all the houses which stand on this ground. At the end of this street is a stone bridge which joins together two eminences in the city formerly separated by a deep valley. This bridge cannot be seen without astonishment; for it consists of one small and three large arches of such a height as to be elevated ten or twelve feet above several houses of five or six stories, so that it crosses a large street: and as the work above the key-stone of the bridge is at least ten feet up to the pavement; the whole height of it must be equal to eight stories, or near ninety feet. The breadth of this extraordinary bridge is forty-five feet, and its length about an hundred and sixty or an hundred and seventy paces. The diameter of one of the arches beneath in the street is above thirty common paces; but the extent of the middle arch, under which are several houses is still wider. One of the *Sauli*, who appropriated a vast sum of money for finishing this expensive work, from a desire of perpetuating his name, is still alive and without issue. He has the pleasure of seeing his ambition gratified in a monument erected for him by the republic in the palace of the state.

*St. Mary's
church.*

But this bridge is not the only specimen of the opulence of the *Sauli* family, and their desire of signalizing themselves by public works; for they are the founders also of a superb church to which the bridge leads. In the frontispiece of it are the statues of *St. Peter* and *Paul* of white marble, and the assumption of the virgin *Mary* over the entrance with this inscription:

Deiparæ in cælum assumptæ.

' Sacred to the assumption of the mother of God into heaven.'

Over it is seen an eagle cut in white marble holding this inscription:

*Bendinellus Sauli Basilicam,
Stephanus nepos Pontem
Legavit,
Dominicus abnepos perfecit
An. S. 1724.*

' *Bendinello Sauli* by will founded this church, *Stephano* his grandson laid the foundation of the bridge, and *Dimenico* grandson to the latter completed it in the year 1724.'

In the middle of the church are four admirable marble statues in the gigantic taste, namely, those of *St. Sebastian*, *Alex. Sauli*, archbishop of *Tortona*, *St. John the Baptist*, and *St. Bartholomew* represented as half dead. The two first pieces are by *Buchetti*, the third by *Baroti*, a *Genoese*, and the last by *Burguignone*. The high altar is splendidly adorned with bronze-work. The main cupola is of an extraordinary height, with three galleries of white marble on the outside, and the uppermost is ascended by two hundred and forty-three steps; but the glorious prospect from thence, which in clear weather reaches even to *Corsica*, makes ample amends for the trouble of going up.

The *Benedictine* nuns of *St. Martha* have an elegant church, with some fine paintings by *Pignola*, a great deal of gilding, and a very exquisite sculpture in marble of the assumption of the virgin *Mary*, attended by a group of angels. *St. Martha's church.*

That of *St. Matthew's* is also the parochial church of the family of *Doria*, by whom it was built; and round it are several houses belonging to this noble family, in one of which they assemble to consult about the family affairs. The church is adorned with several monuments of the *Doria's*, in some of which is exerted all the skill of the admirable *Mont-Orsoli*. The high altar is beautifully inlaid with *Florentine* work; behind is a *Pietà*, or the virgin *Mary*, with the dead body of *Jesus* lying on her lap, of most beautiful white marble. Over one of the palaces, in the square before the church, is this inscription:

Senat. Conf. Andreae de Oria Patriae Liberatori munus publicum.

'The donation of the public, by a decree of the senate to *Andrew Doria*, the deliverer of his country.'

In the church of *St. Philip Neri*, belonging to the fathers of the oratory, is some fine painting in *fresco*, by *Franciscino di Bologna*, with other pictures by *Piola*. Here are besides some admirable marble sculptures, and the church is lined in many places with *Brocatello di Spagna*, a beautiful kind of marble. Every *Sunday* evening, during the winter, an oratorio, or religious opera, is performed in this church, which is founded on some scripture history, and is succeeded by a sermon of near half an hour long; then the service concludes with a piece of church music. As the design of this is to keep people from ill company, and at the same time to incite them by the most animated exhortations to sanctity of life, no great objection I think can lie against it; but the summer diversion, though with the like view, cannot be looked upon with equal indulgence. Near prince *Doria's* palace, without *St. Thomas's*.

mas's-gate, these fathers have a garden, with a beautiful edifice in it, where every *Sunday* in the afternoon they permit several kinds of games, as draughts, chess, billiards; dice and cards indeed are excepted. It is true they do not play here for money, but for *ave-maria's*, *pater-nosters*, and other prayers; and at the breaking up of a party, the losers kneel before an image of the virgin *Mary*, and there, according to their losses, discharge them to her, or to God, by *pater-nosters*, &c. In the evening they leave off playing, and an oratorio is performed; next comes a spiritual exhortation, and at length this medley of levity and religion closes with a solemn piece of music. The intent indeed is far from culpable, being to divert the commonalty from riotous meetings; and an excessive fondness for gaming is gratified without prejudice to their substance and families: but how this abuse of God's name in these lost prayers can be justified, or such babbling, to which many have but little inclination, can be termed lawful or edifying, is a mystery to me. I asked our guide, 'What course was taken when they played so deep, or the loss was so great, that the conquered party could not go through with the multitude of prayers he had lost?' He answered, 'That this could seldom or never happen, the fathers not allowing of any great ventures; so that most of them play only for trifles, such as repeating a few *rosaries*, prayers, &c.'

Strange picture in St. Sebastian's church.

The church of *St. Sebastian*, belonging to the *Augustine* nuns, affords nothing worth a traveller's attention, except it be a painting in *fresco* over the high altar, representing God the Father in his glory, with Christ sitting on his right-hand, and the virgin *Mary* on his left; the Holy Ghost also, in the shape of a dove, as it were hovering between the Father and the Son.

St. Stephen's.

St. Stephen's church is worth seeing, were it only for its admirable altar-piece of the stoning of *St. Stephen*, by *Julio Romano*, in which the rancor and fury of his cruel persecutors are incomparably expressed. This piece was a present to this church from pope *Leo X*, as appears by an inscription near it, and is allowed to be one of the completest pieces that has appeared since the revival of painting.

Hospital for the poor.

The chief hospital for the poor of the city of *Genoa* stands upon an eminence, and at present above two thousand persons, servants and officers included, are maintained in it. Here are separate apartments, courts, galleries, bed-wards, and refectories, and also separate seats in the church, which stands in the middle of the hospital, for the two sexes. In the four sleeping-wards for the men are six hundred beds, every person having a bed to himself. On this foundation likewise boys are brought up to handicraft trades; and when they have gained sufficient experience in their business, they are allowed to

to go out into the world to seek their fortunes. They are employed in weaving, shoe-making, the woollen manufactory, and other trades requisite to support such a hospital. In the evening they are allowed some time for recreations and diversions, cards and dice excepted.

On the stair-case, and in the halls, are the statues and bustos of those who have given any considerable sums to this hospital; and a donation of an hundred thousand livres intitles a benefactor to the honour of having a statue in the church. *Jerom Malgrimaldi* has perpetuated his memory by bestowing sixty thousand *Genoese Scudis*, and *Brignola* by thirty-five thousand; but one of the family of *Durazzo* gave an hundred and fifty thousand ducats, and *Marcello Durazzo* thirty thousand; which few instances may suffice to give an idea of the wealth of this foundation. The paintings in the church are by *Piola*, the most remarkable of which is a piece of the ascension. Near the altar are two fine marble statues of St. *John the Evangelist* and St. *Laurence*. It is observable that no beggars are tolerated within the city. *Instances of liberality.*

At the funerals of single persons, a sort of garland, decked with all kinds of white artificial flowers, is placed upon the coffin. When persons of distinction are buried, the religious fraternities walk in the procession, with their white hoods drawn over their faces, carrying wax flambeaux in their hands, which they hold horizontally, that poor boys, by catching the wax upon paper as it drops off, may earn a few *sols*. The end is doubtless very good; but so many ragged boys every where mingling with the procession, are no great ornament to the solemnity. *Custom at funerals.*

I must not omit to observe that the inns at *Genoa* afford but indifferent entertainment, though it is something better than at *Turin*; but care must be taken always to make an agreement for every thing before-hand. Their houses are all furnished with wine from the vaults of the republic, and in sealed bottles; yet that does not much mend the matter, the wine being none of the best, though it be not adulterated by the landlords; as the whole profit of the latter arises only from the empty bottles, he takes care to make it up in other articles. *Inns at Genoa.*

Besides this monopoly of wine, which all who have none of their own growth must buy from the republic, it is the state only which deals in corn, none being sold in any market, but all bakers must apply for it to the public granaries.

Genoa, January 17, 1730.

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the *Genoese* Territories, and
the City of *Leghorn*.

S. I R,

Consul's pass.

THE journey from *Genoa* to *Lucca* is very troublesome and dangerous, the roads being bad, and often infested with robbers, and the inns affording but few conveniences; so that for those who have already seen *Milan*, it is most advisable to take a *felucca* for *Leghorn*, especially in autumn and winter. During those months the corsairs keep at some distance from the coast of *Italy*, and the wind being generally in the northern quarter, the passage is easily performed in two days. A pass from the consul of any nation that is at peace with the regencies of *Barbary* may indeed prove of service in this voyage; but a certificate of health is absolutely necessary. In the former I have several times observed, that consuls stile themselves *we*, using the plural number; and on the seal is their names in a border round their sovereign's arms, after the manner of the imperial residents at *Constantinople*.

*Distance from
Genoa to
Leghorn.
Felucca de-
scribed.*

The distance from *Genoa* to *Leghorn* is computed at a hundred and twenty *Italian* miles, and the customary rate for a private *felucca* is betwixt three and four pistoles*. These vessels are a sort of light brigantines, carrying ten or twelve persons, but without a deck, and use both oars and sail, keeping always near the shore; and if the wind be unfavourable, or if they are under any apprehension of meeting with corsairs, they run in at night to some secure place or creek on the coast.

From *Genoa* to *Capo Fino*, or *Punto Fino*, is fifteen *Italian* miles; and in the passage one passes by *Nervi* and *Camogli*. The coast is very pleasant, with several villages and single houses situated by the sea-side; but *Capo Fino* is a long barren rock, with a castle on the summit of it on the eastern side, and forming one point of the bay of *Rapallo*. This town yields an agreeable prospect, being built in the form of an ampitheatre. On the coast, betwixt *Rapallo* and *Lavagna*, is a large irregular village, called *Giaveri* which is omitted in several maps. *Lavagna* once passed, the coast begins to abate of its agreeable appearance.

Sestri di Levante is a little place at the distance of thirty *Italian* miles from *Genoa*, and must be distinguished from *Sestri di Ponente*, which lies six miles west of *Genoa*. Beyond *Sestri di Levante*, along the shore,
stand

* About 3*l.* 4*s.* Sterling.

stand *Framula*, *Bonaciola*, *Levanto*, *Monte Rosso*, *Vernazza*, *Corniglia*, *Menarola*, and *Rimagine*; the last five places lie betwixt *Capo del Mesco*, or *di S. Antonio*, and *Capo* or *Porto di Venere*; and from this proximity to each other, are called *le cinque terre*. It is five miles from *Capo di Venere* a-cross the bay of *Spetia* to *Lerici*, and this place is reckoned to be half way from *Genoa* to *Leghorn*. The coast, excepting the above-mentioned little towns, from *Lavagna* to *Capo di Venere*, is one bare rock, without either grain, vines, grafs, or wood; fishing being the only resource left for the subsistence of the inhabitants.

Il punto di Venere is defended by two castles, which one passes by Ponto di Venere. through a strait not above two hundred paces in breadth, having the rocky island of *Palmaria* on the right, into the bay of *Spetia*, Spetia bay. where the country is delightfully variegated with towns, villages and olive-yards. The olive-tree is an ever-green, but the colour of it is not vivid, but faint, and resembles a willow, and seldom grows strait, tho' The olive-tree. some of these trees are very large, and thrive without any care or culture. When the fruit is near ripe, its outward rind is black, but the juice and pulp are whitish; the riper the olives are, the more oil they yield, and on this account they are laid in great quantities upon the floors of the houses, that they may become over-ripe; but this artifice to increase the quantity of the oil is a great detriment to its quality. It seems something strange, that such a very bitter fruit as the olive, even when thoroughly ripe, should yield such a sweet oily juice; and travellers are not a little surpris'd to see the commonalty in these climates eat these bitter berries when they are ripe, either dry or dipped in oil, as a most palatable dainty. The birds which eat these fruits and their kernels, are supposed to be much better tasted than those in other countries. In sharp cold weather it is observed, that the olives are shrivelled up, but without any damage, the return of the warm weather intirely replenishing them again with juice. The time of the fruit's ripening, even on the same tree, is not always the same, some coming to perfection immediately after the vintage in *September* and *October*; others are much slower, and some do not come to full maturity not even till *May*; in that month the gems or buds, which are white, and no bigger than the head of a large pin, make their appearance; so that often both blossoms and ripe fruit are seen at the same time upon the same tree. The olives being shaken off the trees are gathered up, and laid in a kind of mill, which Method of making oil of olives. is set at work by water or asses, in order to be bruised. After this, they are brought in a kind of frails and put under a large press, where hot water being first poured on them, four robust fellows labour hard at the press with leavers, and a redish juice flows from the olive into a reservoir, on the surface of which the oil swims. The husks are used for

for fewel, and even before they are dried, give a fine clear light. The white transparent oil is reckoned the best, whereas oil of a deep yellow colour is a certain sign of its being made of over-ripe fruit, or that it has been too long kept. The essential qualities of good oil is to be void of all smell, and that it be rich and of a good consistence.

Virgin oil.

L'Oglio Vergineo, or virgin oil, is made both of green and ripe olives, but with this difference, that no warm water, or but very little, is used in the pressure; and thus the fruit being less forced, its harshness and crudity are left behind for a coarser sort of oil. A less quantity of oil, indeed, in proportion to the fruit, is produced this way; but the oil is of a finer colour, more palatable and in every respect preferable to any other. By the ancients this was termed *green oil*, possibly from the greenness of the unripe berries, from which it was pressed; and this serves to explain a passage in *Suetonius**, concerning *Julius Cesar's* condescension and good nature in eating old rancid oil, that he might not put the person who entertained him to the blush, by asking for green oil, which he had not provided. Some commentators are of opinion, that *David*, to express God's singular favours to him, makes use of the expression, 'I am anointed with green oil.' *Psalms* 92. 11. as denoting the best kind of oil. Nor is this invalidated by what *Columella* says in one of his books, or *Servius ad Georg. lib. ii. v. 86.* who speaking of the difference betwixt green and sweet oil, represent the former as bitter, which must have been occasioned by a frequent custom of forcing crude oil out of the unripe olives, by means of the hot water used in the press.

The oils of *Sicily*, *Greece*, and the *Levant*, are of such a viscid fatness, as renders them much inferior to those of *Italy*; and this again must yield to the *Provence* oil, of which great quantities are used for the tables of persons of rank, both at *Naples* and *Rome*. The fabulous stories of cures performed by bathing in oils, may be no more than the fictions of some idle brain; but I remember a certain eminent lady, who was known to bathe herself twice a week in milk, by way of a cosmetic, and would order † the milk afterwards to be distributed among the poor. This might well be called an extraordinary piece of œconomy.

* *Sueton. in Jul. Cesare, c. 53. Circa victum C. Oppius adeo indifferentem docet, ut quondam ab hospite conditum oleum pro viridi adpositum, adspersantibus ceteris, solum etiam largius dicat appetisse, ne hospitem aut negligentiae, aut rusticitatis videretur arguere.* 'As to his diet, *C. Oppius* tells us, he was so indifferent, that when a person, in whose house he was entertained, served him instead of green with rancid oil, which had been long kept, while the rest of the company would not touch it, he eat very heartily of it, that he might not seem to tax his friend with ill manners, or want of elegance.'

† *Poppæa*, wife to the emperor *Nero*, always kept five hundred milch asses for the same wise purpose of improving her complexion, *Pliny, book xi. c. 41. Juvenal. sat. vi.*

The celebrated Dr. *Muschenbroek*, professor of mathematics at *Utrecht*, is of opinion, that in a swelling sea, with little or no wind, as is frequently seen in the bay of *Biscay*, and other parts of the ocean, this agitation may be abated by throwing oil into the sea. This conjecture he grounds on an observation, that oil poured into water, boiling with the greatest vehemence, immediately allays the ebullition, and that the oil cannot be raised to such a fermentation by boiling, but will sooner fly off into the fire. To which may be added, that in refining sugar, and clarifying honey, when they boil too fast, a little oil not only keeps them under, but likewise checks and repels the greatest part of the acrid and metallic *effluvia*: But, whether it will take effect on huge waves that resemble mountains, I much question; for there is an infinite difference betwixt the raging ocean and a liquid boiling in a copper: at least, an *English* sea officer lately assured me, at *Genoa*, that he was an eye-witness of the wreck of several vessels laden with oil near *Barcelona*, and that he observed quantities of it floating on the surface of the sea, without any abatement of the agitation. Some miles from *Lerici*, the *Genoese* territories are terminated by the small principality of *Messa*, whose capital *Carrara* gives name to the fine marble in the neighbouring quarry. These, in all appearance are the *Lapidicina Lunensium*, which produced a kind of marble of exquisite whiteness, which *Pliny*, in his *Natural History*, lib. xxxvi. c. 5. prefers to that of *Paros*. The ruins of the ancient town called *Luna*, are still to be seen near the river *Magra*. The *Portus Lunæ*, mentioned by *Strabo*, lib. v. and others, was, according to some, the modern *Golfo di Spetia*.

The sixty *Italian* miles from *Lerici* to *Leghorn*, are easily performed in a day, the coast being more in a direct line, and the mountains at such a distance from the shore, as not to intercept the road. *Viareggio*, a small port belonging to the republic of *Lucca*, is reckoned the mid-way, and here the mountains, as it were, gradually retreat from the shore, till they are quite out of sight; but without any improvement of the coast, which lies uncultivated, in most places wild, and over-run with rushes.

In going into *Leghorn* harbour, the island of *Gorgonia*, with its high rocks, and afterwards the rock *Meloria* or *Maloria*, with a tower on its summit, are passed by on the right hand; this last seems to be the *Lamellum* of the ancients.

Leghorn (anciently called *Liburnus Portus*) was formerly a mean unhealthy place, belonging to the *Genoese*, but was ceded to *Cosmo I.* duke of *Tuscany*, in exchange for *Sarzana*, an episcopal city, near *Lerici*, on the *Genoese* frontiers. The advantage of this exchange seemed then to be wholly on the *Genoese* side; but the great duke had already conceived

Advantages of oil in storms at sea.

Leghorn formerly changed for Sarzana.

ceived his plan of making *Leghorn* turn to a much better account than it had hitherto done: and the prudence and vigilance of that prince and his successors, have given the *Genoese* sufficient cause to repent of their bargain. The many ditches and canals, with proper cultivation, have amended the soil extremely, and in some measure, put an end to the noxious exhalations, so that the air is become much healthier; to which unquestionably the great number of inhabitants, drawn hither by the freedom of commerce, has not a little contributed. However, the city

Want of good water.

Toleration of all religions.

English factory. Free trade.

English factory.

Number of Jews.

labours under a want of good water, being obliged to fetch it from *Pisa*. The port is entirely free for commerce to all nations, and all sects are here tolerated, altho' the public exercise of religion is allowed only to the *Roman* catholicks, but in some measure, to the *Greeks*, *Jews*, and *Mahometans*. As the harbour is never without *English*, *Dutch*, or *Danish* vessels, the *Protestants* have, at all times, an opportunity of baptizing their children, receiving the sacrament, and performing other parts of their worship, for the *English* factors constantly maintain a chaplain at *Leghorn*. The duties here on imported goods are so easy, as not to cause the least obstruction to commerce; every bale, let the size be what it will, pays only two *Scudi* * or piasters, nor are the contents examined. Travellers also are not troubled at *Leghorn* about searching their baggage, they being only obliged to deliver up their pistols and other fire-arms till they obtain an order from the governor to have them restored, which likewise is attended with very little difficulty. Of all foreign nations the *English* are the greatest traders here, and consist of no less than thirty-six families. This society is of great weight, and it is not above a year since, that a merchant of consideration, *Huggens* by name, having reflected on a ball given by the factory in the carnival of the preceeding year, they not only affronted him in public; but the decree of a commissioner of the arch-duke to determine the quarrel being not greatly in their favour, they agreed totally to exclude him from all commercial intercourse, which humbled him so that he was very glad to purchase his reconciliation on very submissive terms.

The number of *Jews* at *Leghorn* is computed at eighteen thousand, and this city is call'd their paradise; for except living by themselves in one particular part of it be reckoned a hardship, they enjoy all manner of freedom without any ignominious mark of distinction. Their trade which is already very great, is continually increasing, to the no small detriment of the christian merchants. There is indeed an inquisition at *Leghorn*, but without exercising any power over the *Jews*, for it is limited to the spiritual concerns of those of its communion. The synagogue is large and well contrived, with abundance of brass chandeliers in it. For the work which must necessarily be done in their houses on the sabbath days

* 9 shillings sterling.

days the *Jews* buy young moorish girls, one of which, according to her age and other circumstances, may cost from forty to sixty *Scudi*.

Leghorn is said to contain forty thousand inhabitants, including the *Jews*; but this calculation seems exaggerated for so small a city. Most of the streets are broad and strait; from the great market are two vistas through both the city gates: Of the other two sides of this square one looks toward the cathedral and the other toward three buildings built exactly on the same plan belonging to some *English* merchants. The north part of the city is extremely well built, and one quarter of it on account of its many canals for cleanliness and convenience of trade, is call'd *New Venice*.

The ramparts afford a very agreeable prospect of the sea, and of many country seats on the land side. The city is also well fortified, having two forts towards the sea, besides a citadel: the number of guns in its several fortifications are at present about three hundred, most of them brass, and the garrison consists of six hundred men.

On the left hand at the entrance into the harbour are two towers said to be the remains of an harbour belonging to the *Pisans*. The harbour of *Leghorn* is divided into the outward and inward, the last of which is call'd the *Darsa* or *Darsena*, and is appropriated only to the great duke's gallies, which are about five or six in number, and sometimes are sent out upon a cruise against the corsairs. On the *Florentine* piece of money call'd *Livornini*, which are equal to nine *Paoli*, the harbour is struck with this inscription:

Et patet & favet. i. e. 'It is free, indulgent and open to all.'

The outward mole has a strong barrier of stones of a vast size, to which more are continually added, tho' every single stone costs the duke at least ten *Scudi*: it has a strong pavement with a wall or parapet running along the middle of it, where on one side or the other a person may be always sheltered from the wind. The length of the mole is six hundred common paces; but the breadth of the harbour is said to be fifteen hundred: on this mole the wealthy inhabitants take the air in their coaches. One great defect of this harbour is the shallowness of the middle part of it, so that ships of burden are safer when fastened to the side of the mole than in the harbour itself. The road for an *Italian* mile or two affords very good anchorage, but is exposed to some danger from the corsairs and the weather: and it is manifest, that should the pope declare *Civita Vecchia* a free port, it would be a great detriment to the trade of *Leghorn*. As to the unwholsomeness of the air at the former place, *Leghorn* itself shews how this may be remedied; and the

best of water can easily be convey'd thither by leaden pipes. The vast advantage of such a scheme hath appeared very evident to some of the popes; but by means of the cardinals of the *Florentine* party, or rather by means of a great number of *Livornini* properly distributed, it has been postponed, for the relations of the popes are not much concerned about the public if they can but make their own fortunes.

On a building near the harbour where the great dukes formerly resided is this inscription:

Mercatores
Huc alacres advole,
Hic sacer annonæ copięque locus
Commoditate ac decore vos allicit,
Atque bisce in ædibus habitans
Comiter invitat Hetrusca felicitas
Cosmus III. M. D. Etr. VI.
Ædes Salanas a Ferd. I. Proavo suo conditas
Augta a se munitaque Urbe
Laxiores ut essent magnificentioresque
A fundamentis erexit
A. S. MDCXCV.

' Fly hither, ye merchants, with alacrity, this sacred place by its beauty, commodiousness, freedom and plenty of all the necessaries of life allures you, *Cosmo III.* being the VIth great duke of *Tuscany* who resides in this house courteously invites you; having enlarged and fortified the city, he rebuilt this edifice first raised by his great grandfather *Frederic I.* and made it more superb and magnificent in the year 1695.'

Light-house.

The *Faro* or light-house, where in dark nights above thirty lamps are burning, stands in the open sea upon a detached rock, and in clear weather has a view not only of *Corfica*, but even of *Sardinia*; the former may be discerned even from the mole. Not far from the light-house but upon the main land is the *Lazaretto*, where persons and goods coming from places suspected of a contagion perform quarantine.

Lazaretto.

Turky slaves and other rowers in the gallees.

The *Turkish* slaves and other galley rowers are every night secured in a large place surrounded with a high wall, called *li Bagni*, in imitation of the *Turks* who give this name to the prison wherein they keep the christian captives. In the day time they are set at liberty and may exercise their industry either in labour or traffic; but they must take care to return in due time to the *Bagni*. They lye here singly in long barracks, the beds being in five or six rows over one another, with rope ladders

ladders to ascend to them; and nothing is punished with greater severity than when two are found in one bed: This article is observed with such strictness even in not a few convents, that no monk is to be seen in the cell of another it being absolutely prohibited. For the better preventing of all wickedness and disorder, lamps are kept burning, and a watch is continually walking about in those wards or barracks. The three classes of rowers are the volunteers, the criminals and the *Turkish* slaves, who have each their respective wards, in other respects no distinction is made, and one sick ward and dispensary serves indiscriminately for them all. The number of these galley rowers generally is about two thousand, and of these the *Turks* make eight or nine hundred. Several *Turks* who are Free Turks. free live in the city, but in a quarter contiguous to that of the *Jews*. Their *Mosque* is in the *Bagni*, and commonly shut up. Mosque. My guide inform'd me, that it is no more than a little room without any thing remarkable in it; that when the *Turks* meet to perform their religious worship, after a few prayers the priest washes himself, then the congregation follows his example, and thus continued he ends their mass: But this officious person seem'd to be just as well acquainted with the *Mahometan* manner of worship as a certain person of note and in a high post, who, a few years ago, asked whether the *Turks* received the sacrament in both kinds *?

In the square before the *Darsena* is a statue of duke *Ferdinand* with Statue of Ferdinand. four *Turkish* slaves in *bronze* chained to his pedestal representing a father, who with his three sons having got possession of a galley endeavoured to make their escape but were overtaken. Besides the rashness of such an attempt in four persons only, it is a subject too mean for the triumph of such an illustrious prince; much more probable is another account, namely, that these *Turks* were four desperate pyrates of a very uncommon stature, who, after infinite damage done on the coast of *Florence*, were taken by the said duke and put to death. The want of an inscription, however, leaves the matter doubtful; nor is there much more certainty concerning the author of this group of admirable statues, some ascribing them to *Peter Tacca*, who made the brazen horse upon the *Pont neuf* at *Paris*, and others have affirmed these five statues, or at least that of marble to be the work of *Donatello*.

None of the churches in *Leghorn* afford any thing worth the curiosity of a judicious traveller. The *Greeks* who are here permitted the Greek church. open exercise of their religion, are either *Latin-Greeks*, or *Eastern Greeks*. The former acknowledge the pope's supremacy, and with very few exceptions conform to the church of *Rome*, so that the *Roman* catholics

* Of the *Bagni* at *Leghorn* and the baths set up in imitation of the *Turks*, more may be read in *Labbat*, Tom. II. p. 98.

make no scruple of going to their church, and joining in their worship; the chief difference betwixt them consisting in kneeling or genuflexion, which the *Greeks* do not observe: but those *Greeks* who adhere to their primitive institutes and liturgies are looked upon as schismatics by the *Roman* church, and are prohibited to worship in public.

Armenian
church.

The religion of the *Armenians*, who have a church here, has such near affinity to that of the *Roman-Catholics*, that their priest, who indeed owed his preferment to the *Papists*, could not so much as inform me of the difference between the two doctrines; all that he could say was, that the *Armenians*, in their own country, have no images of the saints in their houses, to avoid giving offence to the *Turks*. As particular quarters of the city are assigned to the *Jews* and *Turks*, so the public prostitutes have theirs also, consisting of two or three streets; which bounds these unhappy creatures are not to pass without previous leave from their commissary, and paying a few *sols*.

Quarter for
the public
floods.

Great duke's
monopolies.

Leghorn, after all, is far from being a cheap place to live at, provisions and other necessaries brought thither by land being subject to very high duties, and the duke reserving to himself the monopoly of several commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and salt. The salt is brought unrefined into the store-house, and often found along the shore; but any one on whom so much as half an ounce of such salt happens to be found, without respect of persons, is sent to the galleys. Mr. *Addison*, to whom I owe some excellent remarks, acquaints us, that in his time the person who had the monopoly of selling ice at *Leghorn* paid annually above a thousand pounds sterling, and that the tobacco-merchant paid ten thousand for that privilege, which may give us some idea of the other imposts.

Passage from
Leghorn to
Pisa by water.

By land.

The barks go daily from *Leghorn* to *Pisa* by a canal which is sixteen miles long. This canal, besides the great conveniences it is of to trade; serves as a drain to several morasses; in winter indeed it is sometimes frozen. The passage costs only six *sols*; but what makes it a little disagreeable is, that the company is not always of the best sort. The vessel is drawn along by men, and takes up six hours in the passage. The way by land is along a continued plain over several stone bridges across the canal, which both fertilize the soil, and communicates a salubrity to the air, by draining the morasses: however, *Leghorn* is by no means to be ranked among the most healthy cities. The country is for the most part sandy, and well covered with oaks, elms, and thickets of other trees, among which the black buffaloes feed and take shelter, which are applied to several uses in the country. Six miles on this side of *Pisa* is the abbey *S. Pietro d'Ingrato*, concerning the origin of which many stories are related. On passing this abbey, one comes into a well-cultivated and fertile country.

L E T T E R

L E T T E R XL.

Account of *Pisa*.

S I R,

PISA was formerly a celebrated republic, whose formidable fleets often signalized themselves against the *Saracens* in the *Levant*, on the coast of *Africa*, the islands of *Sicily* and *Majorca*, and against the *Genoese*; but falling under the power of the *Florentines* after the declension of their commerce by the opening of *Leghorn* harbour in their neighbourhood, scarce the shadow of such a grandeur is now remaining. The city is indeed spacious; the streets broad, strait, and well paved; and the buildings not amiss; but the life and spirit that formerly animated this not uncomely body, namely a multitude of inhabitants, are so far exhausted, that the grass grows in several of the streets. The most wealthy and principal families since the loss of its freedom in 1406, have withdrawn themselves some so far as to *Genoa*, and little hopes remain of ever seeing this loss repaired. *Pisa* enjoys a healthful air, good water, a fertile soil around it, and a convenient and delightful situation, being washed by the river *Arno*. The inhabitants are said not to exceed sixteen or seventeen thousand; whereas, the largeness and other circumstances of the place considered, they should at least amount to eighty thousand.

The university which was founded here in 1339 may be supposed to partake of the misfortunes of the city; though it wants neither colleges nor endowments, nor able professors, who are of the great duke's nomination. *University.*

The exchange is a superb edifice, built in the year 1605; but is now almost desolate. *Exchange.*

The only particular advantage to artificers in this city is the building of the gallies, which the great duke removed to *Pisa* on account of the conveniency of the *Arno* for that purpose; and the few gallies of which the naval force consists generally lie here. Another circumstance of some little benefit to the city, is its being the chief seat of the order of *St. Stephen*. These knights are divided into *Cavalieri della Giustizia, della Grazia, and de Commanderie*. The last are such who for the honour of wearing the cross of the order, found a *commandarie*, which, upon their death, reverts to the order. In the second class are celebrated painters, and other eminent masters in the polite arts, on whom the great duke is pleased *Gallies.*
Order of St. Stephen.

pleased to confer this honour. These two classes are obliged to make no vows; but the proper knights of *St. Stephen*, or those of the first class, swear allegiance to the grand master, who is always the great duke of *Tuscany*, and likewise to serve against the infidels; and they are not capable of a *commanderie* till they have gone through the term of their caravans, or sea-expeditions. The proofs of ancestry or noble descent must be the same as are required by the order of *Malta*. Their vow of chastity does not exclude conugal love; but with this advantage to the unmarried knights, that they live in the palace of the order, where they are elegantly lodged, and provided with a splendid table *gratis*. The knights have the free disposal of their fortunes and incomes, both during their lives, and by will after their decease, a fourth part only devolving to the order. On the festivals of the order, and other solemn occasions, they wear on their breast an octangular cross of crimson sattin, embroidered with gold; but on common days, when they appear in public, they have only a plain white cross upon their cloak.

Their flag-gally in mourning, and why.

It is now many years since their chief galley has been in mourning, a black streak being painted down the stern, which was formerly all black. This is designed as a token of grief, for the loss of their commodore's galley, in a fight with the infidels, after a gallant resistance; and this mourning it is said must continue till the former blemish be washed away by taking a *Turkish* or *Barbary* flag-ship. The order of *St. Stephen* was confirmed and new regulated in the year 1506, by pope *Pius IV.* * and its statutes printed at *Florence* in 1620. The name of *St. Stephen* was chose by the founder of the order, *Cosmo*, the first great duke, on account of the signal victory he obtained near *Marciano*, which entirely established the government of the *Medicis*, on the festival of that saint, which was also the reigning pope's name-day. *St. Stephen's*-day is accordingly kept as the chief festival of the order. Their church is hung with several hundreds of flags, and other trophies taken from the infidels. The high altar is made of fine porphyry, and is said to have cost eighty thousand *scudi*, or crowns, and over it is a marble statue of pope *Stephen*. The square before the church consists of stately houses, with the palace of the order, round which are the bustoes of the great dukes, in white marble; and in the front a fine marble statue of *Cosmo the Great*, erected by the order in the year 1596, *Ferdinando Duce & Ordinis Magistro III. feliciter dominante*; i. e. 'In the happy reign of duke *Ferdinand III.* master of the order;' according to the words of the inscription. In the preceding year, viz. 1595, the city had set up a white marble statue of *Ferdinand III.* near the banks of the river, on

* *Vide Thuan. lib. xxxiii. ad ann. 1562.*

the left-hand towards its source. Near it is a group representing the city betwixt two children kneeling to the great duke, and pressing his left-hand in a transport of gratitude and affection. From this prince also the *Collegium Ferdinandum*, built upon the spot where formerly stood the house of the famous civilian *Bartoli*, derives its name.

Not far from this college stands the ducal palace, which has nothing magnificent or suitable to that title. *Ducal palace.*

The market is very properly ornamented with a white marble statue of the goddess of plenty. It stands upon a pillar, which serves both for a whipping-post and pillory. The image is the work of *Perrino di Vinci*, who was cut off in the twenty-third year of his age. *Statue of Dea Abundantice.*

The archbishop's palace is a mean old building, with nothing remarkable but a white marble statue of *Moses* in a fountain in the inner court with the following inscription. *Archbishop's palace.*

Franciscus Frosini Pistoienfis S. R. I. C.

Archiepiscopus Pisanus

Fontem faciendum curavit

Et super fontem

Statuam divini legumlatoris Moisis

Cujus nomen ex aqua ortum sonat,

Et cujus virga e petra mirabiliter elicuit aquam effluentem,

Merito jussit collocari.

Anno Dom. MDCCVIII. posuit.

' In the year 1708, *Francis Frosini*, a native of *Pistoia*, count of the holy Roman empire, and archbishop of *Pisa*, ordered this fountain to be made; and caused to be erected over it the statue of the divine legislator *Moses*, his name signifying one rising from the water, and his rod having miraculously forced copious streams from a barren rock.'

In the cathedral, towards the leaning tower, is a pair of large folding gates of brass, on which is represented in *basso-relievo* the life of Christ; but both the workmanship and design of them are a disgrace to the sacred subject, though they are said to have been brought from *Jerusalem* by the *Pisans*, in one of their cruises; and probably in time they may pass for the gates that belonged to *Solomon's temple*. On the side of the church are three entrances, with brass doors, on which are several historical pieces of the Old and New Testament in *basso-relievo*; but of quite another sort of workmanship, and much superior to that mentioned above. The door-frames are adorned with very curious festoons and figures. *Doors of the cathedral.*

figures of animals, as birds, tortoises, frogs, &c. with the *Medicis* arms interspersed in several places. If an inscription annexed may be credited, they were done by *Bonanno Pisano*, a small busto of whom, with a little black cap on, stands at the first door. Though these are excellent performances, yet they must be acknowledged inferior to *Lorenzo Ghiberti's* brass doors in the baptistery at *Florence*. The middle portal of the cathedral is adorned with two columns of white marble, decorated with admirable foliages, and said to have belonged to *Nero's* baths, which were formerly discovered near the *Lucca-gate*. The frontispiece of this church is a *Gothic* work, with innumerable pillars carved up to the very top. The number of pillars within the dome amounts to seventy-six, every one of which is cut out of a single block of white oriental granate. The pavement before the high altar is a mosaic-work, made of small gems, which represent a variety of figures. On each side of this altar stands an angel of bronze, admirably executed, by *Bonanno Pisano*, of whose skill the bronze lustre in the nave of the church is also another excellent specimen. Round the great altar is a fine piece of painting, containing the history of pope *Gelasius*, by *Petro Sio Senfini*; but the great subject of admiration here, are the many little angels on the white marble capital of a porphyry pillar, in which *Stagio di Pietra Stanta* has even surpassed himself. Over the altar of *St. Raiuerius's* chapel, is the assumption of the virgin *Mary*, in mosaic-work, by *Gaddo Gaddi*. The chancel, which affords some fine pieces in *basso-relievo*, is in front supported by two pillars of *porphyry*, under these are two lions of white marble, and behind him is a *Charità*, or *Charity*, as an emblem of the republic, which, with four other statues is of the same beautiful marble. Facing the church is the archbishop's throne, of *intarsiatura*, or mosaic-work. The remains of *Gamaliel*, *Nicodemus*, and *Abiba* are here kept in a stone coffin on an altar; and the emperor *Henry VII.* who was killed by a parson, lies in a marble coffin placed in the wall on the left-hand of the great chapel. The statues of *Adam* and *Eve* on the altar *del santissimo*, or of the holy sacrament, are greatly admired. Near the entrance of the church, towards the leaning tower, is the tomb of *Beatrice*, mother of the famous countess *Matilda*. The excellent workmanship of this piece, and particularly the hunting of the wild boar, on the tomb, has caused it to be ascribed to antiquity, it being supposed to have been afterwards applied to this use; but in these things one should not be too positive. The examples of *Bonanno* and *Lorenzo Ghiberti*, convince us, that in the rudest times, when arts and sciences were in a manner totally extinct, some eminent persons have appeared, of whose performances the succeeding and more enlightened ages of *Raphael* and *Michael Angelo* would not have been ashamed. *De Seine* relates,

Exquisite
workmanship.

that in the thirteenth century, and a few years before *Cimabue* brought painting into greater esteem at *Florence*; by means of the abovementioned *basso-relievo*, which seemed to represent *Meleager* hunting the wild boar; *Nicholas Pisano* improved the art of sculpture in his age. In this cathedral are also several good pictures by *Domenico Beccafumi*, *Antonio Soliani*, *Domenico Ghirlandi*, *Benozze Gozzoli*, *Perino del Vago*, *Giorgio Vasari*, *Sodorno*, and *Bronzino*. The church wants light, and has a flat roof, &c. and every particular in it worth notice is described in a pompous folio, published at *Rome* in 1705, with the title of *Jos. Martinii Theatrum Basilicæ Pisanae, in quo præcipuæ illius partes enarrationibus iconibusque in xxxii Tab. ostenduntur*.

On the outside of the cathedral, on a pillar, stands a large antique urn, or white marble vase, not unlike a flower-pot, and prettily embellished with *basso-relievo*. Whether it was the repository of the ashes of the dead, or served for some other use is uncertain; the inscription under it being too modern to command an absolute credit, which runs thus:

Large ancient urn.

Questo e il Talento, che Cesare Imperatore diede a Pisa, col quale si misurava lo censo che a lui era dato.

‘ This was the gift of the emperor *Cesar* to *Pisa*, being the measure of the tribute paid to him.’

The baptistery is of itself a large circular building, with a high cupola, but it has no lantern or any opening at the top, and is built all of white marble. The Last Judgment, represented in *basso-relievo* on the pulpit, by *Nicholas Pisano*, cannot fail of pleasing a curious eye. Within the baptistery are eight pillars of oriental marble, and every one of them cut out of a single block. The large marble font is divided by four partitions, which shews, that formerly baptism was here performed by immersion; and in the middle stands a bronze statue of *John the Baptist*. The architect of this baptistery was *Giovanni Pisano*, who disposed the concavity of the cupola in such a manner, that any noise made below, is followed with a very loud and long double echo, which, as to its contrivance, exceeds the echo of *Simonetti* near *Milan*, but the repetition is not so clear and distinct. Two persons also whispering, with their faces near the wall, opposite to each other, may converse together without being over-heard by the company that stand between them*.

The baptistery.

Remarkable echo.

Though

* This is owing to the construction of the cupola, which, instead of being an exact circle, must be elliptical and this has two foci, or points, at which two persons disposed to converse

Though marble be indeed very common in the religious and other capital buildings at *Pisa*, yet the large columns and walls must not be thought to consist wholly of it, for they are made of other materials, and only incrust with marble.

Il campo
santo.

Il Campo Santo, or the city burying-place, is an oblong piece of ground, with a gallery round it, and divided by low stone walls into three equal parts; in the uppermost lie the nobility, the citizens in the middle, and the peasants in the lowest part. In the year 1228, the *Pisans* having sent fifty galleys to the holy war, as auxiliaries to the emperor *Frederick II.* the commanders, probably in imitation of the pious example of *Helena*, grand-mother to *Constantine the Great*, who sent a quantity of earth from the *Holy Land* to *Rome*, took in a cargo of the earth, near *Jerusalem*, brought it to this *Cemetery*, where it was observed to have such a singular quality, that it caused the bodies interred in it, for the first eight hours, to swell prodigiously, which in the succeeding eight hours, shrunk again to their natural proportion, and within eight hours more, were consumed to the very bone; but this virtue has been long since lost; and if it ever existed, it was certainly owing to a mixture of a great quantity of strong lime; so that the supposed miracle might be easily renewed, if the burial-place did not afford room for many more than the inhabitants of this desolate city. The *Pisans* have a tradition, that this virtue, of consuming dead bodies within twenty-four hours, was observed particularly to decrease in the time of the plague, or any epidemical distemper, by reason of the unctuousness communicated to the soil, from the great numbers interred in it. The galleries were built by *Giovanni Pisano*, and finished in 1289. On the walls are several scriptural histories, painted by several hands, among which the history of *Job*, in eight pieces, by *Giotto*, deserves particular notice. *Bennoti Fiorentini*, who is also buried here, has adorned this gallery with the life of the patriarch *Joseph*, in four compartments, and to *Busalmaco* or *Andrea d'Orgagna*, who died in 1389, it owes a very large representation of the Last Judgment, in the middle of which is seen king *Solomon* hanging down his head, with all the other signs of a guilty conscience. On our Saviour's left hand, hell is represented, and on his right the mansions of felicity, crowded with monks and nuns: However, an angel is seen to take the freedom of dragging away a monk by the hair, as not qualified to be in such good company. The invention of this piece is said to be borrowed from *Dante's* poem on

Old picture of
the Last Judgment.

converse together, without being heard by others who are present, are to stand with their faces close to the wall. There the sound or words pronounced are reflected, and carried towards one of the *foci*, and agreeably to the laws of reflection, with regard to the rays of light, sound, or collision of two solid bodies, the angle of reflection is exactly equal to the angle of incidence.

this subject. Of the other paintings to be seen here those of *Benozzo Gazzoli* are the best, who has very happily introduced into his historical pieces the portraits of the most eminent persons in his time. In one of these galleries or porticos are seventy or eighty large marble coffins, which by reason of the admirable *bas-reliefs* they are adorned with are suppos'd to be the work of antiquity. Many persons who distinguished themselves by their skill in the arts and sciences, or their military bravery, and are interr'd in the *Campo Santo* have their monuments in the galleries, among which are those of *John Francisco Vegi*, *Matthias Curti*, *Pamphili Columbina Leonardo*, the celebrated civilian who died in 1632, *Pagnino Gaudenzio*, *Juliano Viviani Antonio*, and *Carlo Antonio Puteo*, archbishop of this city, who endow'd a college in the *Piazza dei Cavalieri* for six students and a tutor. *Filipo Decio* who was an excellent civilian caused his monument to be erected here whilst he was still living, with this epitaph not greatly to the honour of his heirs:

Phil. Decius — *hoc sepulchrum sibi fabricari curavit, ne posteris suis crederet.*

' *Filipo Decio* — unwilling to trust his posterity has provided himself with this monument.'

Boncampagno a lawyer, who died in the year 1574, has erected, to his relation pope *Gregory the XIIIth*, in this place a most stately monument adorned with several fine statues.

In another part of this gallery there is a piece of sculpture in *Basso* Story of a dragon. *relievo*, tho' a very coarse one, representing a dragon drawn in a carriage by oxen, and said to be caught in an iron cage by a singular contrivance of *John*, or *Nino Orlandi*; an account of this exploit is delivered to us in the following inscription near it:

Hunc lapidem, quo insculpta habetur icon illius serpentis sive Draconis, qui proximos agros vulga miglianino nuncupatos infestos habens hominibus atque armentis exitialis per Joannem seu Ninum Orlandi in caveam ferream mira ingenii arte illectus captus claususque morti datus est, ne tam laudabile facinus temporum injuria obsolescat, ex Divi Josephi Sacello eisdem in agris, ubi res gesta est, extructo, in hunc locum Pisane pietatis exemplum, Eques Julius Gaetani Aedilis transferendum curavit, anno Salutis MDCCVII.

' This stone (whereon is cut the figure of the serpent or dragon which having long infested that part of the neighbouring country commonly

' called *migliarino*, and committed dreadful havock among the inhabitants and their cattle, was by the admirable address of *John*, or *Nino Orlandi* allured into an iron cage where it was killed) after being erected in *St. Joseph's* chapel near the scene of the action, that the memory of it might not be lost by the injuries of time, was removed hither as a memorial of *Pisan* gratitude, by order of *Julio Gaetani*, the *Ædile*, or surveyor of the public buildings, &c. in the year 1707.'

The concern of the city of *Pisa* at the deaths of *L.* and *C. Cæsar*, sons to *M. Marcellus*, and grandsons to the emperor *Augustus* by his daughter *Julia*, is expressed in these two inscriptions:

Ancient
inscriptions.

I.

Colonia Julia Pisana nunciata morte L. Cæsaris Augusti F. censuit quotannis inferias illius manibus certo ritu mittendas per Magistratus eosque, qui ibi juri dicundo præessent, post urbem conditam Anno DCCLVI. Christi vero anno IIII.

' The *Julian* colony at *Pisa* on hearing the death of *Lucius Cæsar* grandson to *Augustus*, resolved that offerings to his *manes* should be annually performed with certain rites by the magistrates or other persons invested with public authority. In the year of *Rome* 756, of the christian *Æra* IV.'

II.

Colonia Julia Pisana audita morte C. Cæsaris Augusti F. censuit, ut die, quo illius obitus nunciatus est, usque ad eum diem, quo ossa relata sunt, ab omni lætitiæ genere abstineretur, utque illi eodem modo, quo L. fratri parentatum fuerat, parentaretur, arcus insuper & statuæ ponerentur. Post Urbem conditam DCCLVIII. Christi vero anno V.

' The *Julian* colony at *Pisa* receiving advice of the death of *Caius Cæsar* resolved, that from the day in which the news of his death was brought till his ashes be deposited, all diversions be intermitted, and his obsequies celebrated in the same manner as those of his brother *Lucius*, and moreover, that they be honoured with triumphal arches and statues. In the year of the city 758, and of *Christ* V.'

On the pillar betwixt these two inscriptions are these words:

CAES. I. AEL.

Adrianus. Ant. oninus. Aug. Pius. M. Tr. P. VI. Cos. III. Imp. II. P.
P.

Antonini.

P. Viam. Æmiliam. vetustate. dilapsam. oper. ampliatis restituendam. cur. a. Roma. M. P. CLXXXVIII. Which at full length run thus, Cæsar. Imperator. Ælius Adrianus. Antoninus. Augustus. Pius. Pontifex. Maximus. Tribunitia. potestate. VI. Consul III. Imperator. II. Pater. Patriæ. Viam. Æmiliam. vetustate. dilapsam. operibus. ampliatis restituendam. curavit. a. Roma. millia. passuum. CLXXXVIII.

‘The emperor *Ælius Adrianus, Antoninus, Augustus, Pius* being high priest, tribune the sixth time, consul the third, and emperor or chief commander the second time, the father of his country caused the *Æmilian* ancient way decayed by time to be magnificently repaired for 188 miles from *Rome*.’

Under the pillar is this following account:

Lapis milliarius cum inscript. Centesimus hic super octogesium octavum ab Urbe Lapis, in Via Æmilia ad Pisanum mare vergente a Cæsare Adriano Antonino Pio Imperatore olim positus eoque in loco. qui vulgo Rimazzano nuncupatur inventus huc ad memoriam antiquitatis tuendam translatus est Equite Julio Gaetano Ædile A. D. MDCCIV.

Ancient Lapis milliarius.

‘This mile-stone marked the hundredth, which was placed by the emperor *Adrian Antoninus Pius* at the distance of above eighty-eight miles from the city, in the *Æmilian* road leading to the sea near *Pisa*, being found in the district of *Rimazzano*, for the better preservation of it as a valuable antique, *Julio Gaetanis* the *Ædile*, removed it hither. *A. D. 1704.*’

In the cathedral church-yard near the choir stands the famous leaning round tower detached from any other building; it is ascended by three hundred and fifty-five steps to the top, which is inclosed with a breastwork, and in it hang seven bells. Its height is computed at an hundred and eighty-eight feet; and to the eye it seems divided into eight partitions or stories, each of them surrounded with a colonnade of thirty-eight pillars, which in all the rows are of the same thickness, but decrease in length proportionably towards the top. The ground floor is the only one without an opening betwixt the pillars, but all the other stories form so many galleries or balconies which are carried round the tower. It was completed in the year 1174, and one *Wilhelm a German*, together with *Benanno* frequently mentioned above, are said to have been the architects. The most remarkable thing in it is, that a plummet let down perpendicularly from the top touches the ground at the distance of fifteen feet from

The leaning tower.

from the bottom of the tower. This surprising inclination is by many imagined to have been designed by the architects, as a proof of their skill; but such a notion can only proceed from want of knowing, that it is so far from shewing any great skill in architecture, that any common builder may do the like, especially if his materials consist of free stone. Nor is this the only leaning tower in *Italy*, for this defect which creates so much wonder is caused by an error in laying the foundation. The like is seen in the square tower of *La Garisenda* at *Bologna*, which yet may stand some ages, for the duration of such a work does not absolutely depend on its round figure as *Vasari* affirms. The leaning tower at *Pisa* has indeed no apartments within, the floors and ceilings of which would shew whether the inclination was intended by the architects or not; but the pedestals of the lowest row of pillars are a sufficient proof that it was not, as they are sunk much deeper in the earth on the side of the inclination than on the other.

Church della
Spina.

The church *della Spina* makes but a mean appearance, though in it is kept, as is pretended, a part of the ignominious crown of thorns which our saviour wore: the key of the repository of this relique is always kept by one of the principal inhabitants of the city.

In the *Carmelites* church are some good paintings by *Massaccio*, a fine altar of *Florentine* work, with several statues and large pillars of white marble.

Perspective
painting.

St. Matthew's church which belongs to the *Benedictine* nuns, is small but very elegant, and particularly remarkable for the perspective painting in *Fresco* on the roof of it; but the beholder must stand on a particular stone near the middle of the pavement, for that is the point of view from whence all the figures, pillars, &c. of the picture are distinctly seen in their proper arrangement.

The castle.

Opposite to this church and on the other side of the *Arno* stands the old castle of *Pisa*, but like another fort near the arsenal it is of no manner of importance. The real citadel which is a modern fortification lyes near *St. Mark's* gate; as for the city it has only a bare wall and a ditch. The *Arno* divides the town into two parts, of which, that where the cathedral stands is both the largest and best built. The river here is of a considerable breadth, being within two hours journey of the sea where it disembogues itself; so that few cities in *Italy* are better situated for commerce. *Pisa* indeed formerly could not be said to neglect such an advantage; but the first step of the politic *Florentines*, after subduing this flourishing republic, was to deprive the *Pisans* of all their trade and wealth, lest they should enable them to attempt the recovery of their freedom.

Pisa

Pisa has no less than three bridges across the *Arno*, and that in the middle is built with marble. Formerly the inhabitants of the city on each side of the river used every year to have a mock-engagement on this bridge, like that betwixt the *Castellani* and the *Nicoloti* on St. *Barnabas's* bridge at *Venice*, to which the following inscription on the second pier of the bridge alludes:

*En moles
Olim lapidea
Vix ætatem ferens
Nunc marmorea
Pulchrior & firmior stat
Simulato Marte
Virtutis veræ specimen
Sæpe datura.*

' This bridge, formerly of common stone, being decayed by time, is rebuilt with marble, and of greater strength and beauty; on it examples of real courage will often be displayed in feigned battles.'

On one of the pillars is this inscription:

*FERDINANDO II.
Mag. Duce Etruriæ
Pacis ac Justitiæ studio
Magnanimitate
Et clementia inclyto
VIII. lustris regnante
Ab Orbe restituto
A. M. DCLX.*

' In the thirty-second year of the happy reign of *Ferdinand II.* great duke of *Tuscany*, a prince famous for his love of peace and justice; for his magnanimity and clemency; and in the year of the redemption of the world 1660.'

On another stone of this bridge are these words:

Pons annorum cursu & irrequietis aquarum pulsibus dejectus, non indignanti Arno repositus.

' This

‘ This bridge being broken down by length of time and the impetuosity of the water, the *Arno* assumed a gentle current whilst it was repairing.’

In another place is this inscription :

Viator, perge gratus, semitæ compendium carpe, & urbis nuper disjunctæ nunc sociatæ beneficio fruire.

‘ Go on, traveller, and gratefully enjoy this shorter way, by which the city, formerly disjoined, is now united.’

What a late writer has mentioned concerning an aqueduct before the *Lucca* gate, has no other foundation than that there is a large canal which extends to the mountains parallel with the road to *Lucca*.

Physic-garden.

The physic-garden, situated near St. *Stephen's* church, is very large and well stocked with all sorts of curious plants. Here are also water-works, both for ornament and diversion. At the entrance hangs the skeleton and some other parts of a whale, and over the door is this necessary advice :

Hic Argus esto, non Briareus.

‘ Here you may employ a hundred eyes, but not a hundred hands.’

Michael Angelo Tilly, professor of botony at *Pisa*, and superintendant of this garden, has published an account of its flowers, plants, &c. in a folio printed at *Florence*.

In the chamber of natural curiosities belonging to the physic-garden one sees, among other things, a sprig of coral growing on a human skull ; two pieces of crystal, in one of which is a drop of water in perpetual motion, and in the other is a fly inclosed. The former brought to my mind one of the tears of Christ, when he wept at *Lazarus's* grave*, of which the *Benedictines* at *Vendome* find their account in the great resort drawn thither by such a venerable relique, but which in reality is only such a natural curiosity as the above ; and the poet *Claudian* saw the like curiosity, which occasioned this ingenious epigram :

* *Thiers*, who was a good Catholic, has not scrupled to expose the fable.

Solibus

*Solibus indomitum glacies Alpina rigorem
 Sumebat, nimio jam pretiosa gelu.
 Nec potuit toto mentiri corpore gemmam,
 Sed medio mansit proditor orbe latex.
 Auctus honor; liquidi crescunt miracula saxi,
 Et conservatæ plus meruistis aquæ.*

‘ Deep in the snowy *Alps* a lump of ice
 ‘ By frosts was harden’d to a mighty price;
 ‘ Proof to the sun, it now securely lies,
 ‘ And the warm dog-star’s hottest rage defies:
 ‘ Yet still, unripen’d in the dewy mines,
 ‘ Within the ball a trembling water shines,
 ‘ That through the crystal darts it’s spurious rays,
 ‘ And the proud stone’s original betrays:
 ‘ But common drops, when thus with crystal mixt,
 ‘ Are valued more than if in rubies fixt.’

I have already animadverted on the mistake of the ancients in ascribing to crystal the same origin with ice; and believe I have taken notice of an amethyst, with a drop of water in it, to be seen in Sir *Hans Sloan’s* cabinet at *London*.

On the little silver coin at *Pisa* the virgin *Mary* is represented with a veil, and this motto: *Super omnes speciosa*; ‘Incomparable in beauty.’ On the reverse, *Adspice Pisas*; ‘Be favourable to *Pisa*.’

The distance from *Pisa* to *Lucca* is twelve *Italian* miles, and the road is most delightful, especially in dry weather, when instead of crossing over mount St. *Julian*, one may keep along the plain. The country is divided into square inclosures, and planted with charming rows of trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly intermingle their branches at the top, and form beautiful festoons. In summer and autumn nothing can exceed this tract of land, the mountain which runs all the way on the right, being covered with olives and cypress-trees of an extraordinary height. Though the winters here are not very mild, and the nights of late have been so frosty, that in those parts of the road which are not exposed to the sun, the carriages make not the least impression; yet I observed here several fields sown with flax, which looked extremely green, and the flax half an ell high in winter; as it does not ripen till *May*, it must be an extraordinary kind, to weather such frosty nights without receiving any damage. Other fields I saw full of white cabbages, a large kind of turnips, &c.

*Flax growing
 in winter.*

Lucca, Jan. 22, 1730.

VOL. I.

G g g

LETTER

L E T T E R X L I.

Account of *Lucca* and *Pistoia*.

S I R,

Lucca.

Villages.

THE republic of *Lucca* is not above thirty *Italian* miles in circumference; but the fertility of the soil, and the mildness of its government, have been such attractive inducements for settling here, that the inhabitants of the city, and the hundred and fifty villages belonging to it, are computed to be an hundred and twenty thousand, of which thirty thousand are able to carry arms. Nothing however but a foreign support can preserve *Lucca* from becoming a prey to the great duke of *Tuscany*, who has already found means to hem it on all sides with his territories. Several attempts have already shewn an impatience in those princes to unite this so beautiful and convenient a spot to their other dominions, and to involve *Lucca* in the same calamitous destiny with *Florence*, *Sienna*, and *Pisa*. Plausible pretences for a quarrel will frequently arise, not only from disputes about limits, so natural to contiguous states, but from the obstinate refusal of the *Lucquesi* to acknowledge the family of the *Medicis* great dukes of *Tuscany*, allowing them only the title of dukes in *Tuscany*. In such a situation an universal concord and harmony is of absolute necessity for transmitting to posterity the blessings of their darling goddess *LIBERTY*, whose name they bear on their arms, and whose image is not only impressed on their coins, but also on the city-gates, and all their public buildings.

Government.

Their council of state is composed of a *gonfaloniere*, or *doge*, and nine senators, who are all members of the great council, and are changed every two months. These counsellors, who are called *anziani*, or elders, bear the title of *eccellentissimi*, and whilst in office, live in the republic's palace, where their expences are defrayed at the charge of the state; but when they go abroad on their own private concerns, it must be *incognito*, and in a close sedan, with the curtains drawn. A *doge* is not capable of being re-elected till the expiration of seven years. The great council above-mentioned consists of a hundred and thirty of the nobility, and a hundred and ten commoners, who are changed every two years. The palace guard is a corps of seventy-six *Switzers*, and the rest of the republic's forces may consist of about five hundred men. Its ordinary revenue is computed at four hundred thousand *scudi*, * or crowns.

Troops.

Revenue.

* About 80,000*l.* Sterling.

The

The city is three *Italian* miles in circumference, and is fortified with eleven bastions, which, with the other works, are planted with two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon. The ramparts are very pleasant, being planted all round with four rows of trees, and in some parts with more. The country in which the city stands is a delicious plain, terminated on all sides by a chain of mountains. The skill and industry of the inhabitants in their silk and other manufactures, have gained this city the honourable surname of *industriosa*, or the industrious. The small kind of olives, which grow here, are excellent, and the oil they produce is accounted the best in all *Italy*. From this commodity no inconsiderable profit accrues to the republick. The city contains near forty-four thousand inhabitants, whom I must commend for candor and politeness, and their decent easy behaviour. Here are seen more young women in the streets, shops, churches, and schools, than in any other part of *Italy*, which may serve as an excellent pattern to those of most *Ramparts.* *Manners.* *Police.* *Roman* catholic countries. Their police is very commendable, and great attention is shewn in suppressing luxury, superfluous magnificence, and such dissipations as often prove so destructive to families, where no such restraints take place. At entering the city, travellers must deliver up their fire-arms; but 'tis only informing the guard at what gate they intend to go out when they leave the city, and they are sure to find them there: They are likewise allowed to wear their swords for three days, but afterwards must have a particular license, which generally is granted only to persons of high rank, the knights of *Malta*, and *St. Stephen*. No commoner, though he be one of the council, must appear with a sword, and no soldier without.

Strangers never fail to be welcomed here with an evening serenade, which is accompanied with an humble intimation, that they would be pleased to make some returns for such an honour. The houses are generally well built, and the streets well paved and broad, but most of them irregular. *Serenades.*

The palace of the republic is large and spacious, without any thing curious, unless it be the arsenal, which makes a part of it, and has always arms in readiness for twenty thousand men. *Arsenal.*

The cathedral is a very spacious building, of the *Gothic* kind, which in *Italy* is called *Architettura Tedesca*; the patron of it is *St. Martin*; and among the most valuable curiosities are a piece of the *Lord's Supper*, by *Tintoretti*, the admirable marble monument of the *Giunigi* family, by *Andrea Della Quercia*, and a *basso-relievo*, by *Nicholas Pisano*. In the vestry are eight large silver *bustos*, and a golden crucifix of most exquisite workmanship, there being no less than twenty-four images on it. This crucifix is said to have been pledged by the *Pisans* for twenty-four thousand

Volto Santo.

and *scudi* for a limited term; but as they deferred to redeem it till the last day, and then coming too late, the gates of *Lucca* were shut against them. The chief relique in this church is the *Volto Santo*, or a wooden crucifix, believed to have been carved by the disciple *Nicodemus*, and very different from others, the body being covered with a velvet or damask robe embroidered with gold, and on the head, instead of a wreath of thorns, is a golden crown glittering with jewels. It stands in a chapel adorned with *Porphyry* and marble pillars, where it daily receives the most profound adoration of the people, with several silver lamps continually burning before it; and as a further mark of the city's veneration, the image of it is struck on the coin. Several good manuscripts are likewise to be seen in the library belonging to this church.

Privilege of the bishop of Lucca.

The see of *Lucca*, like that of *Bamberg*, and some others, is under the immediate jurisdiction of the pope, which intitles the bishop to the *Pallium* and cross, like archbishops, and on public solemnities the canons are dressed like cardinals.

Story of a large stone in St. Fredian's church.

In *St. Fredian's* church they shew a stone sixteen feet long, seven and a half in breadth, and fourteen inches thick, but chiefly valued by the credulous on account of the inscription upon it, signifying, that in the sixth century *St. Fredian*, and some of the canons, carried it upon their shoulders several miles, and then putting it into a cart, drawn by two heifers, brought it to the city to be employed in building the church. On a monument in this church is the following inscription:

King Richard of England.

Hic jacet corpus S. Ricardi Regis Angliæ.

‘ Here lies the body of *St. Richard*, king of *England*. ’

And over it,

Agno D. Ricardum beatificanti.

‘ To the lamb who makes *St. Richard* happy. ’

But how the body of any of the kings of *England*, of that name, came hither, is what the history of that country says nothing of.

Font.

The font in *St. Fredian's* church is a piece of ancient workmanship of white marble, adorned with several images, and of the same size with that of *Pisa*, and is said to have served for immersion of proselytes. On one of the altars lies the corpse of *St. Sitta*. Another piece which deserves notice here, is the tomb of cardinal *Bonvisi*, a native of *Lucca*, the marble and inlaid work being extremely beautiful.

Cardinal Bonvisi's tomb.

On

On the high altar, in the church of *St. Maria, Corto Landini*, is the assumption of the virgin *Mary*, by *Guido Rheni*; on each side are some other pieces by the same hand. Another altar exhibits the virgin *Mary* in the clouds, and two persons kneeling before her, with this inscription:

*Painting in
St. Mary's
church.*

Ut ejus nive dealbemur.

‘ May our sins be covered by her snow-like innocence.’

The roof of this church is covered with fine painting in *fresco*, and gilding, and its altars are decorated with excellent pieces of sculpture in marble.

In the church of *St. Paulinus*, one of the patrons of the city, are several admirable pieces in *basso-relievo*, by *Baccio di Montelupo*, who is also interred there. The high altar deserves particular notice.

*Sculpture in
St. Paulinus's
church.*

Over the main entrance of the church of *St. Pietro Maggiore* is the following account of a gamester:

In matris suæ prodigiis mirabili, quæ in hac imagine A.D. MDCLXXXVIII. ab impio aleatore taxillis appetita, mox confractæ ejusdem brachio, post unius pœnam cunctis benefica e porta urbis in Petri templum delata omnium votis cælum hic aperit, Operarii B. M.V. & S. P. M. P. P. A. Sal. MDCCVI.

‘ The workmen of the blessed virgin *Mary*, and of the church of *St. Pietro Maggiore* raised this monument to him who is wonderful in the miracles wrought by his mother, who in the year 1688, was struck with dice by an impious gamester, whose arm was immediately broke. After punishing one wretch, she bestows her favours on all; and being brought from the city gate to *St. Peter's* church, she opens heaven to the prayers of all her votaries. 1706.’

This miracle, in which the impious offender came off with only a broken arm, is to be distinguished from that in commemoration of which a monument is set up in the *Augustines* church. The story goes, that a gamester, enraged at his ill luck, is said to have thrown a stone at the image of the virgin *Mary*, by which the infant would certainly have been damaged, had she not nimbly removed it from her right to her left arm (where to this day it continues) and that out of the wound which the virgin received by the blow, a great quantity of blood issued; it is added, that the criminal was immediately swallowed up by the earth. Without the church is shewn both the place where this miscreant was at play, and where the image stood in the church wall; but it is now

placed

placed within the church. In the *Chapella del Saffo* is seen the stone fastened in an iron ring, the image, and the opening of the earth, which the vulgar believe to be bottomless, and to terminate perpendicularly in hell; but it is too narrow to receive a man of any bulk: however, it is very carefully kept with an iron cover, fastened with two iron bolts. On one side, near the image, is this inscription:

*Proluat ut culpam, dat Virgo sanguinis undam,
At cadit, ignorans impius esse piam.*

‘To efface his crime, the virgin pours forth streams of blood, but the impious wretch dies ignorant of her goodness and clemency.’

On the other side:

*Virginis ante aras vestra pro gente Patroni
Assidua Mariam sollicitate prece.*

‘Ye governors and magistrates, present your selves before the altars of the virgin, and pray continually to *Mary* in behalf of the people committed to your charge.’

Under the image, and likewise in the print of this miracle, which is fold here, is the following account:

Hanc Deiparæ imaginem in Ecclesia D. Augustini Lucae cultam a perduto aleatore olim saxo percussam, mira sanguinis effusione insignem, filio a dextera in levam translato mirabilem, impio debiscente terra in infernum sepulto terribilem, Illustr. ac Rev. Sacrosanctæ Vaticanæ Basilicæ Canonici triplex prodigium venerati aurea corona redimiri curarunt. Anno Salutis MDCLXXXX.

‘This image of the mother of God, which formerly stood to be adored without the church of *St. Augustin*, being hit with a stone, from the hand of an impious gamester, is famous for a wonderful effusion of blood which followed; she received the blow herself; and to save her infant son, miraculously removed him from the right to the left arm. It is likewise terrible, for having caused the earth to open, and thro’ the chasm sending this monster of impiety down quick into hell. The most illustrious and reverend canons of the *Vatican*, as a token of their veneration for this three-fold miracle, have caused a golden crown to be placed on this image in the year 1690.’

In this church is also seen a picture of the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by *Ubaldo* of *Sienna*, and of her assumption, by *Raphael*.

St.

St. Romano, a church belonging to the *Dominicans*, is remarkable for *St. Romano*, an excellent piece of the *Madonna della Misericordia*, by *Frate*, or as he is usually called *Frà Bartolomeo di S. Marco*, of whose painting there is also a fine *Madonna* in *St. John's* church.

In the centre of one of the squares or piazzas of this city, is a white marble statue of the virgin *Mary* upon a high pillar.

The distance from *Lucca* to *Pistoja* is twenty *Italian* miles; the first ^{Road to Pistoja.} five miles are over a most charming plain, the rest of the way, till within a few miles of *Pistoia*, is through a mountainous country, but cultivated to the very summits, and being divided into terrasses, one above another, forms no disagreeable prospect. The road in most places is paved, and in dry weather, the hills excepted, not bad. There cannot be a finer scene than the plain country hereabouts; even the *Milanese* must yield to it in a variety of pleasing objects.

- ‘ Here all the seasons lavish all their pride,
- ‘ Blossoms, and flow’rs, and fruits, together rise,
- ‘ And the whole year in gay confusion lies.’

Pistoia was anciently famous for the defeat of *Catiline*, and in later *Pistoia* ages, for the tumults of the *Guelphs* and *Gibellins*, but at present is in such a low condition, that tho’ it be a large town, the number of its inhabitants does not exceed five thousand; however, they do not want ambition for making a figure, there being abundance of inscriptions here subscribed with *P. P. P.* or *Populus Pistoirensis Posuit*. ‘Erected by the people of *Pistoia*,’ in imitation of the ancient *Romans*. Their ^{Fertility of the soil.} country is very fruitful, and produces very fine water-melons, which are also of a very uncommon size. It is probably owing to this fertility of the country, and the cheapness of provision, on account of the small number of its inhabitants, that near forty noble families have chosen this place for their residence. The cathedral is a *Gothic* structure, in ^{Cathedral.} which are several good monuments of its bishops, particularly that erected to cardinal *Fertoguerra*, begun by *Andrea Verrochio*, and finished by *Lorengetti*. Behind the high altar is the ascension of Christ painted on wood, by *Bronzino*. On the wall, near the font, are five pieces of scriptural history in *basso-relievo*. Not far from these is the following inscription:

Cino, eximio Juris interpreti Bartholique præceptori dignissimo populus Pistojsensis civi suo B. M. fecit. Obiit anno Dom. 1336.

‘The people of *Pistoia* erected this monument to the memory of their worthy fellow-citizen *Cino*, a most expert lawyer and preceptor to *Bartole*. He died in the year 1336.’

Below

Below it a little stone has the following words on it:

Ossa Domini Cini Jurisconsulti eminentissimi ex antiquo sarcophago ad cenotaphium suum recollecta. 1624.

'The bones of the celebrated *Cino* the famous civilian were brought
' hither from the place where they were deposited in an old stone coffin
' in the year 1624.'

Above the inscription are some pieces in *basso relievo* by *Andrea Pisano*, representing *Cino* reading lectures to a numerous audience. *Cino's* library accomplishments may be judged of by his intimacy with the famous *Petrarch*.

The baptistery. On the area before the cathedral stands the baptistery, which is a large and lofty octangular structure, formerly used for baptizing proselytes. It is much of the same size with that of *Pisa*, and the vessel within it, which is large enough for the immersion of adults, is of white marble. The only use they make of it at present is to fill it with holy water for the service of the whole year which is consecrated in this font in the passion week.

Franciscan church.

In the *Franciscan* church are several large pieces of painting, particularly *a last supper*, and *Lazarus* rising from his grave by *Bransina*. On a tomb-stone here I observed this inscription:

Tomb of Dr. Weston an Englishman.

Hic jacet egregius legum Doctor, Magister Thomas de Weston, Anglicus, qui obiit, A. D. MCCCCIII. die xxix. mensis Augusti. Ejus anima in pace requiescat.

'Here lies that excellent professor of law master *Thomas de Weston*, an
' *Englishman*, who died *A. D. MCCCCIII.* (or *MCCCCVIII.* for the
' figure is almost obliterated) on the 29th of *August*. May his soul rest
' in peace.'

St. Francesco di Sala.

The church of *St. Francesco di Sala* is worth seeing, there being seven fine pictures painted by *Andrea del Sarto*, so call'd from his father's being a taylor, in *Italian*, *Sarto*.

St. Prospero's church.

St. Prospero's church belongs to the father's of the oratory, to whom, some years ago, cardinal *Fabroni* made a present of this fine new edifice and a library, besides other considerable benefactions. The library, exclusive of the manuscripts, consists of fourteen thousand volumes, and is open every day. This magnificent donation was made in the year 1726; and in the pope's ratification of it a permission is granted to the fathers
of

of having prohibited books of every kind, in this library, on condition that they keep them carefully lock'd up, and allow those only to look into them who can produce a licence for that purpose from the see of *Rome*. In the anti-chamber of the library are two pieces in *Basso rilievo* representing the shepherds coming to the sacred manger, and the taking of *Christ* down from the cross, both admirably executed in marble by *Cornaquini*, and of the same height, which is not above three or four feet.

*Licence for
reading prohi-
bited books.*

The episcopal palace which joins to the cathedral, is a mean building, but pope *Leo XI.* having been bishop of *Pistoia* has a statue in it erected to his memory. *Episcopal
palace.*

From *Pistoia* to *Florence* is a journey of twenty *Italian* miles, if instead of going through *Prato* one leaves it on the left hand. Within seven miles and an half of *Florence* one comes to *Poggio à Cajano*, where pope *Leo X.* of the house of *Medicis* laid the foundation of a palace on account of the pleasant views of the neighbouring mountains, which was finished by the great duke *Francis*. Its outside has nothing of splendor or magnificence, but to lover's of painting it presents a fine entertainment within by a great variety of pictures by *Lavinia Fontana*, *Hannibal Carracci*, *Paul Rubens*, *Antonio Domenico Gabbiani*, *Georgio Basari*, &c. The paintings in the large hall are by *Andrea del Sarto*, *Franciabigio*, and *Giacomo da Pontormo*. Here is a gallery which goes round the whole building on the outside, and a *Menagerie* of two *Italian* miles in circumference. *Poggio à
Cajano.*

The country here produceth a kind of very large thick reeds or canes, which are used in the vineyards instead of poles; and it is very remarkable that the horned cattle here are universally white.

The road from *Pistoia* to *Florence* is far from being disagreeable, but exhibits no *villa's* or plantations to the view, and consequently, as may be easily conceived, there's the greater number of them in the neighbourhood of *Florence*.

Florence, Jan. 24, 1730.

L E T T E R · XLII.

Account of the Household, Palace, Treasury, *Museum*,
Gallery, &c. of the great Duke at *Florence*.

S I R,

I N respect of the curiosities worthy the attention of a traveller, *Florence* exceeds every city in *Italy*, *Rome* alone excepted; and *Octavius Ferrariensis* not improperly styles it *Italiam ipsius Italiae*, 'the *Italy* of *Italy* itself.' *Ferdinando Leopoldo del Migliore* in his *Fiorenza Illustrata* gives a full description of it; but since the publication of that work there have been several alterations made, of which a traveller should be inform'd. *Il Rispetto delle Cose più notabili della Città di Fiorenza*, or 'a short account of the most remarkable things in the city of *Florence*,' by *Raphael del Bruno*, a third edition of which was published at *Florence* in 1719, by *Carlo Maria Carlieri*, is indeed of use to curious travellers; however it is deficient, and not entirely free from errors. This which is owned by *Raphael del Bruno*'s own countrymen, has induced *Gioanetti* an ingenious physician to give a new description of *Florence*, which it is hoped will soon see the light.

That in *Florence* should be found such an invaluable collection of the most curious capital pieces of all kinds in sculpture, architecture, painting, mechanics, medals, gems, antiques, &c. will be the less wondered at, when it is considered that for above two hundred years past, the family of *Medicis* have at an incredible expence applied themselves to the improvement of the polite arts, and the sciences. Hence the *Literati* (a set of people who make no more scruple of flattery than courtiers) seem to have forgotten, or would throw a veil over the palpable blemishes which otherwise disgrace the lives of most of these princes.

Character of
the ducal
family.

The present court at *Florence* is very dull and solitary, for the great duke's sister *Maria Anna Louisa* widow of the elector *Palatine*, is, according to the *Roman* catholic phrase, become a *Devotee*, being oftener seen at convents and churches than at court. The great princess *Violanta Beatrix*, relict of the present duke's elder brother, and sister to *Maximilian Maria Emanuel* late elector of *Bavaria*, is of a chearful disposition, and particularly affable to foreigners; yet with a prudent reserve that she may not give offence to her sister-in-law. The great duke himself has kept his chamber ever since last *July*, and no traveller or foreign minister

minister has admittance to him; his wretched life being divided betwixt the pains of the asthma and dropsy, and the short intervals of repose procured to him by intoxicating and soporiferous liquors. The public audiences are given by the great dutchess, and to travellers of distinction who have waited on her, or whose relations are in any eminent posts, she sends a present; which commonly consists of two chests or cases of *Court presents.* wine, twenty or thirty snipes or partridges, six cheeses, and as many large *Bologna* sausages: for this magnificent present it is usual to give a *Louis d'or* to the bearer, and two to the person who delivers the complement.

It is not without a great many difficulties with regard to ceremony, *Ceremonials.* that a foreign prince travelling through *Florence* can be admitted to the ducal family. The *Italians* do not go so far as to refuse a visit from a prince incognito; but they are withal for stipulating, what they call a *Mezzo-Ceremoniale*. Those governors who have the care of princes on their travels, must be very much upon their guard here; the *Italians* making use of a great deal of *Finesse* in these interviews, and on other occasions are very artful in explaining every thing to their own advantage. One remarkable instance of this *Mezzo-Ceremoniale*, I shall here insert; from an account not yet published, of the travels of the prince royal, afterwards king of *Denmark*, *Frederic IV.* through *Italy*, *France* and *Holland* in 1692 and 1693, written by count *Ablefeld*, first gentleman of the bedchamber to the prince.

‘ Concerning the ceremonial at *Florence*, says the count, after a great
 ‘ many difficulties, it was at last agreed that his royal highness should
 ‘ first send one of his gentlemen to the great duke with a compliment
 ‘ from him by the name of count *Schaumburg*. Upon this it was agreed
 ‘ that the same evening the great duke together with the great prince,
 ‘ should without sending any previous notice, pay his royal highness a
 ‘ visit at his lodging; that his royal highness should not go to meet
 ‘ them, but was only to receive them at the door of his apartment where
 ‘ they were to stand; and as on that evening there was to be a ball at
 ‘ the princess’s, the great duke was to desire his royal highness to go
 ‘ thither with him. At their departure his royal highness was to give
 ‘ the great duke the upper hand in his lodging, till they came to the
 ‘ coach, where the prince was to take the first place, but the great
 ‘ prince was to go before his father next to the gentleman who lead the
 ‘ procession. On coming to the palace, both the great duke and the
 ‘ prince his son was to conduct his royal highness to the princess’s ap-
 ‘ partment, where the ball was to be; from thence after staying a-while,
 ‘ his royal highness was to pay a visit to the old great dutchess, and after-
 ‘ wards return to the ball. The day following, his royal highness with-
 ‘ out

'out being fetched, or any other ceremony, was to pay a visit to the great duke who was neither to meet him nor conduct him. From thence through the great prince's apartments, who was to be in the way, his royal highness was to go along with the great duke to his dutchess's apartment, where there was to be an assembly of ladies. — I could not, continues count *Ablefeld*, carry one point, namely, that the great duke should not come to his royal highness's lodgings with his retinue and guards, as when he appears in public, though I made no difficulty in allowing, that his royal highness should give the great duke the upper hand, as, in my opinion (he being a sovereign prince and claiming an equality with electors) it was not a disputable point, especially on such an occasion, and in his own capital. At the interview and on other occasions the great duke gave the prince the title of *Altesse Royale*, his royal highness, and the prince in return stiled him and the great prince *Altesse*, or his highness; the marquis *Vitelli* expressing a great desire that it should be so, which his royal highness the more readily condescended to, as he appeared incognito; it was besides alledged, that the emperors even at *Vienna* had always given that title to the princes of *Tuscany*.'

An embassy in the beginning of the last century (of which *Daniel Eremita* has written the history very much to the prejudice of the *German*s) was the means of procuring to the dukes of *Florence* a very advantageous *Etiquette* or ceremonial. The *German* princes did not see into the drift of the court of *Florence*; but charmed with the great honour of receiving an embassy from a foreign prince, thought they could never do the ambassadors honour enough.

Palazzo
Vecchio, or
the old palace.

The great dukes formerly resided at *il Palazzo Vecchio*, which faces a large market call'd *la Piazza del Gran-Duca*. The object which first strikes the eye in this palace is a tower projecting out of the building, which in one part is broader than at the basis, but soon returns to a proper symmetry. The top of it is supported by four pillars, but to which of these two circumstances it owes the unmerited appellation of the aerial tower I have not been inform'd with any certainty.

Statue of
Hercules.

David and
Goliath.

Dii Termini.

Large hall.

At the entrance of this palace is a marble statue of *Hercules* killing *Cacus*, both bigger than the life, and done by *Baccio Bandinelli*. Opposite to this group, and not at all inferior to it, by way of contrast is *David* triumphing over *Goliath*, by *Michael Angelo*. Here are also to be seen two of the ancient *Dii Termini*. In the middle of the court is a porphyry fountain, with a boy grasping a fish in bronze, and another statue of *Hercules* killing *Cacus*, by *Vincenzio Rossi da Fiesole*, a disciple of *Bandinelli*. There is a hall in the palace of a hundred and seventy-two feet in length, and seventy-four in breadth; but it is dark, and makes no magni-

magnificent appearance; what windows it hath being small and badly contrived. This hall, on account of its spaciousness, is used for homage ceremonies, and for the dance which on St. *John's* day (the chief patron of the city) is annually performed by a company of peasants of both sexes, at which the ducal family generally assist, the duke distributing the appointed prizes to the best dancers. On the ceiling and walls of this room, the most remarkable achievements of the republic of *Florence* Paintings. are painted in *fresco* by *Giorgio Vasari*. The four corners are filled with as many large pieces, in oil colours, one of which represents the coronation of *Cosmo I.* by pope *Pius V.* Another exhibits the twelve *Florentines*, who at the same time were ambassadors from different states at the court of pope *Boniface VIII.* who was so taken with this extraordinary occurrence, that he called *Tuscany* the fifth element, and *sementerrarum*. The third represents the election of *Cosmo I.* And the subject of the last is the institution of the order of St. *Stephen*, pope and martyr. The first two pictures are painted by *Ligozzi*, the third by *Cigoli*, and the fourth by *Passignano*. A traveller must not omit seeing the marble Marble statues. statues of *John de Medecis*, father of *Cosmo I.* of duke *Alexander*, the great duke *Cosmo I.* and also of the popes *Leo X.* and *Clement VII.* who were of the house of *Medicis*. Here is likewise a most admirable statue of *Victory*, with a prisoner at her feet, the work of *Michael Angelo*, who at first intended it for the monument of pope *Julius II.* Lastly, here are also to be seen six exquisite marble groups, by *Vincenzio Rossi*, representing six of the exploits of *Hercules*, 1. His dashing *Anteus* against a Labours of Hercules. rock. 2. His killing the *Centaur*. 3. His throwing *Diomedes* to wild horses. 4. His carrying a terrible wild boar alive upon his shoulders. 5. His helping *Atlas* to bear up the sky. 6. His victory over the queen of the *Amazons*: but however admirable the workmanship of these pieces may be, some of them must offend a modest eye, especially of the female sex.

In the *Sala dell' Udienza Vecchia* are some paintings in *fresco*, representing the heroic actions of *Furius Camillus*, by *Francesco Salviati*. Exploits of Furius Camillus.

In the *Palazzo Vecchio* the duke's wardrobe is kept, for a sight of Wardrobe. which a particular licence must be obtained from the marquis *Riccardi*, the present master of the wardrobe; and care be taken that the famous *Florentine Pandeets*, and the manuscript gospel of St. *John*, be particularly specified in the licence, otherwise fresh difficulties will be made against shewing them. In this wardrobe are ten or twelve large closets full of plate, a great part of which is finely chased, and set with jewels; and among the rest, here are four silver bed-posts, which belonged to the state-bed of *Cosmo III.*

Here

Here are also abundance of *Turkish* arms and bridles, profusely enriched with jewels; and in a particular closet is shewn the crown with which pope *Pius V.* in the year 1569, crowned *Cosmo I.* as first great duke of *Florence*. It is made of gold, and enriched with a great number of jewels, &c. What offence this procedure of the pope gave to the imperial court, and by what means *Francis Medicis*, in 1575, gained its consent to this new dignity, may be learnt from history.

Fine altar-cloth.

A gem called Aqua-marina.

The most valuable thing in all this wardrobe is the *palliotto*, or altar-cloth, covered with pearls, rubies, and other stones; among the rest, two gems called *aqua-marina*, in size equal to a large walnut, are said to be of an inestimable value. On both sides the arms of *Austria* and *Florence* are joined together. In the middle of the *Palliotto*, *Cosmo II.* is represented in an embossed work of gems and enamel. His *talare* or robe is richly set with diamonds; and on the altar or table at which he is kneeling, lies a crown intirely covered with diamonds. Over the *Palliotto* is the following inscription, in letters composed of rubies, about half an inch in height:

COSMVS II. MAGNÆ ETRVRIÆ DVX EX VOTO.

‘ Given by *Cosmo II.* great duke of *Tuscany*, in consequence of a vow.’

Pandectæ Florentinæ.

The *Pandectæ Florentinæ* are two volumes in folio, bound in crimson velvet, which is now almost worn away, particularly on the backs. On the outside of one of those folios is an enamel-work of *Moses* with the two tables; that in the right-hand was designedly drawn, so that its contents should appear as if totally effaced; whereas the writing on that in the other hand is perfectly legible; the other side of the cover has no ornaments. On the other volume is likewise an enamel-work of the ancient arms of *Florence*, viz. a red cross, but now very much faded: over the arms is the word *LIBERTAS*, the present motto of the republic of *Lucca*. These books are written on vellum, but many of the leaves are so thin, that one would almost take them for silk paper; and for the better preservation of them, a piece of green taffety is laid betwixt every leaf. I shall not enlarge any further on them, in hopes that *Brinkman* of *Holland* will at length make good his promise of publishing an account of these *pandectæ*, together with the text; but that the *Roman* law, or *pandectæ*, obtained in courts of judicature before the discovery of the above copy at *Amalfi*, is beyond dispute.

In another chamber is kept the original of the decrees of the council of *Florence*, held in the year 1439, which pope *Eugene IV.* opposed to the council of *Basil*. They are written on a large skin of parchment, and

and subscribed with the names of the *Latin* bishops in two columns. At the head of them stands the pope's subscription in these words, *Ego Eugenius Eccles. Catholicæ Episcopus*; i. e. 'I Eugene, bishop of the 'Catholic church.' And next come the cardinals on the other side, and likewise in two rows are the names of the *Greek* bishops, signed at the top by the emperor *John Palæologus VII.* in red ink. Here are also the *Acta Concilii Florentini*, with two *Greek MSS.* of the gospels kept together in a small casket, one of which is pretended to be an original, written by St. *John* himself; but whether any more convincing proofs can be brought than its being written in golden letters I know not. This volume contains only St. *John's* gospel, and has two pretty illuminations relating to the gospel history. The letters also are large and legible: it is full of abbreviations, and written on folio vellum. The other is also written on vellum, and contains the four evangelists, with St. *John* in the first place. This volume is bound in a silver cover, enriched with pearls.

Original manuscript of St. John's gospel.

The pillars of *Palazzo Vecchio* were formerly only of brick; but by the skill of the architect *Michaelozzi*, they were taken down, and replaced by others of free-stone, much better adapted for supporting the weight of the building.

Between the *Palazzo Vecchio*, under the *Loggia*, commonly called *de' Lanzi*, are three fine statues; the first is of *Judith*, with *Holofernes* at her feet, of bronze, by *Donatello*. Another also, of the same metal, by *Benevenuto Cellini**, representing *Perseus* with *Medusa's* head severed from her body. The bronze *basso-relievo* on the pedestal exhibits *Andromeda* and *Perseus*, with other passages relating to that fable. The third piece, where admiration can never be satisfied, is a group representing a young warlike *Roman* carrying off a *Sabine* virgin, and transported with joy on account of his booty, whilst her father lies prostrate on the ground, with looks full of the most passionate grief and rage. The rape of the *Sabines* is expressed in *basso-relievo* on the pedestals, and the whole performance does great honour to *Giovanni Bologna*.

Statues and bassi-reliefs.

In the square before the *Palazzo Vecchio* is a very grand fountain, designed by *Ammanati*, in the time of *Cosmo I.* It is adorned with shells, cornucopia's, tritons, and four other sea-gods, of brass, bigger than the life; in the center is *Neptune*, ten *braccia* or ells high, and drawn in a large shell, resembling a triumphal car, by four horses, two of which are of brass, and the other two of white marble.

Fine fountain.

Near this fountain is a brass equestrian statue, erected by *Ferdinand I.* in the year 1594, in honour of his father *Cosmo I.* This statue was

Equestrian statue of Cosmo I.

* This *Cellini*, in his life written by himself, but with a most ridiculous vein of ostentation, boasts that he was the person who, at the siege of *Rome*, shot the duke *de Bourbon*.

Account of the Great DUKE's Palace, &c.

executed by *Giovanni Bologna*. On one side of the pedestal is a *basso-relievo*, representing the election of *Cosmo I.* to the ducal dignity before he was quite eighteen years of age, with this inscription :

Plenis liberis Sen. Fl. suffragiis Dux Patriæ renunciatur.

‘ Proclaimed duke or sovereign of his country by the free and unanimous voice of the senate of *Florence*.’

The opposite side represents the coronation of the great duke, with these words over it :

Ob Zelum religionis præcipuumque Justitiæ studium.

‘ The reward of zeal for religion, and an uncommon love of justice.’

On the third is his entry into *Sienna*, with these words :

Profligatis hostibus in deditionem acceptis Senensibus.

‘ The enemy defeated, and *Sienna* surrendered.’

On the fourth side is the following inscription :

*Cosmo Medici Magno Etruriæ Duci Primo
Pio, Felici, Invicto, Justo, Clementi,
Sacræ Militiæ Pacisque in Etruria Autori,
Patri & Principi Optimo
Ferdinandus F. Magnus Dux III. erexit
A. M.D.LXXXIII.*

‘ In honour of *Cosmo de Medecis*, first great duke of *Tuscany*, the pious, fortunate, invincible, just, and merciful, who by his successes in war, procured a happy peace to his dominions, the best of fathers, and the best of princes, his son *Ferdinand III.* great duke of *Tuscany*, erected this statue, in the year 1584.’

Fabrica degli Uffici.

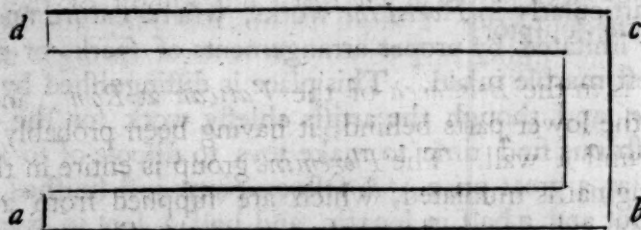
On this square likewise is the *Fabrica degli Uffici*, built by *Cosmo I.* from a plan of *Giorgio Vasari*, on the ground-floor of which the principal magistrates of the city live together, for the better maintenance of the public tranquillity, and the more speedy dispatch of business. The

other

other story is filled with artisans employed for the duke's wardrobe and gallery, and particularly in *Florentine* works, where nature and painting are surprisngly imitated by proper arrangements of sparks of gems, and bits of the finest marble inlaid. This place is distinguished by the name of *il' Scrittorio*, and though the artists chiefly work for the duke, yet the more industrious find time to make toys to dispose of to foreigners, which are sold at a great price. A festoon-piece just finished, which is not above a foot and a half in length, and half a foot in breadth, employed the artist eighteen months to complete it. Another piece of embossed work, about the bigness of a middling sheet of paper, representing the adoration of the *magi*, and a host of angels in the air, has been forty years in hand, under several masters. In these works gems only are made use of, whereas in the other kind of mosaics, which yet are rated very high at *Rome*, vitreous compositions are employed. Besides, this last kind consists only of very small and minute particles, jumbled together by fusion; but the proper *Florentine* work resembles the inlaid work of a cabinet-maker. Here also are made these small ebony *cantine*, or cases adorned with precious stones, in imitation of birds, flowers, &c. in *basso-relievo*, for the perfumes and essences which the great duke sends as presents to foreign princes.

Among the pieces they are preparing for the altar of the new chapel of *St. Laurence* are the four evangelists, and some of the apostles, about a foot in height; *St. Luke* mostly consists of a single piece of *Lapis Lazuli*, and *St. Paul* of a *Lithropium orientale*. Here are also several pieces, representing the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, and among them a small copy of the *Annunciata*, which is exposed for adoration in the church of that name, an angel being said to have finished the virgin *Mary's* face in it. Here are also shewn several *pugillares*, or antique writing-tables, two reddish urns or vases of *Cyprus* jasper, a basin of *pietra paragona*, or touch-stone, with embossed works of fruits, flowers, and festoons, all of oriental stones. The colours are lively, and represent several sorts of birds, &c. in a natural and beautiful manner.

The uppermost story of the *Fabrica degli Uffici* is laid out in several apartments of curiosities, or museum's, particularly the celebrated gallery, a full description of which would take up a folio; but the following is an exact figure of it:



Antique statues, &c.

Painting in the gallery.

The breadth of the gallery within, is ten common paces; the length of the two wings, from *a* to *b*, and from *d* to *c* is two hundred and twelve paces, or near four hundred feet, and from *b* to *c* seventy such paces. In the anti-chamber, leading into the gallery at *a*, are great numbers of antique inscriptions, idols, lamps, and statues; among which is *Orpheus* or *Amphion* in bronze, playing upon a violin: Two large wolves of the same metal, facing each other, are the only pieces of modern work here.

As to the gallery itself, the cieling is covered with paintings, representing the invention of arts and sciences, the most eminent personages of the city of *Florence*, and other historical pieces. The walls on each side are hung with portraits of the most illustrious persons of the house of *Medicis*, and over these along the entablature, on the right hand from *a* to *b*, are small portraits of generals, ministers of state, and princes and opposite to them the busts of learned men. Whether any particular order be observed in arranging these last, I cannot say; but *Newton* and *Leibnitz*, whose emulation, when living, would not allow them to be the best of friends, are placed here next to one another, tho' *Newton* has the first place. From *b* to *c* are groups of figures, statues and busts on both sides, which afford the more agreeable entertainment to an antiquarian or sculptor, as he may be certain that he sees nothing here but originals. In the wing *d c* the statues and busts of illustrious men are placed on one side, and those of eminent women on the other. The number of the statues amount to seventy-two, and the busts to an hundred and two. As the particular description of every one would engage me in a very tedious detail, I shall content myself with taking notice only of the most remarkable. The white marble group of *Laocoön* and his two sons, with the serpents twisting themselves about them, is, perhaps, the only copy in the whole gallery; and for its extraordinary largeness, is placed at the end near *a*, with this inscription on the pedestal:

Laocoön.

Baccius Bandinellus Florentinus Sancti Jacobi Eques faciebat.

‘ *Bacio*

* *Bacio Bandinelli*, a native of *Florence*, and knight of the order of *St. James*, is the sculptor.

The original is in the *Belvidera* of the *Vatican* at *Rome*, and is a little maimed in the lower parts behind, it having been probably designed to be placed against a wall. The *Florentine* group is entire in those parts wherein the original is mutilated, which are supplied from an antique model of *Laocoön*, which was here before; and the *Florentines* will have it that their copy deserves equal esteem with the original at *Rome*. Near it lies a large wild boar of white marble supposed to be done by a *Grecian* artist; there is a copy of it at *Versailles*, and in most collections of famous pieces of sculpture. Wild boar.

Here are to be seen *Jupiter* in the shape of a swan, and *Leda* in the attitude of the *Venus of Medicis*, with joy and shame in her looks; but the swan is little answerable to the other parts of this admirable piece. A *Victory* holding a crown in one hand, and in the other a branch of laurel, in the *Athenian* taste, without wings, is entirely worthy of the place where it stands. Jupiter and Leda.
A Victory.

Narcissus stooping to view himself in the well, is of *Parian* marble, and an excellent performance; as is likewise a *Bacchus*, with a goblet in his left hand, and leaning upon a *Faunus*, who is kneeling before him. Near this antique stands a *Bacchus*, of *Michael Angelo*, being a copy of the former. There goes a story, that *Michael Angelo*, before this piece had been seen by any one, breaking off an arm of it, buried it in a place where he knew it would not be long before it came to light, that he might publicly expose those who are such blind admirers of antiquity as to despise all modern productions. The affair turned out as he had foreseen, and the piece being, in all appearance, discovered by mere accident, passed for an antique. The antiquarians could not sufficiently extol it, defying the modern pretenders to execute any thing comparable to it, till *Michael Angelo* thought fit to reveal the whole matter, and turned the laugh on the side of the moderns. This story in general may be true, but that it particularly happened to this *Bacchus* is something doubtful; and writers of good authority relate the same story concerning a *Cupid* *. Narcissus.
Bacchus.
Faunus.
Story concerning a Bacchus of Michael Angelo.

The *Chimæra* is of brass; in the fore parts it resembles a lion, with the head and neck of a *Shamois* growing on its back, and on its feet are eagle's claws; along its back runs a row of prickles, and in the hinder parts it again resembles a lion, but the tail is broke off. This curious piece of antiquity was dug up near *Arezzo* in the year 1548, in the time of *Cosmo I.* Chimæra.

* See *Richardson's* treatise on painting and sculpture.

Bacchus.

A *Bacchus* riding upon a tyger, both of bronze, is justly reckoned one of the most remarkable pieces here, and some cannot view it without concern, because the feet are wanting. The pedestal on which it stands is the work of *Guiberti*, and on one side of it is represented in *basso-relievo*, the story of *Ariadne*, on another a sacrifice to *Bacchus*, and on the further side is this inscription:

Ut potui, huc veni, Delphis & Fratres relicto.

This is very obscure, and seems to be a modern composition.

Morpheus.

Among the statues, some please themselves with having discovered *Scipio Africanus*, but with very little reason; for the statue, instead of that hero, represents rather some *Tuscan* orator, several *Etrurian* characters being discernible in the fringes of his robe, which is of a very singular kind; it is a bronze, but entirely damaged by time. *Morpheus* is here represented in the shape of a sleeping boy in touch-stone; possibly the blackness of this stone, which was always used for the statues of sleep, as Mr. *Addison* observes, alludes to the darkness of the night, the proper season for rest.

Other antiquies.

Farther on in the gallery is to be seen *Venus* and *Mars*, *Cupid* and *Psyche*, several *Ganymedes*, *Marfyas*, a philosopher, a *Venus* sitting and drawing a thorn out of her foot, *Venus Uriana*, *Venus* persuading *Mars* to induce him to stay with her, and *Apollo* with *Faunus*; a *Vestal* with the holy fire burning before her, a *Flora*, &c.

Busto of Otho
with a wig
on.

Among the busts or heads, the most curious are those of *Alexander the Great*, three times bigger than life, *Agrippa*, *Caligula*, *Otho*, with a short bob wig*, such as are usually worn by *Abbes*.

The

* He also makes the same figure on medals. *Suetonius*, c. xii. of his life, says, *Munditiarum vero pene muliebrium: vulso corpore: galericulo capiti propter raritatem capillorum adaptato, ut nemo dignosceret.* 'But he was effeminately nice in the care of his person; the hair of his body he took away by the root; and being somewhat bald, he wore a kind of peruke so exactly fitted to his head, that no body could have distinguished it from his own hair. *Juvenal*, in sat. vi. calls this kind of head-dress, *Galerus*.'

Sed nigrum flavo caput abscondente galero.

'A flaxen peruke hides his fable hair.'

And *Valerius Flaccus* alludes to it, saying in his fifth book,

*Tunc novus implevit vultus honor, ac sua flavis
Reddita cura comis.*

'And yellow hairs to thy complexion add
'New grace.'

Plutarch

The busts of *Antinous*, *Nerva*, *Ælius Verus*, *Caracalla*, *Pertinax*, *Didius Julianus*, *Clodius Albinus*, in fine alabaster, *Severus*, *Gordianus Africanus*, *Heliogabalus*, the two *Gallieni*, *Cicero*, with the wart on his cheek, *Seneca*, *Didia Clara*, &c. Among these pieces is also a bronze head of *Michael Angelo* done by himself: Near it is a marble busto of *Brutus* one of *Cæsar's* assassins. This was begun by *Michael Angelo* but not finished; the reason of it is intimated in this ingenious distich compos'd by cardinal *Bembo*:

M. Dum Bruti effigiem sculptor de marmore ducit, A.
B. In mentem sceleris venit, & abstinuit. F.

'Fam'd *Brutus'* image while the sculptor form'd
'In breathing marble, struck with *Brutus'* guilt,
'He left unfinished the bold design.'

The four single capitals stand for *Michael Angelus Buonarota fecit*:

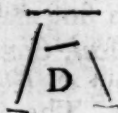
Out of the gallery one goes into several cabinets full of curiosities which are well worth seeing. In the first are above an hundred and twenty portraits of celebrated painters, most of them done by the persons ^{Portraits of famous painters.} they are designed for, and all in gilt frames, with the names over every one of them. *Albert Durer* painted his portrait in 1498, and under it ^{Albert Durer.} is written in very small characters in *German*,

*Das mahl ich nach meiner Gestalt,
Ich was sechs und zwangig Jahr alt.*

'This is my likeness painted by myself in the twenty-sixth year of my age.'

Plutarch in his life of *Crassus* mentions *Surena* the *Parthian's* artificial ornament of hair; and as to the kings of that nation they are often seen with a kind of perukes on *Intaglio's*, of which there is one in the *marchal d'Estrees* cabinet. That the same fashion obtained among the *Median* monarchs is evident from *Xenophon's Cyropædia*; and according to *Suidas*, *Hannibal* also wore false hair, and both among the *Persians* and *Hebrews* it was not uncommon; especially with the fair sex (*Isaiah* Chap. iii. v. 17.) The bald head, with some nations was respectable (*Prov.* Chap. xvi. v. 31. Chap. xx. v. 29) among others odious, (*Isaiah* Chap. iii. v. 21.) It is now about a hundred years since perukes were first worn in *France*, but in *Germany* it was later before they were used. In the time of *Francis I.* the heads of the *French* were almost bare, that prince being obliged to keep his hair cut on account of a dangerous wound; and princes and great personages never want fervile imitators. I remember the earl of *Albemarle*, a favourite of *William III.* king of *England*, one side of whose face had been burnt with gunpowder, used to wear his wig awry; and this soon grew the general fashion throughout the army, so that some *German* princes, whether to make their court or to be in the mode, without any such reason as the earl had, if it may be called a reason, used to wear their wigs on one side.

Peter



Belloti.

Peter Belloti is painted with a gold chain about his neck, and a glass of wine in his hand; his other hand pointing at both, with this motto: *Hinc hilaritas.* i. e. 'Hence arises joy and mirth.' Probably the great duke had made him a present of a quantity of wine and a gold chain together, which inspired the painter with the conceit of drawing himself with these symbols. Under the picture are these words: *Petrus Belloti hic se ipsum effingebat.* Mar. 1658. i. e. 'Peter Belloti drew his own portrait here, March 1658.' One cannot but wish that more regularity had been observed in the disposition of the paintings which are indiscriminately huddled together without the least regard to time or country.

Raphael.

Raphael's portrait makes no great figure, and he must have certainly been very young at the time of this performance. Those of the following painters are admirably executed, viz. *Titian*, *Giulio Romano*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Sophonisbe Anguisciola*, *Rosalba Cariera* (who is complimented with a much handsomer face than she naturally had) *Sir Godfrey Kneller*, and *Pozzi* the Jesuit, an admirable perspective painter. Among the painters whose portraits are here there are six of the name of *Caracci*. In the middle of the chamber stands the statue of cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, who was a great encourager of arts and sciences, and particularly of painting, and procured most of the above-mentioned portraits. This statue is of white marble, and finely executed by *Giov. Battista Foggini*; the cardinal is in a sitting attitude and over him this inscription:

Statue of
cardinal
Leopold.

Semper rectus, semper idem.

'Always just, and uniform in virtue.'

Mr. *Newton* the late *English* minister at this court made the following ingenious distich on *Leopold's* statue:

*Hic Leopoldus adhuc statua non dignior alter,
Nec stetit ulla prius nobilicre loco.*

'None ever deserved a statue better than *Leopold*, nor was ever statue fixed in a more honourable place.'

The

The next cabinet contains a very noble collection of large and rich porcelain vases, &c. There are also some vessels made of *Babbagaurò*, which is a very rare *Egyptian* clay of a greenish colour, not unknown to the ancients; two very large urns of *Pucaro del Cile*, an earth of very great price brought from *Mexico*. There is also shewn in this apartment a large table, on which is represented birds, flowers, fruit and festoons in exquisite *Florentine* work and in the newest taste; twenty-five persons having been employ'd for thirteen years to complete this curious piece.

Porcelain cabinet.

Extraordinary table.

On the other side of the gallery is a cabinet, wherein is to be seen a pillar of oriental alabaster of a single piece, and four ells in length; it is almost transparent, and highly valued. Here is also a small *Chimæra*, an antique *bronze* resembling the large one in the gallery, but is compleat where the latter is maimed; this having a long tail. Here are likewise a great many antique *Idols*, lamps, a *Sistrum*, a *Tripod*, a *mural Crown* of brass, portraits of needle work, an image of the poet *Dante*, a large painting on *Lapis Lazuli*, a busto of cardinal *Bembo* in mosaic; lastly some antique inlaid works of precious stones which are indeed beautiful, but will not bare a comparison with the *Florentine*. In the middle of this chamber hangs a large *Chandelier* with several branches, the whole of amber, which was a present from one of the electors of *Brandenburg*; and it is chased with several heads of princes and princesses of that illustrious house.

Antiques.

Curious chandelier.

In the next chamber is the town and harbour of *Leghorn* in *Florentine* work of gems on a table; the *Lapis Lazuli* represents the sea, and the whole work, which is within a border of agate, is extremely well executed, though above a hundred years old. There are some already made that are equal to it; but it will be greatly surpass'd when the piece which has been carrying on this twenty years at *Cassel*, under the auspices of the landgrave, representing the palace of *Rheinfels* with the neighbouring country is finished. The gems and marble have not only been procured by the landgrave, but he has also been at the expence of sending ingenious persons to *Florence* for perfecting themselves in this delicate art. The director of it is *Hommagio*, a person of great learning and a complete mathematician: but it is to be fear'd, that if the old prince happens to die, this work which is not yet above half finished, with some others of a more useful kind, will be totally discontinued.

The town of Leghorn in Florentine work.

In the above-mentioned cabinet adjoining to the gallery, are several other curiosities of *Pietre commesse*, or antique inlaid work; an antique vase of an extraordinary bigness made out of one piece of oriental alabaster; a very large crucifix on a pedestal of thick stone, the cross is made of agate, and our Saviour of one piece of ivory, except the arms which are inserted in the body. In a particular cabinet are kept a great number of

Curious turnery ware. pieces

pieces of turned ivory, either on account of their own value, or the great personages by whom they were turned, as a round box, the workmanship of Czar *Peter the Great*; a pair of chandeliers by prince *Theodore of Bavaria*; and a globe, with near a hundred others of smaller size turned within it; but the finest piece is a *Curtius* on horseback, leaping into the chasm in the *Roman forum*.

Amber.

*How to restore
its beauty.*

Here is also a numerous collection of curious pieces of amber, and most of them, through age, have contracted a redness, which is common to all kinds of amber, especially if they have been steeped in rape or linseed-oil: whether boiling them would restore their former beauty, I will not promise; but this is certain, that boiling amber for twenty hours in either of the above-mentioned oils, takes away the dulness it has contracted, and gives it a transparency like the clearest glass. *Christian Porschinen*, a curious artist in amber at *Konigsberg*, who makes amber spectacles, &c. informed me of this; but it must be observed, that its electricity is greatly diminished by this method of clearing it.

Ebony-work.

*Manner of pre-
paring ebony in
India.*

The artificial curiosities of ebony in another cabinet is the more to be admired for their variety of sculpture, it being extremely difficult to carve this wood to any extraordinary nicety in *Europe*. In the *East-Indies* it is cut into small boards, and then buried six or eight foot deep in the earth*; this makes it easier to be wrought, and prevents it from splitting; a fault very frequently complained of in this wood by the *European* artists; and this occasions the great difference betwixt the *India* ebony cabinets, and those made in *Europe*. As to the largest of those ebony works, it came from *Augsburg*, and represents a castle, or palace, with several gates. On the upper part is a clock, and underneath is an organ. The chief scripture histories are exquisitely painted on gems, by *Bruggel*, on the outside and within it. On opening a little door, one sees another surprising square cabinet, the four sides of which will bear the nicest examination. The first represents a landscape, with birds, &c. inlaid with gems; on the second is the descent from the cross, in *basso-relievo* of wax, from a model of *Michael Angelo*; the third exhibits our Saviour and the twelve apostles, in amber, each figure being six inches in height; and the subject of the fourth is the crucifixion, of the same material. This ebony cabinet is valued at sixty thousand dollars.

*Curious wax-
work.*

In the next chamber is to be seen the anatomy of a human head in wax, and over this the gradual putrefaction of the body also in wax, by *Cijetano Julio Zummo* a *Sicilian* ecclesiastic, whose picture in miniature hangs near it. On one side of this admirable piece sits *Time*, with an

* *Vid. Tavernier's Voyages, tom. V. p. 338.*

old torn folio at his feet, and the whole consists of several figures. The first is an inflated female corpse, near which lies another of a fallow hue; after this is seen a child, whose body being marbled as it were with blue and yellow, indicates a nearer approach to putrefaction. The fourth figure is full of suppurating ulcers, with worms crawling out of them. The rest exhibit the increasing ravages of worms, with the gradual progress of putrefaction on the human body, till at last it terminates in a bare skeleton. However disagreeable such a spectacle may be to timorous self-love, the execution of it is so natural and delicate, that a person is never tired with viewing it. The same admirable artist has in the same manner exhibited the various stages and effects of the plague.

From hence one is conducted to another chamber, where there is a large collection of mathematical instruments, burning-glasses, machines, representing the systems of *Ptolemy*, *Copernicus*, *Tycho*, &c. a terrestrial and a celestial globe, each above eight feet in diameter; an oriental magnet of a foot long, between two and three inches thick, and about six broad, which is said to lift forty pounds weight; but that is not the quality for which it has a place here.

Among the optical rarities are several heads, and trophies of standards, colours, spears, &c. painted on a table, which, when viewed through a glass in a tube, exhibit the picture of the present duke's grandfather. On the wall of this room are delineated all the great duke's territories.

Another cabinet is full of select paintings, marble sculptures, bronzes, &c. some of which, however curious in workmanship, do not deserve a place in this cabinet. Among the rest, is a very obscene statue of an hermaphrodite of white marble, supposed to excel even that so-much-admired one in the *Villa Borgese*, both being excellent antiques. Here is also a *Priapus*, which is kept covered, as this place is sometimes visited by ladies. It is properly an enormous *membrum virile*, cut in white marble, and ornamented on each side with several smaller *priapi*.

Not to dwell any longer on the pictures, designs *, and sculptures, which are sometimes in the same order as they are described above, and sometimes in other cabinets, their place being frequently changed, I proceed to that admirable chamber called *la Tribuna*, or *l'Octogone*, which name it derives from its octangular figure. It is twenty feet in diameter; and on the roof of the cupola, which within is lined with mother-of-pearl, is a kind of compass, shewing the shiftings and changes of the wind.

* This collection of designs, the gift of cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, consists of an hundred and twenty large volumes; but *Richardson* thinks them scarce worthy of a place in the *Medicis* collection.

The Venus of
Medicis.

On entering the *Tribuna*, the eye is immediately struck with six marble statues standing in the center, among which is that famous statue, called the *Venus de Medicis*. This has hitherto, in the unanimous opinion of all judges, been esteemed to surpass not only all the statues in *Florence*, but any piece of sculpture throughout the whole world. It formerly stood in the *Medicis* palace on mount *Pincio* at *Rome*, from whence, together with the *Arrotino* (of which I shall presently speak) it was brought to *Florence* by order of duke *Cosmo III*. The mismanagement in the packing up and carriage was such, that the hips, legs, and arms of the *Venus* were broken off by the way; however, they have been replaced and joined with so much art, that it must be a very inquisitive eye that can discover the least trace of that misfortune. The inscription on the base shews it to be the work of *Cleomenes*, an *Athenian*, the son of *Apollodorus*; yet, among all the remains of antiquity, this is the only place where we meet with the name of this great master. The pedestal is modern, and between two and three feet high; and as the statue seems to lean a little forward, some connoisseurs think that it was originally designed for an elevated position; but this inference is of no great certainty. Possibly this attitude is owing to the modesty with which *Venus* endeavours to hide, and as it were withdraw herself from the beholder's eye. The right knee advances a little forward, the left-hand is placed a little before the *pudenda*, and the right across her breasts; yet without touching the body. In *Montfaucon's Antiq. explic. tom I. fig. 1.* is a plate of this statue, taken from count *Maffei's* collection; but it gives a very disadvantageous idea of its beauty: besides, the posture of the hands is the very reverse of that in the original, the left being placed where the right should be, and *visa versa*. *Sandrat* also has fallen into the same mistake in the first part of his *Art of Painting and Sculpture*. This statue seems rather less than the life*, which is another objection against its being at first designed to stand in a high place. The head inclines a little to the left shoulder: the bloom of youth, the pleasing softness of her look, and her beauty and modesty seem to rival each other in the charms of her countenance. Her person is somewhat plump, and the flesh is so admirably executed, that one imagines it so soft, that it must yield to the touch. Here indeed the statuary's skill is not a little aided by the polish of the marble, which at first was of a pure white, but time has given it a yellowness; however it does not yet look amiss, and in the sun-shine is almost transparent. Her hair at present is brown, and this possibly may be no more than the

* This is owing to its being naked, and in company with others of a larger size. See *Addison's Trav.* p. 242.

faded gilding, which was not unusual among the ancients *. Though *Venus*, in antique statues, and even upon a medal of *Fauslina*, is often seen in the like posture with the *Venus de Medicis*; yet no certain consequence can be drawn from hence that such an attitude was borrowed from this as an original, and, even in those times, accounted the masterpiece of sculpture; but it rather appears to have been common to this goddess, as may be further seen in *Ælius Lampridius* †.

Amidst the admiration of all ages, and the resort of curious persons to see it, the *Venus of Medicis* has not escaped censure. Most connoisseurs agree that the head is rather too small in proportion to the other parts of the body, and particularly the hips; some find fault with the largeness of the nose; possibly the partition along the *vertebræ* of the back is a little too deep, considering the object is a soft plump female; at least the bend of the arms, and the inclination of the upper part of the body seem to lessen, if not totally to prevent, so deep a partition. The fingers are of an extraordinary length, and all, excepting the little finger on the right-hand, without joints; but it is manifest that the hands had not yet undergone the artist's last touches, and consequently this should not affect his reputation. The same observation possibly might be made on the fish or dolphin at the side of the statue, on which some boys seem to be riding, were it not known that many of the admirable pieces of antiquity excel only in their capital parts, the judicious masters slurring over the concomitant ornaments, as not deserving much time and attention. Mr. *Richardson* has also observed the same defect and difference of work in the little children of the river *Nile*, in the *Vatican Belvidera*; in the wild boar's head belonging to the statue of *Meloager*, in the *Palazzo di Picchini* at *Rome*; in the beasts with the *Toro Farnese*, at *Rome*; in the child in *Commodus's* arms, in the *Farnesian* palace; and in *Leda*, in a group with *Castor* and *Polux*, in the duke of *Bracciano's* palace at *Rome*. The original of the *Greek* medals of the *Syrian* kings and the *Ptolemys* were engraved in the same manner; nothing being finer than the heads, whereas the reverses seem to be done by an unexperienced hand. To conclude my account of this celebrated *Venus*, with the judgment of some connoisseurs, they allow, that in comparing the parts separately, as the head, the nose, &c. of this statue, with those of others, the similar parts might be found, even of superior workman-

Criticisms on
the Venus de
Medicis.

* See *Richardson's Treatise of Painting and Sculpture*.

† *In vita Heliogabali: Agebat præterea domi fabulam Paridis, ipse Veneris personam subiens, ita ut subito vestes ad pedes defluerent: nudusque una manu ad mammam, altera pudendis adhibita, ingenicularet, posterioribus eminentibus, &c.* 'He had besides the story of *Paris* acted at home, and he himself performed the part of *Venus*, his cloaths at once falling off at his feet, and thus he stood naked, with one hand across his breast, the other over his privities, his knees bent, and his posteriors projecting, &c.'

Two other statues of Venus.

ship; but that for such a combination of beauties, the delicacy of shape and attitude, and symmetry of the whole, the world doth not afford its equal. This incomparable statue stands between two others of the same goddess, which in any other place would pass for admirable pieces; whereas here they serve rather as foils to the *Venus of Medicis*, only increasing the admiration of it, while their own excellencies are quite unnoticed. That on her right is twice as big, with the golden apple in her hand, and is termed *Venus Victrix* or *Victoriosa*; the other a noble statue, by *Hercules Ferrata*, is distinguished by the name of *Venus Urania*.

Faunus.

On one side of this last statue is a dancing *Faunus*, whose sportiveness and agility is finely expressed. *Michael Angelo* is said to have added the head and arms to it; but the piece is originally ascribed to no less a person than *Praxiteles*. On the marble appear some stains, particularly on the face, and these having been supposed to proceed from the moulds, no more are permitted to be made from it.*

L'Arrotino.

Next to this is the *Arrotino*, which is an old man resting upon one knee, and whetting a sort of broad knife upon a stone, with his head erect, and, as it were, listening with great attention, but very cautious of being observed. The head and the hair of this piece are particularly admired. It is generally thought to be a peasant, who being in the field, happened to over-hear some of *Catiline's* accomplices, and discovered them; but the history of that conspiracy, as also of that headed by *Brutus's* sons, make no mention of their being detected by a country labourer.

The wrestlers.

The sixth piece is a group, representing two wrestlers engaged, and one of them throwing his antagonist, who in the struggle, at the same time breaks his own arm. The heads in this group are also executed with admirable skill. *Flaminius Vacca*, as quoted by *Montfaucon* in his *Itinerarium Italicum*, says, that the piece was dug up, in his time, before St. John's gate at Rome; a plate of it is to be seen in *Montfaucon's* antiquities.

Other curiosities.

Round the *Tribuna* is a repository full of small, but very valuable antiques; among these is a busto of *Tiberius* (not of *Julius Cesar*, as *Misson* and some others have imagined) cut in a turquoise, of the bigness of a hen's egg; several busts of crystal, oriental agate, and chalcedony; a lion tearing a horse to pieces in marble; a *Venus* in the *Medicis* attitude; the *Matrix* of an emerald, of which part is, as it were, in embryo, the other in its full perfection and maturity, with many other curiosities of art and nature.

Paintures.

Here are several fine paintings in miniature, by *Giovanni Battista* a monk, of *Monte Sinario*, which is a convent five miles from Flo-

* See *Richardson's* treatise of painting and sculpture.

rence, who died about sixty years ago. He never attempted any thing of his own, but contented himself with copying the works of others; and how happily he succeeded, may be particularly seen here in his miniature copy on *Lapis Lazuli*, of an adoration of the shepherds, from an original by *Titian*. Here is also an admirable original of a *Madonna*, by *Correggio*, and another by *Michael Angelo*, a *St. John*, by *Raphael*, with a portrait of Pope *Julius II.* by the same, together with several select pieces of *Titian*, *del Sarto*, *Paul Veronese*, *Holbein*, *Tintoretto*, *Gherardini*, *Carracci*, *Rubens*, *Vandyke*, &c.

Just at the entrance, on the left hand, hangs a *Mosaic* work, representing an owl, with other birds sporting about it, which is composed of several thousands of small stones, inscribed with the artist's name, viz. *Marcellus Provenzalis a Cento F.* 1615. Mosaic work.

In the *Tribuna* are likewise several curious pieces of the modern *Flo-* Florentine
rentine work of *Pietre Commesse*, one of which representing a pearl fishery, work, or Pie-
inlaid, on *Lapis Lazuli*, is always beheld with great admiration. Among tre Com-
these curiosities an octangular table, consisting entirely of agate, chalcedony, *Lapis Lazuli*, *Topaz*, rubies, and other oriental gems, in imitation of birds, fruits, foliages, and flowers, is valued at a hundred thousand *scudi* *; thirty persons having been employed on this single piece for fifteen years.

Here was formerly shewn a nail, one half of which was iron; the other gold; this is said to be a specimen given by the celebrated chymist *Thurneisser*, in order to shew the possibility of transmuting the meanest metals into gold; but this curiosity having been discovered to consist only in a nice soldering, this once famous nail now lies in obscurity. Chymical curiosity.

The remarkable diamond that used to be shewn here, has been removed from the *Tribuna* to the duke's private cabinet; but an exact Large dia-
model made of yellowish glass now supplies the place of it. The original, according to *Tavernier*, weighs an hundred and forty carrats and a half, and was the largest diamond in *Europe*, till Mr. *Pitt*, an *English* gentleman, brought from the *East-Indies* a diamond which exceeded it, which was sold to the regent of *France*, and is the most costly and superb jewel belonging to that crown. The sparks which fell from it in cutting, produced Mr. *Pitt* six thousand pounds *sterling*, and when cut, besides its extraordinary weight of a hundred and forty-four carrats, was of a finer water than any diamond that could be produced; whereas the *Florentine* diamond is of a yellowish water. The great duke is said to have bought his of a *Jesuit* for seventy-five thousand *scudi* †; but the father had an exorbitant profit, having given only a single ‡ *Paolo* for it on the *Piazza di Navona*, where it was offered to sale as a bit of crystal. mond.

* About 21,250*l.* Sterling. † About 18,750 *l.* ‡ About 7*d.* Sterling.

Mr. Pitt might have disposed of his diamond to much greater advantage, had he not outstood his market with *Augustus* king of *Poland*, who offered him eight hundred thousand dollars, and the states of *Saxony* were to give security for the payment of that sum by several payments, within a few years. Mr. Pitt insisting upon a million *, the treaty broke off, to his great mortification; for when *Augustus* heard that the king of *France* had purchased the diamond, he is said to have been much dissatisfied with himself that he had not come into Pitt's terms. Whilst Mr. Pitt had this diamond about him, he could hardly be said to be in safety, and not being able to find a proper purchaser, he at length sold it to the regent of *France*, who was desirous of procuring it for the king; and this famous diamond, to this day, goes by the appellation of *Le Regent*. Pitt, however, was obliged to take, by way of exchange, several other jewels at the *Paris* valuation; and the bills which he received as ready money, being immediately after involved in the fate of the *Mississippi* bonds, it is supposed, that instead of the many millions of *French livres*, which he thought himself sure of, the most he got for his famous diamond, was about three hundred thousand dollars †. Those who have made voyages to the *East-Indies* tell us of a remarkable diamond belonging to the *Great Mogul*, the weight of which is above two hundred and seventy-nine carats, and that it weighed seven hundred and ninety-three carats before it was cut.

In a particular closet in the *Tribuna* are kept several large basons of rock crystal, and vases of *Lapis Lazuli*, agate, cornelian, jasper, &c. some of these also are set in gold and enriched with jewels of a prodigious value.

Rich cabinet.

Here also is seen a most rich and admirable *studiolo*, or cabinet, with fourteen beautiful pillars, the shafts of which are of *Lapis Lazuli*, but the pedestals and capitals of solid gold, enriched with pearl and *turquoise*. The interstices betwixt the pillars are filled with *bas-reliefs*, in gold; and instead of the heads of nails supposed to be used in fastening it together, nothing is seen in this curious piece but topazes, emeralds, sapphires, rubies, chrysolites, pearls, and other precious stones. In the center of the upper part of it is a pearl, which possibly has few equals, being nearly of the bigness of a wall-nut; but the *Aqua Marina*, in this piece, is something larger. It has also a topaz, which is large enough in circumference to make a middle-sized snuff-box, and a granate of the same size with the pearl. This magnificent cabinet serves for keeping things of suitable value, as *Gemme Intagliate d'incavo*, or *pietre incavate*, which we commonly call *Intaglios*; and *Cammei* or *Gemmea rilievo*, or gems cut in *relievo*; but as by their smallness they may easily come to be missing, the inside of this superb repository is to be seen

* About 225,000*l.* Sterling.

† About 67,000*l.* Sterling.

only

only by the great duke's permission. The like strictness is observed with regard to the medals, which are deposited in ten nests of drawers on the sides of the *Tribuna*; seven of the cabinets being filled with antique medals, and three with modern. Both collections are under the care of the learned *Bianchi*, who has also the charge of the whole *Tribuna*; and after obtaining a proper licence or permission, he allows those from whom he judges there is nothing to apprehend, not only to take a particular view of every thing, but to examine them for weeks together. He likewise readily gives the best lights and informations to strangers concerning the most remarkable pieces; on which occasion the drawers where the medals and intaglio's lie are brought out of the *Tribuna* into one of the adjacent chambers, as much more convenient for an accurate examination. It is needless to say, that for the great trouble attending such a civility he expects a genteel acknowledgment, and I hope he is very seldom disappointed. The lovers of medals and antiques owe great obligations to the abbe *Andreini* and the marquis *Riccardi*, for a publication of the sixty-two antique gems in the great duke's cabinet, which are added to the first part of *Salvini's* ancient inscriptions *. But we may promise ourselves a more perfect account both of these, and the other curiosities of *Florence*, in a large work in which a society of learned men at *Florence* are at present engaged: It is to consist of ten volumes in *Folio*, with the title of *Museum Florentinum*. The first and second contain the gems, both *Intaglio's* and *Cammeo's*; the third the marble statues; the fourth the busts of the emperors and other celebrated persons; the fifth the antique *bronzes*; the sixth, seventh and eight the medals; the ninth and tenth the portraits of eminent painters in the collection belonging to the gallery. Each volume is to contain at least a hundred copper plates, and the whole work (the price of which will be forty *Louis d'ors* †) is expected out of the press within ten or twelve years. The director of it is the learned *Antonio Francesco Gori*, whose notes will add unquestionably a considerable value to the work.

But to give some little sketch of the ancient gems, &c. The *Sigilla* Antique gems described. *antiqua incisa*, or antique *intaglio's*, with the heads of emperors and em-

* The title of this elaborate piece is, *Inscriptionum antiquarum Græcarum & Romanarum, quæ extant in Etruriæ urbibus, Pars Prima, eas complectens, quæ sunt Florentiæ; cum notis Antonii Mariæ Salvini, in patrio Lyceo Græcarum literarum Professoris. Cura & studio Antonii Francisci Gorii, Presb. Flor. Baptistæ & Ecclesiæ S. Joannis. Accedunt LXII antiquæ gemmæ literatæ &c. Florentiæ, 1727, fol.*

† Or Guineas.

*Heads of
emperors.*

presses, amount to eighty; the most rare among these is an *Adrian. Plotina, Marciana* and *Matidia*, are also greatly esteem'd, and by way of excellence are call'd the *three women*; the first was consort to the emperor *Trajan*, the second was his sister, and the third was daughter to the latter. Of the two first *Pliny* relates as a very extraordinary circumstance, namely, that they lived several years in one house, equally beloved and honoured, yet without the least jealousy, dispute or contention *.

*Heads of kings
and heroes.*

The heads of kings and heroes make forty-two pieces; among which *Perseus, Massinissa* and *Cleopatra* are of the greatest value: The last *intaglio* is of the greatest beauty. *Alexander* the Great and *Pyrrhus* are likewise to be seen in this collection. Here are also forty *Intaglio's* representing persons in masks, twenty-eight philosophers and poets, and near a hundred pieces of *Pagan* deities all antiques. Among these last, *Jupiter, Serapis, Neptune, and Psyche* are the most rare, but *Serapis* and *Apollo* are best executed. Next to these come fifteen very large antiques, among which, *Jole* cut in a chrysolite is the most valuable on account of the stone. *Romulus* in a cornelian, and *Hercules* in an amethyst are greatly admired for their workmanship. The largest among these is a *Pallas* in a chalcedony as big as a middling snuff-box. Here is a transparent hard onyx with *Apollo* on one side and *Mars* on the reverse; that on which *Mars* stands is white and convex. There are also more of the like, and other sorts of *Gemnae*; and the number that is shewn depends on the traveller's disposition and curiosity, for they are not yet reduced into the order designed.

Pagan deities.

These *intaglio's* of the heathen gods are follow'd by the *Mythological, Historical* and others, to the amount of a thousand. Among these are several of *Hercules's* labours; a most curious piece of *Bellerophon* killing the *Chimæra*; the *Bacchanalia* finely executed, and the sun in the middle of the *Zodiac*, which is a natural white circle in the stone, on the other side of which is the goddess *Luna* in her car.

*Gems cut in
Relievo.*

Here are also great numbers of modern *Intaglio's* set in rings, and twenty-eight antiques. In the last place come the *bas-reliefs* on precious stones, in which the modern artists cannot come in competition with the ancients. Of the former here are but a hundred and twenty; whereas

* *Plin. Panegy. c. LXXXIV: Nihil est tam primum ad similitudines, quam æmulatio, in feminis præsertim: ea porro maxime nascitur ex conjunctione, alitur æqualitate, exardescit invidia, cujus finis est odium. Quo quidem admirabilius existimandum est, quod mulieribus avabus in una domo parique fortuna, nullum certamen, nulla contentio est &c.*

Nothing is more apt to cause secret malice and hatred than jealousy, especially among women: this arises from a close affinity, is increased by equality, and grows into envy, which at last ends in hatred. Wherefore it may indeed be thought the more extraordinary, that two ladies of equal fortune, living together in one house, never had any quarrel, any dispute, &c.

the

the ancient pieces amount to five hundred, and among these is a *Hannibal* of incomparable workmanship; a *Laocoön* also deserves to be greatly admired. Here are also two exquisite *Cammei*, one of *Hercules* killing *Cerberus*, the other of several little *Cupid's* striving to lift *Hercules's* club, and as it were playing with it; the hero being at that time taken up with his amours. Among the modern *Basso relievo's* on gems, are the heads of two *Moors* which must be allowed to be fine pieces. Here are besides very large pieces, some consisting of one figure, others of a group or landscape on sardonyx, chalcedony, agate, onyx, cornelian, &c.

The last assortment of this kind consists of twenty large incomparable antique heads, particularly *Livia*, *Augustus*, *Agrippa*, *Brutus*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Faustina*, and others in *Basso relievo* upon gems of an extraordinary size; but the rarest, and also the most masterly pieces, are *Vespasian* on a chalcedony, and *Tiberius* and *Julia* together on a gem of the same kind.

All these cut gems, the whole number of which in their several assortments amount to three thousand, are kept in the above-mentioned rich cabinet, which, with its contents, is valued at six hundred thousand *Scudi*. *

As to the number of antique coins, here are at present three hundred and twelve *Medaillons*, among which forty-five are of silver; the largest copper *Medaillon* is a *Julia*, wife to *Septimus Severus*. The copper coins of the *minor modulus*, or lesser size, are no less than eight hundred in number, but those of the *maximus modulus*, or largest size, amount to one thousand eight hundred pieces. Those which by the *French* are termed *Moyen bronze*, or middle sized copper medals, are two thousand two hundred; and this class because of the *Greek* medals contained in it, is both the most valuable and curious. Among the silver coins or medals are eight hundred *nummi consulares*, and about two thousand others. *Collection of medals.*

The assortment of gold coins consists of sixteen hundred medals and sixteen *Medaillons*; *Bianchi* himself assured me that the largest gold *Medaillon* weighed a hundred and sixteen *Louis d'ors*, and represents the emperor *John Palæologus VII.* who assisted at the council of *Florence*. *Gold coins.*

The gold, silver and copper medals struck in honour of cities and states amount to fifteen hundred pieces. In this class the gold and copper ones are the most rare. The whole collection is composed of four- *The whole number of medals at Florence.*teen thousand antique medals and eight thousand modern. Of the modern pieces nine hundred are of gold, two thousand of silver, of which the largest is of *Cosmo III.* and about three thousand of copper; but the latter are not yet disposed into proper order. One particular cabinet is appropriated to the present current coin of all the several parts of the world.

* About 127000 pounds sterling.

An accurate examination of such a multitude of curiosities will require frequent visits to this place. A small gratuity to the door-keeper admits one at all times to the large gallery of statues; but as to the *Tribuna*, the *Intaglio's* and *Cammeo's*, the medals and some other curiosities, a previous agreement must be made with *Bianchi*.

Armeria
secreta.

The *Armeria secreta* or private armory, into which the great gallery opens is not to be omitted, as a person of a martial disposition may be better pleased with it than with all the rarities of the gallery and *Tribuna*. Here are shewn the armours of the princes of the house of *Medicis*, who for military achievements however, do not make the most distinguished figure in history. We must except only *Lorenzo de Medicis* and prince *Matthias*, brother to the great duke *Ferdinand II.* who shewed himself a brave officer in a thirty years war, and has here immortalized his memory by a standard taken from the duke of *Weymar*. On one side of the ensign staff are these words in *German*, 'Briskly to it, joyfully from it,' and on the other side, 'God prosper us.' On one side of the standard itself are these words in embroidery, 'All goes well with God's assistance,' and on the other in *Latin*, *Sine numine frustra*, 'Without God all attempts are vain and fruitless.' At the four corners of the same side are the letters *B. D. S. W. i. e. Bernardus Dux Saxoniae Wimarief.*

Here are also shewn several pieces of armour of the *Persian* and *Turkish* cavalry, and bridles, quivers, &c. and also a mask belonging to a *Turkish* sultana, taken on board a ship by the *Florentine* gallies. The *Mask* is quite plain, but the quiver is ornamented with a few chrysolites and turquoises. Here are likewise a set of *Roman* armour; a sword of *Charles the Great*; two pistols, with a sword and a stiletto in the same scabbard; a *Terzetto* or small pistol with a golden barrel, being a present from the emperor *Leopold* to *Cosmo III.* a musket with a barrel of gold weighing nineteen pounds; a piece consisting of four pistols joined together which may be concealed in a hat, invented by *Anthony of Medicis*; several small models of all kinds of fire arms; two *Turkish* horse tails; a saddle of king *John Sobieski*; prince *Radzivil's* bridle enriched with turquoises; an iron helmet which the keeper of the armory pretends to have belonged to *Hannibal*, it having been found in the lake of *Tbrassimene*; * the work with the characters seen on it being *Arabic*; some shields painted by *Raphael*, another which represents the storming of a city by *Julius Romanus*, and another on which is a *Medusa's* head painted by the famous *Vinci*; the habit of a *West-India* king made of red fea-

* *Hannibal's* victory over the *Romans* is related at large by *Livy lib. XXII, Orosius lib. IV, c. 15, Polybius lib. III.* But it was not usual for conquerors to lose their helmets. In this action however, both sides were so engaged that neither army, in the least, perceived a pretty smart earthquake which happened during the battle.

thers;

thers; a thong cut out of a single buffaloe's hyde two hundred and ten ells in length.

On a table of green and white marble stands a small brass horse springing up on his hind legs, done by *Giovanni Bologna*; a small equestrian statue of *bronze* by the ingenious *Ferdinand Tacc.* Along the wall of one of the chambers is hung the extraordinary mane of a grey horse, presented by *Charles* duke of *Lorrain* to the great duke *Cosmo III*; it is said to be twenty feet, or according to others fourteen ells long; however, of several hairs which I took the liberty to draw out I could not find one that exceeded an ell. A few years since Lord G——e had a set of grey horses that used to run in his coach at *London*, the manes of which almost swept the ground. It is said that about that time the *English* government apprehending an insurrection, thought the public safety required, that the horses of all *Roman* catholics should be taken from them, as is usual in such junctures. Upon this my lord G——e abjured the *Popish* religion, and was not a little rallied on that account, as if this change did not proceed from a conviction of error, but the love he bore to his fine horses. The queen of *England* some time after rallying him on that head, asked him how he came not to prevail upon his lady to follow his good example? To whom the lord G——e made this blunt answer, 'As for women, madam, it does not signify what religion they are of.'

Lastly, a traveller must not omit seeing the altar in the lower story of the palace that we have been describing, which is designed for the new chapel of *St. Laurence*. It is not indeed quite finished, yet is so beautifully ornamented with gems inlaid in the *Florentine* taste, that one cannot sufficiently admire it. The expence of seeing the gallery and these several cabinets amounts to about forty *Paoli* *, of which the keeper of the medals and gems only for once shewing them is entitled to fifteen.

Near this building is the *Fonderia*, or the duke's elaboratory for chymical operations, in which are made those balsams and essences which the duke sends as presents to foreign princes. Here, among other things, is seen a portrait of *Anthony de Medicis* as big as the life, with this inscription:

*Ingens consilio, factis Antonius ingens,
Hic mirâ insignem quem colit arte locus,
Par Phæbo medicas quo vires traxit ab herbis
Æternum famæ lumen ab igne tulit.*

'Here *Anthony de Medicis* renowned for wisdom and magnanimity, used with singular skill to cultivate the useful art of *Chymistry*; the fire

* About a guinea.

L 11 2

' by

' by which, like *Phæbus*, he extracted medical virtues from herbs and
' simples, has given to his reputation a blaze which latest posterity shall
' admire.'

Of this noble chymist something more shall be said in the account of
the church of *All-Saints*.

Ducal palace,
or Palazzo
de' Petti.

The great duke's usual place of residence is the *Palazzo de' Pitti*, so
called from the family to which it first belonged. Its front, on account of
the rustic work and unhewn stones of which it consists, makes no very
beautiful appearance, but towards the court and gardens the architecture
is tolerably elegant; particularly the disposition of *Doric* pillars in the first
story, of *Ionic* in the middle, and *Corinthian* in the third, which is very
regular and ornamental. A great fault in the court is its extreme nar-
rowness in proportion to the length and height of the building. On the
right hand of the entrance of this palace lies a large magnet, which *Spon*
makes to weigh five thousand pounds, but it has since been damaged by
fire. The *Swiss* guards here, upon seeing any foreigners approaching,
immediately run to rub their halberds on this load-stone, and afterwards
hold them up with a range of keys hanging to them by magnetism.
This artifice for getting a little money, is excessively mean; but that
the guards should in plain terms here, and likewise at the *Palazzo Vec-*
chio teize strangers for a few pence, seems very little to comport with
the dignity and munificence of their master.

Large magnet.

Swiss guards.

Statue of
Moses.

In a grotto in the court-yard of the *Palazzo Petti*, is a porphyry statue
of *Moses*, bigger than the life. Not far from this statue, in a corner on
the left hand, is the representation of a mule in *basso-relievo*, which
was very serviceable in the building of this edifice; and in requital of
his service *Lucas Pitti*, the first proprietor of this palace, erected this
monument, with the following inscription:

Monument and
inscription
erected to a
mule.

*Leſticâ lapides, & marmora, ligna, columnas,
Vexit, conduxit, traxit, & iſta tulit.*

' This laborious creature was serviceable in carrying and drawing on
' sledges all the stones, marble, timber, and pillars employed in this
' vast edifice.'

Athenian
mule.

A mule having signalized its strength and alacrity in the building of
a temple at *Athens*, was afterwards maintained in ease and plenty at the
public charge, and lived eighty years*.

* *Vid. Rhodig. lib. xiii. c. 51. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. viii. c. 44.*

Over the *basso-relievo* of the mule is a fine antique statue of *Hercules*. The apartments of the palace are well furnished, especially with fine pictures. The principal of these are several *Madonna's* by *Raphael*, and *Andrea del Sarto*; *Pharaoh* giving *Joseph* the golden chain, by the same; four large battle-pieces, by *Burguignone*; some other capital pieces, by *Salvatore Rosa*, and one by *Rubens*; *St. Mark*, by *Fra. Bartholomeo*; an ascension-piece, by the same; *Leo X.* with two cardinals, by *Raphael*; cardinal *Bentivoglio*, by *Vandyke*; *Luther* playing on the harpsichord, with his wife sitting by him, and *Bucer* behind, overlooking him, by *Giorgione*; the virgin *Mary*, *Christ*, and *St. John*, in one piece, by *del Sarto*; *Mary Magdalene*, by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the life of the patriarch *Joseph*, in a piece divided into several compartments, by *Andrea del Sarto*, and the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by the same; two small *Madonna's*, by *Annibal Caracci*, and several pieces, by the elder *Palma*, *Titian*, &c.

Pietro Berettini di Cortona, who painted the cielings and frizes of the three chambers, called *le Camere di Giove, di Matre & di Venere* has exhibited in them the heroic virtues of the family of the *Medicis*, in emblems taken from the history of the pagan gods. Of these pieces, admired by all connoisseurs, *Cornelius Bloemaert* and *James Blondeau* have published prints in six and twenty copper-plates, which at *Rome* are sold for six *studi* and an half. The name of the celebrated artist *Pietro di Cortona* is here easily traced in the words *Corona de' Pittori*.

Pietro di Cortona's emblematical paintings.

The apartments of the highest story, and the *Manfarde** afford a fine prospect of the whole city; for the palace stands on a small eminence, but on the garden side increases so, that *Parterres* have been laid out equal in height to the second and third stories.

The duke's library in this building doth not want books; but they are in a very bad condition; the late keeper of it, *Magliabecchi* was well known in the republic of letters: He died on the 4th of *July*, 1714, to whom, by only substituting the word *Memory* instead of *Genius*, *Owen's* epigram on the university of *Oxford* was very applicable.

Duke's library.

*Nulla tuæ par Bibliothecæ est altera: nulla
Ingenio par est Bibliotheca tuo.*

- ' No other library can equal thine,
- ' Nor this thy boundless genius can confine,
- ' Whose view extends o'er learning's spacious plain,
- ' And far surpasses all that books contain.'

* The *Manfarde*, or garrets with flatted roofs on the tops of the houses, for servants rooms, do not derive their name, as some imagine, from *Manfard*, the famous *French* architect, as the first inventor of them; however, by his improvements he brought them into great vogue. He died in the year 1666.

The

The *Jesuits*, and he equally hated each other; and he was particularly nettled at this character which they gave of him:

Est Doctor inter Bibliothecarios, sed Bibliothecarius inter Doctores.

‘He appears learned among librarians, but a library-keeper among the learned.’

His own library made a very indifferent appearance, the books lying on the ground in heaps; but by the assistance of his great memory, *Magliabecchi* could immediately find the books on any subject that was talked of. The books which he frequently consulted bore the marks of snuff, which he took to excess, and others which had served him for plates, were daubed with yolks of eggs, which were his principal food. By the length of his nails he resembled a *Harpy*. He very seldom changed his linen; so that when a shirt was once put on, it remained as long as it would hang upon his back. As he lived in this sordid manner, and hardly ever washed himself, it is no wonder that the offensive effluvia he emitted could scarce be borne with, but for the pleasure of his conversation. If a list was to be published of learned and ingenious slovens, *Magliabecchi* would undoubtedly be intitled to the first place among them; but with many illustrious names in his retinue, as *St. Evremont*, *Poiret*, *Leibnitz*, *Schurtzfleisch*, *Eckard*, and many others of every age and nation, and in all branches of literature, arts and sciences. The nymphs of *Parnassus* must not have been over-nice to familiarize themselves with such a set of disgusting mortals.

A covered gallery.

From the palace de' *Petti* there is a covered gallery for the great duke to go to the *Palazzo Vecchio*, or old palace, where through little private appertures, he can hear and see the transactions in the several courts of judicature. This gallery is six hundred paces in length, six paces in breadth, and eight in height. On the walls on both sides are fine paintings, exhibiting the most remarkable actions of the emperor *Charles V.* *Philip II.* of *Spain*, *Henry IV.* king of *France*, and the great duke *Ferdinand II.* The only fault in this gallery is, that it is not laid out in a direct line, but forms a great many windings and angles.

Gardens.

Travellers who have a mind to see the gardens of the *Palazzo de' Petti*, are attended by a *Swiss*, who for a piece of money is very obliging and officious. This garden is called *il Giardino di Boboli*, and is no less than three *Italian* miles in circumference. The highest part of it has a most grand prospect, particularly towards *Poggio Imperiale*, a villa belonging to the great duke. The finest object here that strikes the eye, is the large fountain facing the garden-front of the palace, with a *Neptune* of

Large statue of Neptune.

marble

marble bigger than the life, in a shell of *Egyptian* granate, thirty-six feet in circumference. Three other statues of the *Ganges*, *Nile*, and *Euphrates*, are represented in a sitting posture pouring water into the shell. This admirable group was both invented and executed by *Giovanni Bologna*, a native of *Douay*. In some of the grottos and fountains in this garden are to be seen, among several others, four statues, by *Michael Angelo*, which were designed for the monument of Pope *Julius II.* but the artist's relation and heir thought they would be better disposed of in a present to the great duke; a *Cleopatra*, in a reclining attitude, by *Bandinelli*; *Paris* carrying off *Helen*, and *Hercules* in the gigantic taste, by *Vincenzo di Rossi*; *Adam* and *Eve* in marble, the latter leaning on *Adam's* shoulder, and hiding her face with her hands, whilst *Adam* appears with a countenance full of melancholy, and his eyes fixed on the ground. The grottos are falling to decay in several places; but nothing can be more enchanting than the alleys and covered walks of laurel and other ever-greens in this garden; and every part of it abounds with espaliers of orange, limon, pomgranate-trees and jessamine, which, by their beauty and fragrancy exhilarate the senses. Here are also private water-works contrived for wetting strangers, by way of sport; but this kind of sport, all things considered, seems to me, like most others, not to be very rational.

Statues by
Michael An-
gelo, and
other great
men.

On one side of the garden is the duke's *Managerie*, where are kept ostriches, *Chinese* geese, pheasants, parrots, and other exotic birds, and also *Corfican* deer, of a very small breed. Here is likewise a kind of crane called *Kurki*, which has been taught to dance to a certain tune when played or sung. Lions, tygers, panthers, bears, buffaloes, and such wild beasts, are kept in another part of the city, not far from *St. Mark's* square, called *Seraglio de' Lioni*, every one of these having, before its den, a long piece of ground to walk in for air. Some years ago a tygress whelped here, but eat up her young ones as soon as she had brought them forth. The close for hunting these wild beasts is very well contrived, and at the conclusion of the sport they are driven into their dens again, by means of a large hollow machine resembling a dragon; for, by placing two or three men, with lighted torches in the belly of it, the fire seems to blaze through its open mouth and eyes, which so terrifies these creatures, that they are glad to run to any place of shelter whither they are driven.

Way of forcing
wild beasts
into their dens.

Not far from the *Seraglio di Lioni* is the duke's physic-garden, or *Giardini de Semplice*, on which *Cosmo I.* laid out considerable sums. The present keeper of it is *Micheli*, the great duke's botanist, and on account of its curious exotics, the members of the *Accademia di Botanica* hold their meetings there.

Physic garden.

Contigu-

Riding-school.

Contiguous to this garden is the *Manège* or riding-school for the ducal family, with a *Carrière* of seventy-two common paces in length; yet here is shewn a horse that goes from one end to the other in five springs or leaps. Riding with the lance is practised here against a moveable wooden image, which if the lance hits the shield in the centre, stands still; but if the push be wrong, the machine whirls about and punishes the rider's failure with a severe blow.

On the banks of the *Arno* near this place is an epitaph on a stone, erected by the *Venetian* ambassador *Capelli*, to the memory of his horse *, which was killed on that spot in the year 1531, at the siege of *Florence*:

Ossa equi CAROLI CAPELLI

Legati Veneti.

Non ingratus herus, sonipes memorande, sepulchrum

Hoc Tibi pro meritis, hæc monimenta dedit.

Obsessâ Urbe

M.D.XXXI. Id. Mart;

' Here are deposited the bones of a horse belonging to *Charles Capelli* the *Venetian* ambassador. For thy great services during the siege of this city,

' Thy grateful master, generous steed, doth raise

' This monument to thy immortal praise,

' He died *March 15, 1531.*'

Poggio Imperiale and Prato.

Without the city are two very fine palaces, called *Poggio*, or *Villa Imperiale*, and *Pratolino*; the former is but an *Italian* mile from the city, in a direct line from the *Porta Romana*, with a stately avenue, consisting of a double row of cypress and larch-trees leading to it, with beautiful vineyards, convents, and villas on each side. At the entrance

* The emperor *Adrian* likewise honoured a horse of his with the following epitaph:

*Borysthenes alanus,
Cæsareus Veredus,
Per æquor & paludes
Et tumulos Hetruscos
Volare qui solebat,
Pannonios nec ullus
Apros eum insequentem
Dente aper albicanti
Ausus fuit nocere,
Vel extimam saliva
Sparsit ab ore caudam,
Ut solet evenire:
Sed integer juvenis,
Inviolatus artus,
Die sua peremptus
Hoc situs est in agro.*

' The fam'd *Borysthenes*,
' Great *Cæsar's* *Scythian* steed,
' Who over plains, morasses,
' And high *Etrurian* hills,
' With rapid swiftness flew;
' Whom no *Pannonian* boar's
' Huge tusk could ever wound,
' Nor ev'n his tail besprinkle
' With his raging foam;
' Yet in his youthful vigour,
' Tho' found in wind and limb,
' His fatal hour arriv'd,
' And here he lies interr'd.'

of

of this walk, one sees, upon two pedestals, ornamented with the imperial eagle and the *Florentine* and *Austrian* arms, *Maria Magdalena*, daughter of *Charles* archduke of *Austria*, and *Cosmo II.* her husband. Further to the right is seen the statue of a lion rampant, holding a globe in one paw; and on the left a wolf giving suck; the former representing the dutchy of *Florence*, and the latter the city of *Sienna*. Near a fine piece of water here are two very large statues of the rivers *Arno* and *Arbia*, pouring water out of their urns; and likewise, opposite to those, on four pedestals, stand the statues of *Homer*, *Virgil*, *Dante*, and *Petrarch*. Fronting the palace is a large amphi theatre with cypress-trees, and a stone balustrade. On one side of the entrance is a large marble statue of *Atlas*, with the globe on his shoulders; and on the other side a *Jupiter* of the same magnitude, grasping the thunder-bolt in his hand. The outside of the palace indeed makes no very great figure; but within, the apartments are very large and convenient. In the lowest gallery are to be seen a porphyry head of *Alexander the Great* expiring, several busts of *Roman* emperors, and four statues of Pagan deities. In the apartments of the lower story are two pillars of green marble, spotted with black and white; the celebrated statue of *Adonis* in white marble, by *Michael Angelo*; and an admirable mosaic-work, representing the baptism of Christ, in which, though it is not quite so large as a common sheet of paper, are several thousand pieces of gems, in an exact imitation of a fine picture. Near this hangs a crucifixion, enamelled with a variety of colours, from a design of *Raphael*, which is a most exquisite piece. The walls of the oratory are beautifully ornamented with inlaid-work; several pieces in *fresco*, by *Volterrano*; the other paintings in the chapel are by *Alessandro Allori*. In one of the chambers is an octangular table, of *Florentine* marble, with a ruin in the middle, and several figures inlaid. Round it is a sea, in which also are seen several fishes swimming. This table is like those in the city library at *Geneva*, but not equal to them in beauty. The porcelain-chamber is hung with excellent pictures in miniature, and the other apartments abound in fine portraits; particularly a *Venus* by *Titian*, and a curious wax busto of *Hortensia*, aunt to cardinal *Mazarin*; the features are delicate, but the complexion something dull and swarthy.

In the second story, along the four sides of the inward court, runs a gallery, adorned with a great many marble busts, and fine portraits. It opens into several apartments, finely furnished, where, among other curious paintings, are four mistresses of king *Charles II.* of *England*; and *Petrarch* and his *Laura*, by *Albert Drurer*. Here are several valuable cabinets of tortoise-shell, ebony, crystal, mother-of-pearl,

and coral; likewise some pieces of mosaic and *Florentine* work. The furniture of this palace is in general very magnificent; but as there is seldom any thing very curious in these things, and as they are frequently altered, I shall not engage in a very particular description of them.

Portraits in
tapestry.

In the tapestry of the audience-chamber are represented several princesses and great dutchesses of *Florence*, whose faces and hands are as beautiful as if they were done with a pencil, and the cloaths are the very same as those ladies wore in their time. Here is also woven with the same delicacy *Mary de Medicis*, and her young son *Lewis XIII.* king of *France*.

Gardens.

The palace gardens are adorned with fine fountains, water-works, grottos, hedges of jessamin, ever-greens and orangeries; but in winter, the latter are either covered or tied together. Among the rest, here is a particular species of oranges, of a deep red within and without, which seem to be a mixture of the peach and common orange. They are found in great quantities in the orange-gardens near *Hieres* in *Provence* *. The *Villa Imperiale* affords very noble prospects, as it stands upon an eminence. Further up the hill on which it stands is an old *Franciscan* convent, called *St. Matteo in Arcetri*, the neighbourhood of which is famous for producing fruits and a generous kind of wine, called

Verdea wines. Verdea wine.

Pratolino, the other ducal palace, is six *Italian* miles distant from *Florence*, and stands in the way to *Bologna*; it was built by the great duke *Francis*, according to the following inscription on the centre of the cieling of the great hall:

Fontibus, Vivariis, Xystis

Has ædes

Franc. Med. Mag. Dux Etruriæ II.

Exornavit,

Hilaritatie

Et sui amicorumque suorum remissioni animi

Dicavit

Anno Dom. M.D.LXXV.

' This house was adorned with fountains, canals, porticos, and walks
' by *Francis de Medicis*, second great duke of *Tuscany*, and dedicated to
' festivity and relaxation of mind, for the use of himself and his friends,
' in the year 1575.'

* The author is mistaken in thinking this fruit a mixture of peach and the common orange. I found, upon Enquiry at *Hieres*, near *Toulon*, that these red oranges are produced by orange-trees grafted on pomgranate-stocks.

Here

Here are some good pictures and fine furniture; but its chief beauty is the garden, with its vistas, covered walks, labyrinths, grottos, statues, cascades, fountains, and other water-works. If these last do not equal those of *Versailles*, they have their beauty, and in summer time are the more agreeable on account of the excessive heat of the climate. All these are described at large in the life of the great duke *Francis*, by *Francisco de Vieri*, a *Florentine*; and though it is now near a hundred and fifty years since that duke's decease, yet every thing is kept up in the same order as he left it; for it is accounted such a compleat work, that no expence is spared towards keeping it in repair. It is true, alterations and additions have been sometimes talked of, but were never yet put in execution.

L E T T E R XLIII.

Account of the Churches and other religious Buildings at *Florence.*

S I R,

THE churches in *Florence* amount to above a hundred and fifty, *Churches in
Florence.* and the convents to eighty-seven, besides twenty-two hospitals. Among such a multitude of religious edifices, and in a country like this, many of them must necessarily contain things worth a traveller's observation.

The chief church is the cathedral, called *S. Maria del Fiore*, which is half as big again as *St. Paul's* at *London**, and according to *Rapbael del Brune*, the length of it is two hundred and sixty-six *braccia*; the breadth of the *tribuna*, or the cross, an hundred and seventy-six; and of the three *navate*, or naves, seventy-one. The height of this edifice, from the pavement to the lanthorn of the cupola is a hundred and ninety *braccia*; and to the top of the cross erected on it, two hundred and two; the whole circumference of the building is computed to be twelve hundred and eighty *braccia*.

* According to *Galilei*, the great duke's architect (see *Richardson*, p. 71.) the cathedral at *Florence* is four hundred and ninety feet long; and in height to the top of the cross three hundred and eighty *English* feet. The *Roman* foot, two of which make a *Florence braccio*, is less than the *English* by six lines. See *Misson*.

This church was begun in the year 1294, under the direction of *Arnulpho di Cambio*, a disciple of *Cimabue*, and finished in the year 1445; *Brunaleschi* being the last architect concerned in the building. Every part of it is covered with marble, except the portal, where a suitable magnificence is visibly wanting. However, in the year 1688, it was, on account of the departure of the great princess *Violanta Beatrix*, decorated with paintings relating to the council held in this church in 1439.

Ancient mosaic-work.

On the side next to the *Servita-street*, over a door of remarkable workmanship in sculpture, is a large and beautiful *lithostratum*, or mosaic-work of the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by *Domenico Ghirlandaio*, and consequently to be distinguished from another annunciation of the same work, by *Gaddi*, on the inside of the main entrance into the church.

Cupola.

This admirable cupola, which is the work of *Brunaleschi*, is octangular, and the breadth of each side twenty-five feet. *Michael Angelo* is said to have been of opinion, that it was impossible to build another equal to it; but he himself confuted his assertion, having surpassed it in the cupola of *St. Peter's* at *Rome*, which even exceeds that of *Florence* in height. The paintings in the upper part representing the mansions of bliss, and below them the place of torments were performed by *Frederic Zuccaro*, in which this fault is obvious, that the postures and attitudes of many of the figures are very indecent; this does not very well agree with the idea of the resurrection.

Statues.

Under the cupola is the choir, with the pillars of which are intermixed the statues of the twelve apostles, in white marble, by different hands; but the best is *St. James*, by *Jacobo Sansovini*. On the great altar stand three marble statues, bigger than the life, one of God the father sitting, the two others representing the dead body of Christ supported by an angel; of these it is sufficient to say that they were done by *Bandinelli*. Behind this altar formerly stood two statues of our first progenitors, by the same great master; but the connoisseurs observed that *Eve* was improperly represented bigger than *Adam*. I think the church is of all places the least proper for nudities, and on this account they have at length been removed to a private place near the prebendaries apartments. In this choir is also a marble *Pieta* (or the virgin *Mary* with our Saviour's dead body) being the last work of *Michael Angelo*, and brought hither from *Rome*.

On the right-hand, near the main entrance of the church, is a marble busto of the celebrated architect *Philip Brunaleschi*, with this epitaph:

Quantum

Quantum Philippus architectus arte dædaleâ valuerit, cum hujus celeberrimi templi mira testudo, tum plures machinæ divino ingenio ab eo adinventæ documento esse possunt, quapropter ob eximias sui animi dotes singularesque virtutes xv. Kal. Maji Anno MCCCCXLVI. ejus b. m. corpus in hac humo suppositum grata Patria sepeliri jussit.

‘Of Filippo the architect’s uncommon skill in mechanics the wonderful cupola of this church, as well as a great number of machines invented by him, are conspicuous proofs; upon which account, and in consideration of his extraordinary merit, endowments, and virtues, his grateful country ordered his body to be deposited in this sacred ground. April 17, 1446.’

Near it is the epitaph of the celebrated painter and architect *Jotti*, or *Giotto*, by *Politianus*:

Ille ego sum, per quem pictura extincta revixit,

Cui quam recta manus tam fuit & facilis.

Naturæ deerat, nostræ quod defuit arti,

Plus licuit nulli pingere nec melius.

Miraris turrim egregiam sacro ære sonantem,

Hæc quoque de modulo crevit ad astra meo.

Denique sum JOTTVS, quid opus fuit illa referre,

Hoc nomen longi carminis instar erit.

Ob. An. MCCCXXXVI. Cives pos. b. m.

MCCCCLXXXX.

‘Nature having given me a correct and easy hand, I employed it in reviving the extinguished art of painting. My skill knew no other bounds than those of nature; none painted more, nor executed their pieces better. Behold that stately tower, from whence the consecrated bells summon us to divine worship; it raised its aspiring head to the stars, according to a model invented by me. Lastly, I am *Jotti*, what can verse say more? He died in the year 1336, and his fellow-citizens erected this to his memory, as a reward for his merits, 1490.’

Giotto was born in 1276, and was one of *Giovanni Cimabue*’s disciples.

On this side of the church is also seen the marble busto of *Marfilius Ficinus*, with this epitaph:

*Marfilius
Ficinus.*

CHURCHES and other religious Buildings

*En hospes! hic est Marsilius, Sopiæ Pater,
 Platonium qui dogma culpâ temporum
 Situ obrutum illustrans & Atticum decus
 Servans Latio dedit, fores primus sacras
 Divinæ aperiens mentis actus Numine
 Vixit beatus antè Cosmi munere
 Laurique Medicis, nunc revixit publico.
 S. P. Q. F. An. MDXXI.*

‘ Stranger, behold! here is *Marsilius*, the father of philosophy, who
 ‘ illustrated the works of *Plato*, which, by the fault of the times lay
 ‘ neglected and effaced with rust, and favoured *Italy* with a translation
 ‘ of them, in which all the *Attic* elegance and spirit were preserved.
 ‘ He first, inspired by the deity, as it were, disclosed the secrets of the
 ‘ divine mind. As he formerly lived in affluence by the liberality of
 ‘ *Cosmo* and *Lauro de Medicis*, he now lives again by that of the public;
 ‘ the senate and people of *Florence* having erected this monument in the
 ‘ year 1521.’

Marsilius Ficinus, remarkable for the exceeding smallness of his stature, acquired a great reputation both by a translation of *Plato*, and his followers *Plotinus*, *Jamblicus*, *Pfellus*, and *Synefius*, and by his own writing. He died in the year 1499, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Here are also several monuments of the bishops of this church; and the memory of a council held here is preserved in the following inscription cut in stone near the vestry:

Ad perpetuam Rei memoriam.

Generali Concilio Florentiæ celebrato, post longas disputationes, unio Græcorum facta est in hac ipsa Ecclesia die VI. Julii MCCCCXXXIX. præstante eidem Concilio Eugenio Papa cum Latinis Episcopis & Prælati & Imperatore Constantinopolitano cum Episcopis, Prælati & Proceribus Græcorum in copioso numero, sublatiſque erroribus in unam eandemque rectam fidem, quam Romana tenet Ecclesia, consenserunt.

‘ For perpetuating the remembrance of the happy union of the *Greeks*,
 ‘ which, after long debates, in the general council held in the city of
 ‘ *Florence* was completed in this church on the 6th day of *July*, 1439,
 ‘ pope *Eugene* being president of that council, and the *Latin* prelates
 ‘ and bishops assisting; on the other side, the emperor of *Constantinople*,
 ‘ with the *Grecian* bishops, prelates, and nobles in great numbers, re-
 ‘ nouncing

‘ nouncing their errors, agreed and consented to the only right faith held by the *Roman church*.’

That the *Greek church*, in the year 1439, relinquished its pretended errors, and agreed to an union with that of *Rome*, is a notorious falsity.

On the right-hand is a vestry, with a stone roof placed on an horizontal plane, without the least curvature; yet the whole, together with the key-stone, is fastened in the same manner as in an arched or concave roof.

On the left-hand of the chief entrance is the picture of *Dante Alighieri* walking in the fields before his house, with a book in his hand. Picture of Dante. This old poet is still in high esteem among the *Florentines*; and that part of the cathedral around which he used to take his meditative walks, is distinguished with a white stone.

Near *Dante* is an equestrian picture on the wall, of the *Pisan* general *John Acutus* (probably *Sharp*) with this inscription:

Johannes Acutus Eques Britannicus, Dux ætatis suæ cautissimus & rei militaris peritissimus habitus est.

Pauli Uccelli opus.

‘ This is *John Acutus*, or *Sharp*, a knight of *Britain*, who was esteemed the most cautious and expert general of his time. The work of *Paulo Uccelli*.’

His arms are three muscle-shells, *argent*. Near him is *Niccolo da Tolentino*, represented likewise on horseback.

I cannot forbear adding the epitaph, in which the city of *Florence* testified her esteem and gratitude towards *Antonio Squarcialupo*, though no more than a skilful organist: Epitaph on an organist.

Multum profecto debet Musica Antonio Squarcialupo Organistæ. Is enim ita arti gratiam conjunxit, ut quartam sibi viderentur Charites Musicam adscivisse sororem. Florentina civitas grati animi officium rata ejus memoriam propagare, cujus manus sæpe mortales in dulcem admirationem adduxerat, Civi suo monumentum posuit.

‘ Great are the obligations which music owes to *Antonio Squarcialupo* the organist, who added such beauty and grace to this art, that the three graces seemed to have admitted him among them as a fourth sister. The inhabitants of *Florence*, in gratitude to the divine raptures with

‘with which they were often inspired by the harmoniousness of his music erected this monument in memory of their admirable fellow-citizen.’

*Fine statues
on the tower.*

Near the church is a square tower built with red, white and black marble; and on it are erected a great number of fine statues; particularly an old bald headed man by *Donatelli*, which he used to call his *Zuccone* or bald-head, preferring it to his other statues partly on account of the excellency of the work, and partly because of its great resemblance to his intimate friend *Giovanni Barducci Chierichini*. Here is also *Abraham's* intended sacrifice of his son *Isaac*, by *Donato*, or *Donatello* as he was more commonly call'd from the smallness of his stature. The height of this tower is said to be an hundred and forty-four *Braccia*.

*Il Battisterio
an ancient
temple.
Admirable
brass gates.*

Opposite to the cathedral is *il Battisterio*, or St. *John's* church, supposed to have been anciently a temple of *Mars*. It is of an octangular form and has three gates of *bronze* formerly gilt; on which several histories of the old and new testament are so admirably expressed in *Bass-relievo*, that *Michael Angelo* in the extasy of his admiration, could not forbear saying, that they were worthy to be the gates of *Paradise*.

On the most ancient of them is this inscription shewing whose work it is:

Andreas Ugolini de Pisis me fecit anno 1330.

‘*Andrew Ugolini, a Pisan, was the artist that made me in the year 1330.*’

The other two which are also of finer workmanship, are made by *Lorenzo Ghiberti* a sculptor and goldsmith of *Florence*, as appears by this inscription under one of them:

Laurentii Cionis de Ghibertis mirâ arte fabricatum.

‘Made by the surprising art of *Lorenzo Cio Ghiberti.*’

The Festoons in this work were executed by his son *Bonaccorsa*. All three seem to be made in imitation of the doors of the cathedral at *Pisa*, but may be said greatly to surpass the originals.

Over the chief entrance are three marble statues representing *Christ's* baptism, begun by *Sanseverino*, and finished by *Vincenzo Danti*. By the last mentioned artist are the three brass statues, over the other door, of the decollation of *John the Baptist*. Over the third door are three statues in *bronze* of *John the Baptist*, discoursing with a *Pharisee* and a *Scribe*. Near the main entrance is a fine pillar of granate being a present from the

the *Pisans* to the city of *Florence*. In the church are sixteen large pillars of oriental *Granate*, and the monument of *Balthasar Cossa*, or, as he is stiled in the epitaph, *John XXIII.* who was degraded from the triple crown by the council of *Constance*. The brass statue of him on this monument, as likewise the two others of marble representing *Hope* and *Charity*, are by *Donatello*, but that of *Faith* by *Michelozzi*. The former was rewarded with a thousand florins; which was a very considerable sum at that time *.

The whole cieling of this church is of mosaic work representing eminent persons and done by *Apollonius a Greek*, *Andrea Taffi*, *Gaddi*, &c. Old mosaic work. Here all the children born of christian parents within the city of *Florence* are baptised. The font is large and adorned with several beautiful marble sculptures; particularly a statue of *John the Baptist* standing before it by *Gioseppe Piemontani*. The pavement of the church is inlaid, and on one side of it are represented the sun and the twelve signs of the *Zodiac*, with the following inscription which may be read backwards:

En giro torte Sol ciclos, et rotor igne.

‘Behold the sun pursues his oblique way,
‘And with his fiery vortex brings the day.’

On midsummer day at noon, the sun is said to be directly concentric to a solar disk cut in a window opposite to this representation of that glorious luminary.

Among the reliques of this church the people worship with the most zealous adoration the finger with which it is pretended *John the Baptist* pointed to *Jesus* when he said, ‘Behold the lamb of God.’

Not far from the baptistery in going from the *Porta dall’Opera* is a pillar said to be erected in 1408, in memory of a miracle performed by the body of *Zenobius* bishop of *Florence*, when it was removed from the church of *St. Laurence* to the cathedral. The story goes that the bier happening to touch an old withered elm in the way, it immediately became sound and clothed with the liveliest verdure. *Misson* says, that in the church of *St. Maria Nipotecosa* they shew a crucifix made of the wood of this tree. Monument of a very strange miracle.

St. Ambrose’s church is remarkable only for the miracle which was pretended to be wrought there in the year 1230, when the wine left in the chalice by the negligence of the priest was transubstantiated into blood, which is to this day preserved as a most venerable relique. Miracle in favour of transubstantiation. This

church belongs to the *Benedictine* nuns and is also a parochial one, a circumstance very singular in a nunnery church.

*Church of the
annunciation.*

*Image of the
virgin Mary.*

In the church dell' *Annunziata*, the walls and cloisters are hung with votive pieces of wood, paper, wax, &c. It is not a little obliged to a miraculous image of the virgin *Mary*, which brings a good deal of money to the clergy. The story is, that the *servants of St. Mary*, or *servite* monks to whom the church and adjacent convent belong, employ'd a painter to draw the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* in *Fresco*; but when only the virgin's face was wanting to finish the work, the artist was extremely perplexed how to give it a suitable perfection; and falling asleep under this disquietude of mind, when he awaked he saw the cause of his anxiety removed, and the face completely finished. This assistance could not be supposed to come from any but angels, and from the multitude of miracles daily performed by it, the *Florentines* wonder how any one can doubt of the story. Among other things it is said, that they who look on this picture will never be troubled with sore or weak eyes. Probably another artist play'd the sleeping painter a trick, which he and the monks had the address of turning to their advantage; or the whole may have been a contrivance of the painter himself, in order to get a name by being on such good terms with the angels. It is certain this piece is far from being an angelic work; the invention indeed is good, the person and attitude of the angel proper and graceful, and the fainting of *Mary* at the sight of the heavenly messenger, happily designed; but the pencil work is none of the best, and even the wonder-working face is not to be compared with some hundreds of pictures by hands merely human. This piece is covered with three veils, and placed in a chapel with a multitude of silver votive pieces hanging about it. This chapel is curiously adorned with marble from a design of *Michelozzi*, and illuminated with above forty silver lamps and branches. Before the altar are two silver candlesticks of the height of a man, and on it are two large silver statues representing two angels. Every part of the altar is covered with *bas-reliefs*, and the tabernacle or repository of the host is extremely rich, with a head of *Christ* painted on it by *Andrea del Sarto*; the pavement is of *Egyptian* granate and porphyry. Adjoining to the chapel is an oratory in a manner lined with mosaic work made of pieces of agate, jasper, oriental chalcedony, &c.

Other chapels.

It would be endless to give a particular description of every chapel; all of them abounding in curious paintings or sculpture. The marquis *di Feroni's* chapel is particularly famous for its statues, as is the chapel of the *Pazzi*, at present called *Bandinelli's* chapel from a marble sculpture by that celebrated artist representing the dead body of *Christ* supported by God the Father. In the *Cappella del Soccorso* is to be seen an
admirable

admirable *bronze* crucifix from a model of *Giovanni Bologna*. Both these extraordinary artists are buried in this church, to the embellishment of which they so greatly contributed during their lives. The roof is not arched, but the cieling is beautifully decorated with gilding and imagery, and in the centre is a capital piece of the assumption of the virgin Mary.

Bandinelli
and Giov.
Bologna
buried here.

In a gallery of the convent contiguous to the church is an object highly deserving a traveller's attention, which is the *Madonna del Sacco*, by *Andrea del Sarto*, and the master piece of that celebrated hand. It has been very well preserved; but a connoisseur cannot but look with concern on the decay of the other pieces here in *Fresco*, by the same and other great masters. How this piece came to be distinguished by the appellation of *del Sacco* I know not, unless it be from the sack on which *Joseph* in this piece is sitting. *Andrea del Sarto* was in a fair way of making his fortune in *France*, where he was employed by *Francis I.* but his wife would never let him rest till he returned to *Italy*. At his leaving *France*, that prince entrusted him with considerable sums of money for purchasing fine pictures and statues, which he was to send to *France*, but *del Sarto* embezzled the money squandering it away in a course of extravagance and debauchery; and at last being deserted by his wife and friends, he died of the plague at *Florence* in the 42d year of his age *. His busto and epitaph are to be seen on the wall of another gallery in this convent.

Fine picture of
a Madonna.

Account of
Andrea del
Sarto.

Betwixt a hundred and a hundred and forty monks continually reside here, and the apartments of the fathers consist of three rooms; from whence one may form a conjecture of the largeness of the whole building. The galleries are remarkably lofty and beautiful, and the library is well kept, and daily augmented with books. The order of the *Servite* or 'Servants of the blessed virgin Mary,' derives its origin from *Florence*, it being first instituted by seven noblemen of this city, of whom *S. Filippo Benizzo* was the chief, in the year 1233.

Servita
monastery.

On one side of the church of the annunciation is a large hospital designed chiefly for the support of foundlings, who generally amount to near three thousand; it is under the management of a governor, whose authority also extends to several other charitable foundations.

Hospital for
foundlings.

In the centre of the square before this church is a fine *bronze* equestrian statue of duke *Ferdinand I.* by *Giovanni Bologna*, of whose skill the two brass fountains also in this square are noble specimens.

Equestrian
statues.

La Badia Fiorentina is a convent belonging to the *Benedictine* monks of *Monte Cassinese*. The appellation *Badia* or *Abbadia* belongs to it as

Badia
Fiorentina.

* *Vide Flor. le Comte Cabinet des Singularités d'Architecture, Peinture, Sculpture & Gravure, Tom. II.*

the most ancient abbey in *Florence*; for the founders of it were the countess *Willa*, and her husband *Hugo*, grandfather to *Hugo* king of *Italy*, who lived in the year 990. The latter has a statue in the convent, erected in 1617. The epitaph which is to be seen in the church, stiles him

*Ugo Othonis III. Imperatoris affinis ac Comes, Marchio Andeburgensis He-
truriæque Præfectus.*

‘Count *Hugo*, a near relation of the emperor *Otho* III. marquis of
‘*Anderburg* and governor of *Tuscany*.’

He founded also six other convents, and died in the year 1000. Several writers, not rightly understanding this epitaph, have made him Margrave of *Brandenburg*; but others, to shew the manifest erroneoufness of such a conjecture, affirm, that this inscription was not in being till the year 1481, when it was composed by the monks, in order to add a greater dignity to the deceased, by stiling him a grandson of the emperor *Otho* III. &c. Here are also several other monuments worth seeing, as that of *Bernardo Giugni*, *Gianozzo d'Agnolo*, *Pandoisini*, and particularly of count *Fantoni*, privy-counsellor to the great duke, and his ambassador at several courts, who died in 1725. The ascension of the virgin *Mary* in this church, was painted by *Vasari*.

II Carmine.

Il Carmine, or the *Carmelite* church, is not cieled, the rafters, &c. of the roof, as in several other churches, being quite uncovered; but this disfigurement is abundantly compensated by the beauty and splendor of it in other parts; particularly of the *Corfini* chapel, where lies *St. Andrew Corfini*, who after being a regular of this convent, was promoted to the see of *Fiesole*. It is entirely lined with the finest *Carrara*, *Brocatello*, and *Seravezza* marble. The altar-table is a large marble *basso-relievo*, representing *St. Corfini* carried to heaven, by *Giovanni Battista Foggini*. Over it is represented God the Father in his celestial glory, by *Carlo Marcellini*. The marble coffin in which the bones of the saint are deposited is enriched with silver *bas-reliefs*; but the two marble sculptures in *basso-relievo* on each side, by *Foggini*, are what most attract the admiration of the spectators. One of them represents *St. Corfini* reading his first mass, and the virgin *Mary*, attended by an host of angels, appearing to him, and repeating these words, *Servus meus es tu, quia elegi te, & in te gloriabor.* ‘Thou art my servant, because I have chosen thee, and in thee will I be glorified.’ In the other piece the saint is seen descending from heaven to assist the *Florentines* in the battle of *Angbiari* against the

Two fine
pieces in basso-
relievo.

the army of *Philippe Maria Visconti*, duke of Milan, headed by *Niccolo Piccinino*.

The convent of the *Cistercian* monks formerly belonged to a society of nuns; and here is still shewn the cell where *S. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi* took the habit, and afterwards spent her whole life. In the year 1726, her statue of white marble was erected in the court of the cloister, with an inscription under it, styling her *St. Maria Magdalena Paëtia*. In another court is a marble statue of *St. Bernard*, and in the church are some good paintings.

The church *di S. Croce* belongs to the *Franciscans*, and is two hundred and forty *braccia* in length, and in breadth about seventy. Here are several good pieces of sculpture; and among other fine paintings are *Jesus* led to his crucifixion, by *Giorgio Vasari*, in the *Buonaroti* chapel; a dead Christ, by *Battista Naldini*; our Saviour taken down from the cross in the *Capella de' Dini*, by *Francesco Salviati*; and in the *Zanchini* chapel, the descent of Christ into the *Limbus Patrum*, by *Angelo Allori*, otherwise called *il Vecchio Bronzino*. In this piece, on the spectator's left hand, the painter has introduced himself ogling a woman opposite to him, who is supposed to have been his mistress, who personates *Eve*, and is drawn at full length; whereas the other figures are but imperfectly seen, and of great numbers, only the faces are exhibited to view.

Church di S. Croce.

Fine paintings.

The painter's mistress in a religious picture.

In another chapel belonging to this church, is a picture of our Saviour at table with his two disciples at *Emaus*, by *Santi di Tito*, who, in my opinion, might have left out the cat under the table, and the naked boys, one of which is playing with a dog.

Fault in another picture.

In this church are also several pieces by *Cimabue* and *Giotto*, the ever memorable restorers of the art of painting in the thirteenth century.

Pictures by Cimabue, &c.

The pulpit is adorned with beautiful *bas-reliefs* in white marble; and amidst all the magnificence of the *Niccolini* chapel, one cannot but admire five marble statues of *Aaron*, *Moses*, *Chastity*, *Prudence*, and *Humility*, by *Francavilla*, a *Fleming*.

The marble monument of *Michael Angelo Buonaroti* exhibits his busto above, and underneath it are painting, sculpture, and architecture, in attitudes of grief. Sculpture stands in the middle, but does no great honour to *Valeria Cioli*, the sculptor. *Giovanni dell Opera* has been much happier in his execution of the statue representing *Architecture*; and this again is surpassed by that of *Painting*, which, together with the busto made by *Battista Lorenzo*, also called *Battista del Cavaliere*, from having been a disciple of the *Cavaliere Baccio Bandinelli* *. I see no reason

Monument of Michael Angelo.

* See *Richardson*.

why *Misson* and some writers should speak so slightly of this monument.

Account of
Michael An-
gelo Buona-
roti.

Michael Angelo was born in the year 1474, at *Cbiusi*, a village not far from *Arezzo* in the dutchy of *Florence*, and died in 1563, in the 90th year of his age, universally esteemed, and in the highest reputation. His corpse was brought from *Rome* to *Florence*, at the expence of the great duke, and interred in this church. Such is the veneration which his countrymen still entertain for him, that both in writing and common conversation, he is stiled *il Divino*, or the divine *Michael Angelo*. His house at *Florence* is still inhabited by the senator *Buonaroti*, one of his descendants, who is at this time one of the most learned persons in all *Italy*. The *Buonaroti* family is of genuine nobility; and the father of our great artist used to stile himself *Ludov. Buonaroti Simoni*, of the ancient family of the counts of *Canossa*. *Michael Angelo's* parents accordingly designed their son for a profession which they judged more suitable to their noble rank than painting and sculpture; but by his continual intreaties he prevailed upon them to gratify his natural inclination and the bent of his genius, and was committed to the instruction of *Domenico Ghirlandajo* a painter of *Florence*. It is remarkable, that his parents removing to *Florence* soon after his birth, they sent their son to be nursed in the village of *Settignano*, three *Italian* miles from *Florence*, where the greatest part of the inhabitants were stone-cutters or statuaries, which last was also the trade of the nurse's husband. Thus *Michael Angelo* in his very infancy and childhood scarce saw or heard any thing but what related to sculpture. The love of that art which he had, as it were, sucked in with his milk, remained unalterable, and was seconded by so admirable a genius, that very few can be compared to him.

Leonardo
Aretino's
epitaph.

In the church *di St. Croce*, is the tomb of the celebrated historian *Leonardo Aretino*, with this inscription:

Postquam Leonardus e vitâ migravit, Historia luget, Eloquentia muta est, ferturque Musas tum Græcas tum Latinas lacrymas tenere non potuisse.

' Since *Leonardo* removed out of this life, history mourns, eloquence is mute; and it is said, that neither the *Grecian* nor the *Roman* muses could refrain from tears.'

His proper name was *Leonardo Bruni*, that of *Aretino* being given him from *Aretio*, the place of his nativity. He was secretary to Pope *Innocent VII.* and his four successors, and afterwards served the city of *Florence* in the same capacity. He died in the year 1444, and in the 74th year of his age.

Oppo-

Opposite to it is another monument, the sculpture of which is by *Desiderio Settignano*. Some look upon this to be designed for *Carolo Marfupino*, a secretary to the republic, whilst others think it was erected to the honour of *Carolo Aretino*. The epitaph is as follows, and mentions only the christian name of the deceased.

*Siste, vides magnum, quem servant marmora vatem,
Ingenio cujus non satis orbis erat.
Quæ natura, polus, quæ mos ferat, omnia novit
Karolus, ætatis gloria magna suæ.
Ausoniæ & Graejæ crines nunc solvite Musæ,
Occidit heu! vestri fama decusque chori.*

Travellers! you here behold a great poet confined within this marble shrine, to whose genius the universe itself was not equal. Charles perfectly knew and comprehended whatever the earth produces, the heavens exhibit, or history relates; so that he might be justly stiled the glory of his age. Ye muses of Italy and Greece! now melt in tears, and shew every sign of grief; the glory and ornament of your celestial choir is now, alas, no more!

Lastly, I cannot omit inserting the following epitaph of the marquis *Francesco Nicolino*:

*Franciscus Nicolinus Jo. F. Sen.
Campellæ Marchio,
Ferd. II. M. D. Etrur. ad Urbanum VIII.
XXIII. annos Orator,
Visu & auditu juxta venerabilis,
Irasci, & simulate nescius;
Romæ, ubi vix magna eminent,
Emicuit,
Facilem, Prudentem & Integrum,
Magnum libenter credidisses.
Melior est sapiens viro forti,
Et sui dominator urbium expugnatore.
Philippus Nicolinus Marchio
Patri opt. posuit
A. MDCLXIV.*

In memory of *Francesco Nicolino*, eldest son of *John* marquis of *Campella*, envoy from *Ferdinand II.* great duke of *Tuscany* to Pope *Urban*.

‘ *Urban VIII.* for the space of twenty-three years; a person who could
 ‘ not be seen or heard without reverence, superior both to anger and dis-
 ‘ simulation. He was distinguished and admired even at *Rome*, where
 ‘ the number of great men almost extinguishes admiration: prudence,
 ‘ magnanimity, mildness and integrity shone conspicuous in him. A wife
 ‘ man is preferable to a brave man; and he who overcomes himself, to
 ‘ him who conquers cities. To the best of fathers, *Philip Nicolino*,
 ‘ erected this monument in the year 1664.’

Galileo.

The tomb of the celebrated astronomer *Galileo*, a *Florentine*, is in the *Novitiate* chapel of the convent belonging to this church. This convent has a good library, particularly of manuscripts, and is constantly inhabited by above a hundred monks. One of these fathers is always at the head of the inquisition; and every where throughout the great duke's dominions the *Franciscans* have that weight in the inquisition as cannot but be looked upon with an evil eye by the *Dominicans*, who in other countries have the sole management of that office.

The large square before the church *di S. Croce*, in carnival-time, is full of all sorts of diversions, particularly a kind of play at ball or tennis, at which the young nobility are fond of shewing their dexterity.

Villa Gibellina.

That part of the city about *S. Croce* is also called *Villa Gibellina*; for the *Gibelline* party mostly retreated to this quarter in troublesome times.

Church of St. Felice.

In the piazza before the church of *S. Felice* is a pillar of *Seravezza* marble, finely variegated, erected by the great duke *Cosmo I.* in memory of a victory gained near *Marciano*. Some good paintings are to be seen in this church, especially a piece by *Salvatore Rosa*, of Christ holding out his hand to *St. Peter* sinking in the sea.

St. Felicita.

Before the church of *St. Felicita* stands a granate pillar, with a statue of *St. Peter the Martyr* on the top of it. The church, besides several good pictures, is remarkable for a mosaic-work by *Alessandro Barbadori*.

Basa di S. Lorenzo.

On the piazza, or square, before the church of *St. Laurence*, stands the *Basa di S. Lorenzo*, which is a very large pedestal of white marble, on one side of which is the arms of the *Medicis*, and on the other a masterly piece in *basso-relievo*, representing captives and spoils taken by *John of Medicis*, father of the great duke *Cosmo I.* The other two sides have no sculptures nor inscriptions. This is the work of *Bandinelli*, as is also the statue of *John de Medicis*, which is to stand upon it; but as it is not finished, it is still kept in the *Palazzo Vecchio*.

In the gallery of the convent of *St. Laurence* is the monument of *Paulus Jovius*, with this inscription:

Paulo

*Paulo Jovio Novocomen. Episc. Nucerino
Historiarum sui temporis Scriptori
Sepulchrum, quod sibi testamento decreverat,
Posterì ejus integrâ fide posuerunt
Indulgentia maximorum optimorumque
Cosmi & Francisci Hetruriæ Ducum.
Anno M.D.LXXIV.*

*The epitaph of
Paulus Jovius.*

‘ To *Paulus Jovius*, a native of *Lombardy*, and bishop of *Nocera*,
‘ who faithfully wrote the history of his own time, his descendants,
‘ pursuant to his will, and with the gracious permission of the best of
‘ princes, *Cosmo* and *Francis*, great dukes of *Tuscany*, have erected this
‘ monument in the year 1574.’

The marble statue of *Jovius*, on this monument, is the work of *Antonio di S. Gallo*.

This convent owes the greatest part of its reputation to the excellent
manuscripts in its library, partly collected by *Lorenzo de Medicis*, who
twice sent *John Lascares* to *Greece* for that purpose; and partly by pope
Clement VII. and the great duke *Cosmo I.* The elevation of the library,
which is eighty *braccia* long, and twenty broad, was taken from a de-
sign of *Michael Angelo*, and over the entrance is this inscription :

*Library of the
convent of St.
Laurence.*

*Deo præsidibusque familiæ Divis Clemens VII. Med. Pont. Max. libris
optimo studio majorum & suo undique acquisitis Bibliothecam ad ornamentum
Patriæ & Civium suorum utilitatem DD.*

*Bibliothecam hanc Cos. Med. Tuscorum Magnus Dux I. perficiendam
curavit, An. D. MDLXX. III. Id. Jun.*

‘ To God and the patron saints of the house of *Medicis*, and to be
‘ the ornament of his country, and for the benefit of his fellow-citizens,
‘ pope *Clement VII.* of the house of *Medicis*, dedicated this library, con-
‘ sisting of books collected from all parts of the world by the care of his
‘ ancestors and himself.

‘ *Cosmo de Medicis*, first great duke of *Tuscany*, completed this edifice
‘ on the 11th day of *June*, in the year 1570.’

The manuscripts in this library are said to amount to fourteen thou-
sand eight hundred : among these, however, are forty or fifty books
printed before the sixteenth century, which on that account are looked
upon as manuscripts. In this number is the bible published in 1462, in
two volumes, by *John Faust*; and this edition has been sold to the cu-
rious

Manuscripts;

rious for some hundreds of ducats. Among the remarkable printed books is *Liber Organicus Astronomiæ Europæe apud Sinas restitutæ sub Imperatore Sino-Tartarico, Cham Hi appellato, Aut. P. Ferdinando Verbieft, Societ. Jesu, Academiæ Astronomicæ in Regia Pekinenfi Præfecto. Anno salutis MDCLXVIII.* It is printed on a very thin Chinese or silk paper, and neatly bound.

The most curious manuscript in this library is a *Virgil*, supposed to have been written in the fifth century. The four verses usually placed at the beginning of the printed copies, *Ille ego qui quondam, &c.* and likewise twenty-two suspicious verses in the second *Æneid*, beginning at *Jamque adeo super unus eram*, are not to be met with here. This has also been observed by Mr. *Addison*, who has likewise made some ingenious remarks upon it.

Here is a manuscript *Homer*, with a *gloss* interlined, said to be five hundred years old; but I doubt whether two hundred may not fairly be deducted; the *glossa* being written by *Theodore Gaza*, as appears from the last two Greek verses, of which the following is an exact translation:

*Eloquio pollens Gazes & amore Philelpho
Hunc mihi Francisco Theodorus scripsit Homerum.*

'The eloquent *Theodore Gaza*, my dear friend, wrote this *Homer* for me *Francis Philelphus*.'

Here are also a *Rabbinical* Comment on the Old Testament, and very elegantly written in the year 1390; a *Syriac* translation of the Gospels of the seventh century, but *Mabillon* says, that the character is that of the ninth century; a manuscript of *Tacitus* of the eleventh, and *Livy's* history, consisting of twenty-three volumes; but those pieces which are wanting in our printed copies are not to be found in this manuscript. As for *Bernardi Oricellarii de Bello Italico Commentarius*, it was printed in quarto, by *John Brindley* at *London*, in the year 1724; but not so correctly as I could wish. The subject of this work is the war of *Charles VIII.* king of *France* in *Italy*. In the manuscript of *Valturius de re Militari* are several designs; but part of this work has been published as far as the letter to sultan *Mabomet*. *Petrarch's* letters, written by his own hand, are also to be seen here; these have been printed: likewise *Boccacio's* novels, written in the year 1384, is kept in this library. Here is also a large *Greek* volume, perhaps unparalleled in its kind, which treats of the surgical operations of the ancients, such as *Hypocrates*, *Galen*, *Asclepiades*, &c. illustrated with several figures. A catalogue of the *Greek* and oriental manuscripts in this library was published

in folio at *Amsterdam* in 1622, by *William Lange*, a *Dane*; but a fuller account of its most curious manuscripts is to be met with in *Luke Holstein* and cardinal *Norris*. The books here are not locked up in archives, but chained on long desks, where every one is allowed to sit down and read and write at pleasure.

In *St. Laurence's church*, on the wall to the left-hand of the main entrance is a marble monument, with fine bronze festoons by *Andrea Verrochio*, on which is this inscription:

Petro & Johanni de Medicis Cosmi PP. F. HMHN. S.

'To *Peter* and *John de Medicis*, sons of the great duke *Cosmo*, this monument is erected; but it is not to belong to their heirs.'

Peter and *John de Medicis* were sons to the great duke *Cosmo I.* the former died in the *Spanish* service, but the latter was made a cardinal, though he was but nineteen years old at the time of his death, the circumstances of which caused a very great affliction to the whole family. As he and his brother *Garcias* were out one day hunting, they happened to quarrel; or, according to others, the latter being of a furious malignant disposition, watched an opportunity of surprising his elder brother, to whom he always bore a grudge, and stabbed him with a dagger. After this murder, *Garcias* returned to his companions, neither his countenance nor behaviour betraying any thing extraordinary to have happened. Prince *John's* horse, soon after, returned without his rider, and the company, by tracing the print of the horse's feet, found the prince lying dead on the ground. When the news of this unhappy event reached the great duke's ears, he gave orders that the suspicious part of the affair should be kept secret, and caused it to be given out that his son died suddenly in an apoplectic fit as he was hunting; but he ordered the body to be brought into an apartment in the palace, and his other son *Garcias* (from whose malignity and depravity of mind he suspected the true state of the affair) to be immediately sent for. Being charged with the murder, he at first audaciously, and with no small resentment, denied the charge; but being brought to the body of the deceased, which, at the presence of the murderer began to bleed afresh, he threw himself at his father's feet, and confessed the fact. Upon this, *Cosmo* admonished his son to call upon God for mercy; adding, 'That he ought to account it a happiness that he was going to lose that life, of which he was now become unworthy, by the hand of him alone from whom he had at first received it.' At these words he took the dagger from *Garcias's* side, which he had made use of as the instrument of his unnatural re-venge,

venge and plunged it in his son's heart, who fell down close to the dead body of his brother and expired. This happened in 1562, *Garfias* being then but fifteen years of age. Very few were privy to this melancholy transaction, and it was given out, that the two brothers were suddenly taken off by a contagious distemper which at that time raged in *Florence*. To put a better gloss on this tragical event, they were both buried in great pomp; and *Garfias* was honoured with a public funeral-oration, but whether he lies in the same tomb with his brother I have not been informed. The dutchess *Eleonora* mother of these two princes, a very excellent lady, was so affected with the tragical death of her two sons, that she survived them but a few days. *Cosmo* at that time, had three other sons living.

Two fine pul-
pits of bronze.

In *St. Laurence's* church are two pulpits supported by marble pillars, and adorned with five pieces in *Basso-relievo* by *Donatello*: These pulpits are placed opposite to each other.

Vestry.
Fine sculpture.

In the new vestry of this church are shewn the tombs of some princes of the house of *Medicis*; of which, it is sufficient to say, that they were done by *Michael Angelo*. The first of these monuments is just at the entrance and perpetuates the memory of *Julian de Medicis*, duke of *Nemours*, and brother to pope *Leo* the tenth, where the statue of *Night* rivals the finest pieces of antiquity. The second monument is of *Lorenzo de Medicis*, one of the dukes of *Urbino*. The statues of these two princes are finished pieces, which cannot be said of three other statues here, supposed to represent morning, noon, and evening; as, without being previously acquainted with the sculptor's design, one would scarce know what to make of them.

New burial
place of unpa-
ralled mag-
nificence.

Behind the high altar of *St. Laurence's* church is the entrance into a chapel or burial place designed for the great dukes of *Florence*, which has been begun ever since the year 1604. At first three hundred persons were daily employed in this work, but this number has since been reduced to sixty, though the stated yearly sum expended in this building is eighteen thousand *Scudi**. It is scarce half finished yet; and thus we have seen the ducal family extinct, whilst all this pompous preparation for the reception of these princes after their decease is still unfinished.

Thus much is certain, that there is not a chapel in the whole world which can be brought in competition with it whenever it is completed. The form of it is octangular, and its circumference a hundred and forty *braccia*, the height above ninety, and the diameter forty-eight†. The altar which is adorned with *Lapis Lazuli*, jasper, chalcedony, porphyry, and other precious stones, is near finished. The *Fabrica degli*

* About 4550 *l.* sterling.

† A *Florence Bracci* is nearly equal to 2 *English* feet.

Uffici will take up one side; another serves for the entrance, and will be laid open, that the prospect of the church may not be intercepted. The other six are to be filled with the *Mausoleums* of six of the great dukes. The whole chapel is in a manner lined with agate, chrysolite, onyx, *Lapis Lazuli*, chalcedony, amethyst, porphyry, jasper, touch-stone, and other precious stones. The lower part of the walls are every where incrustured with very fine *Sicilian* jasper, with green and yellow veins, and above this, is a red *Florentine* marble variegated with white spots, and extremely difficult to be polished. Betwixt the tombs, the inscription belonging to each of them is of chalcedony inlaid in red porphyry, and the finest ivory is not whiter than these letters, every one of which cost three *Spanish* pistoles *. The *Sarcophagi* on some of the monuments are of *Egyptian* granite, which is of a deep red colour and very hard, and others are of oriental granite. Upon the *Sarcophagi* are cushions of red jasper profusely enriched with jewels: the expence of each cushion is said to be sixty thousand *Scudi* †. At each end of these cushions lies a regal crown glittering with pearls, diamonds, and other jewels of immense value. Lastly, the *bronze* statues of the great dukes, for whom the monuments are erected, stand in niches of touch-stone; and every statue is five *braccia*, or ten *Roman* feet high. The *Mausolea* are separated from each other by double rows of jasper columns, with capitals and cornices of brass gilt; and between these pillars are placed large urns of *Corfica* jasper, with green and white veins inlaid with *Florentine* work. The walls are ornamented with the arms of the principal cities in the duke's dominions of the same work. The lion in the arms of *Pienza* is made of oriental jasper, the horse in those of *Arezzo* is of grey transparent *Flanders* touch-stone, and the lilly in the arms of *Florence* is represented in red coral; and over the arms are the names of the respective places to which they belong. The cieling is to be entirely covered with *Lapis Lazuli*, which with its azure colour and golden veins will exhibit a beautiful resemblance of the sky bespangled with stars. The monument which is nearest being finished, is that of the great duke *Francis II.* and from this an idea may be form'd of what remains to be done. The above-mentioned *Sarcophagi*, each of which is made of a single piece of granite, are only designed for pomp; the body of every one of the dukes being laid perpendicularly under his respective monument, in a vault, the sides of which are divided into small chapels. Here is a white marble crucifixion of *Christ* of excellent workmanship; the crucifix was done by *Giovanni Bologna*, the virgin *Mary* standing under it by *Michael Angelo*, and *St. John* by one of the latter's disciples.

* About 2*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* sterling.

† About 12500 pounds sterling.

CHURCHES and other religious Buildings

The church of St. Mark which belongs to the *Dominicans*, has several fine paintings by *Pietro Cavallini Romano*, *Santi di Tito*, *Fra Bartolomeo della Porta*, *Passignano*, *Cigoli*, and other celebrated masters. The chapel of St. *Antoninus*, who from a *Dominican* monk came to be archbishop of *Florence*, is well worth observing, for its painting and sculpture; the latter of which are by *Francavilla*, a disciple of *Giovanni Bologna*, who designed the whole work. The bronze bas-reliefs are by *Fra Domenico Portigiani*, and *Bronzino* painted the *Cupoletta*. In this church are interred two celebrated persons, viz. *Angelus Politianus*, and *John Pico* prince of *Mirandola* and *Concordia*. On the monument of the latter is this inscription:

D. M. S.

JOANNES jacet hic MIRANDULA: cetera nōrunt

Et Tagus, & Ganges, forsan & Antipodes.

Obiit anno Sal. M.CCCC.LXXXXIII.

Vix. an. XXXIII.

Hieronymus Benivenius, ne disjunctus post mortem locus ossa teneret, quorum in vita animos conjunxit amor, hac humo supposita ponend. cur. Obiit anno MDXXXXII. Vixit LXXXIX. Mens. VI.

' Sacred to the memory of *John Mirandula*, who lies here: His fame is well known through our hemisphere, and perhaps among the antipodes in the other. He died in the year of our redemption 1494, and in the 33d year of his age.

' *Hieronymo Beniveni*, that he might not after death be separated from him, to whom when living he was united by the closest friendship, ordered his bones to be deposited in this place. He died in 1542, aged 89 years and 6 months.

Account of
John Pico
prince of
Mirandola.

John Pico was such a prodigy of learning, that in the twenty-fourth year of his age he publicly maintained at *Rome* several theses in logic, divinity, mathematics, *Rabbinical* learning, and physic. By these exercises indeed, he display'd his profound knowledge and skill in the *Latin*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew* languages; but at the same time drew upon himself the envy and ill will of his contemporaries. He was commonly call'd the *Phoenix of the sciences*; and *Scaliger*, who was not very liberal of his encomiums, styles him *Monstrum sine vitio*. i. e. 'A faultless prodigy.' He died in the year 1494 on the 17th of *November*; the day on which *Charles VIII.* king of *France* made his public entry into *Florence*. *John Francis Pico* wrote the life of this his excellent uncle, which is accordingly prefix'd to his works printed here in 1573, and at *Basil* in 1610.

Angelus

Angelus Politianus lies without any epitaph; but one of his friends composed a punning distich on his skill in the languages, which is not worth transcribing. Angelus Politianus.

He was born at *Monte Pulciano* on the 14th of July, 1454, and died the 24th of September, 1494. However writers may differ concerning the year of his death, *Petrus Crinitus* (*de honest. discipl. l. xv. c. 9.*) expressly says, that the three learned men, namely, *John Pico Mirandola*, *Hermolaus Barbarus*, and *Angelus Politianus*, died in the same year that *Charles VIII.* made his expedition into Italy, which was in 1494; and this computation agrees with *Pico's* epitaph. Some account of him.

That *Politianus* was a man of learning must be confessed *, but his course of life was little agreeable to that character. His proper sur-name, according to some authors, was *Basso*, and according to other *Cino*.

In the vestry of *St. Mark's* church are shewn *St. Antoninus's* habit, together with the psalms and some other manuscripts of his writing.

In the middle court of the *Dominican* convent near this church, stands a white marble statue of *St. Dominico*, whose life is painted in *Fresco* on the cloyster-walls. Some of the monks cells are hung with good pictures; and in that which formerly *St. Antoninus* inhabited, are several pieces by *Giovanni Angelo*, who at his desire painted the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* in *Fresco*, under which are these words: Convent.

*Virginis intactæ cum veneris ante figuram,
Prætereundo cave ne sileatur ave.*

'As you pass by the image of the immaculate virgin, beware of omitting an *Ave Maria*.'

In a ruinous chapel near this convent were several old paintings in *Fresco*, which together with the wall were brought hither to secure them from the weather, to which they were before exposed. Here also is shewn the portrait of *Hieronimo Savonarola* a monk of this convent, who Hieronimo Savonarola a Dominican.

* For those times his learning was certainly very great, but his skill in the *Greek* language was such, that *Demetrius Chalcondylas*, a native of *Greece*, who had been in high esteem for his knowledge in *Grecian* literature, was so rival'd by *Politianus*, that all his scholars going over to the latter, he left *Florence* in despair. *Politianus* came into such vogue, that as he was explaining *Catullus*, the audience unanimously cry'd out, 'This angel must certainly have come from heaven.' His genius for poetry eminently appear'd in that master-piece of his compositions on a tournament of *Julian de Medicis*. The beauty of his *Latin* stile even *Erasmus* himself, who otherwise had his share of self-conceit, acknowledges. *Politianus's* person was not very graceful, and his inclinations were vitious. His principles, as to religion, were loose and unsettled, but his death was still more infamous, having conceived an unnatural passion for one of his scholars, which brought on him a fever of which he died in a raging *Delirium*. See *Bayle's* dictionary.

towards

towards the close of the fifteenth century lived first at *Florence* in high veneration for sanctity of life, and used frequently to inveigh against the corruptions of the pope and the *Romish* clergy. But, at length, he fell under the power of his enemies, and in the year 1498, after being first put to the torture, he was hanged and then burned to ashes. The *Franciscans* in this affair sufficiently signalized their rancour against the *Dominicans*, among whom *Savonarola* was highly revered. Several protestants also looked upon him as a harbinger of the reformation; and the *French* esteem him as a respectable person, endued with a prophetic spirit, by whose means God gave their king *Charles VIII.* several admonitions concerning his kingdom and the war in *Italy*. To others his predictions appear very ambiguous; and even his greatest admirers cannot but own that he interfered in politics more than became an ecclesiastic *. This would not have been looked upon as a crime in him by the see of *Rome*, and he might have quietly enjoy'd his popularity, had he not both in his preaching and writings attacked the abuses which were so notorious among the clergy, from the highest to the lowest. As his zeal would not permit him to be silent, much less to flatter their vices; it is not strange, that according to their custom they should proceed against him as an irreclaimable sinner, who was neither to be forgiven in this world or the next. *Alexander Natalis*, a learned *Frenchman*, in the eighth part of his church history having endeavoured to clear *Savonarola* and demonstrate his innocence, bestowed great praises on him; but his history on this account was registered in the *Index expurgatorius* or catalogue of prohibited books, at *Rome*.

Story of a
crucifix.

In the chamber which formerly belonged to *Savonarola* is a fine head of *Christ* expiring, by *Michael Angelo*, which the fathers said, was painted from a dying man, whom the artist himself had barbarously crucified, that he might be better able to express the agonies of a person expiring in that torture: but the whole story has very much the air of a fable, though it is current at *Rome* and *Naples*, and related of some other pictures of the same kind. In my opinion the *Florentine* piece is so far better executed, and more agreeable to nature, as the head inclines on one side; whereas in the pictures at *Rome* and *Naples*, it is stiff and upright.

* A full account of this remarkable person is to be found in *Bayle's* dictionary. *John Francis Picq* the celebrated count of *Mirandola*, has honoured him with an apology, which *Wolffius* has inserted in his *lect. memor. cent.* 16. It is probable that his dying by the halter was occasioned by his insisting, that a monk with the *ostensorium* in his hand should walk before him through the fire; but this was not to be allowed, lest the host should have suffered by the flames, which would have given a terrible blow to the capital doctrine of the *Romish* church.

They

They still shew here the three cells in which *Cosmo*, surnamed the father of his country, used frequently to retire for the more abstracted enjoyment of the conversation of the pious monks, and his private devotion.

The dispensary of this convent is famous for the goodness of the medicines, essences and chymical preparations, so that travellers and others may be sure of being here supplied with the best of drugs, and at a reasonable rate. Dispensary.

The library is a fine large room divided with two rows of pillars into three isles. It has a very pleasant prospect towards the mountain, where stood the ancient city of *Fiesole*, the ruins of which are still to be seen. The number of printed books (among which is a *Latin* translation of *Plutarch* published at *Venice* in 1478) amount to eight thousand. Here are likewise four hundred *Latin* manuscripts, and forty *Greek*, of both which *Montfaucon* has given a catalogue. The *Greek* manuscripts are said to have belonged to the collection of *Nicolas Nicoli*, who was very instrumental in restoring the *Greek* language in *Italy*. From this library it is that the marquis *Scipio Maffei*, a few years ago published the well known *Greek* epistle from *St. Chrysostom* to *Cæsarius*, which *Burnet* and *Misson* were not able to obtain a sight of, and annexed it to his *Historia Diplomatica* to shew the falsity of the report, that the great duke, after it had been a long time forbidden to be shewn or perused, had ordered it to be torn to pieces. As in the article of the *Lord's Supper* it differs from the doctrine of the church of *Rome*, *Maffei* endeavours from several circumstances to prove it to be spurious. *Magliabecchi* seems not to have known that this manuscript was in *St. Mark's* library, for he told *Misson*, who was looking for it in the library of *St. Laurence*, that the great duke had absolutely forbid the shewing it to any one; but as *Magliabecchi* had not the care of *St. Mark's* library, the duke's order might concern another manuscript of this epistle. Library.

In the church of *St. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi*, besides the fine *Capella de' Neri*, in which are several pictures by *Poccetti*, the *Capella Maggiore* is very well worth seeing, in which is deposited the body of *St. Maria Magdalena* of the noble family of the *Pazzi* at *Florence*. In this chapel several votive pieces hang up, and, among other ornaments, twelve pillars of *Sicilian* jasper, with pedestals and cornices of *bronze* gilt; as also some *bas-reliefs* in the same metal, representing the principal actions of the saint, and four statues of those virtues for which she was most distinguished. The painting of the great altar is by *Ciro Ferri*, who was both the architect and designer of the whole chapel. The two side pieces are the work of *Luca Giordano*; and *Dandini* painted the cupola. St. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi.

St. Maria
Maggiore.

St. *Maria Maggiore*, which belongs to the *Carmelites*, has a great many good pictures and statues, among which we may be sure the prophet *Elias*, the pretended founder of their order, is not omitted. The piece representing *Mary Magdalene*, as a penitent desirous of receiving the sacrament, is by *Pugliani*. With regard to the name of this devout woman, I here conform myself to the common custom, as I shall in other places where she occurs; though the real name of that woman, who, according to St. *Luke*, [chap. viii.] was reclaimed from her profligate life, be very uncertain. *Mary Magdalen*, *Mary* the sister of *Martha*, and the anonymous prostitute, are generally confounded together, though, all circumstances considered, it is highly probable, that they were three different persons. However, one of the finest pieces, representing the penitent prostitute, whoever she was, is that of the famous *Le Brun* at *Paris*, in the church of the *Carmelite* nuns in the *fauxbourg S. Jacques*. There is another, but of a smaller size, by *Pouilly*, in the fine collection of Mr. *de Licht* at *Antwerp*, who looks upon it to be almost invaluable; but the splendor and gaiety of every part of her dress appears to me not a little out of character, as she is a penitent.

St. Maria
Nuova.

St. *Maria Nuova*, besides some good paintings, has a most superb altar of *Carrara* marble. The large hospital contiguous to it, which is divided into two parts for the different sexes, well deserves a travellers notice. The female patients are visited by the *Benedictine* nuns, whose convent is in the next street, through a subterraneous passage. The church stands betwixt the two wings of the hospital. Every patient has a bed, though they now amount to seven hundred, exclusive of the several officers and attendants. The number of patients afford the surgeons a fine opportunity of improving themselves in their profession; to which end here is also a spacious theatre for dissections, adorned with a fine cupola. The dispensary takes up three chambers, where the medicines are kept in *China* pots. Here is also a well-chosen library of books relating to physic and surgery, and a botanical garden; however, this hospital, as to the building, doth not come up to that of *Turin*. Behind the cloister belonging to it, is the burial-place where the dead are deposited in arched vaults, which, as soon as they are full, are walled up.

St. Maria
Novella.

The church of *S. Maria Novella* is to be distinguished from the foregoing. It abounds in fine paintings, by *Santo di Tito*, *Girolamo Macchietti*, *Battista Naldini*, *Alessandro* and *Angelo Bronzino*, *Vasari*, &c. The choir is by *Ghirlandajo*, whose surname some derive from a kind of garland, or wreath of flowers invented by him when he was a goldsmith, others from his inimitable manner of painting garlands and flowers; and these *cognomina* among the painters of that age were not uncommon. Thus the *Florentine* painter *Paolo Uccello*, who was the first
noted

noted for exactness in perspective, &c. got that name from his talent of painting birds.

In the *Gondi* chapel, within the church of *St. Maria Novella*, is a wooden crucifix by *Filippo di Ser Brunellesco*, which is much admired. On the wall of the portico, before the church, is this inscription:

Servatori redi vivo.
Heu nos miseros! nihil sub sole ætatem fert.
Familia de Biondis
In dormitorio mortuorum
Ante fores Ecclesiæ
Antiquum sibi fodit sepulchrum,
Vetustas edax abolevit,
Simon & Rolandus de Biondis Petri F. F.
Cives Flor. huc transtulere
Anno a Virginis puerperio MDCLXIII.
Viator cave,
Volat irrevocabile tempus,
Falleris dum illud fallere curas,
Immortalitati beatæ labora,
In meditullio cordis reponere
Durissimum & dulcissimum verbum
 ÆTERNITAS.

'Sacred to our blessed Saviour, who arose from the dead. Alas, poor mortals, how short the duration of all sublunary things! The family of the *Biondi* had formerly founded themselves a vault in the church-yard, opposite to the entrance of this church, but all-devouring time has destroyed it. *Simon* and *Rolando*, brothers to *Peter de Biondi*, removed the bodies hither in the year of the christian æra 1663. Passenger be serious, fleeting time irrevocably flies, and while you seek to beguile it, you deceive yourself; strive to obtain a blessed immortality, and lay up in the inmost recesses of thy heart that dreadful pleasing word ETERNITY.'

On the wall of the cloisters belonging to this church, are several old pictures, which were painted before the invention of oil-colours. One of them representing the fall of our first parents, exhibits the serpent that tempted *Eve*, with a human face.

On another side of the cloister of *St. Maria Novella*, the lives of *St. Dominic*, *St. Antoninus*, *St. Catherine of Sienna*, and other celebrated persons of the *Dominican* order, are painted in *fresco* by *Santo di Tito*, *Poccetti*, and other great masters. Before the convent is a large fine

Pyramids.

square, in which are two porphyry pyramids, with their pedestals resting on four bronze *Tortoises*.

St. Michael Berteldi.

St. *Michele Berteldi* is a fine church belonging to the *Theatines*, with the following words on its *facciata* or front:

Deo et Angelorum principi.

‘Sacred to God and the Prince of angels.’

All the chapels of this church are lined with marble, and embellished with very fine paintings. At the high altar stands a brass statue of our Saviour by *Francesco Susini*. Fourteen other statues of marble in several parts of the church, with *bas-reliefs* on their pedestals, represent the twelve apostles and two modern saints. The convent library is also large, and has a valuable collection of books.

Oratory of St. Philip Neri.

The fathers of the oratory of *St. Philip Neri* have also a pretty church; but it is particularly remarkable for its exquisite marble sculptures, by *Antonio Montauti* and *Giavacchino Fortini*. When this large church is finished, it is to be used as an oratory by the fathers.

Orsammichele.

The church of *Orsammichele*, is corruptly so called from *St. Michaël in borto*, or *borrum St. Michaëlis*, one of the city granaries having formerly stood in this place. Its outside is ornamented with fourteen statues in bronze and marble by *Lorenzo Ghiberti*, *Baccio da Montelupo*, *Donatello*, *Anco Nanni*, *Andrea Verrocchio*, and *Giovanni Bologna*. The marble statue of *St. George*, which is not an equestrian one, by *Donatello*, and another of *St. Luke* in bronze, by *Bologna*, are admired by connoisseurs beyond the rest. The inside of this church also abounds with ornaments, but wants light; the windows being small, and, according to the fashion of former times, painted.

Ogni Santi.

The *Franciscan* church, otherwise called that of *Ogni Santi*, deserves notice. Among the reliques here, a cap of *St. Francis* is shewn with extreme veneration. At the entrance is the following epitaph on white marble, even with the pavement:

Quis-

*Quisquis ingrederis, parumper siste,
 ANTONIO MEDICEO Vitalis F. bene precare;
 Is Philosophus illustris LX. A. Medicinam exercuit,
 Illius amaritiem suavitatem verborum temperavit,
 Nullis morbis vitiorum obnoxius
 Longævus & frugalis opes comparavit ingentes,
 Earumque usum sciens templis ornandis impendit
 Dum viverit.*

*Ac Virginibus Deo se vorantibus legavit moriens:
 Mortalitatem explevit V. Idus Augusti A. S. MDCLVI.*

Octuagenario major.

*Florent. Metropol. Canonici hæredes ex asse
 Viro optime merito grati P.*

*Quod Medicus e sepulchrali urna propinat
 Animæ pharmacum moræ pretium habe.
 Cupiditatum hydrops indulgendo crescit,
 Abstinento pellitur.*

‘Whoever thou art, stop a moment, and offer up a prayer for the
 ‘soul of *Anthony de Medicis*, that illustrious philosopher who practised
 ‘physic during sixty years, correcting the bitterness of his medicines by
 ‘his affability and the sweetness of his temper. He was proof against the
 ‘contagion of vice, and by his frugality and temperance he lengthened
 ‘his life, and acquired great riches, of which he knew the proper use;
 ‘for whilst he lived he employed part of his wealth in adorning
 ‘churches, and at his death, left by will another part to a convent of
 ‘those happy virgins who dedicate themselves to God. He finished
 ‘his mortal course on the 9th of *August*, 1656, in the 81st year of his
 ‘age. The canons of the cathedral of *Florence*, his heirs and execu-
 ‘tors, in gratitude to his merit and liberality, have laid this marble to
 ‘his memory. As a reward for thy delay, accept this medicine for
 ‘thy soul, which this friendly physician offers thee from his grave: Ir-
 ‘regular desires and vicious appetites, like the dropsy, increase and gather
 ‘strength by indulgence, but are subdued by abstinence and self-denial.’

In the church of *St. Pietro Maggiore* are some fine pieces of sculpture and painting; particularly the adoration of the *Magi*, by *Cigoli*, otherwise called *Civoli*. There is also over the vestry-door a piece on the same subject, by *Passignano*, and it is yet undecided among the connoisseurs which deserves the preference.

Remarks on
the error of
painters in the
adoration of
the wise-men.

I cannot forbear taking notice here of the gross offences committed by painters against historical probability, in their pieces of the *Magi* or wise men coming to *Bethlehem*. Not to mention their unwarrantable limitation of their number to three, nothing can be more ridiculous than to put crowns upon their heads, and to give the complexion of a negro to one of them. They are also frequently represented by these gentlemen paying their adorations to the infant Jesus in a stable, with an ox and an ass in one corner, though the whole tradition of those animals being present at the birth of Christ, springs from an erroneous and absurd interpretation, or rather misapplication of the third verse of the first chapter of *Isaiab*. It is not at all credible, that the wise men found *Joseph* and *Mary* with the child in a stable, especially as the Greek word *οικία*, used by St. *Matthew*, chap. ii. v. 4. does not usually import a stable, but a dwelling-house. All the circumstances likewise shew, that the time of this transaction was not immediately after the birth of Christ, and on *Joseph's* journey towards *Jerusalem*, but upon their return as they were passing through *Bethlehem*, when probably the inn was not so crowded. That *Mary* punctually observed the thirty-three days retirement during her purification, according to the law of *Moses*, is unquestionable; for the scripture says, that 'when the days of her purification were accomplished,' she came to *Jerusalem* with the usual offering. But that the eastern *Magi* came to *Bethlehem* before this, is not at all probable*, their conversation with *Herod* having moved the whole city of *Jerusalem*, and put him upon the cruel and bloody resolution of taking off Jesus at any rate; in this situation his parents would, as it were, have thrown him into the lion's mouth, though warned in a vision to provide for the safety of a speedy flight. Besides, after *Herod's* designs were known, *Simeon* and *Hannah* would hardly have ventured to talk openly of him as the Saviour of the world, and even in the temple of *Jerusalem*, which almost joined to the castle of *Antonia*, where *Herod* resided. The dispatch enjoined by the angel, will not allow us to think that they took another journey to *Jerusalem* before that flight, by which the child Jesus was to be saved from *Herod's* cruelty.

Painting in
the Oratorio
dello Scalzo.

In a small court of the *Oratorio dello Scalzo*, is the life of *John the Baptist* in several pieces in *fresco*, by *Andrea del Sarto*. These paintings are not a little damaged by the weather, &c. but still continue to be highly admired by all connoisseurs; especially that piece of *John* baptizing the multitude which resorted to him.

Spirito Santo.

Spirito Santo and *S. Spirito* are two different churches, the former is small, and only remarkable for its stone-work and altar-piece by *Antonio Domenico Gabbiani*; but the latter, besides a great many noble paintings,

* Vide Laur. Bened. Tribel. in *Diff. de Magis post Jesum in templo representatum advenientibus*, Jen. 1715.

statues, and *bas-reliefs*, has a superb altar of inlaid work of gems and the finest marble. It was built by the *Michelozzi* family, at the expence of a hundred thousand *scudi* *.

The lovers of painting and sculpture will be agreeably entertained in *S. Trinità*, the church of *S. Trinità*. On the two sides of the high altar are the following remarkable inscriptions under two pictures :

I.

Epitaph.

Novum fortitudinis exemplar
JOHANNES GUALBERTUS
Victoriam renuens quâ vincat inermem
Hostem sibi parem aggreditur,
Scilicet seipsum
Constanter vincit parcendo supplici,
Geminos sibi parans triumphos
In venia hosti data
In sui victoria.

‘ Behold a new pattern of courage in *John Gualberti*, who declining a victory over a feeble unarmed foe, attacks his equal, namely himself, whom he conquers by pardoning his suppliant enemy, and thus acquires a double triumph by his clemency, and victory over himself.’

II.

Quem se majorem victoria sui fecerat,
Ut verè redderetur magnus
Humilis amictus tegit,
Cujus sub umbra latens
Victor sui humilitate vincitur.
GUALBERTUM igitur admirare,
Dum parcit, vincit, vincitur,
Ex æquo maximum.

‘ That, amidst the glory of this self-conquest, he might become truly great, he put on the garment of humility, under the shade of which, this conqueror of himself is concealed, and submits to humility. Thus is *Gualberti* equally to be admired in his clemency, conquest, and submission.’

The pillar and statue of *Justice* in the square before the church shall be described in another letter.

* About 21250*l.* Sterling.

LETTER XLIV.

Of the private Palaces, and other Curiosities of the City of
Florence.

S I R,

Beauty of the
city.

FLORENCE is generally stiled by the *Italians*, *la Bella*, or the *beautiful*, an epithet it probably owes to the cleanliness of the streets, and goodness of the pavement, which is mostly of *pietre-forti*, or free-stone. The palaces here are neither so many in number, or so stately as to put it on a level with *Rome*, *Turin*, or even *Genoa*. The streets are for the most part narrow and winding, and the former is too much the fault in the *Corso*, which is said to be two *Italian* miles in length; so that in several of the streets which are included in that quarter there is not breadth enough for a carriage to pass.

Marquis Ric-
cardi's palace.

Next to the duke's palace is that of the marquis *Riccardi*, which is also called *Palazzo de' Medici*, because it formerly belonged to the ducal family. It was built from a design of *Michelozzo*, by the elder *Cosmo de' Medici*, who, though he was never great duke, was even after his demise honoured by his countrymen with the more amiable title of *pater patriæ*, or father of his country. On one side of it is a very broad street, along which is a private passage to the palace of *Lorenzo de' Medici*, where *Alexander de' Medici*, the first duke of *Florence*, resided. This passage was contrived for the privacy of his abandoned voluptuousness, which his treacherous brother *Lorenzo* fomented by all means possible, till at last he had him assassinated in a chamber contiguous to this passage. What further relates to the *Riccardi* palace is set forth in the following inscription by the *Abbé Salvini*, to be seen on white marble in the first court:

Murder of
Alexander
Medici.

Fine inscrip-
tion.

Hospes
ÆDES cernis famâ celeberrimas, pulcherrimas atque magnificas a *Cosmo Medice Patre Patriæ Michelotio Architecto erectas A. S. P. MCCCCXXX. in quibus magnus ille senex successoresque sui in R. P. Florentina Principes & Alexander Dux R. P. Flor. Petrus Medices Cosmi I. tertius filius habitârunt. Hic a Senatu Florentino Cosmus Medices Dux Flor. planis liberisque suffragiis creatus ad quinque annos sedem suam ac regiam habuit, captivos montis Murli Victoriæ testes vidit, nuptias celebravit, Regiam stirpem*

Stirpem feliciter hodie regnantem fundavit, variis temporibus Romani Pontifices, Romani Imperatores, Reges, Reginae, alique Principes innumerique Proceres hospitio excepti. Leo IX. P. M. in itinere Bononiam redituque, Carolus V. Imp. cui Oratores Tunetani Regis hic solenne tributum solverunt, Carolus VIII. Galliarum Rex, Charlotta Cypri Regina, & Sarmatiae Regina, Thomae Regis filia, Fridericus Princeps Salerni, Fernandi Regis Neapolitani & Maria Hippolytus Dux Calabriae, Galeatius Maria Sfortia Mediolani Dux. Hic literae Latinae Graecaeque restauratae, multae artes excultae, Platonica Philosophia restituta, Academia Florentina a Cosmo I. vernaculae Etruscae linguae cultui sacrata. Semper hic parietes columnaeque eruditus vocibus resonuerunt. Aedes hasce tantae gloriae vix capaces, Gabriel Chiandi & Rivalti Marchio, Senatoris Francisci Riccardi F. a Ferd. II. M. E. D. A. MDCLVIII. comparatas in postica auxit parte. Franciscus Marchio Cosmi Marchionis & Gabrielis supradicti ex fratre Nep. & haeres vetustam aedium magnificentiam aemulatus, illas sacello sacris reliquiis referto, Bibliothecam, musaeum, signis sculptis celatisque gemmis, veteribus nummis, anaglyptis, picturis, instructas intus forisque duplo ampliavit A. MDCXC. veterem partem in meliorem formam redegit, ornavit, ornat. A. MDCCXI.

Hospes

Mediceas olim aedes, in quibus non solum tot Principes viri, sed & Sapientia ipsa habitavit, aedes omnis eruditionis, quae hic revixit, nutrices, nunc etiam erudito luxu insignes, antiquitatis & elegantiarum thesaurum

Gratus venerare.

Stranger,

THIS famous, elegant and magnificent palace which you behold, was built by *Cosmo de Medicis*, the father of his country, the judicious *Michelozzi* being the architect, in the year 1430, and has been the residence of that great and venerable old man and his successors, the chiefs in the *Florentine* commonwealth, as also of *Alexander* duke of *Florence*, and of *Peter de Medicis*, third son of *Cosmo I.* Here *Cosmo de Medicis*, being by the free and unanimous suffrages of the senate, nominated duke of *Florence*, held his court for five years. Here the prisoners taken at the glorious battle of *Monte-Murli* were brought before him. Here also he celebrated his nuptials, and gave its origin to the ducal family, the present sovereigns of this country, and hospitably entertained several popes, emperors, kings and queens, with princes and nobles in vast numbers. Among these were pope *Leo IX.* of blessed memory, in his journey to and return from *Bononia*; the emperor *Charles V.* to whom envoys from the king of *Tunis* here solemnly paid tribute; *Charles VIII.* king of *France*, *Charlotta* queen of *Cyprus*, the queen of *Poland*, daughter to king *Thomas*; *Frederic* prince of *Salerno*;

‘ lerno; *Maria Hippolito*, duke of *Calabria*, son to *Ferdinand* king of *Naples*, and *Galeazzo Maria Sforza* duke of *Milan*. Here were restored the *Latin* and *Greek* languages, arts and sciences improved, the *Platonic* philosophy revived, and the *Florentine* academy for the improvement of the *Tuscan* language founded by *Cosmo* I. The walls and pillars have always echoed with the voice of knowledge and learning. This edifice so celebrated and full of glory, being purchased from *Ferdinand* II. great duke of *Tuscany* by *Gabriel Cbianni*, marquis *di Rivalti*, son of the senator *Francis Riccardi*, in the year 1658, was by him enlarged in the back part. The marquis *Francis*, heir of the marquis *Cosmo*, a descendant of the above-mentioned *Gabriel*, emulating the former splendor of this palace, very much enlarged it, in the year 1690, with a chapel full of reliques, a library, a curious museum, with statues, *bas-reliefs*, intaglios, pictures, and medals. In the year 1701, he rebuilt the ancient part even with superior grandeur, and added, and still continues to add, new ornaments to this noble palace.

‘ Stranger,

‘ Gratefully revere this structure, formerly the palace of the *Medicis*, the residence not only of so many illustrious personages, but of wisdom itself; the nursery of all kind of literature, which here revived, and now the repository of an inestimable treasure of rare and curious pieces of antiquity, and the elegancies of later ages.’

*Remarkables
in the palace.*

The present marquis *Riccardi*, with an yearly income of 50,000 *scudi* *, spares no cost to increase the magnificence and ornaments of the palace. Accordingly, the ground floor is full of all kinds of antiques, among which is a very large white and red marble bason, cut out of one block. The grand stair-case was built and ornamented by *Giov. Bat. Foggini*, an eminent sculptor and architect of *Florence*. In the second floor is a gallery, where amidst the paintings by *Giordano*, a *Neapolitan*, the variety and disposition of the gems, the large crystal lustres and looking-glasses, and the richness of every part of the furniture, one is perfectly lost in admiration. The library, with the gallery leading to it, makes a grand appearance. Seven chambers, on extraordinary occasions, are hung with crimson velvet, fringed with gold, which is always kept in readiness.

Corfini palace.

The next to this in magnificence is the marquis *Corfini*'s palace, not far from the *Ponte di S. Trinità*, which is particularly remarkable for its beautiful architecture, a grand stair-case, and a hall forty *braccia* † long,

* About 10,317 *l.* Sterling.

† Near 80 feet.

and

and twenty-five broad, adorned with marble sculptures both ancient and modern. The cieling of this hall was painted by *Domenico Gabbiani*.

The palace of the duke *di Salviati* is also an elegant building, and in it is to be seen the following inscription : Salviati
palace.

*Has inter maternas ædes
Puer reptavit Cosmus
Nunc stabili fulcit pede
In Diadematis Majestate.
Cosmo magno Etruriæ Duci Principi Opt. Maximo
Ferdinandi regnantis felicissimo Proavo
Jacobus Salviatus Dux Juliani
An. D. MDCXXXI.*

' In this palace, where his mother resided, *Cosmo* passed his feeble infancy and childhood, who now in his riper years sustains the weight of the ducal diadem with great firmness. To *Cosmo* duke of *Tuscany*, the greatest and best of princes, great-grandfather to the illustrious duke *Ferdinand* now reigning, *James Salviati*, duke of *Juliani*, erected this monument in the year 1631.'

The *Strozzi* family is very numerous, and the heads of its several branches are in possession of most of the titles and dignities annexed to the noblesse. They have several good palaces in this city, but that near the duke of *Salviati*'s is reckoned the most magnificent. Strozzi family.

The front of the *Uguccioni* palace, in the great square or market-place, near the *Palazzo Vecchio* is much admired, being built from a design of *Michael Angelo*. In one of the apartments of this palace is a fine piece, representing the passage of the *Israelites* through the *Red-Sea*, by *Perino del Vaga*; and a fine marble busto of the great duke *Francesco*. Uguccioni
palace.

It is needless for a traveller, who intends to make the tour of *Italy*, to amuse himself with any more private buildings here. The appearance of this city suffers considerably from the great number of paper windows to be seen in *Florence*; but as for statues, pictures, and public monuments, there are few cities that equal it; of these I have already made some mention, but many more may be added, particularly the vast *Doric* column of one piece of granate, which stands before the church of *St. Trinità*, and serves for a pedestal to a porphyry statue of *Justice*, with her balance, and a royal mantle of bronze, by *Romolo del Dadda*. This statue was erected in 1564 by *Cosmo the Great*, on account, as some imagine, of his having in this place received advice of the surrender of *Sienna*, and the granate pillar is said to have been found at *Rome*, in Paper win-
dows.
Statue of Jus-
tice.
Antique pillar.

Remarks on
the statue of
Justice.

the emperor *Antoninus's* baths, and by pope *Pius IV.* presented to the great duke *Cosmo* above-mentioned. The workmanship is unexceptionable; but not a few think that *Justice* becomes no place so well as the seats of magistrates and the courts of judicature. Others are displeased at her elevation, being as it were inaccessible to poor mortals, who so often stand in need of her assistance. Some again observe, that *Justice* is here represented as holding out her hand to receive something, or to make the scale turn on the side of him who gives the largest bribes. And it is further remarked, that *Justice* turns her back upon the palace *Degli Uffizii*, where the courts are held.

An Hercules.

At the *Canto de' Carnesecchi*, in the middle of the street, is a statue of *Hercules* killing the *Centaur Nessus*, cut out of a single block of white marble, and worthy of *Giovanni Bologna*, the artist who made it.

Ceres..

On the *Mercato Vecchio*, or the old market, where vegetables, fruit, and other provisions are sold, stands the goddess of plenty, by *Donatello*, upon a granate pillar.

Exchange.

The *Mercato Nuovo* is properly the exchange of *Florence*, where, about noon, the principal merchants meet to do business, many of whom are of great families; for here, as in *Genoa*, commerce is not held to be in the least derogatory to nobility. It is indeed the means of keeping up affluence and credit in families; whereas in other parts, and especially in *Germany*, many families are ruined, or for a whole century or more remain in obscurity. For they are not only excluded from bishopricks and canonries (which indeed among the *German* Protestants are not very numerous) but also from all important civil employments, on account of their poverty and want of means to push themselves forward. This is chiefly occasioned by standing so much upon their rank and nobility, and in their matches consulting family preferably to fortune. The *Venetian* nobility also trade, but with some privacy; whereas with the *Florentine* noblesse this is so far from being a matter of any scruple, that they deal also in a retail way; and a nobleman often condescends to measure out a yard or half a yard of silk without any regret. It is to this that the *Florentines* owe their reputation of oeconomy; whereas the *Milanese* are accounted the most lavish and profuse set of people, minding nothing but pride and splendor in their dress, furniture, entertainments, and diversions. It is by commerce that even the ducal family has risen to that greatness in which they have maintained themselves above two hundred years. *Cosmo de Medicis*, who died in the year 1465, had warehouses in the principal trading cities throughout the world, and met with such peculiar good fortune, that in a course of fifty-four years he met with no considerable losses from the failure of other merchants. On the exchange is the following inscription:

Cosmus Medicis Florent. Dux II.

*Publicæ magnificentiæ & salubritatis ergo porticum
Transverso columnarum ordine undique permeabilem*

Adversus omnem cæli contumeliam

Negotiantibus in foro civibus suis exstruxit

MDXLVIII.

‘*Cosmo II. duke of Florence, built this open portico, supported by columns, running in transverse lines, as a mark of his public munificence, and for the benefit and conveniency of the merchants, his fellow-citizens, who meet here to transact business, in the year 1548.*’

Here is also a bronze wild boar, cast by *Pietro Tacca*, from the model of the antique one of marble in the great duke’s gallery. Wild boar.

The city of *Florence* contains seventeen squares, or markets, and is adorned with seven fountains, six columns, two pyramids, and an hundred and sixty public statues. Number of public statues.

A particular part of the city, noted for houses of ill fame, was assigned by *Cosmo I.* to the *Jews*, for their particular quarter, or *ghetto*; and an inscription at the entrance of this street observes, that it was thought more advisable to permit the *Jews* to remain in the neighbourhood of *Christians*, that, by their good example, they might be brought to the easy yoke of *Christ*, than totally to expel them. The reason here assigned is so just and commendable, that it deserves to be adopted in other parts, with regard to all sectaries; though it be little likely to have any considerable effect, till the established church set a better example. Jews quarter.

The river *Arno* divides the city of *Florence* into two unequal parts, between which there is a communication by four stone bridges; the first, according to the course of the river, is *il Ponte alla Carraia*; the second, *il Ponte di S. Trinità*; the third, *il Ponte Vecchio*; and the fourth, *il Ponte alle Grazie*. That of *S. Trinità* is the most beautiful, and is about an hundred paces from the above-mentioned statue of *Justice*: it was built by *Ammonati*, a celebrated *Florentine* sculptor and architect, the old bridge having been carried away by a violent inundation in the year 1557. On this bridge are four fine marble statues, representing the seasons; the Spring is by *Francavilla Fiamingo*, Summer and Autumn by *Giovanni Caccini*, and Winter by *Taddeo Landini*: it also affords a most charming prospect. Bridges over the Arno.

Before the *Ponte Vecchio* is a marble statue of *Ajax* expiring of his wound in the arms of another person; but by the vulgar it is called *Alexander the Great*, who know little more of that prince than his name.

Before

Over the *Porta Romana* is an inscription in memory of pope *Leo X.* and the public entry of the emperor *Charles V.* through this gate; and near it, on the city side, is a fine piece of painting in *fresco* on a house, by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni.*

Citadel.

The citadel, which consists of five bastions, was built on an eminence by *Alexander* the first duke, for the better keeping the city in awe. With the like design two forts were built by *Cosmo I.* and *Ferdinand*, which have since been suffered to run to decay.

Largeness of the city.

In *Florence* are about nine thousand houses, and seventy thousand inhabitants; its chief trade consists of wollen and silk manufactures. It is said that few persons in *Florence* are known to have the sense of seeing in perfection; and indeed *Fiorentini ciechi*, or *blind Florentines*, is a common jest. This some naturalists impute to the foggy moist air of the city; but, at this rate, most of the inhabitants of *Mantua*, *Venice*, *Leyden*, *Amsterdam*, &c. would have but little use of their eyes. It is observable, that places near the sea-coast only are subject to such damp exhalations, whereas *Florence* stands high, and on a dry soil; and it is to the purity and salubrity of their air that the *Florentines* themselves attribute the vivacity and penetration, by which they boast that their countrymen have made such superior improvements in all the polite arts and sciences. *Dante*, *Petrarch*, *Boccacio*, *Villano*, *Scipio Ammirato*, *Accursio*, *Marfili Ficino*, *Americo Vesputio*, *Galilæo*, *Torricelli*, *Palmerio*, *Angelo Politiano*, *Giovanni della Casa*, *Michael Angelo*, *Magliabecchi*, &c. are illustrious names, which the *Florentines* pride themselves in, and never mention but with transports of admiration. It is now some years since an academy was erected here for the improvement of the *Tuscan* language, with the title of *Academia della Crusca*, or the *Bran-academy**, probably alluding to the end of their institution, which is to sift out and reject as husks or bran all *Italian* words that are not good *Tuscan*: however, their pronunciation at *Florence* is so guttural, that they are thought to write *Italian* better than they speak it. The *Florentines* are allowed to be inimitable in making repartees, and telling stories with a good grace; and they are so infatuated with these frivolous endowments, that the government of the tongue is little known among them. It were well if this vanity was all that could be laid to their charge; but they are, even to a proverb, addicted to that atrocious and unnatural vice which brought down the divine vengeance on *Sodom* and *Gomorrab*†.

Academia della Crusca.

Great talkers.

Their faults.

Unnatural vice.

* *Academia fursurorum.*

† Of the the behaviour of the *Italian* soldiers sent to *Lyons* in 1562, as auxiliaries to the *Papists* against the *Hugonots*, *Thuanus*, lib. xxxi. p. 634, gives the following account: *Remanserant--sex Itatorum signa, quæ prædandi licentiâ an detestandâ libidine plus nocuerint ambiguum reliquere, stupratis passim pueris ac ne capris quidem parcentes, quas ob id totâ fere regione rustici statim post eorum discessum, utinam & cum eis crimen, passim abolerere.*

Thus

Thus, it is not at all strange, that with such lascivious inclinations, the *Florentines* should not have the best eyes; immoderate and frequent acts of Venery being very pernicious to the sight; and at *Hall* in *Saxony*, about twenty years ago, a common prostitute in *Ipso æstu & actu venero* became irrecoverably blind.

Of men of learning now living at *Florence*, a sufficient account may be seen in the *Literary Journals*, and other abstracts of the learned and curious books published by the *Italians*. A traveller of taste must not omit paying a visit to the famous sculptor *Fogni*, where he will not only see most beautiful copies of antiques, but some excellent pieces of his own invention, especially as a lover of sculpture may there have an opportunity of purchasing some choice pieces without being imposed upon.

The country about *Florence* is a most delightful succession of little hills, all well planted and cultivated with variety of trees, &c. and as you approach *Pisa*, it stretches itself into an extensive plain. There is a kind of white marble quarry near *Florence*, which is like slate; and when it is polished, it very beautifully represents trees, landscapes, and ruins, of a yellow or brown colour. Most of this imagery is originally caused by a corrosive fluid which insinuated itself through the fine pores and interstices of the stone, the traces of which form those various meanders, which, with the concurrence of imagination, seem to bear some resemblance to the works of nature and art. These figures in the *Florentine* marble are not barely painted by nature upon the surface, but are often found to have penetrated a sixth or fourth part of an inch into the stone; so that they are not subject to be easily obliterated by fire, like the *Dendrites* found at *Pappenheim* and many other places. Environ of
Florence.

Several curious petrifications are dug up in the neighbourhood of *Florence*, such as the *Turbinitæ longissimi fasciati*, *Dentales minores striati*, *Cochleitæ*, and some other genuses. Among the great duke's natural curiosities, which are not yet disposed in proper order, is a *Chalcedony* of the bigness of a small wall-nut bought at *Paris*, which exactly resembles an *Echimus Spatagus* *. Petrifications.

In order to take a view of the above-mentioned remarkable places of the city of *Florence*, according to the proximity of their situation, (which is generally the most convenient method) the following list may serve for a guide :

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. <i>S. Maria del Fiore</i> , or the cathedral. | 3. <i>il Battisterio di S. Giov. Battista</i> . |
| 2. <i>il Campanile</i> . | 4. <i>il Palazzo del March. di Riccardi</i> . |

* See Sir Francis Bacon's *Obser. Phys.* xxx.

5. *S. Marco*.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 5. <i>S. Marco.</i> | 31. <i>la Fonderia.</i> |
| 6. <i>l'Oratorio dello Scalzo.</i> | 32. <i>il Corridore coperto.</i> |
| 7. <i>le Stalle de' Cavalli di maneggio,</i>
<i>&c.</i> | 33. <i>il Palazzo vecchio.</i> |
| 8. <i>il Giardino de' Semplici.</i> | 34. <i>La Loggia.</i> |
| 9. <i>il Seraglio de' Lioni.</i> | 35. <i>La Fontana.</i> |
| 10. <i>la Statua di Ferd. I. alla Pia-</i>
<i>zza del Annunziata.</i> | 36. <i>La Statua di Cosmo I.</i> |
| 11. <i>Lo Spedale degli Innocenti.</i> | 37. <i>il Palazzo Uguccioni.</i> |
| 12. <i>la Chiesa dell' Annunziata.</i> | 38. <i>la Chiesa d'Orsammichele.</i> |
| 13. <i>S. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi.</i> | 39. <i>il Mercato vecchio.</i> |
| 14. <i>S. Ambrosio.</i> | 40. <i>il Ghetto.</i> |
| 15. <i>S. Croce.</i> | 41. <i>S. Michele Berteldi.</i> |
| 16. <i>L'Oratorio di S. Filippo Neri.</i> | 42. <i>il Gruppo del Centauro.</i> |
| 17. <i>La Badia Fiorentina.</i> | 43. <i>S. Maria Maggiore.</i> |
| 18. <i>il Palazzo del Duca di Salvi-</i>
<i>ati.</i> | 44. <i>il Mercato nuovo.</i> |
| 19. <i>S. Pietro Maggiore.</i> | 45. <i>il Ponte vecchio.</i> |
| 20. <i>S. Maria nuova col suo Spedale.</i> | 46. <i>il Ponte alle grazie.</i> |
| 21. <i>S. Lorenzo.</i> | 47. <i>S. Felicità.</i> |
| 22. <i>La Basa di S. Lorenzo.</i> | 48. <i>Spirito S.</i> |
| 23. <i>S. Maria Novella.</i> | 49. <i>Palazzo de' Pitti.</i> |
| 24. <i>La Chiesa d'Ogni Santi.</i> | 50. <i>il Giardino di Boboli.</i> |
| 25. <i>il Palazzo Corfini.</i> | 51. <i>La Cittadella di S. Giov. Bat-</i>
<i>tista.</i> |
| 26. <i>il Palazzo de' Strozzi.</i> | 52. <i>S. Felice in Piazza.</i> |
| 27. <i>la Colonna di Granito alla Pia-</i>
<i>zza di S. Trinità.</i> | 53. <i>S. Spirito.</i> |
| 28. <i>il Ponte della Trinità.</i> | 54. <i>il Carmine.</i> |
| 29. <i>la Fabbrica degli Uffizii.</i> | 55. <i>Li Monaci Cisterciensi.</i> |
| 30. <i>la Galleria Ducale.</i> | 56. <i>il Ponte alla Carraia.</i> |
| | 57. <i>La Porta Romana.</i> |
| | 58. <i>la Villa Imperiale.</i> |

LETTER XLV.

Journey from Florence to Sienna, with some account of this last city.

S I R,

IN the time of the ancient Romans, there was from Florence to Sienna, and from thence to Rome, a paved road called *Via Cassia*, of which there are still some considerable remains, though not kept in such good repair as the *Via Appia*, which reached from Rome to Naples.

Sienna is four stages, or thirty-two Italian miles from Florence. The road is every where paved, and runs along a chain of hills; the country, though not so fertile as that betwixt Pisa and Florence, yields some very pleasant prospects of vine-yards and olive plantations. Country betwixt Florence and Sienna.

On a hill, within three Italian miles and an half of Sienna, towards Poggibonzi, are found abundance of petrefactions, particularly *Turbinitæ*, *Strombi* and *Trochi*. Petrefactions.

The *Ostrea silvestris oblonga* is also to be met with here, and much whiter than at *Mousson*, a village near *Montpelier*.

All these petrifications on the Tuscan mountains have been so well preserved in sand, that they are not changed into any other species of stone.

In the neighbourhood of Sienna, on the left hand side of the road in going thither, is a beautiful seat belonging to the marquis *di Pesco*. Villa di Pesco.

Sienna lies upon three hills, which render the streets very uneven; but this is compensated by the agreeableness of the prospects, and the exceeding healthfulness of the air. The inhabitants are civil, and of a chearful disposition; and as the women here have their share of beauty, they have also more freedom than in many other parts of Italy. It is thought that at Sienna the Italian language is spoken in its greatest purity and perfection. Charles V. instituted an academy at Sienna, and granted several privileges to the German students residing there. Situation of Sienna.

The university is now extremely declined, and as for German students, they don't exceed ten or twelve in number. The city itself is very thinly inhabited, containing scarce seventeen thousand inhabitants: as for the buildings the *Piccolomini* and *Zondadari* palaces are by much the best, all the others being but meanly built, although the many towers erected on private houses, on account of the feuds between the *Guelphs* and *Gibelines* give the town a grand appearance at a distance. Academy at Sienna.

VOL. I.

R r r

The

Government.

Senate.

The *Siennese* flatter themselves with retaining a kind of liberty in the election of their senate, which consists of nine persons called *Eccelfi*, whose president is stiled *Capitano del Popolo*; but this is only an external shew, the senate being so far under the check of the great duke of *Florence*, that no measure of any consequence must be taken without his knowledge and permission.

The senate-house is scarce worth seeing: before it indeed, is a large *Piazza* call'd *la Branda*, resembling a dish or rather a shell, which it is pretended, in case of fire, or for a *Naumachia*, or mock sea fight, can be laid under water by means of the city fountain. But, in my opinion, on such an occasion, the doors of the senate-house, and the two streets on each side must be well secured; the greatest depth instead of being in the center being on the side next the senate-house. On one side of this piazza stands a tower call'd *la Mangiana*, remarkable for its chimes, which however, never play but on extraordinary occasions; it derives this name from a sculptor who made several statues erected on it.

LaMangiana.

City arms.

The arms of the city are *Romulus* and *Remus* sucking a she-wolf, and as such, they are to be seen in several parts of the city; particularly on a pillar of ophir fronting the senate-house. *Sienna* boasts of being a colony founded by those two celebrated brothers; but their claim is not supported by any satisfactory proofs.

Fountain.
Castle.

On the large area before the senate-house is also a fine marble fountain by *Giacomo della Quercia*, a sculptor of this city. The castle built by the great duke at one end of the city, to secure the obedience of the people, never was of any great strength, and is now very much out of repair: Near it is the riding school belonging to the university.

Over the gate that looks towards *Florence* is a crown with the arms of the *Medicis*, and this inscription:

Inscription
over a gate.

Cor magis Tibi Siena pandit.

‘*Sienna* opens her expanding heart
‘*Much wider to receive thee.*’

Without the *Camulli* gate stands a marble pillar on the spot where the emperor *Frederick III.* met his bride *Eleonora* of *Portugal* with this inscription:

Cæsarem Fridericum III. Imper. & Leonoram sponsam Portugalliæ Regis filiam, hoc se primum loco, lætis inter sese consalutavisse auspiciis, marmoreum posteris indicat monumentum. An. D. MCCCCLI. vi. Kal. Martii.

‘This marble monument indicates to posterity the place where the emperor *Frederick III.* and *Eleonora* his bride, daughter to the king of
‘*Portugal*,

‘Portugal, exchanged the first pledges of their mutual love, on the 24th of February, 1451.’

Of all the buildings dedicated to religious uses the cathedral, as in most other cities, is the principal, being both within and without incrusted with black and white marble, alternately disposed in rows. *Cathedral.*

In the two holy water vessels at the entrance of the church, are carved marble fishes of such curious workmanship that they appear to swim. Here also are seen fine marble statues of several popes who were natives of Sienna, as *Alexander III. Pius II. Pius III. Marcellus II. Paul V. and Alexander VII.* In this church are likewise the twelve apostles in marble by some of the disciples of *Bernini*; and an hundred and seventy plaster heads of so many popes, placed in several parts of the church. Here also, according to *Mabillon*, stood formerly the image of pope *Joan* with this inscription: *Pope Joan.*

Johannes VIII. Femina de Anglia.

‘*John VIII. an English woman.*’

But it has long since disappeared. The above-mentioned author says, it was altered to pope *Zachary*; and *Baronius* affirms, that it was entirely demolished and broke to pieces.

On the pulpit are several scriptural histories, finely executed in white marble, by *Nicolas Pisani*; and the wooden pulpit in which *St. Bernhardinus* used to preach is opposite to the latter with this inscription: *St. Bernhardinus's pulpit.*

*Fulgurantibus pro Jesu vocibus,
Quas admirante patriâ
Cœlesti misit ex ore
BERNHARDINUS
Suggestum hoc olim resonans
Spectator si pius
Recolenti animo
Venerare.*

‘Reader, if religion be not a stranger to thy heart, devoutly revere this pulpit which formerly resounded with the thunder of *Bernhardinus's* eloquence, whilst with a heavenly voice he set forth the glory of *Jesus* to the enraptured audience, who received his preaching with universal applause.’

Over the great altar are twelve angels of brass, and four large silver chandeliers.

Cappella del
Battisterio.

Two statues
by Bernini.

Pavement.

Subterraneous
Church of
St. John.

Curious
library.

Paintings in
Fresco.

In the chapel of the baptistery (which is a different building from the large subterraneous baptistery) is a brass statue of *John the Baptist*. This chapel is gilt with equal beauty and richness, and has a pretty cupola; adjoining to it is a stately monument of one of the name of *Zondadari*. The splendid chapel opposite to it derives its name from *Alexander VII.* the founder, and in it are two excellent marble statues by the chevalier *Bernini*; one of a woman almost naked and in a praying attitude, the other of an old man kissing a crucifix on which he is reclining. The first probably may be designed for the penitent prostitute, and the other for *St. Jerom.* Here are also two other statues by *Bernini's* disciples, and two pictures by *Carlo Maratti*; one of the annunciation, and the other of the virgin's flight to *Egypt.* The wall about the altar is overlaid with *lapis Lazuli.* The roof of the whole church is painted with azure, and as it were strewed with golden stars. But the principal object of admiration here is the pavement, which is inlaid with gems and the finest marbles; particularly that part under the great cupola is nobly executed, and the floor about the great altar representing the intended sacrifice of *Isaac* is incomparable. The figures concerned in the sacrifice in this last piece are all as big as the life; whereas the other pieces are much smaller. It would require the skill of the most ingenious painter to represent the history so well with colours, as it is here in inlaid work: The artist who made it, according to some, was *Maccarino*; others say it was begun by *Duccio di Siena*, and finished by *Beccafumi.* For better preserving these invaluable pieces they are covered with boards, which however, are removed to gratify the curiosity of strangers, whose appearance promises some return for such a compliment.

Through a grate in the pavement one may look down into *St. John's* church, which lies directly under the cathedral, and there is an entrance to it at the foot of the ascent. This singularity is occasioned by the uneven and hilly situation of the city. In the font of *St. John's* church, or rather the cathedral baptistery are two *bronze Bas-reliefs*, representing the baptism of *Christ*, and the apprehending of *John the Baptist.*

From the church one is conducted into the *Libreria vecchia*, or old library, where thirty very large desks or book-stands of an extraordinary size, embellished with very elegant paintings in miniature stand upon four long tables. A considerable number of choice manuscripts were also presented to this library by pope *Pius II*; but in *Charles Vth's* time some of them were sent to *Florence* and others to *Spain*, so that his native city had but a short enjoyment of his munificence. The principal actions of that pope's life are painted here in *Fresco* on the wall; the design is by *Raphael*, and the colouring by *Bernardino Pinturicchio da Perugia*, who was a disciple of *Pietro Perugino* at the same time with *Raphael.*

The

The first piece on the right hand of the entrance is said to be entirely *Raphael's*. The whole work is a monument of the regard of cardinal *Piccolomini* for the honour of *Pius II.* who had been a very affectionate uncle to him. Another instance of his generous disposition are the three graces of marble standing in the middle of the library, which are fine antique pieces; but one of them by some accident is without a head.

The above-mentioned *Pinturicchio* died in 1513 aged 59 years, of a broken heart for the loss of five hundred *Scudi* * which he had hoarded up, and concealed in a closet in his painting room. *Death of
Pinturicchio
the painter.*

Opposite to the cathedral is a spacious hospital founded by a shoemaker, who lies buried in the church belonging to it; in return for his liberality he was canonized, and has a statue erected to his memory with this apposite inscription:

Sutor ultra crepidam.

‘A shoemaker may go beyond his last.’

The *Jesuits* church as usual, is very fine and adorned with a great many marble statues. That of the *Augustines* is worth seeing for the admirable sculpture on the high altar. On each side of the *Ciborio*, or tabernacle stands an angel of white marble holding a lighted taper in his hand. *Jesuits church.*

The head of *St. Catherine de Sienna* which one of her countrymen upon her dying at *Rome*, out of a pious zeal, severed from her body and brought away to *Sienna*, is kept here with the greatest veneration, being exhibited to view only twice a year. On the high altar are two admirable marble statues of *St. Mary Magdalen* and *Catherine of Sienna*, the latter of whom has a fine chapel here painted by *Sodorno*. It would be endless and impertinent to enter upon a particular account of the life of this saint, which is a heap of absurdities. The *Dominicans* here pretend to shew the ring given her by *Christ* at the solemnization of his espousals with her, which are profanely said to have been perform'd with celestial splendor, whilst king *David* graced the solemnity with the music of his harp. The house in which she lived with her parents is now an oratory, and her private chamber is converted into a chapel profusely adorned with stucco work, sculpture, painting and gilding. As to the ridiculous tale of the five *stigmata* with which our saviour is said to have marked her, it is sufficiently known; and this country abounds with books stuffed with such fables, printed with the knowledge and approbation of the *St. Catherine
of Sienna.*

* About 125*l.* sterling.

highest dignitaries in the *Romish* church. The *Scotists* alone make no great account of St. *Catherine*, she having after a pretended revelation on this head, declared, that *Mary* the mother of *Christ* like other women was conceived in original sin, which is no small counterpoise against the revelation made to St. *Bridget* in behalf of the immaculate conception of the virgin *Mary*, which the *Thomists* strenuously urge in support of their opinion.

Inscription
under an image
of the virgin
Mary.

I must not omit an old picture in the *Dominican* church of the virgin *Mary* with the infant *Jesus* in her arms, with the following inscription in old monkish verses:

*Me Guido de Senis diebus depinxit amœnis,
Quem Christus lenis nullis nolit agere pœnis.
Anno D. MCCXXII.*

‘*Guido* of *Sienna* whom *Christ* saves from future punishment painted me in happy times, namely, in the year 1221.’

Revival of
painting.

This old piece being a tolerable performance for those times, the *Siennese* produce this inscription to invalidate the boast of the *Florentines*, namely, that painting owes its revival to their famous *Giovanni Cimabue*. In some churches of the city of *Bologna* are to be seen old pictures prior to *Cimabue*, which is consequently another argument against the pretensions of the *Florentines*. *Cimabue* was born at *Florence* in the year 1240, and died there in 1300. He learned the art of painting under some *Greek* painters, but in a few years was able to teach his masters; by his countrymen he is supposed to be the inventor of painting in *Fresco*. He must however be allow'd the honour of having first introduced a correctness and propriety in design, in which his *Italian* predecessors were very deficient.

Bridge across
a street.

Not far from the *Dominican* church there is a remarkable bridge which runs across a street; but the inconsiderable height of this bridge does not admit of any buildings under the arches like that of *Genoa*.

Franciscan
church.

The *Franciscan* church here abounds in fine painting; among which are a descent from the cross by *Sodorno*, *Lazarus* rising from the grave, by *Franc. Vanni*, and some pieces of sculpture by *Beccafumi*. In the convent-garden is an ever-green oak, said to have sprung from St. *Francis's* staff, which was here stuck in the ground. *Spon*, in his travels through *Greece* (tom. i. p. 232.) mentions a large wild cherry-tree near the old castle at *Smyrna*, which is believed by such of the inhabitants as are of the *Greek* church to have been instantaneously produced from the staff of St. *Polycarp*. In like manner *Hercules's* club, which was an olive-

Trees growing
from saints
walking
staves.

olive-tree, is said by the ancients to have taken root and become a flourishing tree, (see *Pausanias*, lib. ii. p. 74.) Of the miraculous thorn set by *Eberhard Long-beard*, duke of *Wurtemberg*, at his hunting-seat of *Einsidel* near *Tubingen*, I have already given some account.

Sienna improved the opportunity of the *German interregnum*, to recover its liberty, after which, however, it was in continual agitations through the broils of the principal families; especially those of *Malatesta* and *Petruzzi*. At last in the year 1554, the emperor *Charles V.* reduced them entirely under his power; and at his resignation, in the year 1556, their sovereignty devolved to his son *Philip II.* king of *Spain*. This prince afterwards, in consideration of a large sum of ready money, and a promise that they should not take part with the *French*, ceded the country to *Cosmo I.* duke of *Florence*; however, he reserved to himself some maritime towns, as *Piombino*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Porto Hercole*, *Porto St. Stefano*, *Portolongono*, together with the island of *Elva*, all making what is called the *Stato de gli presidii*, so called from the *Spaniards* keeping garrisons in these towns.

How Sienna recovered its liberty.

Sienna, February 3, 1730.

I am, &c.

L E T T E R XLVI.

Journey through *Radicoiani*, *Aquapendente*, *Bolsena*, *Montefiascone*, *Viterbo*, &c. to *Rome*.

S I R,

FOR the first two stages from *Sienna* to *Radicoiani*, that is as far as *Buonconvento*, the country is perfectly delightful, and the road runs between fine rows of trees regularly planted. The fields on each side are covered with vines, olive-trees, &c. But as you advance further, the country begins to abate of its fertility and beautiful appearance. *Buonconvento* is famous in history for being the place where the emperor *Henry VII.* is said to have been poisoned in receiving the sacrament, by *Bernardo di Montepolitano* a *Dominican* monk, in 1313.* The *Dominicans*

* Several diseases threatened this emperor with approaching death; but the immediate cause of it was unquestionably the poison which *Montepolitano* concealed betwixt his fingers and mixt in the chalice. *Heda in hist. episc. Ultraject.* p. 231. affirms, that this wretch had

minicans have laboured hard to wipe off this stain, and for that purpose appeal to a written testimonial granted by *John* king of *Bohemia*, son of the emperor *Henry*, in confirmation of their innocence; but to very little purpose, as appears by the multitude of writers on the other side of the question; for, according to *Dubravius*, (*Hist. Bohem. lib. xx. p. 527.*) *John* was deterred from making an exact enquiry into the manner of his father's death, as such a proceeding would certainly have involved him in fresh troubles. Besides, the death of *Henry VII.* is not the only instance of priests having abused the sacrament in the perpetration of their revenge, witness *Hieronymo Savina*, abbot of *S. Maria di Misericordia*, who was convicted of the like fact at *Venice*, of which I shall give a further account in another place. *Cureus*, in *Annal. Siles. p. 244.* relates, that Pope *Adrian VI.* was, at the instigation of some of the cardinals, taken off by a poisoned host. And *Hojer*, in his history of *Denmark*, mentions a like execrable villainy practised by bishop *Arnefast* at *Aarhus* in 1259, on *Christian I.* king of *Denmark*.

Montalcino
wine.

Tornieri, the third stage on this road, is famous for its excellent *Montalcino* wine, which grows on the mountains of *Montalcino*, a little town in the neighbourhood. This wine is white, and in taste and oiliness something like the *Vino di Nizza*, or *Nice* wine.

Radicofani.

Radicofani, the best frontier town of the *Florentine* territories, consists of a few houses and a castle upon a very high rock; but to save travellers the trouble of going up to the summit of the hill, the post-house lies something below the town. From *Sienna* to *Aquapendente*, the first place worth mentioning in the ecclesiastical state, the post-houses stand single, and afford but very indifferent entertainment. Here a strange alteration in the face of the country offers itself, the environs of *Radicofani* being nothing but bare rocks, without the least tree, or almost any kind of herbage to be seen.

Ancient Clu-
sium.

On the left hand from *Radicofani* towards *Perugia*, among the mountains, lies *Chiusa* or *Clusium*, anciently the residence of king *Porfena*; but it is now, on account of the unhealthfulness of the air almost forsaken.

Montepulci-
ano.

On an eminence, more towards the north, viz. betwixt *Arezzo*, *Cortona* and *Perugia* stands *Montepulciano* or *Mons Politianus*, the birth-place of *Angelus Politianus*. Pope *Marcellus II.* and his nephew the fa-

had been bribed to this fact by the treacherous *Florentines* with eleven thousand ducats. *Henry* immediately perceived the effects of the poison; upon which he said to his murderer in a low voice, *Domine recedatis. Nam si percipiant Teutonici & nostri devoti malum, quod nobis fecistis, morte miserabili moriemini.* 'Sir, withdraw; for should the Germans and my attendants know what you have done to me, you may expect some dreadful kind of death.' More instances of such impious and execrable methods of poisoning may be seen in *Paulinus's Philosophical Amusements.*

mous cardinal *Bellarmino*. The wine here is reckoned among the best of all *Italy*, and is always to be had at *Radicoferi*.

Aquapendente is an episcopal see; the city of *Castro*, which formerly lay betwixt it and the sea having been destroyed by order of Pope *Urban VIII.* in revenge for the death of the bishop of that city, whom the inhabitants murdered in a tumult. At *Aquapendente* the country begins to be level.

Bolsena lies to the left, on the *Lago di Bolsena*, or as it was anciently called *Lacus Vulsinus*, which is thirty-five *Italian* miles in circumference. In this lake are two islands, namely *Bisentina* and *Martana*, with a church on each island, one of which is dedicated to St. *Christina*, who was born at *Bolsena*, and her reliques are worshipped there. In the island of *Bisentina* the unfortunate *Amalasunta*, daughter of *Theodoric* king of the *Ostrogoths*, is said to have been put to death in the year 534, by order of the ungrateful *Theodatus*, her cousin, whom she had admitted to a share in the government.

We find in *Pliny*, that these two islands in the *Lacus Vulsinus* were, in his time, floating; whereas at present they are entirely fixed *. Such alterations

* Most of the ancient natural philosophers had very dark and confused notions of floating islands. Some imagined them to consist of solid earth, covered with hills and woods, and well peopled; so that the romantic description of the poet is not much to be wondered at. *Petronius in fragment. p. 74.*

*Delos jam stabili revinctæ terræ
Olim purpureo mari natabat,
Et moto levis hinc & inde vento
Ibat fluctibus inquieta summis,
Mox illam geminis deus catenis
Hæc altæ Gyaræ ligavit, illæc
Constanti Myconæ dedit tenendam.*

‘ *Delos*, connected with the fable earth,
‘ Was once impell’d by ev’ry blast of wind,
‘ And floated, wand’ring in the azure main.
‘ At last a god, with adamantine chains,
‘ Affix’d this isle to lofty *Gyara*,
‘ And *Mycone* among the *Cyclades*.’

And *Ovid. Metam. lib. vi. v. 331.*

*Cui (Latonæ) quondam regia Juno
Orbe interdixit: quam vix erratica Delos
Orantem excepit, tum quum levis insula nabat.*

‘ Whom cruel *Juno* banish’d from the earth,
‘ Her *Delos*, then a wand’ring floating isle,
‘ Mov’d with her flowing tears and pray’rs receiv’d.’

alterations are not impossible, and *Pliny* could scarce be mistaken about an island in the neighbourhood of *Rome*; but what he adds, that these islands assumed all forms except a quadrangular figure, is something very extraordinary. His words are, (*Hist. Nat. lib. ii. cap. 95.*) *Insulæ fluctuantes — in Tarquiniensi lacu magno Italiæ duæ nemora circumferunt, nunc triquetram figuram edentes, nunc rotundam complexu, ventis impellentibus, quadratam nunquam.* ‘The two floating islands in the great *Tarquian* lake move about with their groves, sometimes assuming a triangular, sometimes a globular form, but are never known to be of a square figure.’ This lake derives the name of *Tarquian* from *Tarquinius*, one of the principal twelve *Etrurian* cities, whose territories anciently extended to the *Lacus Vulsinus*, as may be seen in *Dionys. Halic. lib. iv. Strabo lib. v. Livy, Frontinus, and Vitruvius*; and to this day its ruins are called *Tarquene*, and may be seen on the left-hand in the way from *Rome* to *Bolsena*.

Miracle of a
boist.

Bolsena is but a poor town, and for what reputation it has is indebted to a pretended miracle that happened here, which gave occasion to the feast of *Corpus-Christi-day*. The ancient *Volsinium*, formerly one of the chief cities of *Etruria* *, lies in ruins on an eminence near this place. According to *Pliny, lib. ii. c. 52.* it was destroyed by lightning, though he does not specify the time of such an accident; but if it happened any considerable time before the *Christian Æra*, either the city was repaired, or another of the same name was built in its place; it being clear from *Tacitus, Annal. iv. c. 1.* that *Ælius Sejanus*, *Tiberius's* unworthy favourite, was a native of *Volsinium*; to which *Juvenal* also alludes in his satires:

Even the wise *Seneca* speaks confidently of this affair, *Quæst. Nat. lib. iii, c. 25.* With *Seneca* agrees *Macrobius, Saturnal lib. i. c. 7.* *Pliny* more cautiously says, *Hist. Nat. lib. iv. c. 12. Cycladum media, templo Apollinis & mercatu celebrata Delos: quæ diu fluctuata, ut proditur.* ‘*Delos*, one of the *Cyclades*, famous for commerce, and for *Apollo's* temple, ‘floated for a long time, as it is said.’ From the late improvements in natural philosophy it may be conjectured, that lakes, especially those of a large extent, may produce floating Islands in the following manner: great quantities of the long grafs growing at the bottom, detaches itself, and ascends implicated together up to the surface of the water; and the agitation of these lakes, by storms, causes a light slime to ascend, or impregnates the water with sandy or terrene particles, which intermix with the floating grafs, &c. The wind likewise drives the lighter sand from the shore, which also settles on the aforesaid mixture of grafs and mud; which increasing in length of time, is imagined to be a solid floating island. Hence it may be reasonably doubted, whether the fixed islands in the *Lacus Vulsinus* be those described by *Pliny*.

* *Metrodorus Scepsius*, who got that surname from his hatred of the *Romans*, charges them with attacking *Volsinium* for no other cause than to get into their hands two thousand statues which were in that city. *Vid. Plin. lib. xxxiv. c. 7.*

—Idem

Idem Populus, si Nurscia Thusco
Favisset, si oppressa foret secura senectus
Principis, hanc ipsa Sejanum diceret hora
Augustum

‘ This same unthinking people, if *Nurscia* had favoured that *Tuscan* villain *Sejanus*, and *Tiberius* been take off in his old age, even by his practices, would have immediately proclaimed him emperor.’

Nurscia, according to *Livy*, lib. vii. c. 3. *Cælius*, lib. xxii. c. 3. and *Tertullian*, was a particular goddess, possibly the Genius or the Fortune of *Volsinium*.

Montefiascone is situated upon a mountain, but would be little known were it not on account of its white muscadel wine, which yet seldom comes to perfection, as it will not bear keeping. Some are for deriving the name of this town from *Fiascone*, which in *Italian* signifies a large flask; but it might with greater reason be deduced from the *Falisci*, the ancient inhabitants of the country in this neighbourhood; and it is conjectured to have been the capital of that people. On the left-hand coming into the city is St. *Flavian's* church, in which is a monument, said to be erected to the memory of a *German*, who unhappily was so taken with the *Montefiascone* wine, that he drank himself into a fever, which soon carried him off. * But of whatever country or family this toping traveller was, his other merits, which procured him the honour of being buried before the altar, are indisputable; having, for the clearance of his soul out of Purgatory, left six hundred † *scudi*

* It is probably from the general prejudice concerning the intemperance of the *Germans* that this *Bacchanalian* was conjectured to be of that country. The *Italians* indeed are very liberal of their reproaches, as appears in the following distich:

*Germani possunt magnum tolerare laborem,
O utinam possint & tolerare suum!*

‘ Though steel'd to toils, and dauntless in the field,
‘ To thirst the sottish *Germans* quickly yield.’

In answer to this, nothing can be more apposite than the following lines, by way of recrimination:

*Ut nos dura sitis, sic vos Venus improba vexat,
Lex data est Veneri Julia, nulla mero.*

‘ You're given to filthy lusts, and we to drink;
‘ The *Julian* law your vices can't confine,
‘ Whereas no law forbids the use of wine.’

† 127 l. 10 s. Sterling.

From SIENNA to ROME.

to the church and the poor; the interest of which is annually distributed to the poor in bread and cheese. Another traveller, whose attachment to the wines of *Italy* had also shortened his days, lies in the church of the *Holy Ghost* at *Sienna*, with this epitaph:

*Vina dabant vitam, mortem mihi vina dedere,
Sobrius auroram cernere non potui:
Ossa merum sitiunt, vino consperge sepulchrum
Et calice epoto, chare viator abi.
Valete Potatores!*

‘Wine, after being the joy of my life, proved the cause of my death; nor did I ever see the dawn of day sober. My bones are still dry; therefore, dear traveller, pour wine on my grave, and drinking a cup thyself, by way of *requiem* to my soul, go on and prosper.
‘Adieu, honest toppers!’

From *Montefiascone* the road at first is on a descent; but you soon ascend to much higher mountains, which are to be crossed in the way to *Viterbo*, where a delicious plain begins.

Viterbo.

Viterbo is the capital of that country which was annexed to the papal see by the gift of the celebrated *Matildis*, to whose memory an inscription on stone has been set up in the council-house. The Roman-Catholic writers inform us, that the first date of this opulent princess's liberality to St. *Peter's* successors was in the year 1077, in the time of *Gregory VII.* and that this donation was repeated in the year 1102, to *Paschal II.* as is related at large in *Chartula Comitissæ Matildis super concessione bonorum suorum Romanæ Ecclesiæ facta*, tom. I. *Script. rer. Brunsv. Leibnit.* p. 687, seq. But granting the truth of this account, yet is it evident that such alienations to the prejudice of the emperor and empire were not founded on justice. Though the country about *Viterbo* be very fertile, the city itself is but thinly peopled, containing scarce fifteen thousand souls; notwithstanding this, it has no less than sixteen parish churches, besides a great number of convents and hospitals. Among the several fountains in this city, that in St. *Lucia's* square is justly admired as the most elegant for the workmanship, and affords the best water. In the cathedral are the monuments of pope *Alexander IV.* *Clement IV.* *Adrian V.* and *John XXI.* The *Franciscan* nuns shew, as they imagine, or pretend at least, the body of St. *Rosa di Viterbo*, which is uncorrupted indeed, but quite black, and dried up like a mummy.

Two or three miles north-east of *Viterbo* stands a most delightful villa belonging to the duke of *Lanti*, which had this peculiar advantage, that of the many dukes who have succeeded each other in this seat for some hundred years past, not one has neglected to improve it to the utmost of his power; and accordingly this palace abounds in fine pictures, antique statues, and rich furniture. Nothing of the kind can exceed the fountains, grottos, canals, walks, harbours, and groves in the gardens here.

The palace of *Caprarola*, belonging to the duke of *Parma*, stands at the distance of ten *Italian* miles from *Viterbo* towards *Rome*; but out of the post road. It is a place very well worth seeing, and was built in the sixteenth century, by cardinal *Alexander Farnese*, under the inspection of the celebrated architect *Giacomo Barocci da Vignola*. Its figure is a pentagon outwardly, and resembles a citadel; but the inward court, which has a gallery round it is quite circular, and yet the apartments are square, and well contrived. The whole art of this singularity consists in the different thickness allowed to the partition-walls. From the top of it the city of *Rome* may be discerned, though it be twenty-eight or thirty *Italian* miles distant. In this palace is a most superb stair-case; and it is also famous for a whispering-hall, in which, four persons standing close to the wall opposite to each other, may converse without being heard by a fifth standing in the center. A stamp with a foot on the floor of this hall makes a noise, which, to those who are without, sounds like the report of a pistol. The ceilings and frizes of several of the apartments are painted by the two *Zuccaros*, who, particularly in the cardinal's bedchamber, have shewed an admirable skill and judgment; though the poetical allegories were invented by the *commandeur Annibal Caro*, as appears from a letter of the cardinal *Farnese* to him, in November, 1562*. It is a common mistake in the descriptions of *Caprarola*, instead of the *commandeur Annibal Caro*, to attribute the invention of these pieces to the painter *Annibal Caracci*, who was not born till the year 1560.

The gardens of *Caprarola* are likewise of an elegant design, and finely embellished with proper ornaments.

The distance from this charming place to *Ronciglioni*, the next stage, is but three *Italian* miles. This town, with the country of the same name, belongs to the duke of *Parma*.

From *Ronciglioni* to *Monte Rofi* the distance is seven *Italian* miles; and from *Monte Rofi* to *Baccano* it is seven more. Hereabout, and a stage farther, viz. to *Storta*, the country is mountainous, and the roads very bad. Indeed the country here seems totally neglected, and is over-

* See *Lettere familiari del Commendatore Annibale Caro*, vol. II. 296. See likewise *Richardson Traité de la Peinture & de la Sculpture*, tom. III. p. 536.

Sulphur mines
near Baccano.

run with a kind of long heath or broom; were it under any other government but the papal, it would doubtless long since have been cleared and cultivated; especially as the land is well watered, and would admit of very considerable improvements. But oppression naturally produces sloth and supineness, very few caring to work when they know that their industry and prosperity will only expose them to more severe exactions, till they are entirely impoverished. Near *Baccano* are some sulphur mines, which bring in a considerable revenue to the papal treasury.

Out of the lake of *Baccano* issues the small river *Cremera*, which crosses the road, and after a course of three miles, runs into the *Tiber*. It is at present called *la Varca*, and is famous in ancient history for the surprize and slaughter of the *Fabii* by the *Veientes*. According to *Livy*, and other *Roman* historians, three hundred and six of the *Fabii* were cut to pieces near this river; one only of the whole family surviving, who, by reason of his tender years, had been left at *Rome* *. But how *Livy* and others, who were men of sense, could so far give credit to this circumstance as to insert it in their writings, is, I own, a little strange to me. *Livy* and *Eutropius* say, that of these three hundred and six *Fabii*, every one was capable of commanding an army. Though this is not to be understood strictly, it is probable that only those who were grown to years of maturity were chosen for this expedition; else it could not have been said of the surviving *Fabius*, then near fourteen, that he was left at home, as too young for the field. Now I leave any one to judge, whether, out of three hundred and six stout gallant men, and all of a very reputable family, some few of them must not have been married? Or supposing only ten or fifteen to have been husbands, among such a number, could a boy of fourteen years of age be the only one who, on account of his youth, &c. was left at home? Not to mention the little probability that, among all that numerous family, there was not one whom a weak constitution rendered unfit for war, or sickness might detain either at *Rome*, or in the castle near *Cremera*; especially as the

* *Livius*, lib. ii. c. 50. *Fabios CCCVI periisse satis convenit: unum prope puberem ætate relictum stirpem genti Fabiæ----futurum.* 'It is pretty certain that three hundred and six *Fabii* were slain; and that the only surviving person who was to restore that family being a boy, was, on account of his tender years, left at home.' He was the grandfather of *Fabius Maximus*, of whom *Ennius* says:

Unus qui nobis cunctando restituit rem.

Vide Virgil. Æneid. vi. v. 846.

'Whose wise delays retriev'd the Roman state.'

Fabii

Fabii made their sally from that fort to drive away the enemy's flocks and herds, not with a design to fight a pitched battle.

Nine *Italian* miles north of *Rome* a wood was rooted up by order of pope *Sixtus V.* with a design to deprive robbers of a retreat, and to open a free passage for the north wind towards *Rome*; and accordingly, since that time, the air at *Rome* is become much more salubrious; a considerable check being given, by this means, to the noxious effects of the south wind. For the same reason, the woods south of *Rome* are kept up as a fence against the *Sirocco*, or south-west wind, and the exhalations arising from the morasses and stagnating waters on that side, which would otherwise very much incommode the city.

The last stage on this side *Rome* is *Storta*, near which the capital of *Storta*, the ancient *Veientes* is supposed to have stood. The distance from *Storta* ^{*Veii*} to *Rome* is eight *Italian* miles.

Rome, Feb. 17, 1730.

The END of the FIRST VOLUME.



INDIA

FIRST VOLUME



1	1
2	2
3	3
4	4
5	5
6	6
7	7
8	8
9	9
10	10
11	11
12	12
13	13
14	14
15	15
16	16
17	17
18	18
19	19
20	20
21	21
22	22
23	23
24	24
25	25
26	26
27	27
28	28
29	29
30	30
31	31
32	32
33	33
34	34
35	35
36	36
37	37
38	38
39	39
40	40
41	41
42	42
43	43
44	44
45	45
46	46
47	47
48	48
49	49
50	50
51	51
52	52
53	53
54	54
55	55
56	56
57	57
58	58
59	59
60	60
61	61
62	62
63	63
64	64
65	65
66	66
67	67
68	68
69	69
70	70
71	71
72	72
73	73
74	74
75	75
76	76
77	77
78	78
79	79
80	80
81	81
82	82
83	83
84	84
85	85
86	86
87	87
88	88
89	89
90	90
91	91
92	92
93	93
94	94
95	95
96	96
97	97
98	98
99	99
100	100

I N D E X

TO THE

F I R S T V O L U M E.



- A**
- AARON**, account of cymbals supposed to have been on his vestments page 38
- Abortions* 282 N
- Abstinence* from blood 49 N
- Abuses* ecclesiastical 103
- Academia* della Crusca 486
- Academy* of cadets 127
- Agate* extraordinary piece of 119—art of painting on 125—remarkable change in a piece 126
- Aix* baths, an account of 184—custom at one of them *ibid.*
- Allen* Mr. English minister 198
- Alsace*, nature of its roads 135
- Alchymy*, satirical definition of 36
- Alessandria*, why call'd della Peglia 360
- Alexander* VI. pope, his remarkable correspondence with the emperor of the Turks 323—his venality 324
- Allenge*, chevalier de, remarkable behaviour 201—honour done him by the king of Sardinia *ibid.*
- VOL. I.
- Alms*, odd way of asking 358
- Alps*, an account of them 140
- Alpen*, criticism on the word 364, 365 N
- Altar*, merry consecration of one 69—clothe, remarkable 318
- Amadeus*, D. of Savoy, his vicissitudes 165
- Amazon*, Swedish 94
- Albemar* E. manner of wearing his wig awry imitated by others 429 and N
- Amber*, how to restore its beauty 432
- Ambergris* account of 37 N
- Ambras*, account of the curiosities kept in the castle of 29
- Amsterdam*, large piece of amber presented to the East-India company of 37 N
- Angelo*, Michael, flatters the clergy 363—story of a Bacchus of 427—his saying on three bronze gates at Florence 456—his tomb 461—account of him 462
- Antiquity*, no proof of true religion 151
- T t t —curious

- curious piece of 427
Annonciata, order of, account of it 221
Antiques several 431—436—439 seq.
Apothecaries, a regulation concerning them 274
Aquapendente, how made a fee 497
Aqueduct, subterranean and large 49
Arc river, natural cascades of 187
Arians, first battle against them 348
Armenians, their religion 396
Armory 442 seq.
Arthur, the statues of 24
Arva river, account of 182
Asti 362
*Augsbu*rg, its town house 72
Augustine, St. dispute about his body 356
Austria, Don John incestuous birth of 26
Aymon, his extraordinary height 31—
 story of him 32
- B
- Bacchus*, a curious statue of 428
Banditti, account of them 281—great
 encouragement for suppressing them *ibid.*
Barbatus's large hawthorn 90
Batchelors excluded from lucrative em-
 ployments 146
Baden, margrave of, smart saying of
 his minister 125
Basil, its largeness, pavement of its
 streets, singularity of its clocks 136
 —its remarkable police 137
Basso relievos of St. Paul's conversion
 censured 341—on gems 440 seq.
 —remarkable 425
Bavaria, elector of, error of his beha-
 viour in Tirol 42—electress of, a
 very singular lady 56—court of 60
 —its many festivals *ibid.*—great ad-
 vantage it makes of salt 61—devo-
 tion of the elector's sister 64—his
 dogs well provided for 67
Bean ore, its iron 119
- Beard*, remarkable long one 17
Beggars, none at Genoa 387
Belloti, his peculiar art 339—picture
 of 430
Bells baptized 5—when first cast 6 N
 —worn on cloaths 31—a silver
 one 131
Berg, criticism on the word 367
Bern, batchelors excluded from profit-
 able employments there 145, 146—
 degeneracy there 147—its arsenal
 148—singular attention concerning
 arms, and its forces 152
Bernstorff, baron, first proposes the march
 of the confederate army into Ger-
 many 80—his knavish secretary 80
Bianchi, the learned, his civility 439
Black slate table, very remarkable one
 110
Blockberg, observations on 9
Blood, used in boiling salt 49
Bodensee or lake, description of 13 and
 N seq.—remarkable salmon trouts in,
 and how secured alive 14
Bolsena 498
Bolsenium, ruins of 498
Bomb shells, fill'd with louis d'ors 254
Books, prohibited 416
Borgo, marquis del, his smart answer
 295
Boromean islands, enchanting beauty
 of them 305
Boromeo, countess, a very extraordi-
 nary lady 325
 —, St. Charles, pompous images
 of him 317, 318
Brow, Hans, his gygantic stature 42
Breach at Turin, resource against it 259
Bregentz forest, strange custom there
 20
Bridge, wonderful 384
Brisac, medal on it 135
Brunette, a remarkable fort 193 seq.
Brunswick, number of the clergy there
 82 N
Brutus, unfinish'd bust of, by Michael
 Angelo, and why 429
Buffoon,

- Buffoon*, saying of one 95
Building, regulation concerning it 263
Buonconvento, for what famous 495
Burgundians, slaughter of them 153
Burial place, remarkable one 402—
 unparallel'd magnificence of 468
Burials, shocking at Turin 269—cu-
 stom at 387
Busts of Newton and Leibnitz at Flo-
 rence 426—of Otho with a wig 428
 —of several others 428 seq.
Buttons, remarkable set of 62
- C
- Caars* Trollden, wonderful serpent 33
Cabinet, very rich 438
Cadets, academy of 127
Calvin, his grave unknown 175
Candlesticks silver, of prodigious weight 129
Canstadt teeth 111
Caprarola 501
Caput Medusæ 110
Caraffa, a very extraordinary cheat 285
Caramuel, his versatile genius and ac-
 count of him 106
Carcano, his liberality 342
Carignan princess of, story of her 217
Carnaval, disputes about it 348
Carriages, manner of, from Geneva to
 Italy 179
Cascade, very remarkable 204
Cataracts forming rainbows 7 N
Cathedral of Milan, its grandeur 314
 seq.
Catherine, St. of Sienna, her head shewn
 493—some account of *ibid.* seq.
Catinat marshal, invades Piedmont 253
 —his generosity 254
Cattle, horned 417
Cavalieri, remarkable fraternity of 334
Cavern remarkable 120
Cellar without its equal 97
Cennis, mount, account of 188 seq.—
 wild beasts in 201—why its inha-
 bitants are called marrons 189
Chaffers, great numbers on a lake 14—
 where found in winter *ibid.*—deva-
 station by 15
Chairmen in Savoy, their prodigious
 activity 200
Chambery 184
Chandelier, a curious amber one 431
Chapel, curious one 443
Chariot, drawn by stags 96
Charles the fat, catastrophe of 16
 — V. his incestuous amour 26
 N — saying on the Germans and
 Spaniards 34 N—XIIth. his preci-
 pitancy 91—the bold, his cata-
 strophe 148, 149—the XIIth, of
 Sweden, what call'd by the Turks
 158—instances of his obstinacy to
 his grandmother, &c. *ibid.*—man-
 ner of life *ibid.*—comparison with
 Alexander the Great *ibid.*—conver-
 sation betwixt him and F. B. 159—
 reflexions on his conduct *ibid.*—his
 regard to a dog 381—Ild. of Eng-
 land, his mistresses 449
Charterhouse, remarkably superbe 354—
 the fathers waggish 355—its hospi-
 tality 356
Cheapness of former times 97, 98
Chestnuts, method of preparing them 292
Chimera, a curious one 427
Chivasso, clocks there 301
Christ was not laid in a stable 478
Chrysolaris John, restorer of the Greek
 language, account of 18 seq.
Cizisbei, Genoese gallants 372
Clergy of Wurtemberg, their incomes
 103—kept under 243—their be-
 coming morals 247—story of their
 indelible character 280
Coaches, why not used at Genoa 368
Cobalt 86
Colorado, count, character of him 312
Commerce not derogatory to nobility
 484—how promoted by Cosmo de
 Medicis 484

- Commercial companies, advantages of them* 83 N
Confederate army, march of, into Germany, by whom proposed 80
Conjuring looking-glasses 35
Constance, disgrace meant there to an image of John Hufs 17—idle notion of the spot where he suffered 18
Consuls, stile and form of their passes 388
Convent, excellent dispensary of one 473
Coral, a very curious one 35
Corn, regulation concerning it 171
Corpus Christi, description of its festival 56
Cote la, good wine of 162
Countries, fatal to poisonous creatures 73
Court presents 419
Crown of iron 351
Crutzmanna, idol of 132
*Crystal, observation of Pliny on 40—different opinions about its generation 180 seq.—Pliny's account confuted 180 N seq.—Linnæus, account of it 181 N—mine of it in Switzerland *ibid.*—lustres remarkable 212—looking-glass the largest ever made 314—remarkable piece of* 348
Cudgel, why called a Bohemian ear-picker 30
Cunico, abbé count de, his sudden change to a virtuous life 202
Curiosity, geographical, on an eminence 10
Cusin, English nobleman, an account of him 143
Custom, odd 327
Customs, their bad footing at Milan 314
Cymbals, why worn on cloaths 31—those on Aaron's vestments 38
- D
- Dante, the poet, honour paid him* 455
Danube, source and description of 10
Daucourt, his blasphemous flattery on Lewis XIV. 128
Daun, count of, his character 312
Dauphin, accident at the rejoicings for his birth 133
Deaths-dance 138
Declivity, prodigious celerity of the passage down it 189
Debts, prudent liquidation of 58—law concerning the discharge of them 172
D'entryve, marquis, his bravery and noble saying 254
*Diamond, large at Florence 437—Pitt's *ibid.* seq.—of the great mogul* 438
Dirt, revenue arising from it 172
*Doge of Genoa, story of his election 374—compliment paid him at the expiration of his office *ibid.**
Dogs, trained up for finding truffles 292—epitaphs on 380
Dominicans, their remarkable theological propositions 244—charged with poisoning in the sacrament 496
Dominichini, indiscretion of 41
*Donnatelli, his master-piece 457—why call'd Donnatelli *ibid.**
Doria, prince of, his humour at entertaining Charles V. 378—account of 380
Dragon, story of 403
Drunken German, care of his soul 499
Dung, of cattle, gathered up 368
Durer Albert, admirable piece of his, and mark of his works 67
Durlach, account of 121—margrave of, saying of prince Eugene about 124
- E
- Eagle, its longevity* 70
Earthquake, surprizing effects of 155
*Ebony, how prepared in India 432—works of *ibid.**
Echo, very extraordinary, accounted for 350—remarkable 401
Eastern magi, observations on them 331
Ecclesiastical seminaries, importance of them 101 and N—foundations, king of France's edict against them 102 N
Eggs,

- Eggs*, used in boiling salt 49
Einlaß, an ingenious contrivance by a peasant 75
Elaboratory, chemical 443
Elephant, skeleton of one petrified dug up 112—teeth hung up in temples 113
Embossed work, remarkable 425
Emerald, remarkably large 15—matrix of 39—account of one 383
England, republicans there alter the Lord's prayer 81, 82—king of, prayed for publicly at Geneva 173—yearly sums laid out in foreign silk 289
English travellers, propensity to adventures 213—lord, adventure of one 212—cultivate silk in Georgia 289—their silks highly valued in Italy 289—their factory at Leghorn greatly respected 392
Englishman, corpulent 189—carries off a countess 313—epitaph on an English general 455
English ships and French known by the difference of firing 371
Enmity betwixt Lutherans and Calvinists 103
Entree, la grand 225
Epigrams 242—372—379—409—445—on the Italians and Germans 499
Epitaphs—of marshal du Quesne 164—Marfin 259—Dr. Vereyen 270—on Merula 330—on Serini 333—on James Trevulzio 341—380, 381—on an Englishman 416—on a horse 448—of Gotti the painter 453—on Marsilius Ficinus *ibid.*—on an English general 455—on an organist *ibid.* Aretino 462, 463—of Jovius the historian 464—of John Pico 470—of Antony Medicis 477—on a drunken German 500
Equisetum foetidum 119
Epona, dissertation on 142
Escape, remarkable 266
Eugene prince, story of him 150—his regard to England 216—251
Executioner, formerly an honourable office 150

F

Fabii, slaughter of the, examined 502
Favorita, fine palace of 122
Fays du, his dissertation on painting on gems 126
Felizane, account of 388
Felucca, description of 388
Ferdinand duke, his carpicker 30
Festoon piece, remarkable 425
Fewel, regulations concerning it 268
Fino Capo, account of 388
Fire arms prohibited 283
Flattery, blasphemous to Lewis XIV. 128—to the king of Sardinia 299
Florence 418—first duke of 422—acts of its council 423—its noble cathedral 451
Florentine, pandectæ 422
Florentines, weakness of their sight and cause of it 486, 487—character of them 486
Flores ferri 45
Flying, art of 218 N
Foix, Gaston de, account of him 340
Foreigners, discouragements they lie under 297, 298
Foxest-devil, account of 55
Formula concordiae 194
Forstner, baron, his talents and integrity 86
Fort Brunette, a famous one 193
Foundling hospital 344—at Florence 459
Fountain, remarkable for ebbing and flowing 184 seq.—magnificent 423
Fox, story of one 109
France, medal on its ambassadors 80—king of, his edict against religious foundations 102 N
Franciscans, scruples of conscience of one 188
Franks, bad character of them 12
French, their ravages 236—their error 259—live splendidly 260—rude in their religious zeal 343 N
Freyburg,

- Freiburg*, account of it 153
Fuggers, their munificence 74
Furca or patibulum, remarks on it 361
Furstenberg, the prince of, how trick'd in his marriage 11
- G
- Gallery* of statues, celebrated one 425 seq.
Germans, ancient, their superstition about lunar eclipses 6 N—their attachment to traditions 20 N—vindicated from sensuality 34—their large stature 42 N—modern stature, cause of its decrease 42—adulteration of their language 70—their loftiness 255—princes, trick put on them 420
Germany, the catholic provinces, how stiled in Italy 70
Glossopetra examined 115, 116
Goliath, his stature in English measure 42
Gordon father 273
Gori Antonio Francesco, learned work of 439
Grace, eminence of that title 98
Gramlick, his torturing cure 105
Granaries, public 147, 171
Grass, singular quality of 354
Groupe, admirable, on a basso relievo 423—extraordinary largeness of 426
Gabriel, his tame fox 109
Gallies, three classes of rowers in them 395—in mourning 398
Gamester, impious 413
Gaming, religious 386
Gate, its great revenue to a governor 311
Geneva, frugality of 3—greatly benefited by French refugees 3—account of 169—luxury discountenanced there 170—its revenues 171—farms the dirt of its streets 172—regulations concerning marriage and discharge of debts 172—profuseness there in celebrating the birth of the dauphin 178—freedom and innocence of the ladies conversation 179
- manner of the carriages to Italy 179
Genoa, account of 368—decay of its navy 370—its fine lighthouse 371—its commerce *ibid.*—number of its forces 374—its extraordinary bridge 384
George I. takes the Franconian and Swabian knights under his protection 82—wise regulation of his 248
Georgia, cultivation of silk 289
- H
- Hair*, powdering of, whence derived 350
Hall, its remarkable mint 44—its salt mine *ibid.*
Hamel, story of the occasion of many learned disputes 183 N
Hangman's daughter, story of her 133
Heads 440
Henry VII. poisoned by the sacrament 495
Hermitage, remarkable one 51, 153
Heron, hunting of 70—long life 70
Hesse-cassel, number of the clergy there 82
Hippocrates' account of a bearded woman 94
Hoentwiel, celebrated castle of 8—situation of *ibid.*—remarkable custom of carrying a stone up to it 9
Hochstadt, battle of 125
Hog, huge one 40
Holbein, fine painting by him 138, 139
Holofericum 290
Holwein, mistake of 41
Holy days, zeal for 348
Homan his maps 51—errors in 195 seq.
Horns, antiquity of nailing them up 89
Horse, leap of one 32—guards at Turin 250—epitaph on 448
Hospital, lying-in 267—noble hospital at Milan, and excellent œconomy of it 342—excellent œconomy of that at Genoa 386—large 474—founded by a shoemaker 493
Hotel dieu at Paris, bad œconomy of 345
Hunters,

Hunters, order of 88
Huss John, account of 17 and N—
 medal on him 18—foretels Luther
 18 N

I

James I. his offer for a volume of manuscripts 327
Ice, monopoly of 396
Jest, of a Spaniard 263
Jesuits mortified 104—deprived of public schools 243—a trick put on them 285—their character of Magliabechi 446—church 493
Jews, severe laws against them 208 seq.—their derision of Christ 362—their freedom and number at Leghorn 392—remarkable inscription concerning 485
Immunities for multiplicity of children 249
Imposture 148
Imperial army ill provided 124
Imperial free cities, declension of them 81
Infame Colonna 336
Inns, goodness of, in Switzerland 145—badness of them at Turin 269—and at Genoa 387—goodness of those at Milan 349
Inquisition, its dignity at Milan 339—severity against a priest *ibid.*—at Genoa 371
Inquisitors, civil 92
Inscriptions, on a statue of Lewis XIV. 130—on the arsenal of Bern 149—on a charnel house 154—elegant ones in an inn 186, 187—on a statue of Victor Amadæus 227—on an hospital 267—over an asylum 302—under the portraits of two learned ladies 324, 325—on a skeleton 326—concerning Da Vincis' Manuscripts 328—on Annibal Fontana 329—over a prison-door 335—on the colonna infame 336—over a school 340—on a wheel 346, 347—under a coat of arms 359—in two chapels

361—on Andrew Doria 375—on the palace of Doria 378—on Leghorn money 393—at a harbour 394—relating to a dragon 403—on L. and C. Cæsar 404—on a bridge 407—on coin 409—on a monument 412—on an altar 413—424—on Anthony de Medicis 443—on a mule 444—on a great hall 450—in a church 454—devout 475—479—on a palace 480—485—on pope Joan 491—on a pulpit 491
Inspruck, remarkable statue there 24—fine monument of Maximilian I. there *ibid.*
Instruments, mathematical 433
John, St. curious manuscript of his epistle 173—subterraneous church of 492
Islands, floating 497, 498
Isola bella, { pompous description of
Isola madre, { them and unparallel'd
 { beauty 305
Italians, their fondness of quacks 271—absurdity of one 311—their saying of Genoa 374—their abominations 486 and N—abusive 499
Italy, unequal'd in cure of poor and sick 345
Judas, his halter 32
Judgment last, odd picture of 402
Judges, obligation on them 282
Julius Cæsar, his good nature 390

K

Knights of providence, merry order of 128
Kulpis, Mr. his rise from a charity boy, and farther account of him 85

L

La Hogue, print on the victory there 80
Ladies, extraordinary longevity of one 40—a trick put on them 286—their gaiety at Turin 287—ladies or widows severe restraint on them 298—freedom of the Milanese 313—learned

- learned 324 — perform a croifade 377
Lamia, a fifh of the fhark kind, account of 116 N
Lanti, villa de 501
Lapides judaici 117—lapis violaceus 119
Lake, remarkable, on a mountain 201
 —fea-fight on 201
Lanebourg 188 feq.
Lanfrieden Alten, inftrument fo called 151—Papiſts compell'd to furrender it *ibid.*
Laocoon, a large groop of him and his fons 426, 427
Lavaret, valuable fifh 185
Law, Mr. his ſkill in gaming 226 N
Laws, ſumptuary 137 — concerning multiplicity of children 249—good ones by the king of Sardinia 282 feq. —ſtrict ones 296, 297
Lazaretto of Milan 335
Leaps, three remarkable 63
Learning encouraged at Wurtemberg 102
Legborn, account of it 391—defect of its harbour 393—town and harbour in Florentine-work 431
Letter from a prince to an elector 98— from a landgrave of Heſſe to a profeſſor 98 N—humorous one to the moon 176
Letto fornito, meaning of the word 349
Lewis XIV. ſtory of him 57—blafphemouſly flatter'd 128—his ſuperb gift to the cathedral at Straſburg 129—infatuated with flattery 129, 130—his ignorance 163
Libraries 172—229—275—322—416 —465—473 492
Ligibouſe, fine, at Genoa 371
Ligorius, account of his curious manuſcripts 230
Litigations 11
Longevity. See Lady and Eagle
Lucca, its good government 410—its revenue *ibid.*
Lunacy, ſtrange inſtance of 268
Lyons, its laces 45
 M
Magi, miſtakes of painters concerning them 478
Magliabecchi, his ſlovenlineſs 446
Magnet, large 444—mean uſe made of it by Swiſs guards *ibid.*
Magnificence, unparallel'd, of a burial chapel 469
Mammon's bones 112
Mantegna, account of him 326
Manuſcripts, curious one 173—230—pilfered by a prieſt 275—of Leonard da Vinci 323—327—421 feq. —465, 466—473
Marble, art of painting on 125
M. Mr. his adventure on the road 134
Marcellinus, his ſayings on Chriſtian perſecutions 48 and
Marlborough, duke of, marches into Germany 80—fights the French at Schellenberg 125
Marriage, ſingular law concerning it 172—reſtraint on 298
Marrons, origin of that name 189
Marſin, marſhal of 259
Mary, Virgin, diſputes about her conception 59—image of her 63—remarkable picture of her 73—miraculous painting 458—immaculate conception, warm diſputes about 494
Matrix, of the emerald, and diamond 39
Maurice, St. order of, 222—ſingular reſtraint on its knights *ibid.*
Maximilian I. his adventure in hunting 23—ſaying of Tirol 21—his ſtrength 30—fine monument 24—his temerity 77
Medal on John Huſs 18—on the deliverance of the city of Augſburg 76 —on the battle of Hochſtadt 78—indecent on queen Anne 80—on the peace

- peace of Rastadt 123—on the duke
 of Sax-Weimar 135—account of
 some curious silver ones 160 seq. 161
 —of the Magi 331—441—number
 at Florence *ibid.*
Medicis, family of, its munificence 418
 —Venus de, famous statue of 434
 —error in Montfaucon's plate of *ibid.*
 Sandral's error about *ibid.*—criti-
 cisms on this statue 435 seq.—tra-
 gical story of 468—of Antony de
 477—account of the family 480
 —Cosmo de, an universal merchant
 484
Mensa Isiaca 230
Mercantile nobility 373
Merveille fontaine de, accounted for
 185 and N
Messenger, frozen 200
Messina, fight at, betwixt du Quesne
 and Ruyter 163
Metals, transmutation of 36 and N
Mews 51
Mezzo ceremoniale, account of 419
Milan 300—vast number of its inha-
 bitants, monasteries and churches
 310—festivity of the ladies 313—
 its home trade mostly managed by
 women *ibid.*—etymology of 349
Military services, powerful recommen-
 dation at the court of Turin 223—
 discipline, care of 250—officers,
 great esteem of them at the court of
 Turin 251—discipline, instance of
 its strictness 252
Militia, well disciplin'd 248
Milk, activity of men whose chief drink
 it is 200—used by a lady for bath-
 ing 390
Mines—of salt 44—of silver *ibid.*—re-
 gulation concerning them 206
Mint, remarkable one 44
Miracles 23—265—266—335—346
 —413—457—494
Mistakes of painters 41
Model, surprising 127
Monasteries suppressed 85
 Vol. I.
Monks, European silk owing to them 290
Monopolies pernicious 92—of wine and
 corn at Genoa 387—at Leghorn 396
Montagnes maudites. See Mountains.
Montefiascone, its wine 499
Montepulfino 496
Moon, humorous letter to it 176
Mountain, that on which Hanibal is
 said to have encouraged his army
 with a sight of Italy 193
Mountains, cursed 180, 181
Mule, basso relievo of 444—Athenian
ibid.
Munich, its fine beer 61—its great re-
 venue *ibid.*—saying of Gustavus
 Adolphus of it 63—habits and cu-
 stoms 65
Munster Christopher, his extraordinary
 height 42—the text he chose for his
 funeral sermon *ibid.*
Muschenbroek, Professor, notion of his
 391
Musick, its effect 141
Musick book, curious one 38
 N
N—, colonel, constancy of his love
 134
Nails of Christ's cross 352
Nazari, abbot, his art of painting on
 agate 125
Neckar, its wines 92
Nero, his wife's care of her complexion
 390
Niewentyt, observations relating to
 minerals and precipices 9
Nobility depress'd in Piedmont 293—
 296—causes of it 294—Florentine,
 their condescension 484
Nostalgia of the Swiss soldiers 141
Nymphenburg, delightful palace there
 68—its hermitage 69
 O
Oil of walnuts 144—that of Provence
 the best 390—oil, remarkable effects
 of 391
U u u. *Olives*,

- Olives*, method of making the oil of 389
Omen against the Germans 132
Opera at Turin, account of 226—de-
 cency used there *ibid.*
Oration, uncommon, of a quack 271
Oratorio's, good design of them 385
Order of knights hunters 88—merry
 one of knights of providence 128
Otbo, bust of, with a bob wig 428
Overijssel, custom there at the death of
 a person 65
Oxford, epigram on it 445
- P
- Painters*, their historical mistakes 41—
 478
Painting, by whom revived 494
Paintings, obscene, large proffer for
 41—obscene, committed to the
 flames 126—sarcastick 138—paint-
 ings 326 seq.—363—376—382—
 386—402—426—436 seq.—455—
 emblematical by Pietro di Cortona
 445—446—paintings 449—459—
 461—472—474—477—in fresco
 492
Papal government, misery of it 502
Papists, whimsical contempt of Judas
 by one 47—exceed Protestants in
 charitable foundations 337
Paracelsus, his tomb and ostentatious
 epitaph 51—story of him 52
Paradise, bird of 38
Path, narrow one call'd Pas de Diable
 193
Patibulum and crux, remarks on those
 words 361
Patkul, John Reinhold, how employed,
 156—account of *ibid.* 157—shame-
 ful end *ibid.*—behaviour *ibid.* N—
 his letter to baron D. 166 seq.
Patrole of dogs 318
Pavement, incomparable 492
Paul, St. whether ever at Malta 115 and
 N—his conversion animadverted on
 341
- Pavia*, account of 356
Patkul, severe sentence on 169
Peasants, Milanese, their odd habits
 303
Persecutions, religious 48 and N—173
 N
Persians, their strictness concerning silk-
 worms 290
Perukes, antiquity of 429 N
Peter the great, his saying about
 Charles XII.
Petrefactions, remarkable 8—39—110
 seq.—114 seq.—362—487—489
Pfaff, secretary, his adventure at Turin
 229
Pbaëteusa of Abdaris, Hippocrates's
 account of her 94
Physicians, obligations on them 275
Pico, John, account of him 473
Piedmont, prince of, his particular grati-
 tude to baron Valaise 200—other in-
 stances of magnanimity 201—his
 character 214—that of the princess
 —of madame royale 215—a num-
 ber of people there and in Savoy 242
 —value of its money 292—its good
 laws against thefts 283
Piedmontese, their fondness for gaming
 226—character of them 277
Pietra cobra, account of it 57
Pinturicchio, painter, his death 493
Pioneer, his bravery 255
Pipe, the ancient pastoral 39
Pisa, its great declension 397
Pitti, palazzo de, account of 444
Pitt's diamond, account of 437 seq.—
 why call'd Le Regent 438
Pius Vth. slipper of 364
Plancus Munatius, statue of him 138
Plica, Polonica, account of 350
P. O. a remarkable personage 105—
 his bold answer to a lady 106
Pocket, or concealed weapons, strictly
 prohibited 284
Poisoning, execrable instances of 495 N
Poland, custom of its nobility at the
 reading of the gospel 4 N
Police,

- Police*, king of Sardinia's attention to
269—excellent at Genoa 372
- Politianus* Angelus, account of 471
- Polish* lord, his brutal answer 35
- Pomerania*, small subsidy required by
its prince, and his answer on the
denial 98
- Popes*, saying on one 95—venality of
their election 394
- Post*, difficulty of travelling 284
- Priest*, cruelly punished 339
- Prince*, story of one 223
- Pultowa*, battle of 91
- Punishment* of theft 283
- Pyramid*, bent 329
- Q
- Quacks*, their unrestrained freedom in
Italy 270
- Quarry*, remarkable, near Florence 487
- Quesne* du, famous French admiral, ac-
count of 162—esteem for admiral
Ruyter *ibid.*—answer to Lewis XIV.
163—his reply mistaken by that
king *ibid.*—inscription on his monu-
ment 164 seq.
- Questions*, odd, put to a young travel-
ler 349
- R
- R. Dr. method of proceeding to disco-
ver the imposture of a demoniack
203 seq.
- Radicofani* 496
- Rainbow*, formed by waterfalls 7 N
- Ramasse*, manner of going down in
sledges from 189
- Raphael*, cartoon by him 318
- Rastadt*, account of 123—peace made
there 1714 and medals on it 124
- Ratcatcher* of Hamel, account of 183
- Rechttern* count, his smart reply to an
imperial minister 150 N
- Refugees*, French, their industry 3—
impolitely rejected at Wirtemberg
83—advantage of them to Geneva
172
- Rehebender*, general, his plainness of
speech 294
- Reichenau*, description of the abbey of 15
- Reinschild*, general, his discourse with
F. B. 159
- Rejoicings* at Geneva, on account of the
birth of the dauphin 178
- Relax* Catholicks 278 seq.
- Remedy* against the bite of a mad dog
57
- Revelations*, contradictory 494
- Rheinfels*, palace of, curious represen-
tation of 431
- Rhine*, river, swarms with gnats 125
- Ribon's* treatise de anima brutorum 109
N
- Rice* forbid to be sown 302
- Ripaile*, phrase of, explained 165
- Ritual*, Ambrosian and Romish, their
difference 348
- River*, its rapidity 303
- Rivoli* palace 236
- Roads*, fault in 303
- Robbery*, how punished in Piedmont 283
- Rochemalon*, mount, the highest of all
the Alps 204—whence Hannibal en-
couraged his army *ibid.*—mass an-
nually said there *ibid.* seq.
- Rock* crystal. See Crystal.
- Rocket*, accident by 133
- Robne*, subterraneous course of 175
- Roman* laws, brass tables of 35
- Romans*, their policy 132 N—mistake
foreign names 367 seq. and N—held
narrow streets conducive to health
368
- Rome*, court of, its differences with
that of Turin 243—Venality of 393
- Rostrum*, a naval one 377
- Rubens*, Sir Peter Paul, account of 66
- Ruyter*, admiral, mutual esteem of du
Quesne 162
- S
- Sacchieri*, father, a very extraordinary
person 286
- Sacerdotal* office extravagantly magni-
fied 339
- Sacrament*, horrid abuse of it 496
- U u u 2.
- 38.

- St. Amour*, general, his bravery, politeness, filial duty and charity 254
Saintena, his bravery 253—his keen repartee 254
St. George, knights of 59
Saints, patron, of the several parts of the body 271
Salmon trouts, remarkable kind, and how kept alive when catch'd 14
Salt, its great revenue to the elector of Bavaria 62—and to the city of Ratisbon *ibid.*—great severity concerning it 396
Saltzburg, city of 50—its fine fountain *ibid.*—troops of the archbishop of 52—regulations in the city of the widows of civil and military officers 54
Salt-works, 48—bullocks blood used in them 49—55—147
Salutations, order of Sixtus V. concerning them 70—devout ones and abuse of 70, 71
Sardinia, king of, his titles and character 197 seq.—secrecy at his court 198—absolute power 198—discourse with a common sentinel 198—his parsimony 199—instance of his liberality to the opera company 200—generosity to baron Valaisé for saving his sons *ibid.*—falls into a violent passion with the chevalier d'Allinge 201—does him great honour afterwards *ibid.*—respect to general Schulenburg *ibid.* seq.—to abbé count Cunico 202—method for discovering a pretended possession 203 seq.—disregard of witchcraft 205—not a bigot 206—behaviour to prince of Wurtemberg 206—confession of his faith *ibid.* seq.—respect to the cross 208—prohibits suspected books 209—obliged to the Waldenses *ibid.*—parallel betwixt him and Charles V. *ibid.*—intrigue with the countess de Verne 209 seq.—reconciliation with his queen after madam de Verne's elopement 211—behaviour towards an English nobleman found at table with her 212—reprimand to him *ibid.*—manner of serving another English nobleman 212—his vigorous opposition to the Jesuits 244—exactness with regard to military officers 251—gallantry of his father 213—number of his subjects in Piedmont and Savoy 242—account of his family and court 214—of his great prerogative 242—his repentance 239—revenues 241—military forces 247, 248—saying of his 260—his declaration concerning divinity 272—his artifices 293—his peremptoriness 300
Sarto, Andrea del, account of him 459
Savonarola, account of him 471
Savoy, bad consequence from a project to increase its revenue 162—entertainment on the road thro' it 180—French the universal language 182—manner of living 183
Savoyards, design on Geneva 171—how they live at Paris 183—their honesty and industry *ibid.*
Scala Santa 64—devotion there 64—Savoyard messenger froze in the snow 200 N
Scandalous begging at the court of Milan 312
Schaffhausen, martial genius of the people 4—petrefactions near 8
Schellenberg, battle of 125
Schutz, Mr. saying of his 83
Schwatz, silver mines of 44 seq.
Sciences, state of, in Piedmont 272, 273
Self-love, its false artifices 122
Selvi, a theatrical songstress, her prudence 360
Semar river, remarkable cascade in 204
Serpents, some prodigious ones 32 N
Serveletto, what it is 349
Servetus, spot where he was burnt 173, 174
Shamoy, account of 22—34—balls of 22 N
Shield,

- Shield*, remarkable 377
Shoes, ancient 31
Siege, censure on that of Turin 269
Sienna, account of it, and Italian
 spoken there in its greatest purity
 489—its origin 490
Silk, great trade of 288—worms, reason
 for prohibiting them at Turin *ibid.*
 method of the cultivation of it in
 Piedmont 288—singular method of
 accelerating the production of silk-
 worms 289—history of silk 290
Sixtus V. his wife order 503
Sledges, prodigious celerity along a de-
 scend 189
Sloane, Sir Hans, museum of 35—40
 —409
Snuff, great revenue from 242
Sodomites, their punishment 334
Soissons, prince Eugene de, account of him
 217—unhappy change in him 219 N
Soldiers mark'd with stigmata 46—arms
 mark'd with the sign of the cross 47
 —exempt from civil jurisdiction
Spaniards, sarcasm of Charles V. on
 34—make little account of legiti-
 macy 311
Spring, remarkable for its flowing 184 N
Stag, extraordinary, an account of 40
 —remarkable history of two 89—
 draw a chariot 96
Stalafite, mountain of 120
Standard, remarkable 131—442
Stato degli presidii, why so call'd 495
Statues, equestrian 24 — statue oddly
 contrived 62—statue of Munatius
 Plancus 138—of William Tell 150
 —of Victor Amadeus 227—of An-
 drew Doria 379—magnificent one at
 Leghorn 395—420—gallery of 425
 seq.—antique 426—of cardinal Leo-
 pold 430—of Venus de Medicis 435,
 436—of others *ibid.*—of Moses 444
 —of justice 484—492
Stature, causes of its decrease 42
Stella marina 114 seq.
Stephen, St. Knights of 397
Stigmata, Roman, account of 46
Storks, surprising instance of their love
 to their young 107 — verses on it
 ibid. — another remarkable story of
 one 108, 109
Story of a Scots Calvinist 175—of Ha-
 mel 183 N—of a posses'd girl 203
 seq.—of a king of Portugal 238—
 of a Swabian Soldier 249—of a sol-
 dier who sheltered himself in a Fran-
 ciscan convent 252—of general St.
 Amour 254—of general Rostallerie
 255—of a pioneer *ibid.*—of a host
 265—of the king of Sardinia 269
 —of the indelible character 280—of
 two noblemen sheltering banditti 282
 —of a preacher 287—concerning wens
 287—of a Genoese nobleman 374—
 of a lady's care of her complexion
 390—of a gamester 413—concern-
 ing a Bacchus of Michael Angelo
 427—of lord G—e 443—blunt an-
 swer to queen Anne *ibid.*—458—
 tragical 467—of a prostitute 487—
Strangers serenaded at Lucca 411
Straßburg, account of it 127—vast
 height of its cathedral steeple 130—
 its great bell *ib.*—old wine there 131
 —famous standard *ibid.*
Storta 503
Stutgard, its ridotto hall 93
Sudary holy, curious account of 232—
 solemnity at taking a copy of it 233
Sulphur virginium 2—considerable re-
 venue of it 502
Superga, magnificent church built at,
 pursuant to a vow 237
Superstition 321—350—368
Surgeons, obligations on them 274
Susa, the ancient segusium 194—tri-
 umphal arch of Augustus there *ibid.*
 —marquis of, account of him 219
Swabia, difference of the soil in 11—
 character of its inhabitants 12 and N
Swallows, observations on 14 N
Sweden, oppressions there 166
Swedish coin, lowness of 159—account
 of

- of some 160
Switzerland, very different from the
 common notions of it 1—its great
 trade in horses to France 2—gaiety
 of the ladies there 3—goodness of
 the inns 145
Switzers, their pathopatridalgia or pas-
 sionate longing after home 141—
 number of, in French pay 145—
 advantage to by planting vines 162
Swords, law against wearing them in
 churches 4 N
 T
Table extraordinary 431
Talisman for the king of Sardinia 205
 —the king's behaviour in this case *ib.*
Tapestry, admirable 66, 67
Tavernier, M. the famous traveller,
 misfortunes of 162
Taxes, severe, imprudence of them 162
Teuth, remarkable 111
Tell, the famous William 150
Tempo santo, why so called 402
Ferras, remarkable 148
Theodicea, Leibnitz's conversation on it
 278
Thomas, madam de St. her character
 215
Tirol, saying of Maximilian I. of it 21
 —cautious regulation there 21—ad-
 vantage of its passes *ibid.*—cruelty of
 its inhabitants 44—people very pro-
 lific 45—custom relating to their
 children 46
Titian, mistake of 41
Titles, account of 98—cheap sale of
 them 295—Italians profuse of them
 375
Tobacco, caution to travellers concern-
 ing it 242
Tomb of Maximilian I. 24—of Charles
 the fat 16—of Paracelsus 52—of
 admiral du Quesne 163—of marshal
 Marfin 259—of Michael Angelo
 461
Tooth-drawers, their modesty 271
Torpiéri, what famous for 496
Tortona 360
Tower, leaning 405
Trajan, impropriety in the pillar of 41
Traminar, excellence of its wine 21
Transmutation of metals 36 and N
Transubstantiation, conversation of it 278
Tree, hazle, a very extraordinary one
 90—cherry-tree, remarkable 139—
 trees of walnut, advantages of them
 144—fig 322—olive, description of
 389
Tribuna, la, curious 433
Truffles, prodigious large 291—Dogs
 trained up to find them *ibid.*
Tubingen, story of a stork there 108
Tune suppressed 141
Turin, palace at 227—archbishop, his
 pomp 246—admirable fortifications.
 256—262—its resource after a
 breach 259—description of it 261
Turkish slaves, good treatment of them
 at Genoa 370
Turks, leave off fine military equipages
 33
Turnery ware, curious 432
 U
Uffici, fabrica degli, account of, at Flo-
 rence 424 seq.
Ulm, care of its ramparts 77—precau-
 tion against fire *ibid.*—phrase on its
 opulence 81—town-clerk of, his
 prodigious bulk 189 N
Ulrick, St. virtue of his earth 73
University at Wurtemberg 99 seq.—at
 Turin 274—at Milan 322—at Pavia
 358—at Pisa 397
Urn, ancient 401
Uxelles, marshal, in love with a hang-
 man's daughter 133
 V
Vagrants, care of them at Turin 268
Valaise, baron, his brave attempt to
 save the king of Sardinia's sons 200
Valentine, St. gay custom over all Italy
 on his day 238
Valfré

- Valfré*, father, account of 233
Vanplaa, Mr. Dutch secretary, converted to the Romish religion 206
Vaud, *Pais de*, resort of strangers to 155—account of 161 seq.—civility to strangers 165
Vaudemont, prince of, his good nature 311
Vaults, emulations about their chapels 332
Veleda, a prophetess among the ancient Germans, account of her 113
Venerial disease dreadful in Italy 346
Venerie, palace, an account of 235
Verbeyn, Dr. epitaph of 270
Verue, countess de, anecdote of her 209—discovery of her intrigue with the king of Sardinia 210—count de, relinquishes a considerable pension *ibid.*—his death, and that of his two sons, *ibid.*—countess's escape from Turin to France 210 seq.—an English nobleman hid under her bed 212—remarkable crystal lustres at her house 212—carries off a fine collection of medals 231
Victims, washing of 129 N
Vigne, la, a scene of debauchery at 239
Villa, imperiale, a delightful feat 382
Vinci, Leonardi da, his valuable manuscripts 237—account of him 328
Virgil, curious manuscript of 466
Virgin oil, how made 390
Viterbo, body of St. Rosa there 500
Vogera 359
Voltaire, mistakes in his history of Charles XII. of Sweden 157 N
Votive pieces 314 and seq. and N—some of them indecent 316
Votive tabulæ 316
- W
- Waldenses* betake themselves to the Tirolese mountains 48—driven from thence by persecution *ibid.*—advantages of receiving them at Wurtemberg 83—readiness to serve the king of Sardinia 209—remarkable instance of their fidelity 245, 246—cruel persecution of them 246 N
Walk, philosophical 174
Walnut-trees, advantages of them 144
Water engine 76
Waterfall, remarkable 7—204
Waxwork, curious one 432 seq.
Welcomes, customs concerning them 34—39
Well 97
Welferin Philippina, her unfortunate end 25
Wens, common about the Alps 287—monstrous 349
Wheelright, his dexterity 65
Whiston, Mr. confuted 114 N
Wienzapflein, Mr. falls from a vast height 148
Wild boars, method of unharbouring them 135 seq.—beasts, how hunted 447
Will, remarkable one 25
Windows, paper 182—483
Wine, very old 131—of la Cote, very good 162—of Verdea 450—de monte Fiascone 499
Wine casks, enormous 97
Witches, redevouz of 117
Witchcraft, accusations of 174
Wolf, story of one 95, 96—its sliness 96
Women, bearded 94 and N—odd seminary of young 122—manage trade at Paris and Milan 313—three, account of 440 and N
Woods, remarkable 74—south of Rome, why kept up 503
Woodslider, extraordinary machine 120
Wurtemberg, sharpness of the peasants to what owing 13—number of the clergy and of the inhabitants 82—its revenues 83—ravaged by the French 83—house of, its impolitic behaviour towards England 84—apprehensive of Popery 84—sarcasm on

on it 87—number of deer kill'd in
its forest by the cold 89—Maxi-
milian, account of his bravery and
generosity 90 seq.—its excellent semi-
nary 99

them to Geneva before they visit
France 178
Young women, odd seminary of 122
N

Z

Young gentlemen, reasons for sending

Zeal for Holidays 348
Zwingli, his death 151

F I N I S.



